



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

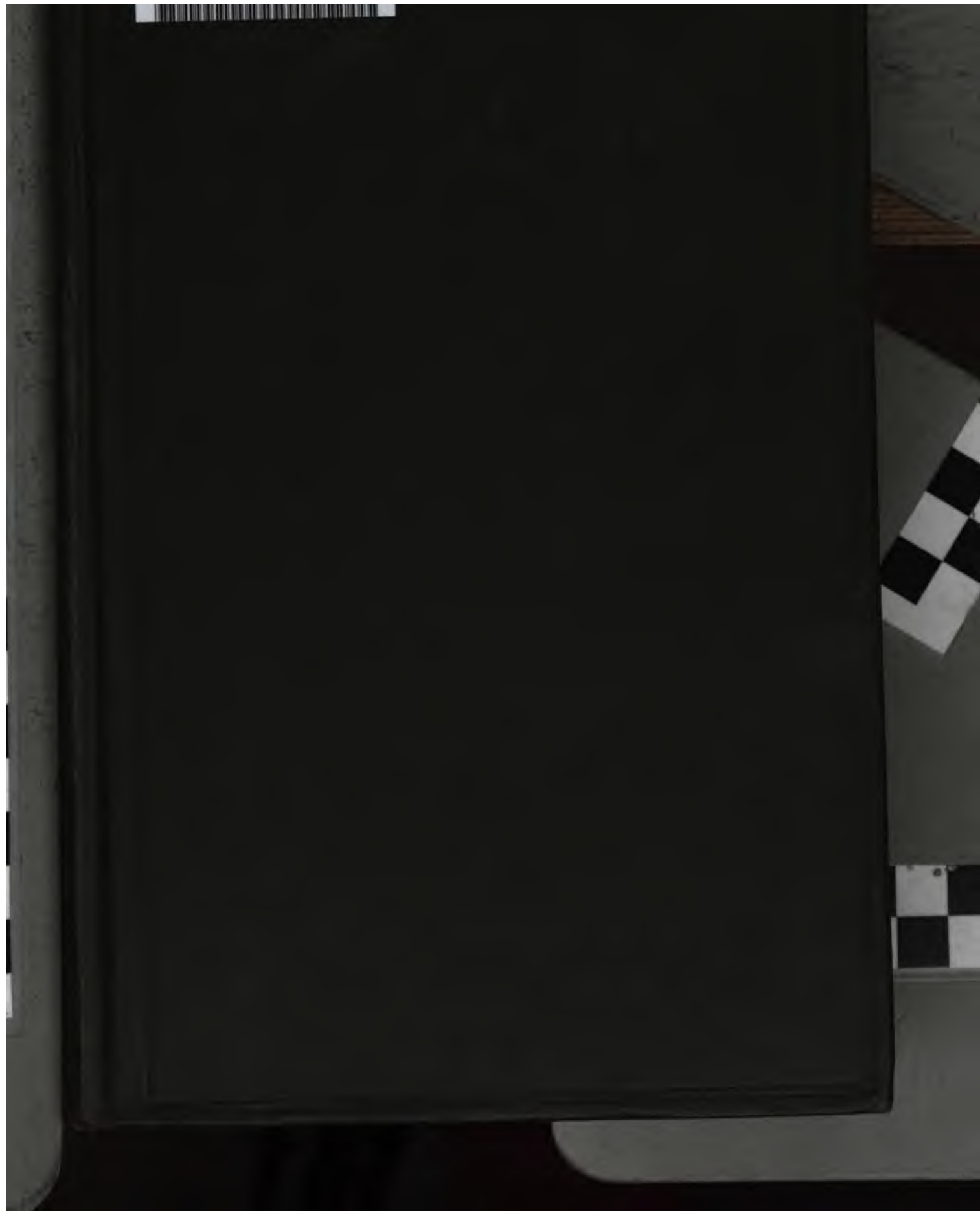
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



1311  
B985









**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL  
CORRESPONDENCE OF  
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**



1000

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL  
CORRESPONDENCE OF  
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER  
DURING THE PERIOD  
OF THE CIVIL WAR**

**IN FIVE VOLUMES**

**VOLUME I**

**April 1860 — June 1862**

**PRIVATELY ISSUED**

**1917**

ss

**COPYRIGHT, 1917  
BY JESSIE AMES MARSHALL**

**279001**

**Y9A:9U 680 A76**

**THE PLIMPTON PRESS  
NORWOOD MASS U.S.A**



## PREFACE

**T**HE preservation by General Butler of the letters, despatches, and other communications received by him, and of copies of those which he sent to others, during a remarkably active career, resulted in a large accumulation of direct and first-hand information which, to those at least whose knowledge and appreciation of the man give them the sympathy of understanding, is rich in human interest.

It has been found that by arranging these papers in chronological order and sacrificing that order only when retaining the thread of the narrative demanded it, a very complete and intimate record of his life and of the events of his time is produced.

The mass of material covering the whole period of his life is so great that it is practicable to select only one period and to publish with completeness the record of those years. For the purposes of this collection the period of the Civil War has been chosen as being that of most universal interest, and as being a period of such activity and stress that the record of the thoughts and deeds and struggles of men in responsible positions during that time may fairly be considered as depicting their personalities in lines which are characteristic and true.

It undoubtedly would have added to the readableness of these volumes if the letters and records had been interspersed with editorial comment, connecting links of circumstances and collateral facts of historical interest. It would be pleasant, by bridging the gaps, to spare the reader the effort of bearing in mind that difficulties of

transmission and distance will frequently be found to have caused an interval of a month between the sending of a letter and its receipt. But the choice of the method adopted, — permitting the narrative to be carried along and explained only by the statements in the documents themselves — has been made advisedly.

The object of this publication is the establishment of truth in history. So much has been said and written of General Butler, anonymously and otherwise, by those who have felt the sting of the blows he dealt to them or their friends, by those who, with courage suddenly emboldened by his death, have spoken and written with more of malice in their hearts than knowledge in their minds, by those whose environment and fixed habits of mind made it impossible for them to see the things he saw, by those whose lack of analytical power and of passion for the true have made them content to regard the repetition of error as an original source, and to accept a rumor, a prejudice, the baseless slander of a political opponent, or the traitor's lie, and affirm it to all men as ultimate truth, that there is firm foundation in fact for the remark which has been made, that "It has become fashionable to abuse General Butler."

The compilation of the material in these volumes has been made by the members of the family of General Butler in the consciousness that the picture which it paints is true, and in the hope that as the spirit of the scientist of today in his zealous quest for truth, unswerved by prejudice, and revering neither the source nor the antiquity of error, becomes the spirit of the historian of tomorrow, this correspondence will be of value as an original source of information concerning the men and events to which it relates.

It is in accordance with this purpose that, with the exception of an occasional footnote, editorial comment has been entirely omitted, and that the record in chronological order has been left to speak for itself, free from

possible bias of editor, family, or friend. All letters of interest during the period covered, whether favorable to the subject or not, have been included, save only that letters merely congratulatory and complimentary have been omitted, with the exception of a few upon the margins of which General Butler has copied his replies. The whole of every letter or document has also been printed in every case except where extracts from papers previously published have been used, and except those few instances in which the omissions and the nature of them have been clearly indicated in the text.

The purpose of the work has seemed to justify, and completeness of the work has certainly required, the inclusion of the intimate correspondence between General Butler and his wife, and other members of his family. "As he thinketh in his heart so is he," and to his wife and daughter General Butler wrote the thoughts of his heart; often in haste as the exigencies of the situation required, and often with bluntness as might be expected under the sternness of his task and the pressure of his duties, but always with an earnestness and sincerity which showed him as he was. Mrs. Butler, in General Butler's own words, was "an adviser, faithful and true, clear-headed, conscientious and conservative, whose conclusions could always be trusted." His life was hers, and in this correspondence her letters to him and his replies will be found of more than passing interest.

A debt of gratitude is due to Mr. William Dana Orcutt for his generous assistance and advice in the publication of these volumes.

JESSIE AMES MARSHALL





# PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to Mrs. Sarah H. Butler<sup>1</sup>*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *Steamer S. R. SPAULDING, Sunday, April 22, 1860*

DEAR SARAH: We came here after a very pleasant passage of from Wednesday at night (6 o'clock) till Friday at 10 P.M. We lay on the quarantine ground till morning, when about 8 o'clock we came up to the city and skirted along its whole length with flags flying, guns firing, and drums beating all in the finest style. Fisher and Clemence were very seasick but are all right now. George was also very sick. For myself, I ate five times a day, slept soundly, smoked incessantly, and drank sparingly. Charleston is much the same apparently that it has been for a half century. Do you remember that the first time I ever spent any considerable hours with you was at the American House, Boston, just previous to your voyage to Charleston? It has occurred to my thoughts more than once. I felt sad at parting from you, but I thought then I should see you again, although you thought not so.

You will see by the enclosed prospectus (which I pray you preserve) that I have visited the school at Georgetown.

I am more in favor than ever of sending Blanche there; you will agree with me when you visit for yourself, as we will do next Winter.

---

<sup>1</sup> "I have not read the life of Butler, although I am awaiting it with some curiosity. I read, however, in one of the reviews, of his tribute to his wife. 'My wife,' he says, 'with a devotion quite unparalleled, gave me her support by accompanying me, at my earnest wish, through the War of the Rebellion, and made for me a home wherever I was stationed in command. Returning home with me after I retired to civil and political life, Mrs. Butler remained the same good adviser, educating and guiding her children during their young lives with such skill and success that neither of them ever did an act which caused me serious sorrow or gave the least anxiety on their behalf.' . . .

"I had the great honor and pleasure of knowing Mrs. Butler, and this allusion of her husband brings her to mind. I have often thought if I were in the book-writing business that I should sketch a few lives which have come within the range of my

How are all at home? I long to be with you at home again with an inexpressible longing. We shall start probably a week from today, and be home in four days. Love to all.

Yours, BENJ.

*From General Butler to Blanche Butler*<sup>1</sup>

LOWELL, Oct. 8, 1860

MY DAUGHTER: I had not intended writing you, until you had been two months away, but the weakness of your mother's eyes prevents her from writing, and so you have a note from "father."

That you should be ambitious to excel, and obtain the rewards of merit, gives me much pleasure; but you must not be disheartened because your numerous studies will not permit you to compete successfully with those that have fewer. Success in school life is one thing and to be desired, giving much pleasure to us all; but remember, my brave, good girl, that success in life is the object to be obtained, and your progress at school is gratifying only as it gives assurance that you are endeavoring to prepare yourself for the future. Go on, there, as you have begun. Limit your exertions only by the necessities of your health. Remember how proudly I think of you, and how much of our happiness is bound up in your welfare. Beside, my dear, you are almost the only New

own; lives based upon a perfect marriage. That of General Butler should have the first place. His marriage was one of singular felicity. Mrs. Butler was a woman of extraordinary ability, in intellectual force the equal of the General, and that means a great deal; for in mental force Butler is one of the first men of the age. She had more self-command than the General, had a singular grace and dignity, a consciousness of power and genius which attracted you with a sentiment of respect and admiration. She was an exquisite reader, and only surpassed in my knowledge by Fanny Kemble. Shakespeare she knew by heart, and, Mr. Donnelly will be pleased to learn, had anticipated him in the acceptance of the Baconian theory. She even believed that the music and the imagination of Shakespeare could be found in Bacon, and I remember her reading, one summer evening at her Washington home, many parallel passages in support of this theory.

"It is not, however, the intellectual side of Mrs. Butler that comes back to me now, thinking of her as I read her husband's tribute to her memory, but her high, serene womanliness. Her power over the General was unbounded. 'I have never,' he once said to *The Spectator*, 'done anything of any import without taking counsel of my wife, and I have never made a mistake except when I failed to follow her advice.' This is high praise. I am proud to write it, as due to a noble and gracious memory. Her influence was always for gentleness, peace, mercy; and how much this must have meant at the side of that proud, turbulent nature. . . .

JOHN RUSSELL YOUNG (*The Spectator*)

[From the Philadelphia *Evening Star*, July 18, 1891]

<sup>1</sup> His daughter, aged 13, who was at the Georgetown Convent, D.C.

England girl, and the only Massachusetts girl in your large school, representing nearly all other sections of the country. A Yankee girl, a Massachusetts girl, and "my Blanche" will not be outstripped by any competition because duties are a little hard — studies a little perplexing — hours of recreation a little restrained, or because it would be a little more pleasant to run over the fields in the bright Autumn.

You must not give up Latin if it is possible to go on with it, in due regard to your health. Why, I look forward to the pleasure I shall have in reviewing my own old studies with you in the coming vacations. A graver reason, however, is that your labor in the Latin will render lighter your toil in other languages, whether French, Spanish, or Italian.

There, "Buntie," I find that while I had intended only a word of encouragement, I have almost given you a lecture. Still you know there is no harsh word in it from "father," who has had occasion to speak so few of them to his good child.

Nothing has changed since you left, and nothing is missed at home save yourself. "Bennie" gets his usual share of unlucky tumbles, but picks himself up again with the same good humor as ever. Paul has taken one from him just now, and cut a fine little gash in his forehead, but that is healing up cleverly after having let out, as I tell him, some of his bad blood. Both go to school under the charge of our neighbor, Mrs. Chase's niece.

We have not heard from Grandmother<sup>1</sup> or Andrew<sup>2</sup> for two mails, but I will see that you hear as soon as there is anything of interest.

Goodbye, Blanche, I never knew how much you added to my comfort and happiness at home till you were away, and you may be assured that yours is not the only sacrifice of pleasure in doing that which has been thought best for your future welfare by

FATHER

*From General Butler to Blanche Butler*

LOWELL, Oct. 22, 1860

MY GOOD GIRL: You know that I am not a constant correspondent, but I am now taking your mother's place. You need not feel alarm about your mother's eyes, as I believe the

<sup>1</sup> General Butler's mother, Mrs. Charlotte Ellison Butler.

<sup>2</sup> General Butler's brother, Andrew Jackson Butler, then in California.

weakness to be temporary only. At least she was quite well enough last Friday evening to go with me to the Prince's Ball<sup>1</sup> at Boston. Aunt Harriet went with us; both were much pleased, as ladies always are, with beautiful dresses, fine music, and a gay throng. I was obliged to go down to the review of the Military.<sup>2</sup> I suppose you hardly saw the Prince; as a sight you have not lost much. He looks somewhat like your cousin Hal Read, but is not quite so intelligent in the face.

Pray do not pain me by hearing that you are homesick. A girl of good sense like you to be homesick! Never say it. Never feel it, never think it. The change, the novelty of your situation, will soon wear away, and with your duties well done, as I know they will be, you will be sustained by the pride of a well-earned joy in your return. You say the girls, your associates, seem strange to you. May they not find the same strange appearance in you? You say you think they do not like you much, and you do not like them much. Is not this because of the strangeness, and because you do not understand and know each other. It is one of the objects I desired to gain by sending you to Georgetown that you should see other manners, other customs and ways, than those around you at home. However good these may be, the difficulty is that one used to a single range of thoughts and modes of life soon comes to think all others inferior, while in fact they may be better, and are only different. This is a provincialism, and one of which I am sorry to say that Massachusetts people are most frequently guilty.

By no means give up your own manners simply because others of your associates are different. Try and see which are best, but do not cling to your own simply because they are yours. In the matter of pronunciation of which you wrote, hold fast your own, subject to your teachers. Do not adopt the flat drawl of the South. That is a *patois*. Avoid it. All educated people speak a language alike. T'is true Mr. Clay. said *cheer* for *chair*, but that from a defect of early association. Full, distinct, and clear utterance with a kindly modulated voice, will add a new accomplishment to a young lady, who is as perfect as Blanche in the eye of

FATHER

---

<sup>1</sup> H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, then on a visit to the United States.

<sup>2</sup> General Butler was Brigadier General of the Massachusetts militia, having received his commission in 1857.

*Extract from Speech of General E. F. Jones, delivered before  
the New York Loyal Legion, May 3, 1911*

[Not in chronological order]

"ON the 14th of January, 1861, Gen. Butler, who was in command of the 3rd Brigade, Mass. Vol. Militia, called upon Col. Jones, commanding the Sixth Regiment (himself) and requested that he (Jones) go with him (Butler) to see Gov. Andrew, remarking: 'Andrew and I are not very good friends, and you have more influence with him than I. I want to impress upon him (Andrew) the necessity of having some troops ready to meet the emergency which I know is coming. The South is attempting secession, and if the North is not ready, they (the South) will get an advantage which it will be difficult for us to overcome.'"

*From Colonel Jones*

BOSTON, Feb. 5th, 1861

*To His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief (Gov. ANDREW):*

AT our interview this morning you requested me to put the matter which I wished to communicate in writing. In accordance therewith, I make the following statement as to the condition of my command, and take the liberty to forward the same directly to you, passing over the usual channel of communication for want of time.

The Sixth Regiment consists of eight companies, located as follows, viz.: Four in Lowell, two in Lawrence, one in Acton, and one in Groton, made up mostly of men of families, "who earn their bread by the sweat of their brow," men who are willing to leave their homes, families, and all that man holds dear, and sacrifice their present and future as a matter of duty.

Four companies of the regiment are insufficiently armed (as to quantity) with a serviceable rifle musket; the other four with the old musket, which is not a safe or serviceable arm, and requiring a different cartridge from the first, which would make confusion in the distribution of ammunition.

Two companies are without uniforms, having worn them out, and were proposing to have new the ensuing spring. Six companies and the band have company uniforms of different colors and styles, but insufficient in numbers, and which are entirely unfit for actual service, from the fact that they are made of fine cloth, more for show and the attractive appearance of the company on parade than any other purpose, being cut tight to the form and in fashionable style.

I would (after being properly armed and equipped) suggest our actual necessary wants, viz.: a cap, frock coat, pantaloons, boots, overcoat, knapsack, and blanket to each man, of heavy serviceable material, cut sufficiently loose, and made strongly to stand the necessities of the service. Such is our position, and I think it is a fair representation of the condition of most of the troops in the State. Their health and their efficiency depend greatly upon their comfort.

My command is not able pecuniarily to put themselves in the necessary condition, and should they, as a matter of right and justice, be asked so to do, even were they able? What is the cost in money to the State of Massachusetts when compared to the sacrifices we are called upon to make?

*Respectfully,* EDWARD F. JONES, *Col. Sixth Regiment*

P.S. I would also suggest that it would require from ten to fourteen days as the shortest possible time within which my command could be put in marching order.

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, July 10, 1870. [Not in chronological order]

GEN. WM. SCHOULER,<sup>1</sup> BOSTON, MASS.

DEAR SIR: I will answer your note in the same frank spirit in which it is apparently written. I have never known any reason why you should have desired to have any other than kindly relations with myself. I have always believed the estrangement to have been upon your part. The last time I received you was upon the battlefield of the army of the James, in front of the outer line of the defenses of Richmond, not far from the Williamsburg Road. That you had espoused the cause of your chief, Governor Andrew, in the unfortunate differences of opinion which arose about the recruitment of the New England Division in 1861 I have never thought ground of personal enmity. I expected that fidelity to your commander; and therefore, when, in 1864, you came to my headquarters, you will remember you had no cause of complaint at your reception. I had seen, however, subsequently, indications in your writing up the part that Massachusetts took in the war, of what seemed to me a desire to belittle any efforts of mine in behalf of the country in the great struggle; but I have never placed pen to paper to correct any supposed

---

<sup>1</sup> *Adj't. Gen'l., Mass., in 1861.*

misrepresentation or omissions of my acts upon your part which fell to my lot. What I have done was so entirely in the eyes of the country, was so well known at the time, and — I trust I may say with pardonable vanity — so impressed itself upon the history of the time — as not to be effaced from the minds of this generation: and the coming one will hardly have interest enough in the subject to inquire as to the part any one played in the war of the rebellion.

In universal history a half a page will condense the whole of the war; and the reader of the next generation will not turn to the ephemera of to-day for his instruction.

I have read with care your *Reminiscences of the War* No. 19. With most of it I can and do agree. With your description of the condition of the militia of Massachusetts in 1859, I entirely concur, saving that I think they were better armed than you have suggested; that is to say, there were more Springfield rifled muskets. But that there was an entire want of everything that goes to make up an efficient armed force is most true. That Governor Banks did a service in calling together the militia in 1859, and raising its *esprit de corps*, is quite true. But whether such calling together gave the militia of Massachusetts anything of efficiency that they had not before is quite doubtful.


In regard to the inducements to the state of preparation into which Governor Andrew put the militia of Massachusetts, as well as to their *personnel* or to their equipment, I have the most distinct and positive recollection, which is aided by the contemporary publications, so that I am certain that I cannot be mistaken in regard to what I now proceed to state:

By an arrangement made at the time of the Baltimore convention, in view of the probable defeat of the candidate of the Democracy for the Presidency, for the purpose of reorganization of the party after that defeat, it was agreed that certain gentlemen, having leading positions in the party, representing the different sections of the country, should meet together during the Christmas holidays of 1860–61 in Washington. At the time the meeting was agreed upon it was understood that a part of its business would be to issue an address calling for the reorganization of the party upon the Breckinridge platform. In obedience to that arrangement I came to Washington on the 23rd of December, 1860, and there met Mr. Slidell of Louisiana, Mr. Clark of Missouri, Mr. Davis of Mississippi, Mr. Breckinridge of Kentucky, Mr. Mason of Virginia, of the



southern portion of the party; Mr. Rice of Minnesota, Mr. Cushing and Mr. Spofford of Massachusetts, Mr. Sickles of New York, and other gentlemen from the West who may not desire that I should use their names in this connection, Judge Black of Pennsylvania, and other gentlemen from the North. The questions discussed were what was to be done in the then posture of events.

Meanwhile, South Carolina had seceded, and Mr. Orr, Mr. Adams, and their fellow commissioners, as commissioners, had brought the ordinance of secession to present it to the President, and demand the separation of the state, and the yielding up to her by the General Government of the public property and forts within her borders. In my interviews with these gentlemen I found many of them laboring, earnestly desirous of its dissolution. I found that all hope or desire to reorganize the Democratic party as a union had passed away, specially from more advanced of the Southern men. They looked for an immediate dissolution of the Union, with homogeneous government constructed in the South, with slavery for its corner-stone into which piecemeal portions of the North should seek admission. I remember Pennsylvania was to be admitted first, as she was deemed likely to ask; then the Northwestern states, particularly Illinois, were to be tolled into the fold, that state being desirable because she was the home of the President. No doubt was expressed that Indiana would be among the earliest to take part with the South; that New York City, if she could not carry the state with her, would be supported in dividing herself as a free city from the rest of the state. When I asked a Southern gentleman what was to be done with New England, he said that she was to be left out in the cold, except, perhaps, Connecticut might well enough be a part of the state of which New York City was to be the centre. I asked what was to be done with democrats in the north and particularly New England who had always stood firm to the constitutional rights of the south, who would, indeed, politically be left out in the cold, and was told that it were best we should come South and make our homes there. I inquired as to the means to sustain so great a movement. I was informed that it would be done peaceably, but that measures were taken to arm the South, and that forces were being made ready by which all the places south of Mason and Dixon's line, held under the jurisdiction of the United States, and especially the District of Columbia, were to be taken and



held by the new confederacy, and seizure was to be supported by force of arms.

I cannot be mistaken upon this, because I stated the substance of these facts in the city of Washington to friends from the North of both political parties, together with my convictions amounting to certainty that war was inevitable. You may remember that a conversation that I was reported to have had with a Southern gentleman, as reported in the papers at the time, turned upon the question whether the North would fight. I said the North would fight.

He said the North would not fight. Who in the North would fight? I said I would for one. He replied "there will be men enough found at the North to take care, at home, of all who want to fight the South." I retorted that, if we marched South, we should leave all the traitors behind us hanging on trees. In view of the facts stated, I was advised at the time by a Northern man now living to resign my commission as Brigadier General, so that I might not be in a position to be called upon to coerce the South as a part of the military force of the nation; and this advice being heard by a patriotic citizen of Massachusetts, he advised me, at all events, to hold on to my commission, saying that the militia of the country might be the only hope of its preservation. Judge Black had at that time given his opinion that there was no power given the President by the Constitution to use the army and navy, save as posse in aid of the civil authority of the United States to repress the insurrection in the State of South Carolina. In view of that opinion, and the difficulty of bringing up to an issue which would decide something, I advised President Buchanan to treat the commissioners as if they were traitors, and the presentation of an ordinance of secession, taken in connection with the warlike preparation of the State of South Carolina causing Anderson to withdraw his command from Moultrie to Sumter, a clear act of levying war, which, taken altogether, would seem to make the presentation of the ordinance of secession to the President an act of treason committed in the District of Columbia; for which the President should arrest and try the commissioners as here he could use the army and navy in aid of the civil authority which he could not do in South Carolina, because he had no civil authority there; thus sharply defined issue would be raised which could be got into the Courts, and by it Mr. Buchanan would tide over the hours remaining of his administration the great

question which seemed destined to bring on a rupture of the Union.

That advice, of course, was too incisive for Mr. Buchanan to follow, even if it had been good in other respects; and, finding the utter imbecility which characterized the administration, I was satisfied that war would break out, and I supposed, and was informed, that the first overt act would be upon the occasion of the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln.

I left Washington on the night of the 28th of December, was detained on the road by a very heavy snow-storm, so that I did not reach Boston until the 3d of January, which I believed to be the day of the inauguration of Governor Andrew, but of that I may be mistaken. At any rate, I got home all right, and the next morning I went to the State House and had an interview with Gov. Andrew. We had been members of the bar together and somewhat intimate. I then frankly told him my fears and my expectations and the grounds of them. I stated to him, then, that our militia, while they were well enough armed and uniformed, had no proper accoutrements, and above all, that they required overcoats, as I believed they would be called upon to march to Washington at the inauguration in the inclement season of March; and I said to him that I thought immediate measures should be taken to provide them. He took me by the hand and said he was very much obliged for the information; that he appreciated it. He said — I think either at that or another interview — that he had had like information from Senator Wilson. The Senator was one with whom I had conversed in Washington as to the information I had given him. Governor Andrew then said to me: "There are a great many Democrats in the militia, and they may not all be of your way of thinking upon these matters." I said I did not believe that there would be scarcely any who would not march to the defense of the National capital, and that I thought it would be best to call the companies of the militia within their armories and have them inquired of whether they would march to the defense of the national capital, and have dropped from the rolls all who would not so march. He said he would take it into consideration, but he hardly thought that would be a politic thing to do. I impressed upon him the necessity of overcoats, and on this topic he fully agreed with me.

That afternoon, at dinner at Young's, I met General Schouler, and after we had dined I walked up with him toward the

State House, and on the road I told him very much what I had before stated to Governor Andrew. General Schouler seemed impressed with the facts, was very earnest upon the subject of the threatened war, and said that he would recommend the things of which we spoke to the Governor; spoke of the difficulty of not having any rolls in the Adjutant General's office by which it could be certainly known who were and who were not enlisted, and who could and who could not be at once called upon. And it is but just to General Schouler to say that he entered into the matter with a zeal and heartiness worthy of his patriotism. Having no official connection with the State Government — being the defeated candidate for governor in opposition to Governor Andrew — of course I had done all I could do. Governor Andrew, with patriotism and fidelity to the Union and a sagacity for which he can never have too much credit, inaugurated all the measures which you speak of in your reminiscences, and put the militia of Massachusetts into a state of readiness for the impending conflict. His recommendation to the Legislature of an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars for overcoats was received with derision by the Democratic papers, with doubts and incredulity by the Republican papers; a series of attacks were made upon him upon that topic; and it will settle the question, as a matter of history, if you doubt whether I advised upon the matter of overcoats, because, in one of the Republican papers that defended the Governor in the matter of the overcoats — the *Transcript*, I think, — you can easily turn to it and see the passage, sometime in February or March, in replying to the attacks of the *Courier* and *Post* upon Governor Andrew, said that General Butler, a Democratic candidate for Governor, advised the procuring of these overcoats. The reply was, on the part of the Democratic papers, — with that charity as to motives which ever distinguishes the partisan press, — that General Butler might have advised the Governor to get the overcoats, but as he was a large owner in the Middlesex Mills which made such cloth it was having an eye to business in getting the contract for them to his mill.

Events went on. I had frequent consultations with General Schouler upon these matters, with Colonel Jones, and with Mr. Richard S. Fay, either of whom I have no doubt will be able to substantiate many particulars that I have here given. On the evening of the 16th of April, 1861, came a dispatch

ordering a brigade of Massachusetts troops to march in defense of the National Capital, but no brigadier general was ordered to go with them. That was made known to me about two o'clock in the afternoon. I immediately telegraphed to General Wilson saying "a brigade has been ordered, but no brigadier general. See Cameron and have a brigadier asked for, and I will see to it that I am detailed." I received an answer to that dispatch, which I have now, from General Wilson, saying "Brigadier general has been ordered." I was not however the senior brigadier. The question was how to get detailed. I went home to Lowell that night from Boston and saw there James G. Carney, Esq., President of the Bank of Mutual Redemption and my life-long friend, now deceased, patriotic gentleman of far-reaching influence and said to him: "You can do me a favor. The Governor of the State has orders to march troops to Washington, and he has no money with which to do it. You can do an act of patriotism and an act of friendship to me at the same time by offering to the Governor a credit of fifty thousand dollars at your Bank until the legislature can get an appropriation." He at once agreed so to do. We came to Boston in the cars together the next morning, went to his bank and he wrote a note,<sup>1</sup> and I went with it to the Governor to ask to be detailed as Brigadier General. When I got into the Governor's room I found him in consultation with a former adjutant general, then treasurer and receiver-general of the State of Massachusetts, Mr. Henry K. Oliver, and one of the questions was as to ways and means, how, where, they were to get the money at once to equip and send forth these troops. I said, "Governor, I have foreseen and provided for it. Here is an order for a credit of fifty thousand dollars on the Bank of Mutual Redemption, and I doubt not every Bank in State Street will follow the example. Now I very much desire to be detailed to march with these troops. Two regiments of my brigade are going and they cannot go without their Brigadier." He took the matter under consideration for a short time; the Major General of Militia, General William Sutton, was soon after present and urged the same thing, and so did Gen. Oliver, and the Governor detailed me in command of the troop. The rest is history.

These are the grounds and these are the evidences upon which Mr. Parton claims for me in his book, not the credit of

---

<sup>1</sup> See letter of James G. Carney, p. 15.

inaugurating the measures putting the troops of Massachusetts in readiness for the war, but of advising those measures and of furnishing the information which in part led to their adoption. There is nothing in what I have above related that militates against the patriotism or sagacity, the knowledge or capacity of Governor Andrew, or of his then efficient adjutant general. They did not and could not know what I knew; they were not in the condition to know it; and that they should have received and acted upon the suggestions I gave them does credit to every quality that fits men to fill the stations they held. I have felt that in the multitude of his engagements Governor Andrew might or might not remember these things, especially as his mind unfortunately became afterwards soured towards me to a very remarkable degree. This will account for his saying, as appears in your Reminiscence, that the order recommended by you in 1860, which reflects credit upon your sagacity and knowledge of military necessities of the troops of the state, was the foundation and essence of Order No. 4. The point of General Order No. 4 was not that the names of the men only should be returned to the Adjutant General's office, but that every man should be inquired of whether he was ready to march in defense of the national capital, and if he answered that he was not, his name should be stricken from the rolls and a recruit substituted. That last was what I advised, and you agreed to, and what was subsequently done.

I have thus given you perhaps a too minute and circumstantial, but an exact, account of the occurrences relating to the matter of your Reminiscence of that winter. They are burned upon the memory as with fire. Please remember I was acting against my party ties, party relations; I was changing the political current of thought of my whole life. Every step I took was to me momentous as I was severing my party relations. I thought I could foresee the result; but, whatever was the result, one thing was certain, it was my duty to stand by the country as against party and party ties, and I did so, for better or worse, in her darkest hour. These occurrences were related by me to Mr. Parton in my house in the spring of 1863, within two years of their happening, and concerning them I cannot be mistaken.

I shall rely with faith upon your candor, if you publish your Reminiscence in the form in which it is written, that you publish this letter as a note.

14      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Please send me a copy of the publication wherever I may be  
and oblige,

*Yours truly,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to Blanche Butler*

LOWELL, March 25, '61

MY GOOD LITTLE BLANCHE: I was glad that your visit to Washington on the occasion of the Inauguration gave you so much pleasure. The apples too were very carefully put up that you might feel that father had not forgotten you. Your letters, neatly written, generally well composed, and correct in language please me much. The only drawback I have is your persistent quarrel with the Latin. You say that it will do you no good hereafter. You will allow, I know, that I am the better judge upon that point; and I assure you if I did not believe that in after life you would thank me for *insisting* upon your further *pursuit* of the *language* I would *yield* to your wish. Not to *enter* into a *labored argument* to *prove* its *usefulness*, will you *remember* that the *Latin* is the *foundation* of at least five of the *modern languages* most in *use*, as a *part* of our own *language* and a most powerful *auxiliary* to our own — that you may see how much we are in *debt* to it I have checked the words (*thus*) derived in whole or *part* from it. You will find your path so strewn with Latin flowers while you acquire the Spanish or the Italian that you will remember with pleasure the pain of Sister Augustine's teachings. I am much obliged to you for your "cards." If you could fully appreciate a father's pride in the well doing of a darling child a new incentive would be added to the conscientious discharge of your duty which you now I believe most fully do.

Do not permit idle gossip of idle people to annoy you. While you do as well as you now do you can have no cause to fear anything however malicious. You see, I have written you precisely as if you were a "big girl" instead of a very little one, but you know I have always treated you more like a woman than a child, and have appealed to your good sense and judgment rather than to the childish motives of hope of reward or fear of chiding. I look forward with almost as much pleasure as you can do to our excursion which we shall have together in our vacation.

FATHER

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 16

*By Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Headquarters, BOSTON, Apr. 15, 1861*

SPECIAL ORDER, No. 14th

YOU are hereby ordered to muster the Regiment under your Command, in Uniform, on Boston Common, forthwith, in compliance with a requisition made by the President of the United States. The troops are to go to Washington. The Regimental Band will be dispensed with.

*By order of His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW,  
Governor and Commander-in-Chief*

To Col. EDWARD F. JONES 6th Regt.

To Col. ABNER B. PACKARD 4th do.

To Col. DAVID W. WARDROP 3rd do.

To Lieut. Col. TIMOTHY MONROE 8th do.

To Brig. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER,

SIR: The foregoing order has been sent *direct* to the Colonels therein named.

WM. BROWN, C.R.

*From James G. Carney*<sup>1</sup>

*Bank of Mutual Redemption, BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, April 16, 1861*

*His Excellency, JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor*

SIR: Supposing it to be not impossible that the sudden exigencies of the case may call for the use of more money than may be at the immediate command of the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, in the treasury, I write to offer to place to the credit of the State the extreme amount the law now allows us to loan it, and remain,

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servt.,  
JAS. G. CARNEY, Prest.*

*By Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Headquarters, BOSTON, Apr. 17, 1861*

SPECIAL ORDER No 21

HIS Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, orders that *Brigadier General Benjamin F. Butler* of the Third Brigade Second Division M.V.M. assume the command of the *Third, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth regiments*, which have been ordered into

<sup>1</sup> This action was suggested by General Butler. See p. 12.



service, and are now at Quarters in the City of Boston, and also of such other regiments and companies as may be attached thereto.

The corps composing said regiments shall be known and designated as the *Third Brigade, Second Division* until otherwise ordered by the Commander-in-Chief.

This Order is to be promulgated forthwith to the regiments designated herein, — waiving the usual forms.

*By Order of his Excellency, JOHN A. ANDREW*

*From Major Ladd*

NEW YORK, April 19th, 1861

*To Major ADAMS AMES*

TROOPS left at twelve of the clock. General Schouler has telegraphed to provide for one thousand men on Sunday morning. Show this to General Butler.

P.S. Just got news that Penna. troops have been attacked in Baltimore and some killed. Telegraph wires cut.

LADD

*From Governor Andrew*

*From Telegraph Office, BOSTON, Apr. 19th, 7 P.M.*

*Brig. Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER, with Mass. troops at Phila.:*

WHEN did you reach Phila.? When will you leave? Is the way open? Can you communicate by telegraph with Washington? Has Jones reached Washington? Answer tonight sure.

JOHN A. ANDREW

*From H. Adams Ames*

PHILA. April 19th, 1861

*To Gen'l. BUTLER, Care Condr.*

COL. DAVIS with Sixth Regiment arrived at Baltimore this morning and were fired upon — great excitement. Secessionists reported very strong, no reliable details. Railroad will not transport more troops until definite intelligence obtained and prospect of safe transportation — mob threatened their Buildings if they do — have got quarters for troops to-night.

H. ADAMS AMES

*From General Butler*

PHILADELPHIA, April 19th, 1861. 11.45 P.M.

Governor ANDREW, 21 Charles Street, BOSTON:

THE Massachusetts troops were attacked in Pratt Street, Baltimore. Were assaulted with stones and pieces of iron. One man killed with a piece of iron thrown from an iron foundry. They bore attack with utmost patience until a prominent citizen of Baltimore told them to fire upon the mob. Did so. Part of mob responded with fire. Rest scattered. Troops fought manfully. No man offered to run. All arrived in Washington except six injured, well cared for in Baltimore. Two killed. Twenty-five others at Washington wounded. Large meeting of citizens at Baltimore this evening. Almost unanimously denounced passage of more Northern troops through Baltimore.

B. F. BUTLER, *Brig. Genl.*

*From S. M. Felton*

PHILADELPHIA, April 19th, 1861

Capt. M. GALLOWAY

DEAR SIR: We have concluded to send the troops to Annapolis, and when the train arrives at Perryville with them, you will take them on board and proceed to Annapolis, and land them there at some convenient wharf, and then return with the greatest expedition to Havre de Grace. Have plenty coal on board and no cars on the upper deck. We shall have a large number of troops, and shall be obliged to let them occupy both decks. You will give them every attention, and promote their comfort in all ways possible. They are our mainstay now, and God speed them.

*Yours truly,* S. M. FELTON

*From S. M. Felton*

April 20th, 1861

THE Ferry Boat is put into charge of General Butler, and he is authorized to change the programme laid down by me for Capt. Galloway.

S. M. FELTON

*From Captain Miller*

ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND, April 20th, 1861

*To the Commdg. Officers of New York and  
Massachusetts Regiments*

HAVING been entrusted by General Scott with the arrangements for transporting your Regiments hence to Washington City, and it being impracticable to procure cars, I recommend that the troops remain on board the steamer until further orders can be received from General Scott.

*Very Respectfully,* MORRIS MILLER,  
*Capt. and A. Qua. Master*

*From Governor Hicks of Maryland*

State of Maryland, Executive Chamber, ANNAPOLIS, Apr. 20th, 1861

*To the Commander of the Volunteer troops on board the Steamer*

SIR: I would most earnestly advise that you do not land your men at Annapolis. The excitement is very great, and I think it prudent that you should take your men elsewhere. I have declared to the Secretary of War advising against your landing your men here.

*Very respectfully,* THOS. H. HICKS,  
*Gov. of Md.*

*From General Butler*

PHILADELPHIA, April 20th, 1½ A.M.

GOVERNOR ANDREW, 71 Charles Street, BOSTON

ANOTHER despatch says all but 120 of Jones regiment have arrived at Washington. This I do not credit. My first despatch was right — its details can be relied on. I would respectfully suggest that the Boston Light Artillery, with their horses and entire equipage for field duty, be put on ship board as quick as can be done, and the importance of this movement will be made quite apparent as soon as it is accomplished.

B. F. BUTLER, *Brig. Genl.*

*From General Butler*

PHILADELPHIA, April 20th, 1861

*Memorial of plan and reasons for proceeding to Annapolis*  
*His Excellency,* GOVERNOR ANDREW

I HAVE detailed Capt. Devereaux and Capt. Briggs with their commands supplied with one day's rations and 20 rounds

of ammunition to take possession of the Ferry Boat at Havre de Grace for the benefit of this expedition. This I have done with the concurrence of the President and Master of Transportation of the Road. Thus the 8th Regiment will remain at quarters that they may get a little solid rest after their fatiguing march. I have sent to know if the 7th Regiment (New York) will go with me. I propose to march myself at the hour of 7 in the morning to take the regular 8½ o'clock train to Havre de Grace.

The citizens of Baltimore at a large meeting this evening denounced the passage of Northern Troops; they have exacted a promise from the President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad not to send troops over that road through Baltimore, so that any attempt to throw troops into Baltimore entails a march of forty miles and an attack upon a city of two hundred thousand (200,000) inhabitants at the beginning of the march. The only way, therefore, of getting communication with Washington for troops from the North is over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, or marching from the west. Commodore Du Pont at the Navy Yard has given me instructions of facts in accordance with these general statements upon which I rely. I have therefore thought that I could rely upon these statements as to time it will take to proceed by marching from Havre de Grace to Washington. My proposition is to join with Col. Lefferts of the 7th Regiment of New York. I propose to take the Fifteen Hundred Troops to Annapolis, arriving there to-morrow about 4 o'clock, and occupy the Capital of Maryland, and thus call the state to account for the death of Massachusetts men, my friends and neighbors.

If Col. Lefferts thinks it more in accordance with the tenor of his instructions to wait rather than go through Baltimore, I still propose to march with this regiment, I propose to occupy the town, and hold it open as a means of communication. I have then but to advance by a forced march of thirty miles to reach the Capital in accordance with the orders I at first received, but which subsequent events, in my judgment, vary in their execution. Believing from the Telegraphs that there will be others in great numbers to aid me, being accompanied by officers of more experience who will be able to direct the affair, I think it will be accomplished.

We have no light Batteries. I have therefore telegraphed you to have the Boston Light Battery put on shipboard at once to-night to help me in marching on Washington. In

pursuance of this plan I have detailed Capts. Devereaux and Briggs with their commands to hold the boat at Havre de Grace.

11 A.M. Col. Lefferts has refused to march with me. I go alone at 3 o'clock P.M. to execute this imperfectly written plan. If I succeed, success will justify me; if I fail, purity of intention will excuse want of judgment or rashness.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Third Brigade Second Division, Mass. Vol. Militia—Off*

*ANNAPOLIS, MD., April 21st, 1861*

*To Capt. MORRIS MILLER, Adj't. Quarter Master at Annapolis, Md.*

SIR: I have received your communication of April 20th, 1861. I am grieved to hear that it is impracticable for you to procure cars for the carriage of myself and command to Washington, D. C. Cars are not indispensable to our progress. I am not instructed that you are to arrange for the transportation of my command. If so you would surely have been instructed as to our destination. We are accustomed to much longer journeys on foot in pursuance of our ordinary business. I can see no objection, however, to our remaining where we are until such time as orders may be received from Gen'l. Scott. But without further explanation from yourself, or greater inconveniences than you suggest, I see no reason why I should make such delay. Hoping for an opportunity for an immediate personal interview I have the honor to be

*Respectfully Your Obedt. Servt.,*

B. F. BUTLER, *Brig. Genl.*

*Commanding 3rd Brigade Mass. Militia, called out in obedience to the President of the United States*

*From John W. Garrett*

*Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, President's Office, BALTIMORE, April 21st, 1861*

*Hon. GEO. W. BROWN, Mayor of Baltimore*

THREE thousand (3000) Northern troops are reported to be at Cockeysville. Intense excitement prevails. Churches have been dismissed and the people are arming in mass. To prevent terrific bloodshed the results of your interview and arrangements with President Lincoln are awaited.

JOHN W. GARRETT

*From Mayor Brown of Baltimore*

WASHINGTON, April 21st, 1861

JOHN W. GARRETT, *Pres.*

YOUR telegram received on our return from an interview with the President, Cabinet, and General Scott. Be calm and do nothing until you hear from me again. I return to see the President at once and will telegraph again. Waller, Burns, and Dobbin are with me.

GEO. W. BROWN, *Mayor*

*From Mayor Brown*

WASHINGTON, 3.15 P.M. April 21, 1861

J. W. GARRETT, *Pres.*

WE have again seen the Pres., Gen'l. Scott, Sec'y of War, and other members of the Cabinet, and the troops are ordered to return forthwith to Harrisburg. A messenger goes with us from General Scott. We return immediately.

GEO. W. BROWN

*From Charles Sumner to General Butler*

NEW YORK, Metropolitan Hotel, 21st April, 1861

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am happy that you are where you are, but regret that I am not at Washington to welcome you and yr. troops. Before leaving I proposed to the Secretary of War that you should occupy the Senate Chamber. But my present purpose is to offer to you to the full extent of my power the use of my committee-room, that of For. Relations. You will find a pleasant sofa, which will make an excellent couch for a soldier, and other conveniences, with maps and books on the law of Nations, all at your service.

I assure you that when I return to it I shall have especial satisfaction in knowing that this room has been turned to so good a use. Use it, then, *as your own*, and believe me, dear General,

*Ever faithfully yours,* CHARLES SUMNER

Should there be any question, please show this letter to the officers of the Senate, and I am sure they will do all they can to make you comfortable.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Third Brigade, Second Division, Mass. Vol. Militia, April 21, 1861*

GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND

SIR: I have the honor to receive your note by the hands of Mathews of the United States Naval School at Annapolis. I am sorry that your Excellency should advise against my landing here. I am not provisioned for a long voyage. Finding the ordinary means of communication cut off by the burning of Railroad bridges by a mob, I have been obliged to make this detour, and hope that your Excellency will see that from the very necessity of the case there is no cause of excitement in the minds of any good citizens because of our being driven here by any ordinary casualty.

I should at once obey, however, an Order from the Secretary of War.

*Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, Brig. Genl.*

*From S. M. Felton*

*Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Rail Road Company,  
PHILADELPHIA, April 21, 1861*

General B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: We want very much to establish a daily line between Perryville & Annapolis to connect with our train from here at 11½ A.M., & at Perryville to connect with our night line up, arriving here at 9½ A.M. making a daily line both ways. In order to do this efficiently it will be necessary for you to return one or two boats to Col. Dare as soon as you can.

I am delighted with the reports of your campaign. It is brilliant & worthy of a true son of Massachusetts. I hear there is a large encampment establishing at Acquia Creek. Look out that they do not march up & cut you off at Annapolis, or between that and the Junction. I hear to-day from a reliable man direct from Charleston that three thousand troops are now on their way from Charleston, either for Richmond or Norfolk.

*Yours truly, S. M. FELTON*

*From Colonel Lefferts*

*ANNAPOLIS ACADEMY, Monday night, April 22nd, 1861*

General B. F. BUTLER, *Commdg. Mass. Vols.*

Sir: Upon Consultation, my Officers do not deem it proper under the circumstances to co-operate in the proposed march

by R. R., laying track as we go along. Particularly in view of a large force hourly expected, and with so little ammunition as we possess. I must be governed by my Officers in a matter of so much importance. I have directed this to be handed to you upon your return from the transport ship. I am, Sir,

*Yours respectfully,*

MARSHALL LEFFERTS, Col. 7th Regt. N. Y. Vols.

*General Butler to the Eighth Regiment*

*August 2nd, 1869. [Not in chronological order]*

RUN back your minds, my friends, to a time only eight years since when each man was at his plow, or in his workshop, or at his desk, and the call came forth like the fiery cross that was sent through the Scottish Highlands. And through the kind partiality of the Governor of the State — whose memory we all hold in high honor — it was my proud duty to take command of the brigade of which you formed a part. Two regiments were sent to seize upon and hold the Keystone of the Union, Fortress Monroe; and if they could have been there one day sooner, under a competent commander, the naval force at Norfolk and the Navy Yards could have been saved, as was Fortress Monroe, by the steady valor of the Massachusetts troops. The Sixth left the night before, you remember, for the Capital, hardly dreaming that there would be traitor hands to intercept their passage. You, although most of you earliest in the field, waited, in order that the provision of the State, made by its legislature, for overcoats, for knapsacks, for guns and ammunition, should be got ready before you could move. For you will remember that we waited one hour at Springfield, in order that we might get arms with which to arm a portion of our regiment; further, that one company of our regiment — the men of Marblehead — went forth provided with only the arms that God gave them, to defend their country. And you remember the triumphant march through New York, how Broadway rang with welcoming voices and cheers as we passed along. When at Philadelphia we got the news that our comrades and friends of the Sixth Regiment had been slaughtered at Baltimore, and that the passage for us to the National Capital was blocked, each man's face, while it blanched not with fear, hardened into a deep determination to do his duty. And you will remember, when bivouacking in the unoccupied buildings of the Girard



Hotel, we waited for the coming of the morn, to go forward; and your officers will remember that at the midnight consultation the question came up, "How shall we go forward?" The rebels had burned the bridges over the creeks that led to Baltimore, and the passage that way was blocked. But we remembered that Annapolis was the true Military port of Washington, and that seized, that held, that saved, the Capital was safe. In the early morning when each one of you was ready to march, we waited from that time until eleven o'clock, in order that we might have the coöperation of the crack New York, the vaunted Seventh Regiment, which was supposed to be ready to go with us. And your commander remembers well the reply when he asked the Colonel of that Regiment to march with you and seize the ferryboat at Perryville, and open communication with Annapolis; he said, "No; we are waiting for the reinforcements to come up." Then, knowing on whom he could rely, your commander said, "Then the 8th Regiment will open the way, and to Washington we'll go by the next train." And we went. You will remember a portion of the history of this expedition that is not known to the people of the United States as it ought to be. We were told that the ferryboat at Perryville had been seized by the Rebels and occupied by Rebel troops, eight or nine regiments strong, that was our understanding: that was the information on which we marched into the city of Philadelphia and started toward the cars. And you will remember how your officers passed along through the cars, as we were going at the rate of thirty miles an hour, and saw to it that each man's gun was ready and each man was ready; and after that had been done, you will remember how you were told that each man might prepare himself for the contest that was in expectancy — that every man believed, that your commander believed, was imminent — in such way as he might. And while in that hour of solemn preparation each man thought of home and friends, no man blanched but one. And one of the incidents that I remember of that train was this: passing through the car I heard a controversy between the captain of a company and one of his men. I stopped to adjust it, and asked what was the matter, when the man replied, with tears in his eyes: "The captain is taking away my gun." I turned to the captain and asked why he took this man's gun away. He replied, "I have only this sword; this is not fit to go into a fight with. I propose to take this gun and use it against the foe." I left

the young man in tears because he was not allowed to go forward and meet the enemy of his country. And that was the only controversy I heard of while in command of the 8th Regiment.

We disembarked, as you remember, at Perryville, some miles above the boat. We marched forward with the expectation of a fight. The information which we had received, like so much we received in the early part of the war, was false; and we sailed for Annapolis, reaching there at night. And there, on the way, a Massachusetts, an Essex Regiment, — the 8th Regiment, — was taken by the United States Commander, Porter, for whom? Who was it possible that he could mistake us for but the Plug-Uglies of Baltimore! And he expected we were to take Annapolis, and he supposed this boat was loaded with that kind of cattle.

I remember well, as daylight undeceived him, and the gallant old man came on board the "Maryland," how the tears streamed down his cheeks when he found he was really in the presence of United States troops, and the same were Massachusetts Soldiers. I remember how he said to me, "General Butler, the 'Constitution' light-ship is in danger of capture by the insurgents; can you aid me to get her off?" I remember, with pride, saying, "I have no orders to prevent doing so. I think it is best to be done; and I have a hundred Marblehead men in my Regiment who have no arms, but every man's as good a sailor as ever stepped upon a plank, and they will take charge of the 'Constitution.'" You will remember the difficulties under which we labored when every man seemed a foe, — when it was necessary to put men in the engine-room and fire-room, and say, "If you find traitors in the engine-room or fire-room shoot them down and take their places." Through what I always believed was the incapacity, or inexperience, and not disloyalty of the captain, we were run upon a bank, and stayed there that night. The 7th Regiment came round by sea — not venturing the trip by land — and came to us at Annapolis the next morning. I desired the 7th Regt. of New York to seize the railroad. I received the answer, — not of the regiment, but of the colonel, — "We will wait for reinforcements; it is not quite safe to take that railroad." And I said to Lieut. Colonel Hinks, "The Seventh Regiment has failed to take the railroad; will you and two companies of the Eighth take it?" And you remember you lay out that night on the railroad, far in advance of what was believed to be the

enemy's country. You remember when, the next morning, you led the advance into Washington, and to you, under God, it was given to save the National Capital from traitors.

I give this portion of the campaign because in the events that followed it it was swallowed up for the moment. You opened the way to Washington. You secured Annapolis and the Chesapeake Bay to the country and the Union, which required the basis of rebel operations to be the Potomac and not the Susquehannah. Without you, the fight had been carried on on the Susquehannah, not the Potomac; Philadelphia would have been threatened, not Washington.

*From Governor Hicks*

*State of Maryland, Executive Chamber, ANNAPOLIS, April 22, 1861*

*To Brig. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: I am in receipt of your two communications of this date informing me of your intentions to land the men under your command this evening at Annapolis, for the purpose of marching thence to the City of Washington.

I content myself with protesting against this movement, which, in view of the excited condition of the people of this State, I cannot but consider an unwise step on the part of the Government. But I must earnestly urge upon you that there shall be no halt made by the troops in this City.

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedt. Servant,*  
THOS. H. HICKS, *Gov. of Maryland*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, 3rd Brigade Mass. Vol. Milit. ANNAPOLIS, MD. Apr. 23, 1861*

*To His Excellency THOMAS H. HICKS, Governor of Maryland*

SIR: I did myself the honor in my communication of yesterday, wherein I asked permission to land in the State of Maryland, to inform you that the portion of the Militia of the United States under my command were armed only against the disturbers of the peace of the State of Maryland and of the United States.

I have understood, within the last hour, that some apprehensions are entertained of an insurrection of the negro population of this neighborhood. I am anxious to convince all classes of persons that the forces under my command are not here in any way to interfere or countenance an interference

with the laws of the State. I therefore am ready to coöperate with your Excellency in suppressing most promptly and efficiently any insurrection vs. the laws of the State of Maryland. I beg therefore that you announce publicly that any portion of the forces under my command is at your Excellency's disposal, to act immediately for the preservation and quietness of the peace of this community. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yours,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Brig. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Third Brigade, Second Division, Mass. Vol. Militia,*

*ANNAPOLIS, April 23rd, 1861*

*To the Master of Transportation, on the Annapolis & Elk Ridge Railroad*

SIR: Having been informed that rails on your Road have been taken up by your Company, I desire to know whether that was done for the purpose of hindering the transportation of the United States Militia, under my charge, to Washington. An immediate and explicit answer is desired.

*Respectfully Your Obedt. Servt.*  
B. F. BUTLER, *Brig. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Third Brigade, Second Division, M.V.M., ANNAPOLIS, April 23, 1861*

*To Mr. Hammond*

SIR: I have your favor of this date in answer to mine of the same. Lieut. Col. Hinks reports to me that in obedience to my order he has taken possession of all the movable R. R. property that he can find belonging to your Co., a duplicate list of which he has signed & delivered to the person in charge thereof, so that the rights of the Company will be entirely guarded.

I will answer your inquiries with the same explicitness that you did mine. My authority is the Order of the Government. My justification the necessity for transportation. Your reparation the pledge of the faith of the Government.

I beg leave to call your attention to the fact that the United States mail is not the only valuable property that the Government desires to be carried over your Road.

*Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, Brig. Genl.*

*From Governor Hicks*

*State of Maryland, Executive Chamber, ANNAPOLIS, April 23, 1861*

*To Brigadier General B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: Having, in pursuance of the power invested in me by the constitution of Maryland, summoned the Legislature of the State to assemble on Friday, the 26th instant, and Annapolis being the place in which, according to law, it must assemble; and having been credibly informed that you have taken military possession of the Annapolis and Elk-Ridge Railroad, I deem it my duty to protest against this step, — because, without at present assigning any other reason, I am informed that such occupation of said road will prevent the Members of the Legislature from reaching this city.

*Very Respectfully Yours, THOS. H. HICKS*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Third Brigade, U. States Militia, ANNAPOLIS, MD., April 23rd, 1861*

*To His Excellency THOMAS H. HICKS, Governor of Maryland*

SIR: You were credibly informed that I have taken possession of the Annapolis and Elk-Ridge Railroad. It might have escaped your notice, but at the official meeting which was had between your Excellency and the Mayor of Annapolis and the Committee of the Government and myself, as to my landing my troops, it was expressly stated as the reason why I should not land, that my troops could not pass the Railroad because the Company had taken up the rails, and they were private property. It is difficult to see how it could be that if my troops could not pass over the Railroad one way the members of the Legislature could pass the other way. I have taken possession for the purpose of preventing the carrying out of the threats of the mob as officially represented to me by the Master of transportation of the Railroad of this City, "That if my troops passed over the Railroad the Railroad should be destroyed."

If the Government of the State had taken possession of the Railroad in any emergency I should have long waited before I entered upon it. But, as I had the honor to inform your Excellency in regard to another insinuation against the laws of Maryland, I am here arrived to maintain those laws if your Excellency desires, and the peace of the United States against all disorderly persons whatever.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 29

I am endeavoring to save and not to destroy, to obtain means of transportation so I can vacate the Capitol prior to the sitting of the Legislature, and not be under the painful necessity of encumbering your beautiful City while the Legislature is in session. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obedt. Servt.,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Brig. Genl. Comdg.*

*From Colonel Wardrop*

*Headquarters 3rd Infantry, M.V.M. FORT MONROE, Apr. 23, 1861*

*Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. 3rd Brig. 2nd Div. M.V.M.  
Washington, D.C.*

SIR: I have the honor to communicate to you that this regiment embarked on board of the War Steamer "Pawnee" on Saturday afternoon at 3 o'clock; by order of Col. Dimmick we were placed under command of Com. Pauling, and had our full share in the burning of the Norfolk Navy Yard.

In this hazardous expedition the officers and men under my command were steady, firm, and zealous; they were severely tasked in destroying munitions of war, mining, and firing the buildings. We returned and were landed at this fort about eight o'clock on Sunday morning, and during the time they were absent, they had neither food, nor sleep; notwithstanding, they performed their duty *nobly* and *manfully*.

The material of this regiment cannot be surpassed; a little time for drill and discipline will make this regiment one of the most effective in the service. I want more men, and then I am ready for any duty that may be assigned me.

*Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,*  
D. W. WARDROP, *Col. 3d Inf. M.V.M.*

*From Major H. Adams Ames*

*PERRYVILLE, April 23, 1861*

*To His Excellency Gov. JNO. A. ANDREW, Commander in Chief*

I HAVE just returned from Annapolis, whither I repaired yesterday to learn the exact situation of the 8th regiment under Genl. Butler, and to carry supplies and provisions. I found Genl. Butler engaged in the most energetic prosecution of his plans for opening communication with Washington, in which he had been delayed from various causes. He had only

time to spare from his pressing duties before my return, to write you the following dispatch:

*To His Excellency, JOHN A. ANDREW*

"I have brought the regiment entrusted to me safely here. I believe we have had but one man sick. We have landed at Annapolis. Have full possession of the town, and are gathering in means of transportation to Washington. We have the railroad in our possession. The troops of Massachusetts have done good service, and are worthy of all praise. Major Ames will telegraph more in detail."

The regiment left Havre de Grace for Annapolis in steamer for transportation troops at six P.M. Saturday, April 20th. Arrived late at night, when secret measures were taken to ascertain the condition of the town. A plot to take possession of the United States Ship 'Constitution,' moored at the wharf of the naval academy, by the secessionists was discovered, and Capt. Devereaux of Salem was detailed with his company to repair on board, & she was towed some five miles out of the town. Sunday, the ferry boat unfortunately got aground, and the troops were obliged to remain on board until this morning, when they effected a landing with the seventh regiment of N. York, which had in the meantime arrived. The Secessionists were preparing to erect a battery, which they were prevented from doing. This morning, hearing of the threatened slave insurrection, Genl. Butler tendered the forces under command to Governor Hicks for its suppression. He is now most vigorously engaged in pushing forward advanced parties toward Washington, returning the rails which were displaced, and will, on the arrival of the troops expected tonight via. N. York, be fully prepared to keep and maintain open communication between Washington and Annapolis. In the meantime, troops are pouring in from Harrisburg to Havre de Grace, now in possession of Penn. troops. And they will, after today, be transported in large numbers to Annapolis, steamers for that service having been sent there from Phil.

I am preparing, by request of Genl. Butler, from data furnished by him, a more detailed account of the doings of the 8th regiment which I will forward you by mail. The troops are in excellent condition and spirits. I am hurrying back to Phil. for future supplies, as well as for cannon and men to fortify and garrison the fort in Annapolis.

*H. ADAMS AMES, Major, Acting Adjt. Com. in Chief*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, April 23rd, 1861*

**Brig. Gen. B. F. BUTLER**

**GENERAL:** Yesterday afternoon a despatch was received by me from Major Ames dated at Philadelphia on the previous day. The bearer, Wm. Steppe, returns with this communication.

After examining the "memorandum of your plan and reasons for proceeding to Annapolis," which was inclosed to me, I have to say that I entirely and cordially approve your action, and have every confidence that your discretion has dictated the wisest and safest course that could have been devised in the absence of suggestions from Washington.

I have received most satisfactory information concerning the landing of our troops at Fort Monroe; and Captain Eldridge, the intelligent master of the Steamer "State of Maine," has reported to me in person the incidents of his voyage.

With regard to the Fifth Regiment, which I have despatched to Annapolis by steamer from New York City, I wish to call your careful and particular attention to an unfortunate division of sympathy and opinion between Col. Lawrence and Lieut. Col. Green, which seems to threaten a serious diminution of the efficiency of that regiment. From my own observation during the day and night of their departure I was led to believe that Lieut. Col. Green afforded much less assistance to Col. Lawrence than he should have done, in view of his duty as well as of his capacity. I was satisfied that the departure of the regiment from Boston was seriously delayed and obstructed by this stolidity of the Lieut. Colonel. I fear that if the same obstruction shall continue the health of Col. Lawrence will give way under the weight of his care and anxiety, for he appears to be of a remarkably sensitive and amiable disposition. In view of this condition of facts it may become necessary for you to adopt vigorous and peremptory measures in order to check this evil. Perhaps detailing Lt. Col. Green upon some special duty, or, if a division of his regiment between two points is necessary, giving the Lt. Col. the charge of one of the detachments away from the Head Qrs. of the Regt. would answer the purpose.

I wish to express my appreciation of your attention in transmitting so regularly and accurately during the night of the 19th inst. information concerning the fight at Baltimore. Such portions of your despatches to me on that night as could



with propriety be published were compiled, under my direction, by my private Secretary, and communicated to the newspapers of the next morning. Such an official promulgation of events, I am informed from various sources, caused great relief to many families who were distracted by the exaggerated and conflicting accounts of the correspondents of the press. At the urgent request of many persons I am inclined to continue such official bulletins on important occasions, and I request that you may make your despatches as full and minute as may be consistently with your time and duties, in order that such information may be supplied.

I desire you to cause observation to be made with care concerning Frederick W. Heath, Adjutant of the Light Artillery Battery. Grave intimations have reached me to the effect that he has very recently expressed earnest sympathy for the secessionists.

For our guidance and assistance in settling accounts I wish that a statement should be prepared, and sent forward promptly, of all items of indebtedness incurred under your direction in respect to the transportation of the troops, also copies of your letters of credit, and any memoranda that may assist our disbursing and auditing officers here to avoid imposition. I am faithfully, & with cordial sympathy for yourself, family, & command,

*Yours,* JOHN A. ANDREW, *Comdg. M.V.M.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*      ★

ANNAPOLIS, MD., April 23, 1861

DEAR SARAH: I have worked like a horse, slept not two hours a night, have saved the "Old Ironsides" Frigate from the secessionists, and have landed in the Capital of Maryland against the protest of her Government. I am now about to march on Washington as I have telegraphed you. You must not hope to get regular intelligence, as the mails are stopped. I think no man has won more in ten days than I have. We will see, however. Goodbye — kiss the children for me.

BUTLER

*From General Butler*

Headquarters, ANNAPOLIS, April 24, 1861

*Major-General Patterson*

DEAR SIR: After leaving you with Mr. Felton at Philadelphia I proceeded with the remnant of my command, one

regiment having been sent through Baltimore, of whose sad mishaps you have heard, and two others being at Fortress Monroe, leaving with me but an imperfectly armed regiment of 800 men to execute the suggestions so happily made by you to Governor Curtin, — to occupy and hold Annapolis, and open a communication from thence to Washington via the Junction.

Upon my arrival I found Captain Blake, the superintendent of the Naval School, considerably alarmed for the safety of the frigate "Constitution," moored off the Academy as a practice ship, and having a crew of but thirty men. Appreciating at once the necessity of having the ship to cover our connections, as well as a strong desire to keep Old "Ironsides" out of the hands of those who would be but too happy to raise their Confederate flag upon the "Constitution," as the first ship of their hoped-for navy, I at once came alongside, and giving the assistance of my whole command as well to guard the ship as to hoist out her guns, I was happy to see her afloat outside the bar ready to do good service. I put on board of her, to guard her from an attempt at surprise, 125 of my best men, and 25 more men to work her guns, upon which service they are still absent. Sunday afternoon, in towing out the frigate, one of her men fell overboard, and while drifting to pick him up the steamer "Maryland," a steam ferry-boat upon which was my command, ran aground, where she lay till Monday night at 12 o'clock, in spite of the most persevering efforts to move her. Monday morning, about 8 o'clock, the Seventh Regiment (New York) came up and I joined them, and landed at the Navy School against the protest of Governor Hicks, copy of which I inclose. I had an interview with the Governor of Maryland and the city authorities of Annapolis, in which I learned that the company of the Annapolis and Elk Cliff (Ridge) Railroad had taken up the rails upon their roads for the purpose of preventing the passage of the troops to Washington; and, further, that no possible means of transport could be had here. I immediately determined to seize upon the rolling-stock of the railroad and to march on Washington, repairing the track as we marched. I found in my regiment a number of persons competent as well to build a railroad as to run it, and with the engines and cars, means of subsistence could be brought along without any danger of fatiguing the men who were marching. I communicated this plan to Colonel Lefferts, of the Seventh Regiment (New York), and directed him to

detail two companies to take and hold the depot and property in it, so that the engines might not be disabled, by detaching parts of them indispensable for use, during the night. I detailed a sufficient force of engine men to put the train in order to start at an early hour on Tuesday morning, believing the whole matter arranged, and left with a steam-tug to get off my troops in the middle of the night at high tide and bring them up to the wharf. This was successfully done, and on landing in the morning about 6 o'clock I found that my order to Colonel Lefferts had not been executed, and received from him a communication marked A, and forwarded herewith.

Of the reasons for and propriety of this action on the part of the council of officers of the Seventh Regiment I have no opinions to express. The result of it was that we lost a day in opening communication with Washington. Upon landing, I immediately detailed two companies of Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and took possession of the depot, giving a certified inventory of the property taken. These companies, assisted by the road-men that I had detailed, proceeded up the track and repaired (it) for about four miles, when they encamped for the night. In the morning, after a consultation, Colonel Lefferts marched with his regiment, together with the remainder of Colonel Monroe's regiment, along the railroad toward Washington, making the track as they went, and I have the honor to report that full communication is open between Annapolis and the Junction, and I believe through to Washington; but of that fact I hope to assure you before closing this report. I should have gone forward myself with this train to see it through, but the troops after (I) returned arrived, and it seemed more necessary that I should remain to move the troops forward, as I have done. Please find list of troops that have arrived and left Annapolis up to the present time. They are all unprovided with camp equipage and small stores, which will be necessary for their health. I was somewhat surprised to hear from Captain Stedman that you had appointed General Kline to take my place here without any intimation to me of such appointment. It would be personally agreeable to me to be sent forward after I have so arranged the matters of detail that the post which Massachusetts men have won shall be retained. My attention was early called to the state of the defenses of this post, and I found them so defective against an interior enemy that a point which entirely commands Fort Madison and the town can be held upon the opposite side of

the river; and indeed the mobs were actually to bring a battery there to annoy the "Constitution" on the day on which we took her out. Professor Lockwood has therefore made a survey of the place, and in accordance with his suggestions I have caused the hill to be occupied by 600 men from the Sixth New York Regiment, with two howitzers. I have also retained the battalion of rifles, Captain Devens, to aid in holding the Academy, all the young gentlemen being withdrawn from this place. These, I believe, will be sufficient for the defense of the place until some guns for sea-coast defense shall be brought here. I have not thought best to hurry the troops forward on the instant, as they might not be able to stand the march, as the weather is very warm. They will, however, be sent forward without delay. We are without intelligence from Washington for three days, but I have an arrangement with the telegraph company which I hope will (restore) communication. Colonel Keyes, Captain Blake, and (Professor) Lockwood all agree in the propriety of this movement, considering the great importance of this post. I have the honor further to report the "Harriet Lane" lying below the bar, and the steamer "Maryland," with two guns, also plying in the bay; I think a sufficient force to preserve our water passage. I have also the honor to inclose a memoranda of some points betwixt Annapolis and Washington, being a duplicate of one which I propose to furnish to General Scott.

Trusting that my conduct may meet your approbation, I am, very respectfully, your servant,

B. F. B.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. LI, Part 1, p. 1273.

*By President Lincoln*

ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND, April 24th, 1861

ORDER No. 3

GENERAL B. F. BUTLER, being the senior officer present, will take command of this Department of troops assembled at Annapolis.

*By order of the PRESIDENT*

*From General Butler*

Headquarters, ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND, April 24th, 1861

Capt. BLAKE

DEAR SIR: Of all the disasters of the unhappy state of public affairs I reckon it not the least that we have been

obliged to interrupt so permanently the efficiency of the Naval School at Annapolis.

That as little harm as possible may be done I shall give directions that all assignments of quarter shall be made by Captain Rodgers, and will most fully coöperate with him in the preservation of the public property.

*Faithfully your friend, B. F. B.*

*From Governor Hicks*

*State of Maryland, Executive Chamber, ANNAPOLIS, April 24th, 1861*

*Brig. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: A despatch signed by you, addressed to Governor A. Curtin, has been received by me, with a verbal request that I countersign it, and have it forwarded to its address.

In reference to the Arsenal at Pikesville I have no official information. I do not know who is in the possession of it. I am cut off from all communication with other parts of the State, and have no means to forward your despatch, if I were willing to countersign it. I am compelled therefore, to decline to accede to your request.

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obedt. Servt., THOS. H. HICKS*

*From Blanche Butler*

*Academy of Visitation, April 24th, 1861*

DEAR FATHER: I suppose that you will be surprised at the reception of this letter, but you can not imagine the anxiety I feel all of the time, for as the mails are stopped I have not heard a word from Mother for two weeks. Nearly all of the girls are going home, twenty-six have gone already, and Sister Bernard has telegraphed to the parents of the others, for she does not think that they ought to stay here with the country in the state it is now. It is not at all probable that we shall have any Distribution this year, and as we have been all over our examination we shall lose nothing by going away. Please let me go home, for I cannot study when I know that you are liable to be sent to war at any time. Nor do I think that Mother would wish me to stay if she could not hear from me. If you do not think it best that I should go, I think I shall join the secessionists. My toes seem to be going without my consent, for my shoes are much more "holy than righteous," as I am keeping my new ones for my journey home. Of course

I could not expect you to go with me, for I know that this would be impossible; but if any of your numerous friends are going to Lowell you can send me with them.

As this letter will reach you through the influence of Col. somebody (I never *can* remember names), and I have to write to Mother, I must close. Goodbye and believe me

*Your ever devoted "LITTLE BUNTY."*

BLANCHE is mistaken about the telegraph, but the poor child seems so anxious about you and about her mother. We are not the least alarmed, but since the secession of Virginia parents seem to be very much so, and are sending daily for their children. Do not be uneasy about Blanche. She is perfectly safe, but I do hope that you will soon get to Washington. Excuse haste.

S. MARY BERNARD

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, Council Chamber,  
Boston, Apr. 25, '61*

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: I have received through Major Ames a despatch transmitted from Perryville, detailing the proceedings at Annapolis from the time of your arrival off that port until the hour when Major Ames left you to return to Philadelphia. I wish to repeat the assurance of my entire satisfaction with the action you have taken with a single exception. If I rightly understood the telegraphic despatch, I think that your action in tendering to Governor Hicks the assistance of our Massachusetts troops to suppress a threatened servile insurrection among the hostile people of Maryland was unnecessary. I hope that the fuller despatches, which are on their way from you, may show the reasons why I should modify my opinion concerning that particular instance; but in general I think that the matter of servile insurrection among the community in arms against the Federal Union is no longer to be regarded by our troops in a political, but solely in a military point of view, and is to be contemplated as one of the inherent weaknesses of the enemy, from the disastrous operations of which we are under no obligation of a military character to guard them, in order that they may be enabled to improve the security which our arms would afford, so as to prosecute with more energy their traitorous attacks upon a federal government and

capitol. The mode in which such outbreaks are to be considered should depend entirely upon the loyalty or disloyalty of the community in which they occur; and, in the vicinity of Annapolis, I can on this occasion perceive no reason of military policy why a force summoned to the defence of the federal government, at this moment of all others, should be offered to be diverted from its immediate duty to help rebels who stand with arms in their hands, obstructing its progress toward the city of Washington. I entertain no doubt that whenever we shall have an opportunity to interchange our views personally on this subject we shall arrive at entire concordance of opinion.

*Yours faithfully,* JOHN A. ANDREW

*From General Butler*

*Department of Annapolis, Headquarters, ANNAPOLIS, May 9, 1861*  
[Not in chronological order]

*To his Excellency, JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor and  
Commander-in-Chief*

SIR: I have delayed replying to your excellency's despatch of the 25th of April in my other despatches, because, as it involved disapprobation of an act done, couched in the kindest language, I suppose the interests of the country could not suffer in the delay; and incessant labor up to the present moment has prevented me giving full consideration to the topic. Temporary illness which forbids bodily activity gives me now a moment's pause.

The telegraph, with more than usual accuracy, has rightly informed your excellency that I had offered the services of the Massachusetts troops under my command to aid the authorities in Maryland in suppressing the threatened slave insurrection. Fortunately for us all the rumor of such an outbreak was without a substantial foundation. Assuming, as your excellency does in your despatch, that I was carrying on military operations in an enemy's country when a war *a l'outrance* was to be waged, my act might be an act of discussion. And in that view, acting in the light of the Baltimore murders and the apparent hostile position of Maryland, your excellency might, without mature reflection, have come to the conclusion of disapprobation expressed in your despatch. But the facts, especially as now aided by their results, will entirely justify my act and reinstate me in your excellency's good opinion.

True, I landed on the soil of Maryland against the formal protest of its governor and of the corporate authorities of Annapolis, and expecting opposition only from insurgents assembled in riotous contempt of the laws of the State. Before, by letter, at the time of landing, by personal interview, I had informed Governor Hicks that the soldiers of the Union, under my command, were armed only against the insurgents and disturbers of the peace of Maryland and of the United States. I received from Governor Hicks assurances of the loyalty of the State to the Union, — assurances which subsequent events have fully justified. The mayor of Annapolis also informed me that the city authorities would in no wise oppose me, but that I was in great danger from the excited and riotous crowds of Baltimore, pouring down upon me and in numbers beyond the control of the police. I assured both the governor and the mayor that I had no fear of a Baltimore or other mob, and that, supported by the authorities of the State and city, I should suppress all hostile demonstrations against the laws of Maryland and the United States, and that I would protect both myself and the city of Annapolis from any disorderly persons whatsoever. On the morning following my landing, I was informed that the city of Annapolis and environs were in danger from an insurrection of the slave population, in defiance of the laws of the State. What was I to do? I had promised to put down a white mob and to preserve and enforce the laws against that. Ought I to allow a black one any preference in the breach of the laws? I understood that I was armed against all infractions of the laws, whether by white or black, and upon that understanding I acted, certainly with promptness and efficiency; and your excellency's shadow of disapprobation, arising from a misunderstanding of the facts, has caused all the regret I have for that action. The question seemed to me to be neither military nor political, and was not to be so treated. It was simply a question of good faith and honesty of purpose. The benign effect of my course was instantly seen. The good but timid people of Annapolis, who had fled from their houses at our approach, immediately returned; business assumed its accustomed channels; quiet and order prevailed in the city; confidence took the place of distrust, friendship of enmity, brotherly kindness of sectional hate, and I believe to-day there is no city in the Union more loyal than the city of Annapolis. I think, therefore, I may safely point to the results for my justification. The vote of



the neighborhood county of Washington, a few days since, for its delegate to the legislature, wherein four thousand out of five thousand votes were thrown for a delegate favorable to the Union, is among the many happy fruits of firmness of purpose, efficiency of action, and integrity of mission. I believe, indeed, that it will not require a personal interchange of views, as suggested in your despatch, to bring our minds in accordance; a simple statement of the facts will suffice.

But I am to act hereafter, it may be, in an enemy's country, among a servile population, when the question may arise, as it has not yet arisen, as well in a moral and Christian as in a political and military point of view. What shall I do? Will your excellency bear with me a moment while this question is discussed?

I appreciate fully your excellency's suggestion as to the inherent weakness of the rebels, arising from the preponderance of their servile population. The question, then, is, "In what manner shall we take advantage of that weakness?" By allowing, and of course arming, that population to rise upon the defenceless women and children of the country, carrying rapine, arson, and murder — all the horrors of San Domingo a million times magnified — among those whom we hope to reunite with us as brethren, many of whom are already so, and all who are worth preserving will be, when this horrible madness shall have passed away or be thrashed out of them? Would your excellency advise the troops under my command to make war in person upon the defenceless women and children of any part of the Union, accompanied with brutalities too horrible to be named? You will say, "God forbid." If we may not do so in person, shall we arm others to do so over whom we can have no restraint, exercise no control, and who, when once they have tasted blood, may turn the very arms we put in their hands against ourselves as a part of the oppressing white race? The reading of history, so familiar to your excellency, will tell you the bitterest cause of complaint which our fathers had against Great Britain in the War of the Revolution was the arming by the British Ministry of the red men with the tomahawk and the scalping knife against the women and children of the colonies, so that the phrase "May we not use all the means which God and Nature have put in our power to subjugate the colonies?" has passed into a legend of infamy against the leader of that ministry who used it in Parliament. Shall history teach us in vain? Could we justify

ourselves to ourselves? Although with arms in our hands amid the savage wildness of camp and field, we may have blunted many of the finer moral sensibilities in letting loose four millions of worse than savages upon the homes and hearths of the South. Can we be justified to the Christian community of Massachusetts? Would such a course be consonant with the teachings of our holy religion? I have a very decided opinion on the subject, and if anyone desires, as I know your excellency does not, this unhappy contest to be prosecuted in that manner, some instrument other than myself must be found to carry it on. I may not discuss the political bearings of this topic. When I went from under the shadow of my roof tree I left all politics behind me, to be resumed when every part of the Union is loyal to the flag, and the potency of the government through the ballot-box is established.

Passing the moral and the Christian view, let us examine the subject as a military question. Is not that state already subjugated which requires the bayonets of those armed in opposition to its rulers to preserve it from the horrors of a servile war? As the least experienced of military men, I would have no doubt of the entire subjugation of a State brought to that condition. When, therefore, — unless I am better advised, — any community in the United States who have met me in honorable warfare, or even in the prosecution of a rebellious war in an honorable manner, shall call upon me for protection against the nameless horrors of a servile insurrection, they shall have it, and from the moment that call is obeyed I have no doubt we shall be friends and not enemies.

The possibilities that dishonorable means of defence are to be taken by the rebels against the government I do not now contemplate. If, as has been done in a single instance, my men are to be attacked by poison, or, as in another, stricken down by the assassin's knife and thus murdered, the community using such weapons may be required to be taught that it holds within its own border a more potent means for deadly purposes and indiscriminate slaughter than any which it can administer to us.

Trusting that these views may meet your excellency's approval, I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, April 25th, 1861*

*Brig'r. General B. F. BUTLER, Mass. Vols.*

SIR: If this letter should find you not too far this side of Annapolis, I will ask you to consider yourself, for a time, as the Commander of that City, and retain a competent force to hold it. Next, I wish you to select a regiment (one of your brigade, or any other) and string it, at convenient distances, all along the Railroad by the Junction and towards this City — as far as its numbers may suffice, to protect the road, its rails, bridges, and cars, so as to keep the communication open for troops and travellers between Annapolis and Washington by rail.

The principal points in the road to be occupied are: the Junction, Bettsville, the bridges, cross roads, and a few of the other stations. Some of the intermediate stations may also require detachments, and every post ought to be instructed to throw out scouts to the right and left frequently during the night and day.

If the regiment takes, in the first instance, cooked provisions for a few days, the posts may afterwards be supplied by the trains which will be passing daily. Tents and cooking utensils will perhaps be needed at some of the posts or detachments. Send to this place all the spare troops from Annapolis as fast as you may find means of transportation; and report often.

*Very Respectfully,*

WINFIELD SCOTT

*By President Lincoln*

*ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND, April 25th, 1861*

#### ORDERS

BRIG. GEN'L. B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. the Annapolis depot, will at once take measures, in concert with the Naval Commander at this station, to arm and hold Fort Madison and old Fort Nonsense, with such other points in their vicinity, on the opposite bank of the Severn, as may be necessary to secure the safety of this station.

*By authority of the PRESIDENT OF THE U. S.*

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, April 26th, 1861*

General BUTLER

THE undersigned, General-in-Chief of the Army, has received from the President of the U. States the following instructions respecting the legislature of Maryland now about to assemble at Annapolis, viz.:

It is "left to the Commanding General to watch and await their action, which, if it shall be to arm their people against the United States, he is to adopt the most prompt and efficient means to counteract, even if necessary to the bombardment of their cities, and, in the extremest necessity, suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus*."

In the absence of the undersigned, the foregoing instructions are turned over to Brig. General B. F. Butler, of the Mass. Volunteers, or other Officer commanding at Annapolis, who will carry them out in a right spirit, — that is, with moderation and firmness. In the case of arrested individuals, notorious for their hostility to the United States, the prisoners will be safely kept and duly cared for; but not surrendered except on the order of the Commander aforesaid.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Third Brigade Mass. Vol. Militia, ANNAPOLIS, Apr. 23, 1861*

To His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Com. in Chief

DEAR SIR: By telegraph I kept your Excellency advised of the movement of the 8th Regt. to Friday April 19, & so far as I thought it reliable of the sad mishaps & glorious action of the Sixth Regt. I also forwarded you a memorial of a proposed plan of action, which plan I have the honor to announce has been successfully carried out. Through the loyal exertions and generous sympathy of S. M. Felton, Esq. Pres. of Phil. and Wilmington R.R., I had the Steam Boat "Maryland," which plied between Havre de Grace and Perryville, put fully at my disposal, and acting under the advice of the Major. We had learned that the bridges had been burned between Havre de Grace and Baltimore, and all means of communication through to Baltimore had been cut off. It occurred to me that the best method of opening communication between the Northern States for the loyal citizens and soldiers of the Union could be best through the city of Annapolis, that the

Route that way would be but little if any longer in point of time than the more direct way through Baltimore, which required two transshipments of any considerable body of troops by the cars.

The passage from Perryville to Annapolis being but six hours, and the passage from Baltimore being four, besides the time for the passage by horse-cars across the city; and the distance from Washington being 40 miles against 46 via Baltimore, — acting under the advice of S. M. Felton and other gentlemen who feared that the Eighth Regiment was too small a force for such an undertaking, I waited at Philadelphia six hours for the N.Y.V. under Col. Lefferts to come up. But fearing lest the Ferry Steamer, which was all important to our enterprise, might be seized upon by the enemies of the country, I detailed Capt. Devereaux', Co. of Salem, and Capt. Briggs', Co. of Pittsfield, for the special duty of proceeding forward by train and seizing the Ferry Boat at one o'clock Friday. Their march was successfully made to place where they found Col. Lefferts' Regt. had arrived, but he declined to take part in the expedition, therefore they did not go forward to seize the boat. At eight o'clock in the morning, after telegraphing for Maj. (Cook's) Battery, which I am happy to inform your Excellency arrived at Annapolis on the morning of 25, & is now drilling on the grounds of the Academy, I put forward the 8 Regt. in position and got on towards the cars at Phil. at 10 o'clock. After waiting two hours time in a vain attempt to induce Col. Lefferts to accompany us, we determined to go on alone. On our Route to Perryville we heard at various stations that 1800 of a Baltimore mob were waiting at Perryville for the purpose of disputing with us the passage of the Susquehanna. This information was one of the thousand exaggerated rumors which reached us and undoubtedly reached you, & is only mentioned here for the purpose of showing to your Excellency and people of Commonwealth how the men under my command behaved themselves in firm belief of its truth. During the passage from Phil. to Perryville the Regt. prepared itself for the attack. Ammunition, 10 rounds to each man was distributed, & our muskets were carefully inspected and loaded. About 100 men who know nothing about the use of arms were furnished by me at Phil. with axes, pickaxes, & other intrenching tools. Arriving within a mile of Perryville, and not intending to be caught in the cars by a mob as had been the 6th Regt., we left the cars and made our disposi-

tions for the purpose of forcing a passage to the Boat. Capt. Devereaux's command were thrown out in advance as skirmishers, to occupy both sides of the Road supported by Capt. Briggs' Co. one hundred paces in the rear. He was immediately followed by a detachment of our axe and hatchet men, who were instructed to rush upon any barrier and cut it down, while covered by the fire of our skirmishers. The rest of the Regt. we formed in solid columns, 50 paces in the rear with orders to march steadily forward & throw themselves into the boat by the weight of the column. The Company then marched steadily forward, not a man blanched or faltered, — indeed the prospect of meeting those in battle who had murdered our brothers in Baltimore seemed to give them pleasure, so that I can hardly say that, when in reaching the Boat we found there was no foe to oppose us, the surprise was more agreeable than disagreeable. I can assure your Excellency, however, that to myself it was most agreeable, for it relieved me from a great weight & a fearful responsibility.

The embarkation was immediately effected, & the boat steamed down the bay at six o'clock in the evening. At this time we had scarcely two days' rations with us, — the men exhausted by the night march from Boston of Thursday night and Friday, the incessant preparation of Friday night at Phil. threw themselves upon their blankets on the deck of the boat and were soon buried in the profoundest slumber, — so profound, indeed, that when it became necessary, in the course of official duties, to go about the Boat among them, I found myself literally stepping upon them without breaking their slumbers.

We arrived off the bar at Annapolis about 12 at night, and instead of finding that quiet old town buried in repose (great care having been taken that our destination should not be known), we were surprised to find our approach signaled by rockets, lights dancing on the shore, and that we were evidently expected. In the uncertainty of a descent upon the shore by night we came to anchor some two miles below the town. Soon after a boat came alongside, and Lieut. Mathews, a gentleman of the U.S. Naval Academy, announced himself as the bearer of a dispatch from his Exc'y the gov. of Maryland, which is as follows — to wit<sup>1</sup> . . . & detailed Capt.

---

<sup>1</sup> It was General Butler's habit to prepare the drafts of his letters by his own hand, leaving quotations, references, etc. to be inserted by his secretary. It is, therefore, sometimes difficult to identify the addenda referred to. In the present instance, undoubtedly, the reference is to the letter from Governor Hicks on page 18.

Haggerty of my staff to accompany Lieut. Mathews to the Gov. of Maryland. While Capt. Haggerty was absent — being uncertain as to the good faith of those dispatches of the state of things in the town — I sent my brother, Col. Andrew J. Butler of California (who happened to be with me on a visit) in plain clothes in a boat belonging to the Steamer to make a reconnaissance of the town, & to report as to the best place & manner of landing the troops. About daybreak Capt. Haggerty returned, bringing with him Capt. Blake of the U.S. Navy, Superintendent of the Naval School at Annapolis, to whom for his loyalty to the Union, untiring efforts to aid us in our enterprise, & his kindness & attention to our wants, too much praise cannot be given. If Mass. at this unhappy junction, could separate herself from the Union in so far as to give a reward for well-doing in an officer of the U.S. I know of no one who would deserve it more than Capt. Blake.

From him I learned that there was this special cause of anxiety. The Frigate "Constitution," in use as a practice ship for the Naval Academy, lay at her mooring in Annapolis with a crew of less than 30 men to take care of her, & the Secessionists were ready to erect a battery on the opposite side of the river to command her. He expressed great anxiety lest she could not be got off, and informed me that the Confederate States had determined to take her and to raise upon old "Iron Sides" their flag.

Capt. Blake inquired of me if my instructions would permit me to put my boat alongside her, take out of her her guns, and tow her into the outer harbor & to detail a sufficient guard for her to prevent a sudden surprise. To this I replied that your Excy's instructions left me a latitude for the exercise of my discretion, & I thought it indispensable to save the "Constitution," whether the ship or form of Govt., from the enemies of the country; & that I would coöperate with him for the purpose of cutting her out. I immediately lay our steamer alongside & commenced to lighten her by taking her heavy guns on board our boat. One hundred fifty workmen of my command were detailed to assist the crew in getting off the ship, and in this service the men of Marblehead were conspicuous for their strength and alacrity. At half past two in the afternoon we had the pleasure of seeing the good Frigate towed down the bay, safe beyond the reach of her enemies. On the morning of Tuesday the 21st the Brig. order was issued which I herewith submit to your Exc'y's inspection.

In the afternoon, as we were towing the "Constitution," our boat ran aground in endeavouring to save the life of a man who had fallen overboard, and remained there hard and fast until the following Tuesday morning at one o'clock, when she was got off and brought up to this city and the men on board landed.

On Monday morning I received a communication from His Excellency the Gov. of Maryland which is herewith submitted, together with my reply. On Monday morning the Steamer "Boston" appeared off the bay, having on board Col. Lefferts' Regiment. Before he had spoken to us I had issued the enclosed order. Finding it impossible to get the steamer off after several efforts, I went on board the "Boston" and proceeded to effect a landing with Col. Lefferts' Reg't, but before landing I had addressed the enclosed communication to Gov. Hicks, the only reply to which was a protest against my landing my troops at all. After I got ashore I met Gov. Hicks and city authorities at the office of the Supt. of the Naval Academy. I was informed by Gov. Hicks that the State of Maryland would make no interference with my landing, but said I must march my troops three or more miles out of the city.

In this request he was joined by the Mayor and city authorities, who said that at a meeting of the corporation it had been voted that I should not be molested, but that there were bad men in the place and others might come from Baltimore and other places whom they could not control, therefore it was better that I should march out of town, that if I remained in town their people were much excited, and they were afraid they would not be able to control them. I asked, as I was in need of supplies, if they would furnish me if I would march. To that they replied they would not, nor allow me to buy anything in the city. I asked if I could be furnished with means of transportation to Washington, to that they replied I could not, there were not five horses in the place, and that the Railroad Co. had taken up their tracks to prevent the troops from passing over it. To all this I replied in substance that without supplies I could not march, that I could not put three or four miles between me and my boats, which were the basis of my operations, when the alleged reason why I should march was that in marching I should leave between myself and boats so very excited a mob that the city authorities were not able to control it, and that my troops from Massachusetts were also very much excited because of the murder of their



brothers at Baltimore by a mob. But therein I had this advantage, that we could not only control our own excitement, but could also control and suppress the excitement of others, but that I proposed to stay as long as convenient at Annapolis, and march when it was convenient, that if we were attacked we would repel the attack, and that there were none that we should be more happy to see than a representation of the murderers of Baltimore whenever and wherever they should choose to visit us, and that while we staid at Annapolis, if the citizens chose not to have any collision with us, there must be on their part neither stray bricks, nor fugitive shots, thrown at us, and whoever should attempt would find it an unsafe operation.

During the night the Eighth Regiment occupied the Naval Academy. On the following morning Lieut. Hinks, having under his command Capt. Newhall's Co. of Lynn, having with them an Engineer party of eighty under Lieut. Hodges, proceeded and took possession of the Rail Road, where we found the rolling stock disabled, and the rails taken up. They went forward on the track about four miles where they encamped for the night. The next morning the 8th Regt. went forward, and were followed by the 7th N.Y. Regiment.

I should have stated, before this, that I had detailed Capt. Devereaux' Co. & Capt. Briggs' Co. to go on board the "Constitution," to defend her against surprise, so that they did not march with the Regiment.

On the morning of Thursday large bodies of troops, including the 5th Regt. 3 Batt., Rifles, and Cook's battery arrived here, and were safely landed.

As soon as preparations could be made I forwarded the 5th regiment with three days' rations for Washington. They marched last evening at 8 o'clock. I have retained the Rifles and Cook's battery to defend this post, which I am ordered to hold and fortify by Genl. Scott.

I have received information from Fortress Monroe. Col. Wardrop's and Col. Packard's Regts. are in good health. Col. Wardrop's Regt. made a dashing attack on Norfolk Navy Yard, burning and destroying it, so that it could be of no use to the enemies of the country. Col. Jones' Regt. is in Washington, the men fast recovering from their wounds & bruises, and in the enjoyment of good health. It is now ten days since the Mass. troops were first called into the field, and their operations may be summed up thus: Two Regts. have relieved

Fortress Monroe and put it beyond danger of attack; one, Col. Jones', marched to the aid of the Federal Capitol through Baltimore, and were baptized in blood; another, the 8th, has rescued the Frigate "Constitution" and put her on the side of law and order, has taken possession of Annapolis and of the Railroad, building it as they went, and together with their brethren of the 5th have marched to the Capital & thereby opened a communication through which thousands of troops are now passing. The two battalions are now guarding this depot of troops. Are not these sufficient deeds for a campaign of many months?

At a future day, as soon as communications are freely opened, I shall have the honor to report in full detail the state and condition of the men under my command; the present disturbed state of things renders that nearly impossible. There is one subject, however, I desire to press upon your Excellency's most serious attention, — it is the necessity of a light uniform for the troops. I would suggest a blue light flannel, similar to that worn by the Rhode Island troops, to be made plain and serviceable without ornament or tinsel. There is needed at this moment four thousand such uniforms to supply the troops in the field. The form or shape should be that of a short "round about," or a jacket like an undress in the Army. Let the cloth be bought at once and the swift, sympathetic fingers of our sisters and sweethearts be employed in making it up. These are practical suggestions, and I will have no doubt meet your Excellency's views. I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

ANNAPOLIS, April 26, 1861

DEAR SARAH: I am stationed here. All well. How would you like to come on here and live with me.

*Your husband,* BUTLER

*From General Patterson*

Headquarters, Military Department of Washington, PHILADELPHIA, April 26th, 1861

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Brig. Gen. Commanding

GENERAL: I am directed by Major General Patterson to acknowledge receipt of your despatches of the 25th instant, with the accompanying enclosures.

The General desires me to express to you his entire approbation of what you have done, and to thank you for the zeal and efficiency with which you have executed his orders and which has characterized all your movements. You will remain in command of and guard the road from Annapolis to Washington until further orders, unless superseded by a command from Head Quarters of the Army. Camp Equipage is entirely exhausted here for the present. Endeavor if possible to obtain it from Washington.

The General thanks you also for your private note just received.

*Very respectfully your obedient servant,*

CRAIG BIDDLE, A.D.C.

*From Colonel Jones*

WASHINGTON, April 28th, 1861

Gen. B. F. BUTLER, ANNAPOLIS, MD.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have an opportunity to send to you and embrace it. We are in very good condition, and my boys are pretty well satisfied. My family, as you are aware, is large, and the responsibilities very great, and I have been living in hopes you would soon be with us to take off some of the responsibilities from my shoulders. It has always been my good fortune to be the recipient of unbounded praise in my military career, and believe me it has not lessened in quantity for the last fortnight. Col. Monroe and his regiment arrived last night, also Col. Lawrence and portions of his command yesterday and today. I think that the 8th are in rather a disorganized state, and appear to be very much dissatisfied with their Colonel, and there were many threats that they would not be mustered in under his command. I had the captains together to try and encourage them to do all that was required of them, and not disgrace the Old Bay State by backing down. They promised to do all that I asked of them, and I hope that matters will now go right. However, I think your presence here would be very acceptable to the Mass. troops. I have some 20 letters for you awaiting your orders. I took the liberty of opening a telegram for you, and find that "You are ordered to transfer Company A of Salem, Captain Devereaux, to the Fifth Regiment, said transfer to be made before the Regt. is mustered into the service of the U.S."

I am very much fatigued to-night as well as every night. In haste.

E. F. JONES, Col. 6th Mass.

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, April 27th, 1861*

**Brig. Gen. B. F. BUTLER**

THE undersigned, General-in-Chief of the Army, has received from the President of the U. States the following communication:

*"To the Commanding General of the Army of the United States*

*"You are engaged in repressing an insurrection against the laws of the United States. If at any point on or in the vicinity of the military line which is now used between the City of Philadelphia, via Perryville, Annapolis City, and Annapolis Junction, you find resistance which renders it necessary to suspend the writ of Habeas Corpus for the public safety, you personally, or through the Officer in command at the point where the resistance occurs, are authorized to suspend that writ."*

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

IN accordance with the foregoing warrant the undersigned devolves on Major General Patterson commanding the Department of Pennsylvania, Delaware & Maryland; Brig. General Butler commanding the Department of Annapolis; and Col. Mansfield commanding the Washington Department, a like authority, each within the limits of his command, to execute in all proper cases the instructions of the President.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

*LOWELL, April (27), 1861*

DEAREST: We are still in doubt where you are, but think you must be in Washington by this. Mr. Kimball told me today a letter came from his father yesterday saying you would go to Washington directly. And Mrs. Kimball said, from the Dr., that you're astonishing everybody by your executive ability.

I wrote a note and sent it by Harriet, but feel no certainty you will get it. She has gone with Mr. Read, for Blanche. But whether they will get through we cannot tell. There has been great fear that Washington would be attacked and defeated before our troops arrived. That accounts for our

sending for Blanche. I don't know but you will think it premature. I shall send this by Dr. Kimball if he goes in a day or two.

And now how do you like this life? Will the glorious excitement more than balance the labour and anxiety? I hope so. One who strives as you do ought to meet his reward somewhere. I do not much like these last lines but I must leave them. The fact is I am so down I could cry outright sometimes, but that I must bestir myself for others. Jackson must be of infinite service to you in every way. I am so glad he is with you now. To think of you there alone would be intolerable. Monday, got your telegram. Feel more easy. Tuesday, your short letter came. I shall send this by the same person who brought yours. I should like to go if it would answer, and you are to be there any time. Gilman is crazy to start; he would enlist if he thought you would not send for him. Brady is starting a company to be called the Butler Rifle Guards. Everybody is wild with excitement. The ladies are making soldiers' shirts and rolling up bandages. I would gladly go to you if you would not find me an incumbrance.

*Always yours, SARAH*

*Extract from General Order No. 12*

*War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, Apr. 27, 1861*

2. A NEW Military Department, to be called the Department of Annapolis. Headquarters at that city, will include the country for twenty miles on each side of the railroad from Annapolis to the city of Washington, as far as Bladensburg, Md. Brigadier General B. F. Butler, Massachusetts Volunteers, is assigned to the command.

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*April 28th, Annapolis Headquarters, Department of Annapolis*

DEAR SARAH: I am ordered by the War Department to take command of this department of Maryland. A high honor never yet conferred upon a Militia Genl. who had seen no service. *We have won.*

I have a very excellent house here, well furnished, a good corps of servants, and am keeping house. Shall be here some months. Harriet<sup>1</sup> has come. I have sent for Blanche. She

<sup>1</sup> Harriet Hildreth Heard, sister of Mrs. Butler.

will be with me tonight and wait your coming. You had better come on yourself. I shall detain Harriet a day or two as housekeeper. Shut up the house and come on. *Bring Gilman.*<sup>1</sup> You can send the children over to Dracut or to the salt water with Lote.<sup>2</sup> Bring nothing but your table service



THE DEPARTMENT OF ANNAPOLIS

of silver. The horses had better be turned out to pasture except Charly for the farm. Burley<sup>3</sup> had better move in to kitchen. Bring summer clothes as weather is warm. Love to all in great haste.

If you do not like this do not execute it. I am so in the habit of giving orders lately that I write in a peremptory style. All our people are well and have behaved gloriously. (You may put this last in the newspapers — it will relieve all men's minds.)

*Yours respectfully, B. F. BUTLER*

<sup>1</sup> Gilman Jones, family coachman.

<sup>2</sup> Laura Wright Hildreth, sister of Mrs. Butler.

<sup>3</sup> Burley, the gardener.

*From Major General Patterson*

*Headquarters, Military Department of Washington, PHILADELPHIA, April 28th, 1861*

*Brig. General B. F. BUTLER*

GENERAL: I am directed by the Major General to call your earnest attention to the necessity of keeping the Railroad in repair from Annapolis to the Junction & guarding it at all times.

He suggests that you should personally pass along the line as frequently as possible, and should require the greatest care to be exercised in preserving the engines & cars from all injury. Troops should be stationed at all points, with orders to shoot instantly any person or persons found in the act of injuring the road or doing anything to impede the trains.

Wanton firing of arms should be strictly prohibited along the line; it causes a great waste of ammunition & interferes in various ways with the orderly performance of duties.

*Very respectfully your obedient servant,*

CRAIG BIDDLE, A.D.C.

*From General Scott*

WASHINGTON, D.C. April 29th, 1861

*To Brigadier General BUTLER*

WITH our present force we are no longer under apprehensions for the safety of this City. In the course of the day you will be instructed as to forwarding more troops.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Annapolis, April 29th, 1861*

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adj. Gen'l., Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE 3rd Battalion of rifles is an independent Batt. under the command of a major, & forms no part of any Mass. regiment. I specially desire they may remain here for the defense of this Post, they having been instructed for that purpose. I learn by the master of Transportation that the road is badly guarded from the junction to Bladensburg. I have ordered Col. Bryan of 25th N. York to use his command of 500 men for that duty. I shall direct him to make his Headquarters at Laurel Factory. I will send no more troops until further orders.

*By order of Brig. Gen. BUTLER*

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, April 29th, 1861*

**Brig. Gen. BUTLER**

SIR: I was happy to receive Col. Butler last night, the bearer of your despatches. The latter I have read with interest, and a hearty approval. I send herewith a *Copy of my letter of this date to Major Gen'l. Patterson.*

If Fort McHenry be not re-inforced, please send thither, by some armed Steamer, from 250 to 500 men with subsistence for at least Sixty days. I shall be glad to have your views on my proposed movements on Baltimore — particularly on the part to be fitted out from Annapolis, which you will probably be required to command.

Tho you command a separate Department and Maj. Gen'l. Patterson another, a free correspondence between you may be of mutual advantage. I am sorry that the fleet of transports and provision ships sent from New York did not ascend the Potomac. Major Sibley, principal of the Qur. Mst. Department here, wishes some of those vessels, with troops and supplies, to be sent round to him, and has written accordingly. This river is yet unobstructed by hostile batteries afloat or ashore, and is likely to remain so. A strong war vessel to support Fort McHenry in case of an attack, is of great importance.

If there be one not essential as a convoy to transports between Annapolis and the Susquehannah, send her to Fort McHenry. If the cars, promised from New York, arrive, those you have ordered from Philadelphia may be unnecessary.

Having great confidence in your zeal, intelligence, and discretion, I remain,

*Yours truly,* WINFIELD SCOTT

*Exhibit referred to in the foregoing Letter*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, April 29th, 1861*

**Maj. Gen. PATTERSON**

SIR: I wrote to you by Major Porter on the 27th, and also sent by him certain verbal messages. In that letter I gave you the outline of my plan for taking and strongly occupying Baltimore, and I asked for your views on the subject.

At present, I suppose a column from this place of three thousand men, and another from York of three thousand



men, a third from Perryville or Elkton by land or water, or both, of three thousand, & a fourth from Annapolis, by water, of three thousand, might suffice. But it may be, and many persons think it *probable*, that Baltimore, before we can get ready, will reopen the communication through that city, and beyond, each way, for troops, army supplies, and travellers, voluntarily.

When can we be ready for the movement upon Baltimore on this side? Col. Mansfield has satisfied me that we want at least 10,000 (ten thousand) additional troops here to give security to this Capital, and as yet, we have less than 10,000, including some very indifferent militia of the District. With that addition we will be able, I think, to make the detachment for Baltimore.

The Secretary tells me that he has sent a party, *not* military, to repair the bridges and relay the Maryland part of the Harrisburg & Baltimore railroad, to a point near the City. This, I am sure cannot be done without the protection of a Military force. I wish you to look to this. I am not sure that either you or Brig. Gen'l. Butler has re-inforced Ft. McHenry. I suppose 250 or 500 men will be wanted, if it be not already reinforced. If he is with you send Major W. W. Morris there to command. I shall ask General Butler to send up the men that may be yet needed. I desired Major Porter, A. A. G., to obtain from you or the Gov. of Pennsylvania the means of building two bridges on the Balt. & Ohio R.R. somewhere below Frederick; but pause a few days for further instructions, as we may want to use that road in taking possession of Harper's Ferry.

We are in great want of Camp equipage and accoutrements at Annapolis, I believe, & certainly here; & we have occupied all the shelter for troops to be found here. Therefore please send no more troops this way without Camp equipage.

The cabinet have under consideration, a plan for Volunteers of a long period of service. Please therefore to withdraw your request addressed to the Governor of Pennsylvania to increase his quota of three-months men.

Tell me what you can do, and when, toward seizing and occupying Baltimore.

The Quarter Master in Philadelphia has two hundred wagons, and thinks he can obtain as many more in ten or fifteen days.

Four locomotives and ten passenger cars have been ordered

from New York for service on this side of Annapolis. With high respect,

*Yours very trully,* WINFIELD SCOTT

P.S. Occupy Havre de Grace at your discretion. I think well of the proposition.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From Major F. J. Porter*

PHILADELPHIA, PA., April 29th, 1861

To Maj. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, *Commanding Department of Annapolis*

GENERAL: I trust that my assurances that information in my possession, convincing (me) that though well guarded the road to the Annapolis Junction is very insecure against organized schemes of parties resolved to interrupt the travel after your trains commence running, will pardon my suggesting that in the words of Gen. Scott "the road be studded with companies permanently stationed," and every foot of the road be under the observation of parties of two or more well-armed, and supported by detachments from these companies.

The company which has forwarded engines for your service are anxious, exceedingly so, for the safety of the Annapolis Junction, and if misfortune should arise from want of precaution on the part of the army confidence will be so shaken that I doubt if it could be easily secured, especially as the present quietude of the enemy is to lull us into security. Every effort is now being made here to complete the opening of the road to Washington, and to maintain its efficiency.

My aim being the welfare of our country, and the credit of those called to its defense, will, I hope, excuse with you this private and voluntary tender of interest. I shall remain with General Patterson, and if I can at any time serve you, it will be my pleasure. With great respect,

*Your obdt. servt.,* F. J. PORTER

*From General Butler*

*Department of Annapolis, April 30th, 1861*

*The Secretary of War*

DEAR SIR: I am annoyed to death with the continual call for passage. To check it I have established a tariff of \$4.00 from Washington to Perryville, except those upon official

business, and I hope this number will be limited by the department, as the number now interferes with the transportation of troops.

Will you allow me to suggest that we are getting yeoman service from S. M. Felton, Esq. President of the Phila. & Wil. Railroad. Will you not by an order put this whole matter of transportation by this line under his direction, subject to my order for military purposes. Mr. Felton took the responsibility of giving me sole charge of the Maryland Steamer by means of which a landing could be effected. He is efficient and true as steel.

I am constructing a short piece of railroad for the connection of tide water with Washington. I have the material now and trust to be able to have it in order in ten days.

*Respectfully, Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From J. G. Abbott*

*42 Court St., BOSTON, 30th of April, 1861*

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GEN: God bless you for what you have done; let what has been done only be kept up. I want to say to you everybody here are overflowing in their praises of you & your troops. We think old Massachusetts is yet the head of the column, and your name had the enviable fortune of leading that column. You should understand the feeling here — you can get it if you have time from the papers. The blood is up as it never was before, and you tell those people who rule at Washington that the people are up to the occasion. We only hope they will be. We are here trying to organize a scheme by which our troops now forming may be sent into camp for sixty days & made soldiers of. I wish you would help it along if you can find time in the intervals of building railroads & repairing engines. The country is bristling all over with military companies, but they ought to have the discipline of the camp. Lowell has four more companies organized, full. That son of mine, who I was in hopes would be with you, has recruited one. I have another boy in Fort Independence with the N. E. Guards, & another in the company of the eldest. The people at Lowell are taking every means to take care of the families of those with you, and also provide for the wants of your soldiers while away. I want you to understand we will take care of your interests while

---

you are absent. Your family are well. Mrs. Abbott & Mrs. Butler meet quite frequently in the committee rooms for supplies, so that I hear from the latter lady almost every day.

If you can find a place for that boy of mine about your staff I would like it. He is spoiling to be where there is action, & I'll go bail you wouldn't be ashamed of him where hard work & dare-devil qualities were required. Excuse my writing this. I thought even as you are you might like to hear a little gossip from home.

*Most truly & sincerely, J. G. ABBOTT*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Annapolis, April 30th, 1861*

*To Lieut. Gen'l. WINFIELD SCOTT, General in Chief U.S. Army,  
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: Col. Corcoran, of the Sixty ninth N. Y. Regiment, sent to me under arrest a man calling himself Edward Grandval, whose voluntary examination was taken by me in writing, read over to and signed by him. The evidence upon which he has been arrested has been fully seen and weighed, and from it I find that it is substantially proved that the prisoner lately came to Baltimore from the Capital of the Confederate States; that he went into correspondence with one Beach, the Editor of the *Baltimore Sun* Newspaper, a known enemy of the Union, and known by the prisoner to be such at the time he entered his service, whatever that service was; that he made a written proposal to Mr. Beach to place himself at or as near as possible to Annapolis, there to gather what information he could of the movements and numbers of the troops, to forward the same to Beach by private hand; that on Friday evening he entered upon that duty, and was engaged about it until yesterday morning when he was arrested.

There was found upon him this engagement which he endeavored to destroy, and also portions of a letter which he said had been written by one Alexander in order to procure him his engagement. All but the latter part and the signature was destroyed. There was evidence that he was lurking around Col. Corcoran's Quarters, endeavoring to obtain information of the men as to the forces of his command, that he attempted to tamper with the men, telling them of the forces of the secessionists and that they were ready to receive them as their brothers if they would come over to them. He had examined

the private quarters of Col. Corcoran for papers, had taken there a Revolver. His statement in his examination was transparently improbable, and made no impression upon the mind either of his truthfulness or propriety of conduct. From the evidence I have no doubt that he was sent as a Spy upon our movements, and it is for the Commanding General to direct what course shall be pursued. My own opinion is that the utmost severity is needed towards such a person.

Under the guise of bearer of dispatches and reporters of newspapers we are overrun by the meanest and most despicable kind of Spies, who add impudence and brazen effrontery to traitorous and lying reports with which to injure us. I had forgotten to mention that one part of his engagement was that he was to receive a pass from Gen'l. Trimble. I await orders from Headquarters.

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obedt. Servt. BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From Colonel E. F. Jones*

UNOFFICIAL. Headquarters, 6th Regiment, M.V.M. — Capitol,  
WASHINGTON, April 30th, 1861

General B. F. BUTLER, ANNAPOLIS, MD.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am anxious to get my regiment out of this Capitol and under canvas. I also understand that camp equipage is coming forward, and what I ask is that you will place me in position to take sufficient for my wants when it comes. I have good quarters here, but the men are getting sick from eating everything which they have a chance to get hold of, and from catching colds which the damp, stone floors furnish to any extent. Also do not place me in any position which will detach me from my regiment, as I want nothing, if God spares my life, but an opportunity to take them home with our laurels untarnished. I received a telegraph from Gov. Andrew to Geo. Abbott, saying "every requisition from Col. Jones will be answered," and I have sent forward to Gov. Boutwell to take some measures to put us in decent apparel, as they are in just the condition which I prophesied some 3 months since, viz., rag, tag, and bobtail. The idea of getting up an "Esprit de Corps" in a man with his shirt-tail sticking out!

I regret exceedingly that we are separated in this campaign. Please inform of your position and future prospects. I am getting my regiment into pretty good state of discipline, but

it was a trial of titles at first, — and you can guess who came out ahead if he came out alive. I have not heard from my family since I left home. Too bad, I cannot succeed in getting me a decent horse. Are they to be had out your way? I do not know what to do in regard to drawing clothing, &c., from the government here.

*Your old Friend, E. F. JONES*

*From General Butler*

DRAFT. Dept. of Annapolis, May 1st, 1861

*Major General PATTERSON*

SIR: You will find enclosed an open letter from General Scott.

General Scott is mistaken in his information in regard to the reinforcement of McHenry. I will do so however, tomorrow, with the right wing of Col. Hartrauft's regiment, about 500 men, unless I receive orders from you not so to do. Genl. Scott evidently supposes it to be done. I have the provisions for their subsistence. We are now in receipt of full supplies save camp equipage in which we cannot much aid Washington.

If any different disposition has been made at McHenry please send word by telegraph as follows, "Do not see Henry." I shall understand it, and not go forward; otherwise I shall send reinforcements tomorrow. Can you send me 100,000 caps for the musket.

*Truly your most obt. servant, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)*

*From General Butler*

TELEGRAM. Head Quarters, Department of Annapolis, May 1, 1861

*To Lieutenant General WINFIELD SCOTT, Gen. in Chief U.S. Army, WASHINGTON, D.C.*

COLONEL ELLSWORTH'S Zouaves are in the Bay, eleven hundred reported. I will land and send them forward tomorrow as early as possible. I will also send forward if possible by another train the fifth New York regiment, eight-hundred strong. I have also ordered forward fifty beef cattle and a supply train. I have forwarded the open letter to General Patterson.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*From H. M. Herman*

WASHINGTON, May 1, 1861

*General BUTLER, Com'dr. Naval Academy*

GENERAL SCOTT desires you to come. Do so immediately, as he will not give you over one (1) day's leave.

H. M. HERMAN, *Willard Hotel*

*From William J. Palmer*

ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND, May 1, 1861

*Gen. BUTLER*

It will be very difficult if not impossible with our deficiency of motive power to get the 2000 troops through without risk tomorrow, unless we can get some of them off by noon or 1 o'clock, finishing them all by 2 P.M. Can you not have a few hundred men (say 600) at Depot by noon or 1 o'clock.

*Respy, WM. J. PALMER*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
Council Chamber, BOSTON, May 1st, 1861*

GENERAL: All the accounts, both public and private, which are received from the Massachusetts regiments, convey to us a most favorable impression of the intelligent efficiency of yourself and your command.

Whatever deficiencies exist in any respect in equipment or supplies of any description, which it is proper that this Commonwealth should furnish, we are most anxious to provide against, and with that view I am very desirous to receive from you at once a full account of the condition in all respects, of our troops, together with such suggestions respecting supplies as may occur to you. Clothing shall be sent at once.

Full despatches will be sent to you by the Steamer "Cambridge," which will be due at Annapolis on or before Saturday next.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of despatches from you dated on April 26th, from Annapolis, Md.

*Yours Very Respectfully, JOHN A. ANDREW,  
Governor and Com'dr-in-Chief Mass. V.M.*

*From Lieutenant David Hyde*

LOWELL, May 1, 1861

*Brig. General B. F. BUTLER*

DEAR SIR: We have just formed a new Company here, and we are very anxious to get into your Regiment. We are fully organized, the officers have received their commissions, the uniforms are now making, and the company is drilling daily. The officers are, Temple Tibbetts, Capt., Walter N. Smith, 1st Lieut., David Hyde, 2nd Lieut., Charles Stearns, 3d Lieut., John A. Gale, 4th Lieut.

There are four companies here, three are organized, and one will be in a few days, enough, I suppose, to form a Battalion, and all, I have no doubt, would like to join your Regiment. They are the Richardson Light Infantry, Capt. Davis, the Lowell Light Infantry, Capt. Tibbetts, Irish Company, Capt. Procter, and the Butler Rifles, (I don't know the Captain); the last named not quite organized. If you would like our Company to join you please take such measures as you think in your judgment will secure it. Our company is composed principally of machinists and other artisans, and the Physician who examined them said they had a third more muscle than other companies he had examined, — none of them are less than 5½ feet high. If this proposition meets your approval, please let me hear from you.

*Yours Truly, DAVID HYDE**Answer endorsed: Assist them to join.**From Col. E. F. Jones*UNOFFICIAL. *Head Quarters, 6th Regiment, Washington, May 2nd, 1861**Gen. B. F. BUTLER, ANNAPOLIS*

GEN: I herewith forward letters, — Gen. Wilson, Gov. Boutwell, Mrs. R. Phillips, and several others. Mass. men are about, and have taken the matter in hand of seeing our State furnishes proper uniforms, etc., for her troops, as by comparison they feel rather ashamed. I do not know my position in regard to the state and yourself, but having taken the oath, suppose that we are entirely disconnected from State Allegiance for the period of our enlistment, and must give unqualified obedience to the Army officers. Place me right in this matter. If we are to be disconnected from you, I regret it much. The talk now is that the war is to be carried



further into Africa, I mean Virginia, and there is a trial of strength between the politicians and military powers in the President's mind. Wilson and others are here crowding an immediate and active campaign. I hope things will be duly considered, and unless a Battalion of those *rabid* friends of ours propose to lead the column, that the matter will be duly considered. Please write me what to do in regard to that vessel of Camp Equipage, and when it arrives. In haste I am as Ever,

*Your obdt. Servant, E. F. JONES, Colonel*

P.S. I have taken the responsibility to hold the elections for company officers.

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 4th, 1861

DEAR SARAH: I am on a flying visit here to see the President and War Department. By invitation I dined with the Secretary of War and Gen'l. Scott. The old General still holds up wonderfully.

I have promise of some work to do. Baltimore is to be retaken, so is Gosport Navy Yard. You will hear of me before long. "Either this or upon it," the Spartan Mother said to her son as she gave him his shield. So say I — I will either bring back my shield as a proud trophy to you, dearest, my own heart's home, or I come back upon it with a name which you will not be ashamed to bear and teach our children to love and reverence.

Undoubtedly your determination is for the best — not to come out to stay with me, but why not come and see me for a week or so. We can send you home any day. It is perfectly safe. I have detained Harriet and Blanche because I cannot get along without them for a day or so. I assure you I have most comfortable quarters. I suppose Gilman will have gone before this reaches you. If not, send him along or bring him with you.

Why can't you come to me as well as to go to any other watering-place this summer. We are upon Annapolis bay, in one of the healthiest locations in the country, and have really a fine place. My health was never better than now except a cold caught the first night I got into a bed after I left home. Our poor boys had a very hard time of it, but I believe we are all well paid for it by our acts, which have saved the threatened attack on Washington.

Blanche promised to write you a long letter giving all the particulars of my home here, which you will get before this.

I had quite a levee in my room last night, as they lionize me here. Who do you think was amongst my visitors? Mr. Vaughan. I had never seen him before, you know, and he was so different from my idea. Burlier than I am, shorter, stouter, grizzled gray as to hair, face giving strong marks of fast living, careless as to dress, looking for all the world like Albert Hildreth only more squat. You may guess I was a little curious. His presence called up many a thought of the past, not unpleasant ones, however.

*Yours truly and devotedly, BENJ.*

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, May 4, 1861

*Lt. Gen. SCOTT, Gen'l.-in-Chief*

GENERAL: I send my Brigade Major, who is detailed to attend to the movement of the 6th Mass., to hand to you the enclosed requisition for Camp & Garrison Equipage for that regiment ordered on Dep. Service. I do so because having placed the Camp & Garrison Equipage belonging to State of Mass., to arrive in the "Cambridge" expected today, at your disposition as may be most advantageous to the public service, I am unwilling to touch it without your knowledge and approval. The 5th Mass. Regt. now quartered in the Treasury desire, there being no reason to the contrary, to retain those quarters. I would take the liberty to suggest that the Camp Equipage destined for the 5th Regt. be appropriated to the 1st Zouaves, who, it appears, it would be well to remove to some point where they can be put under canvas immediately. I trust the Genl.-in-chief will pardon this on my part, as leaving immediately for Annapolis I could not call in person to report.

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 6, 1861*

*Brig. General B. F. BUTLER, ANNAPOLIS, MD.*

THE railroad from the junction to this place is not guarded. This surprises me. Please supply this deficiency.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From General Butler**Department of Annapolis, May 6th, 1861**Lt. Gen. SCOTT*

GENERAL: In obedience to your command, I have occupied the station at the Relay House, nine miles from Baltimore, with the 8th New York Regiment. I learned, however, that a force of two regiments of Dragoons had been raised, and were in force at "Ellicott's Mills," some 8 miles from this point, and I therefore ordered up Cook's Light Battery, Mass. Volunteer Militia, which was with me at Annapolis, and, as I was moving them from the Capitol, Jones' 6th Regiment, Mass. joined me, so that I am here in considerable force, viz.:

Col. Lyons 8th	1000 men
Col. Jones	600 men
Maj. Cook	100 men
<hr/>	
	1700 men

I have placed two of my Howitzers so as to Command the Viaduct, have placed a sufficient guard to prevents its destruction, and have occupied the Station House.

An officer has been detailed to examine the trains and stop all armed bodies of men, arms, and munition of war. Before we put the trains under surveillance, however, a squad of some ten or twelve men passed up the road to join the traitors at Harper's Ferry. They put the freight train of this morning under contribution, and before I heard of them, passed some 8 miles along the road, plundering the Country people. All such irregularities will be promptly suppressed hereafter. A matter of doubt has arisen in this direction. A Burden train passed up laden with Wheat, Whiskey, Spades, Picks, and Shovels, all of which were marked for Virginia. In the doubt, without consulting me, the officer in charge let the train pass. Until further Orders what shall be done in this class of cases?

I learn that I am in the immediate neighborhood where Maj. Genl. Carroll has his residence, a Gentleman who is most bitter in his hostility to the Government, who ordered out the troops under his command to oppose the passage of the U. S. troops across Baltimore. Two Companies of Cavalry alone responded to the call from this vicinity, commanded by Captain W. H. Dorsey and Capt. Geo. Gathez, both violent rebels, who have more than once put themselves in a hostile

attitude to the U. S., and have conducted themselves with much violence, and are now in fact in Arms against the Union, although nominally holding commission under the Governor of Maryland. Can anything be done with them? Might they not be arrested, and at least retained till we are certain what will be the disposition of Maryland. But this is a matter for your better judgment. I find the people here exceedingly friendly, and I have no doubt that with my present force I could march through Baltimore. I am the more convinced of this because I learn for several days many of the armed secessionists have left for Harper's Ferry, or have gone forth plundering the Country.

I trust my acts will meet your approbation whatever you may think of my suggestions. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obt. Servt.* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Henry F. French* <sup>1</sup>

BOSTON, May 6, 1861

MY DEAR GENERAL: Boston smiled approvingly this morning upon your reply to General Scott that you would hold religious services yesterday at the Relay House! The religious element in the Puritan army, so appropriately recognized, will render its banners triumphant as well as sacred. We watch with deep interest your movements, and are proud to find Massachusetts always foremost in good deeds of arms, as of all others.

"*Silent leges inter arma*" is the motto of the war here. The Courts came in this week, after two weeks recess, but I think very little will be done. The flush of excitement is passing away, but the whole people respond to Mr. Seward's sentiments in his instructions to our minister to France.

We see but one way, & that is to crush out this rebellion, then we and our children may have peace under a Republican government, and not otherwise. I think the people may be relied upon for anything that is necessary. Waiting till autumn before any active movement will be harder for us than any active measures that could reasonably be asked. Our considerate and conservative men, like Judge Parker of Cambridge, think we shall gain strength by drilling our troops and making preparations till hot weather is over, before descending upon the South, leaving the Confederates, in the meantime, to

<sup>1</sup> General Butler's law partner.

maintain their forces at their numerous exposed points as best they can. No idea seems to be entertained by anybody, unless by General Pierce & Gen. Cushing, that any compromise is possible. We accept war as the last only resort, deliberately, and give our sons and our fortunes readily as pledges that we are in earnest.

A friend from St. Louis writes me that a struggle is expected there. He says the power that controls the arsenal controls the whole region, and he trusts that Blair and other true men are ready there for the emergency.

In the office, we go along pleasantly. I wrote you at Washington that your interest & mine required that you should publish here a card stating that you had arranged with me to assist your partner in your absence, & commending your clients to my tender care. There is a little awkwardness in my announcing myself as I have to in the Courts, &c., as your representative. Send me a few lines to the purpose if you think proper. Your own interest requires it, as well as mine. We expect to hear of you, if not from you.

*Your friend,* HENRY F. FRENCH

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 7th, 1861*

*Brig. General B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g etc. Relay House*

GENERAL: The General-in-Chief directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, and to say in reply that in regard to the arresting of persons who commit acts of hostility to the Government you are clothed with the same authority which has been conferred upon him, and he has confidence in your discreet exercise of it.

In relation to the surveillance of trains passing into Virginia, the General approves it, and only regrets the supplies Contraband of War, entrenching tools included, were not detained.

An officer of Engineers has been ordered to report to you. The General does not desire you to remain longer at the Relay House than you deem your presence there of importance. I have the honor to be, Sir,

*Very respectfully Your Obt. Servt.,*

E. D. TOWNSEND, *Asst. Adjt. General*

*From John Sherman*

GEN. BUTLER: I am the bearer of a communication to General Patterson of which the within is a copy. I am requested by General Scott to furnish this for your information.

JOHN SHERMAN

*Communication referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 7, 1861*

*Major General PATTERSON U.S.A., Commanding*

SIR: An arrangement has been made with the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company by which Mr. Fall will send a steamer from Baltimore to Perryville this evening to receive troops at the latter place tomorrow morning, and bringing them to Baltimore immediately to be landed at the Railroad transportation Depot near Fort McHenry, and brought through this city to Washington. The Mayor and Police of Baltimore will coöperate to prevent any disturbance. A transport is ordered from Annapolis to unite with the steamer in bringing troops. They or any others now at Perryville may be used. It is important that this command be promptly executed, that the troops may arrive at Baltimore and come through by daylight.

If no volunteers are at Perryville ready to come forward, send some companies to-day or to-night from Philadelphia, and if necessary to complete equipment use Frankfort and Schuylkill Arsenals.

*Yours with high respect,* WINFIELD SCOTT

This is the opening of daily communication between Philadelphia and Washington for public travel including United States Troops.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Deprmt. of Annapolis, May 8th, 1861*

*Hon. Secretary of War and Lt. Gen. W. SCOTT*

SIRS: I have given orders to detain all provisions and munitions of war which are attempted to be passed westward. I have given special directions for careful examinations of the Express Companies to prevent them from carrying Caps of which the Rebels are in great need. I have not as yet examined passengers baggage although large quantities of caps might be

easily forwarded under such designations. I await your directions upon this subject.

At first I was inclined to permit and did permit provisions passing to Western Virginia, but I am not convinced of the good faith of those consignments, and I have therefore ordered all provisions to be stopped, revising my original Order.

I have permitted groceries (proper) to be sent forward, such as coffee, sugar, spices, fruits, etc., etc. Since I have given the Order, I have had a very full conversation with the President of the Baltimore and Ohio R.R., Mr. Garrett, who expresses doubts as to the policy we are pursuing. He avers that we are receiving much larger supplies of provisions from the West than we can by any possibility cut off, and that Gov. Dennison of Ohio is most anxious to reopen communications through for the purpose of sending forward live stock, that no portions of the trains have been stopped or detained at Harper's Ferry, and that there may be hereafter no retaliation. And that it becomes important that the miners of Cumberland and West Virginia should receive their supplies from Baltimore, from whence he avers they receive the most of their cured provisions. Although they have not stopped provisions on the trains at Harper's Ferry, they have stopped live stock, and the sheep about which I wrote in my former dispatch had gone from our reach before I received the orders from the Department. At present I am returning these provisions and stores to the consigners at Baltimore. Although they would be of great use to the troops at Washington, sending them back will save complications, but will probably result in their being sent forward by a more circuitous route.

Companies of Volunteer troops are passing within about six miles of me daily. I have been in doubt whether or not to stop them, the principal question being not of our ability so to do, but what we should do with them after we have detained them. I await instructions upon this point; also, I should apply for instructions. I have forwarded this in duplicate to the Commanding General and to the War Department. I have been called upon by an association of Butchers and Provision dealers from Baltimore who desire that an order shall be transmitted from the Commanding General allowing certain cattle, now stopped at Bellair, to be transported via Harrisburg to Baltimore. I see no objection to such an order, and will see that their request be complied with should such order be sent to me. I send these despatches by my brother, Col. A. J. Butler,

who desires to be of any service, and will return any order from the department, or General Scott. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully Your Obedt. Servant,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *General in Command*

*By General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Relay House, May 8th, 1861*

#### SPECIAL BRIGADE ORDER

THE General in command congratulates the troops upon the promptness with which they moved and occupied their present position, which he believes to be impregnable against any force which may be brought against it. The position of Major Cook's Battery commanding the Viaduct with his Section, in position commanding the Railroad to Harper's Ferry, supported by the strong detachment of Col. Jones Regiment at the Relay House, renders all movement by the Railroad entirely within our command. The same guns command with grape and canister the ford below the Iron-works, while the extended picquets of Col. Lyons fully protect the rear.

The General has been thus particular in describing his position so that each portion of the force might know how to conduct itself in case of attack, which it requires only vigilance to foil. The General takes this opportunity publicly, as he has done privately, to thank Lieuts. Fox and Shilley of the 8th Regiment for their coolness, promptitude, and zeal in arresting one "Spencer," who was uttering in presence of the troops at the Relay House the atrocious sentiment that "we (meaning himself and brother Rebels) acted rightly toward the Massachusetts troops three weeks ago Friday," and saying that the murderous mob who killed our friends there were right in their action, and that the same men were prepared to give us a warm reception on our return. For these treasonable speeches, substantially admitted by him in his written examination, Spencer has been arrested and sent to Annapolis, where he will be properly dealt with. Two incidents of the gravest character marked the progress of yesterday. Charles Leonard, private Co. G, 8th Regiment N. York, was accidentally killed instantaneously by the discharge of a musket from which he was drawing the charge. He was buried with all the honors amid the gloom and sorrow of every U. S. Soldier at this post, and the tender sympathies of many of the loyal inhabitants in our neighborhood.



It is fitting that we pause here, even in the discharge of our present solemn duties, to drop a tear upon the grave of a fellow soldier, a friend and brother. A pure patriot, he gave up home for his Country; a heroic, conscientious Soldier, he died in the act of discharging his duty; and although he was not stricken by the hand of death amid the clangor of arms and in the heat of contest, yet his death was no less glorious because he met it in the quiet performance of his military duty. As a citizen he took up arms at his Country's call; as a private soldier he sought only to fight in her ranks, — and he met his death in support of that Flag which we all revere and love. The first offering of New York of the life of one of her sons upon the Country's altar, his blood mingled in the soil of Maryland with that of Massachusetts men murdered at Baltimore, will form a new bond of Union between us and all loyal States; so that without need of further incentive to our duty we are spurred on by the example of the life and death of *Leonard*.

The other matter to which the General desires to call the attention of the troops is this: Wishing to establish the most friendly relations between you and this neighborhood, the General invites all venders of supplies to visit our Camp and replenish our somewhat scanty Commissariat. But to his disgust and sorrow he finds well authenticated evidence that a private in the 6th Regiment has been poisoned by means of strychnine administered in the food brought into camp by one of these pedlars. I am happy to be informed that the man is out of danger.

This act, of course, will render it necessary for me to cut off all purchases from unauthorized persons. Are our few insane enemies among the loyal men of Maryland prepared to wage war upon us in this manner? Do they know the terrible lesson of warfare they are teaching us? Can it be that they realize the fact that with a word we can put an agent into every household armed with this terrible weapon? In view of the terrible consequences of this mode of warfare if adopted by us from their teaching, with every sentiment of devotional prayer, may we not exclaim, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." Certain it is that any other such attempt, reasonably authenticated as to the person committing it, will be followed by the swiftest, surest, and most condign punishment.

Col. Jones will furnish one Company of men with two days' rations in their haversacks for special duty, and a wagon with six horses to report at Head Quarters when sent for.

Major Cook will mount sixteen of his men as dragoons under command of a Lieutenant, and report for like special duty with two days' rations and a wagon with six horses, to report at Head Quarters when sent for.

Colonels Lyons, Jones, and Major Cook are charged with the execution of this Order so far as relates to their several commands, and they will promulgate the same by causing it to be read distinctly at the Head of each Company at morning roll call.

*By Order of B. F. BUTLER*

*From Lieutenant Colonel Schuyler Hamilton*

ANNAPOLIS, May 8, 1861

MY DEAR GENERAL: I reported yesterday to General Scott. He mentioned he had received all your letters, and approved of everything. He sent last night a dispatch for your perusal to be forwarded. Nothing has been heard of the "Cambridge." Senator Rice desired me to thank you for your kindness to his friend Mr. Newbold. General Scott said an engineer would be sent to you to-day. Your brother will send forward tonight the few picks and shovels he can get for you. Can you not procure a supply of these from Baltimore? I took the liberty to suggest to General Scott that Lieut. Bell of the U.S.A., a clever officer, should be sent from the Junction to the Relay to attend to the purchase and *giving receipts* for articles furnished at your command. I have also asked General Pierce to hold in hand some buck and ball cartridges for the old pattern muskets, most excellent for the defence of such a position as yours at Relay, so that it might be sent forward when you should so order, you having ascertained the number of old pattern muskets in your command, and quantity wanted.

The Quarter Master at Philadelphia has tents; you can get them by a requisition on him if you choose to let them be sent thro' Baltimore. If hutted you will not need them.

Major Clemence is here and well. A mustering officer is to be sent forward. God bless you, my dear General, and believe me,

*Very truly yours,*

SCHUYLER HAMILTON, *Mil'y. Sect. to Gen'l. in Chief*

P.S. So soon as you can be spared you are wanted here very much. It is said troops on road are somewhat irregular, — *too much* whiskey. When you come down you had better give an eye to this.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Annapolis, May 9th, 1861*

*To the Post-Master General*

SIR: The matter of Mail facilities at this post are of moment to the troops, as well those here as those who having passed through here are addressed by their friends at this point.

To meet a present necessity I have improvised a Mail Agency here which has worked great facility to our men in communicating with their homes. As many as 600-700 daily letters are here transmitted, involving great labor. The town has substantially no Mail business in comparison. The men cannot, with proper regard to discipline and the quiet of the citizens, be allowed to go out in town to get their letters. May I ask, therefore, of the Department that either this Military Depot be made a Post Office, or what would be quite as well that a Post-master be appointed for this town who has the knowledge of the troops and the manner of forwarding letters to them.

For either of these places I would recommend Mr. Alanson Crane, a gentleman of probity and honor, who, although a civilian, volunteered to come with us and aid as much as in him lay to uphold our cause. He is now acting in forwarding Mail matters, and is exceedingly efficient. The Department will think no worse of him that he at the last election supported the present administration. I have sent my brother, Col. A. J. Butler, to represent this matter in person. I have the Honor to be,

*Very respectfully your Obt. Servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Governor Andrew*

*BOSTON, May 9th, 1861*

*Brig. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

SHOULD I send you 6 Companies by our "Cambridge" Steamer to Annapolis, enlisted for 3 years & to be added to your forces now in the field, would they be mustered in without prejudicing my claim for 6 full three-years Regiments under president's proclamation?

JNO. A. ANDREW, Gov.

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

ANNAPOLIS, May 9th, 1861

MY DEAR WIFE: Why don't you write to me? Not one word have I had from you except by Harriet. You telegraphed me you would write. Where is the letter? The newspapers tell you every move I make, but the newspapers do not tell me of the loved ones at home. Amid all this turmoil and excitement the heart turns homeward. If I have achieved anything, I desire to share it with you, even though you should *undervalue* it, as you are apt to do. Don't misunderstand that last line. I mean no man is a hero to his wife. She sees too much of him in his unheroic moods.

You had much better come here than go elsewhere this summer. Put the horses out to pasture in some safe place, and reduce the establishment as much as possible. For weeks at least I shall be here or about here making this my home. Send Gilman to me, or rather bring him with you, and you may bring the English Groom if he will come. I can employ both him and his wife, if she is willing to make herself useful. They must not expect high wages.

*The next must be strictly confidential.* Parker wants to come out here. I do not want him. I do not desire my relations here in a very subordinate capacity, as he must be. Let Goodwin retain him in the Post Office. He will if Fisher asks it.

We shall have a pleasant enough family, — pleasant music which is now playing under my window. You will not be obliged to go off alone to hear it, — a quiet home with just enough of excitement to make it interesting. Your care will be over me if I am sick, as I am now troubled with a little touch of my old complaint.<sup>1</sup>

*From General Scott*

Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D.C. May 10th, 1861

*Brig. Gen. BUTLER, Comd'g Dept. of ANNAPOLIS, MD.*

GENERAL: I am directed by the General-in-Chief to communicate to you the following decisions from the Sec. of War, in reply to your highly interesting letter of May 8th, 1861, in reference to affairs at Relay House near Baltimore, Md.

<sup>1</sup> The old complaint was due to the poisoning of all the guests at the National Hotel in Washington in 1860.

You are hereby directed to examine the baggage of passengers going west from Baltimore, seizing all caps and munitions of war, also to stop all provisions going west, returning them to the consignees. As to groceries, you may permit them to pass if you deem it expedient. You will allow the Volunteers referred to in your paper to pass unmolested, and give orders for the cattle at Bellair to pass to Baltimore as suggested. I need not add that your course is fully approved by the War Department. I am Sir,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. Servant,*  
E. D. TOWNSEND, *Asst. Adj. Gen.*

*From General Butler*

UNOFFICIAL. *Headquarters, Department of Annapolis, May 10th, 1861*

*His Excellency* GOVERNOR ANDREW

DEAR SIR: I have taken the liberty to permit the publication of your despatch of April 25th,<sup>1</sup> and my vindication of my action, pertaining thereto. I am impelled to this because the substance of your dispatch to me has been given to the public from Boston through the columns of the *Tribune*, with strictures upon my conduct.

This could not have been without the sanction of the executive Department in some of its branches. Pardon me if I have erred in the publication, but justice to myself required it.

Perhaps your Excellency may choose to have our correspondence published officially. If so, I have no objection.

*Most truly your friend,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*Extract from N. Y. Tribune referred to in Foregoing Letter*

THERE is a good deal of talk here about Gen. Butler's offer to the Massachusetts troops to put down a local slave insurrection. There is no disposition to criticize incidental movements, especially with imperfect information, but Gen. Butler gets no praise from any quarter for taking this course. I do not think the most radical of the Abolitionists desire to see a general insurrection. I know that the project of encouraging independent armed movements in Virginia have been discussed here, but the men classed as "fanatics" do not give this any countenance at present. John Brown Jr. arrived here

<sup>1</sup> See ante, p. 37.

on Thursday, and, though he is quite willing, no doubt, to visit the scene of his father's exploits, he fully agrees that an expedition of this kind would be unwise just now. The reports as to his camp of 400 negroes, in Ohio or Pennsylvania, are wholly destitute of truth. The anti-slavery men do not mean to run the risk of disturbing the present movements by any interference of their own. But the use of Massachusetts troops to put down insurrections of loyal colored people against tyrannical and domineering Secession traitors, is quite another thing. In a war to put down rebels and traitors, all well disposed and loyal people, black and white, ought to be protected and harbored, and defended by the forces of our government, instead of being persecuted by them. Gen. Butler, judging by the knowledge, imperfect to be sure, which we have, has been guilty of a military blunder, which he will not be likely to repeat when the fight begins in earnest. This act of his, if it is countenanced by the General Government (it certainly is not by Gov. Andrew), is, when taken in connection with the facts that the rebels are arming the negroes, who are loyal to *them*, a very rich instance of that devotion to old fashioned and foolish notions, of comity and Constitutional obligation which is bad enough in times of peace, but absolutely intolerable in times of rebellion.

While the policy of the anti-slavery men is at present such as I have indicated, it is by no means certain that events may not compel the Government itself to take a different course. We have daily accounts of the accepting and arming of colored men by the Secessionists, to fight against the Government. If our Generals and criminals continue the policy of volunteering to put down slave insurrections, and returning runaway slaves, how long will it be before the slaves will come to the conclusion that the Northern people are their worst enemies? When the slave-holders become hard pushed, they may, and will, put pikes into the hands of the whole slave population, and compel them to fight us — and they may not need much urging.

Jeff Davis and Gov. Wise may, for the time being, assume the character of emancipators, and beat us at our own game. It is of the utmost importance that the colored people, free and Northern and Southern, should understand that the Government and the Northern people are not their enemies but their friends.

*(William S. Robinson, Boston Correspondent, May 4, 1861)*

*From Governor Hicks*

FREDERICK CITY, May 10th, '61

*Brig. General B. F. BUTLER*

DEAR SIR: I received this day a letter from one of the most prominent citizens of Annapolis, informing me that several free negroes have gone to Annapolis with your troops, either as servants or camp followers; that they are armed and insolent; that they seek the company of and are corrupting our slaves. Also, that, on the 7th instant, two of the negroes grossly insulted a store-keeper in Annapolis, and drew their pistol with threats to shoot him.

I respectfully suggest to you that the mere presence of these negroes in our state is a violation of our Statutes; and even if they should comport themselves in an orderly manner the General Government ought not (to) tolerate a violation of our Laws by permitting them to accompany its troops. You can readily see that their presence here will be provocative of disorder and ill-feeling. I am sure you desire nothing of the kind, and I much urge you to send them back, and to permit no more to come here.

Under all the circumstances I have deemed it my duty to inform you of this matter, in the hope that you will redress it without necessitating me to order the civil authorities to enforce the law in the regard I have mentioned. I should regret to have to do this, inasmuch as the feelings of our people in reference to the presence among us of your troops has materially softened; and as an effort on my part to preserve the dignity of our laws in this regard might tend to produce an asperity of feeling which I particularly desire to avoid.

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*

THOMAS H. HICKS

*From Adjutant General William Schouler*

BOSTON, May 11th, 1861

*Brig. Gen'l. BUTLER*

MY DEAR GENERAL: You are doing a glorious work, and your name is blessed throughout the Old Commonwealth.

I want you to telegraph me whether the Secretary of War will allow us to fill up the deficiencies in the Companies now at the seat of war from Massachusetts to the full standard, providing the men will enlist for three years, or to the end of

the war. We have thousands of men who want to go and keep our Regiments and Companies full all the time.

When a Massachusetts man falls in the field we want another to stand in his tracks. We could send on five new Regiments, all three-years men, and also fill up our Companies and Regiments if the Government will allow us to do so. It is this doubt which causes us to withhold doing what you ask for.

*Yours truly, WM. SCHOULER, Adj. Gen.*

Remember me to the boys from the Old Commonwealth. God bless you!

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, Council Chamber  
BOSTON, May 13th, 1861*

*General BUTLER*

GENERAL: His Excellency, Governor Andrew, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt from you, by the hands of Captain Chamberlin, of despatches accompanied by a letter dated May 10th, and marked, "unofficial," which letter only he has yet read, — and without having yet examined the despatches he directs me to call your attention particularly to the following passage in which you say:

"I have taken the liberty to permit the publication of your despatch of April 25th, and my vindication of my action pertaining thereto. I am impelled to this because the substance of your despatch to me has been given to the public from Boston through the columns of the *Tribune*, with strictures upon my conduct. This could not have been without the sanction of the executive Department in some of its branches."

To this His Excellency directs me to reply that neither his despatch to you of the date mentioned, nor any portion of it, nor the substance of it, has been communicated to the *Tribune* or to any other newspaper, or been examined or seen by any person whose official business did not necessarily make the knowledge of its contents an official duty. On the contrary, His Excellency, from an accurate sense of propriety, has even refused to communicate, unofficially, his individual opinions on the subject of said despatch when they were respectfully asked for by an eminent member of the legal profession in this city.

His Excellency regards your publication as indecorous, and inconsistent with the character of Government despatches and



the relations of officers to each other, — especially in view of the fact that thereby despatches are communicated to the public before ever they have reached him through official channels. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obed't. Servt.*

A. G. BROWNE, JR., *Private Secretary*

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D.C. May 13th, 1861*

*Brig. Genl. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Com'dg. Dept. of ANNAPOLIS, MD.*

GEN'L: General Scott desires me to inform you that he has received information, believed to be reliable, that several Tons of Gunpowder designed for those unlawfully combined against the Government are stored in a Church in Baltimore, somewhere in the neighborhood of Calhoun St., between Baltimore & Fayette Sts. He invites your attention to this subject.

*Very Respectfully etc.,*

SCHUYLER HAMILTON, *Lieut. Col. & Mily. Secy.*

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASH. D.C., May 13, 1861*

*Brig. Genl. BUTLER, Comd'g Depart. of ANNAPOLIS, MD.*

GENERAL: General Scott desires me to invite your attention to certain guilty parties in Baltimore, viz: to those connected with the gun & military cloths seized by your troops, as well as to the Baker who furnishes supplies of bread for Harper's Ferry.

It is probable that you will find them on inquiry proper subjects for seizure and incarceration. He acknowledges your telegram of this morning, and he is happy to find that Baltimore is within your Department.

*Very Respectfully, etc.,*

SCHUYLER HAMILTON, *Lieut. Col. & Mily. Secy.*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

*ANNAPOLIS, May 13th, 1861*

DEAR HARRIET: Mr. Crane goes to Lowell today, and offers to bring Paul back with him. If he stays several days you may have time to get Paul ready. But, if you think you

cannot, let it alone until there is another opportunity. You must buy cotton hose, collars, pair of gloves, belts, and whatever you think is proper for him to have. Will his shirts answer? If not, make him a pair. Send both velvet coats. If you put his clothes in a trunk, send my purple silk and white wreath, Lotie's pink dress and purple wreath, forks and spoons, and my black dress and furred jacket, if there is room. Tell Mr. Crane to be careful of the trunk on account of the silver.

I should like two or three volumes of Shakespeare. In fact, I don't know what I want, and it is useless for me to particularize any more. I leave it to you about sending him, as you may think there is not time to get him ready.

Best love to all.

SARAH

(On card)

DEAR HARRIET: You may as well send all the silver except what you want. Take Blanche's trunk.

*From Mayor Brown*

*Mayor's Office, City Hall, BALTIMORE, May 13th, 1861, 8½ P.M.*

Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, U. S. A.

SIR: I have just been informed that you have arrived at the Camden Station with a large body of troops under your command. As the sudden arrival of such a force will create much surprise in the Community, I beg to be informed whether you propose that it shall remain at the Camden Station; so that the Police may be notified and proper precaution may be taken to prevent any disturbance of the peace.

*Your obedt. Servant, GEO. WM. BROWN, Mayor*

*From General Butler*

*May 13th, 1861*

*Major MORRIS, United States Army, Commanding Fort McHenry*

I HAVE taken possession of Baltimore. My troops are on Federal Hill, which I can hold with the aid of my artillery. If I am attacked to-night, please open upon Monument Square with your mortars. I will keep the hill fully lighted with fires during the night so that you may know where we are and not hit us. Major Devens will know my handwriting.

*From Captain D. H. Williams*

*Superintendent's Office, Calvert Station, BALTIMORE, May 14, 1861*

*Brig. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comm'd'g. Dept. Annapolis,  
Federal Hill, BALTIMORE*

GENERAL: I have been unable to communicate with York or Philadelphia by telegraph, but I leave here at 1 A.M. with the General Superintendent, Mr. Clark, for York by special train.

I will have you in communication with the General commanding at York as soon as the telegraph lines are open. I shall request 4 to 5 Regiments to be put in motion immediately, unless I hear otherwise from you.

Address me by telegraph from this (Calvert Station), which is a military office, to care Brig. Gen'l. J. S. Negley, Camp Scott, York, Pa.

*Respectfully, Your obt. servt.,*

*D. H. WILLIAMS, Capt. and acting Aid-de-camp*

*From Richard Fay, Jr. to General Butler*

*RELAY STATION, May 14th, 1861*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have telegraphed and now write the difficulties we are in here, and enclose a very rough abstract of Gen. Mansfield's orders and your own, to show the utter impossibility of harmonizing them.

I took care to get the tents, etc. ordered by you, off before Col. Hinks had time to agree with Col. Lyons about stopping them. It will be a warm night, and there are so many huts in Jones's camp, where I have put Hinks that they will not suffer, but they have absolutely *no* cooking utensils.

A friend in Frederick telegraphed me, my friend has returned and advices me to be at the 2:47 train. If he is in it, I shall go to Annapolis. Otherwise I shall go to Balt. to receive your orders about these Regts. in person. If I do not, or at any rate, perhaps, allow me to suggest that you had best instruct and send some one at the earliest opportunity or you will have to shoot Lyons for mutiny and administer restoratives to Hinks for despair.

*Truly yours in haste, RICH. S. FAY, JR.*

*Proclamation by General Butler to the Citizens of Baltimore**Department of Annapolis, Federal Hill, BALTIMORE, May 14, 1861*

A DETACHMENT of the forces of the Federal government, under my command, have occupied the city of Baltimore for the purpose, among other things, of enforcing respect and obedience to the laws, as well of the state, if requested thereto by the civil authorities, as of the United States laws, which are being violated within its limits by some malignant and traitorous men; and in order to testify the acceptance by the Federal government of the fact that the city and all the well-intentioned portion of its inhabitants are loyal to the Union and to the Constitution, and are to be so regarded and treated by all. To the end, therefore, that all misunderstanding of the purpose of the government may be prevented, and to set at rest all unfounded, false, and seditious rumors; to relieve all apprehensions, if any are felt, by the well-disposed portion of the community; and to make it thoroughly understood by all traitors, their aiders and abettors, that rebellious acts must cease; I hereby, by the authority vested in me as commander of the department of Annapolis, of which Baltimore forms a part, do now command and make known that no loyal and well-disposed citizen will be disturbed in his lawful occupation or business; that private property will not be interfered with by the men under my command, or allowed to be interfered with by others, except in so far as it may be used to afford aid and comfort to those in rebellion against the government whether here or elsewhere, all of which property, munitions of war, and that fitted to aid and support the rebellion, will be seized and held subject to confiscation, and, therefore, all manufacturers of arms and munitions of war are hereby requested to report to me forthwith, so that the lawfulness of their occupation may be known and understood, and all misconception of their doings be avoided. No transportation from the city to the rebels of articles fitted to aid and support troops in the field will be permitted; and the fact of such transportation, after the publication of this proclamation, will be taken and received as proof of illegal intention on the part of the consignors, and will render the goods liable to seizure and confiscation.

The government being now ready to receive such stores and supplies, arrangements will be made to contract for them immediately to the owners; and manufacturers of such articles

of equipment and clothing, and munitions of war and provisions, are desired to keep themselves in communication with the commissary-general, in order that their workshops may be employed for loyal purposes, and the artisans of the city resume and carry on their profitable occupations.

The acting assistant-quartermaster and commissary of subsistence of the United States here stationed has been instructed to proceed and furnish, at fair prices, 40,000 rations for the use of the army of the United States; and further supplies will be drawn from the city to the full extent of its capacity, if the patriotic and loyal men choose so to furnish supplies.

All assemblages, except the ordinary police, of armed bodies of men, other than those regularly organized and commissioned by the state of Maryland, and acting under the orders of the governor thereof for drill and other purposes, are forbidden within the department.

All officers of the militia of Maryland having command within the limits of the department are requested to report through their officers forthwith to the general in command, so that he may be able to know and distinguish the regularly commissioned and loyal troops of Maryland from armed bodies who may claim to be such.

The ordinary operations of the corporate government of the city of Baltimore, and of the civil authorities, will not be interfered with; but, on the contrary, will be aided by all the power of the commanding general upon proper call being made; and all such authorities are cordially invited to co-operate with the general in command to carry out the purposes set forth in the proclamation, so that the city of Baltimore may be shown to the country to be what she is in fact, patriotic and loyal to the Union, the Constitution, and the laws.

No flag, banner, ensign, or device of the so-called Confederate States, or any of them, will be permitted to be raised or shown in this department; and the exhibition of either of them by evil-disposed persons will be deemed, and taken to be, evidence of a design to afford aid and comfort to the enemies of the country. To make it the more apparent that the government of the United States far more relies upon the loyalty, patriotism, and zeal of the good citizens of Baltimore and vicinity than upon any exhibition of force calculated to intimidate them into that obedience to the laws, which the government doubts not will be paid from inherent respect and love of order, the commanding general has brought to the

city with him, of the many thousand troops in the immediate neighborhood, which might be at once concentrated here, scarcely more than an ordinary guard; and, until it fails him, he will continue to rely upon that loyalty and patriotism of the citizens of Maryland which have never yet been found wanting to the government in time of need. The general in command desires to greet and treat in this part of his department all the citizens thereof as friends and brothers, having a common purpose, a common loyalty, and a common country. Any infractions of the laws by the troops under his command, or any disorderly, unsoldierlike conduct, or any interference with private property, he desires to have immediately reported to him, and pledges himself that if any soldier so far forgets himself as to break those laws that he has sworn to defend and enforce, he shall be most rigorously punished.

The general believes that if the suggestions and requests contained in this proclamation are faithfully carried out by the co-operation of all good and Union-loving citizens, and peace, and quiet, and certainty of future peace and quiet are thus restored, business will resume its accustomed channels, trade take the place of dullness and inactivity, efficient labor displace idleness, and Baltimore will be in fact what she is entitled to be, in the front rank of the commercial cities of the nation.

Given at Baltimore the day and year herein first above written.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Brigadier-general commanding  
department of Annapolis*

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D.C. May 14th, 1861*

*Brig. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comm'd'g Dept. of Annapolis*

SIR: Your hazardous occupation of Baltimore was made without my knowledge and of course without my approbation. It is a God-send that it was without conflict of Arms. It is also reported that you sent a detachment to Frederick, but this is impossible. Not a word have I received from you as to either movement. Let me hear from you.

*Very Respectfully Yours, WINFIELD SCOTT*

This letter was received at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 8 o'clock on Wednesday morning May 15th.

*From Colonel Blanton Duncan*

HARPER'S FERRY, May 15th, 1861

Gen. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BUTLER, *Viceroy of Lincoln for the Province of Maryland*

SIR: My attention having today been called to a proclamation signed by you, I regret to inform you that your orders have been infringed. The paragraph I refer to is, "No flag, banner, ensign, or device of the so-called Confederate States, or any of them, will be permitted to be raised or shown in this Department." I regret that you should not sooner have informed us of your desire in this matter, as the Kentuckians here occupying the Maryland heights have nailed one of those "devices" to the top of a pine, and have sworn not to take it down. As they, however, are very few in numbers, not over 600, and are utterly inefficient in the use of fire-arms, I trust that you will forthwith dispatch a few trusty warriors to take it down.

*Very Respectfully, Your admirer,*

BLANTON DUNCAN, *Col. Comm'd'g. 1st Regt. Ky. Vols.*

P.S. While I endorse the above, I have to inform you that not being aware of any law of the late State of Maryland against the exhibition of such "flag, banner, ensign or other device" as you refer to, I have caused one to be hoisted at the Point of Rocks, which will probably remain there until taken down by the authorities of said State, or persons acting under your order.

*Your obedient servant,*

BRADLEY JOHNSON, *Comm'd'g. Md. Line*

If not inconvenient to you we would be very much pleased to have from you a barrel of oysters, as we experience great difficulty in procuring them, and are getting tired of beef and bacon. A few soft crabs would not be unpalatable.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Virginia, May 31st, 1861. [Not in chronological order]*

BLANTON DUNCAN *Esq., Col.*

SIR: I regret for your sake and my own that Harper's Ferry was not within my Department at the time of issuing the order you refer to, and that it is not at present. The order will be strictly enforced in this Department, as it would have been at Harper's Ferry, if under my command.

*Respectfully, etc., BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. U.S. Vols.*

*From General Scott*

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 15th, 1861

To *Brevet Major-General CADWALLADER, or Commanding General of BALTIMORE*

IF Brevet Major-General Cadwallader be in Baltimore with regiment of Pennsylvanians, let him halt there with them and relieve Brigadier-General Butler in command of the Department of Annapolis, whereupon the Brigadier will report to Fortress Monroe and assume command of that important point.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From General Butler*

Department of Annapolis, BALTIMORE, May 15, 1861

Gen. CADWALLADER

SIR: Upon being relieved from charge of this department, I have the honor to report the state and condition of the troops substantially correct, the details of which may be verified by the regimental and other returns. The department of Annapolis included Annapolis and twenty miles each side of the railroad between Annapolis and Washington as far as Bladensburg. At Annapolis, its Headquarters, there is established a Depot of provisions, a hospital for the sick, and barracks for the occupancy of troops *in transitu*. These are all within the yard of the Naval School. A railroad has been constructed to connect tidewater with the Annapolis and Elk Ridge Railroad, and so on via the Junction to Washington. By means of the railroad and its equipment four thousand troops may be daily passed between Annapolis and Washington Bay, with the camp equipage, forage, and provisions.

The Naval School Yard and principal Depot is occupied by the 13th New York, under Colonel Smith, Lt. Colonel commandant of the Post. I found upon my occupation of it that the Post was commanded by an eminence on the opposite side of the river Severn by a height, on which was an old Redoubt called Fort Nonsense, which was made in war of '12. This work has long since been abandoned, but an enemy with a single 32 pounder placed within it, and the town of Annapolis would be entirely untenable, and the Channel would be wholly commanded.

Below, one fifth of a mile, also commanded by Fort Nonsense, is a work known as Fort Madison, finished by the U. S. Engineer Corps last Autumn, ready for mounting Sea coast



guns, and is admirably fitted to command the Channel and Harbor. To keep both these works from the enemy, who were known to be drilling in some force on the opposite bank of the Severn, I caused Fort Nonsense to be occupied by a portion of Colonel Pinkney's 6th New York Regiment with two 12 lb. Howitzers, in numbers about 200 men, and a detachment of 50 men in Fort Madison below. This portion of Colonel Pinkney's Command have huddled themselves in their position, and are in a very comfortable state as to their mode of living, and I think in a very efficient state of defense against any force likely to be brought against them.

At Round Bay, seven miles above, there is an eminence known as Mount Misery, which commands the only road on that side of the Severn leading from Annapolis to Baltimore, and also the entire neck of land between the Creek, Maggothy River, and the head of Round Bay. I have caused a small Redoubt to be thrown up there and occupied by two 12 pound Howitzers, and the remainder of Pinkney's Command, amounting to two hundred and twenty five men. The work approaches so near to a sufficient depth of water that in case of attack it might be supported by a steamer whose guns would completely flank it.

A system of signals has been arranged as well between this point and Fort Nonsense by which help could be called from Annapolis in case of attack. The New York 5th Reg't, Colonel Pratt, are employed in guarding the railroad from Annapolis to the Junction, where his Headquarters and a portion of his Regiment are encamped.

A portion of the New Jersey troops, three companies, are employed in guarding the road from the Junction to Bladensburg. I would recommend that the New Jersey troops be released at once, as I should have done had not the necessities of the Dept. called me to Baltimore.

There are great complaints of these troops for the interference with private property. Colonel Pratt is doing his duty faithfully and well. At the Relay Station, being the Junction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad with the Washington Branch, I have occupied, as the force will be tomorrow under the arrangement of which I spoke to you, with two Regiments of Massachusetts troops, the 6th and the 8th, amounting in all to about 1300 effective men.

Major Cook's light battery sixty-six pounders are there in position, so placed as to command both the Railroad leading

to Harper's Ferry and the Viaduct across the Potapsco if it becomes necessary. I think that point could be held against a very severe attack. To occupy that post fully will require the withdrawal of the troops from Federal Hill, which I would suggest may be occupied by some portion of the troops under your command. The only special instructions which I remember should be communicated to you is to search all baggage, contraband of war, or provisions prior to going West. This is now being faithfully executed.

The proclamation shows the course intended to be pursued by myself had I remained in charge of the Department, but I do not offer that even as a suggestion to you. Any other information by you desired will be cheerfully communicated by

*Your obedient servant,*  
B. F. BUTLER, *Late Brig. Gen. Comm'd'g*

*General Butler's Response to a Serenade, Tendered him before the National Hotel, Washington, D.C.*

*May 16, 1861*

FELLOW CITIZENS: Your cheers for the old Commonwealth of Massachusetts are rightly bestowed. Foremost in the ranks of those who fought for the liberty of the country in the revolution were the men of Massachusetts. It is a historical fact, to which I take pride in now referring, that in the revolution Massachusetts sent more men south of Mason and Dixon's line to fight for the cause of the country than all the southern colonies put together; and in this second war, if war must come to proclaim the Declaration of Independence anew, and as a necessary consequence establish the Union and the constitution, Massachusetts will give, if necessary, every man in her borders, ay, and woman! I trust I may be excused for speaking thus of Massachusetts; but I am confident there are many within the sound of my voice whose hearts beat with proud memories of the old Commonwealth. There is this difference, I will say, between our southern brothers and ourselves, that while we love our state with the true love of a son, we love the Union and the country with an equal devotion. We place no "state rights" before, above, or beyond the Union. To us our country is first, because it is our country, and our state is next and second, because she is a part of our country, and our state. Our oath of allegiance to our country, and our oath of allegiance to our state, are interwreathed harmoniously,

and never come in conflict or clash. He who does his duty to the Union, does his duty to the state; and he who does his duty to the state does his duty to the Union — ‘one inseparable, now and forever.’ As I look upon this demonstration of yours, I believe it to be prompted by a love of the common cause, and our common country, — a country so great and good, a government so kind, so beneficent, that the hand from which we have only felt kindness is now for the first time raised in chastisement. Many things in a man’s life may be worse than death. So, to a government, there may be many things, such as dishonor and disintegration, worse than the shedding of blood. Our fathers purchased our liberty and country for us at an immense cost of treasure and blood, and, by the bright heavens above us, we will not part with them without first paying the original debt and the interest to this date! We have in our veins the same blood as they shed; we have the same power of endurance, the same love of liberty and law. We will hold as a brother him who stands by the Union; we will hold as an enemy him who would strike from its constellation a single star. But, I hear some one say, “Shall we carry on this fratricidal war? Shall we shed our brother’s blood, and meet in arms our brothers in the South?” I would say, “As our fathers did not hesitate to strike the mother country in the defence of our rights, so we should not hesitate to meet the brother as they did the mother.” If this unholy, this fratricidal war, is forced upon us, I say, “Woe, woe to them who have made the necessity.” Our hands are clean, our hearts are pure; but the Union must be preserved at all hazard of money, and if need be, of every life this side the arctic regions. If the 25,000 northern soldiers who are here are cut off, in six weeks 50,000 will take their place, and if they die by fever, pestilence, or the sword, a quarter of a million will take their place, till our army of the reserve will be women, with their broomsticks, to drive every enemy into the gulf. I have neither fear nor doubt of the issue. I feel only horror and dismay for those who have made the war. God help them! we are here for our rights, for our country, for our flag. Our faces are set south, and there shall be no footstep backward. He is mistaken who supposes we can be intimidated by threats or cajoled by compromise. The day of compromise is past.

The government must be sustained; and when it is sustained we shall give everybody in the Union their rights under the

constitution, as we always have, and everybody outside of the Union the steel of the Union, till they shall come under the Union. It is impossible for me to go on speech-making; but if you will go home to your beds, and the government will let me, I will go south fighting for the Union, and you will follow me.

*From Adjutant R. A. Pierce*

Boston, May 15, 1861

*Brig. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: I have this day had an interview with Gov. Andrew, and by his request I write you in relation to sending the six companies which you telegraphed might come. In my brief conversation with you at Annapolis last Saturday I understood you to say that the six companies might be sent, and that you would divide them about among our regiments. And that the regiments that have gone to the war may be filled up, companies to their 64 privates, and regiments to 10 companies. Am I correct in my recollection? And, if troops can be sent as before named, will you please inform His Excellency how many you will order immediately, — the whole, or a part.

*Resp. yours,*

R. A. PIERCE, *Adj. 3rd Regt. Infantry*

*From Benj. Pond to General Butler*

Wednesday Eve., May 15, '61, 23 Old State House, Boston

DEAR GENERAL: I cannot refrain from expressing to you, at the risk of encroaching upon valuable time, the unqualified approval expressed in all quarters of your admirable letter to Gov. Andrew of May 9, and in quarters you would least expect, as by Judge Russell and Major Cobb. It is a matter of as much surprise as gratification that you could have found time, amidst the perplexities of the camp, to treat in all its aspects so delicate a question and in a manner sure to be endorsed by old Massachusetts.

I thought an expression of opinion from a private source, however obscure, might not be unacceptable.

*Very truly yours,* BENJAMIN POND

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

ANNAPOLIS, May 15, 1861

DEAR HARRIET: We expected Paul last night, but he has not come. If it were now to do I should not send for him. We are in a very uncertain state. This Department has passed from Mr. Butler. He is now in Washington, and we hear will be ordered to Virginia, Fortress Monroe, with ten thousand men.

Of course that way danger lies. Until he returns we are at a loss to know what will be done with us. Mr. Butler left for Washington Wednesday night, and has not yet returned. I had a great mind to have telegraphed to you not to send the trunk or Paul, but concluded to let things take their course.

I have not written these last few days, things have looked so critical and indefinite. You have seen by the papers, Mr. Butler is a Major General. But the responsibility he will take in going to Virginia to my mind is frightful. General Cadwallader is willing we should stay here, if we wish. He makes his headquarters at Baltimore. I don't know what Mr. Butler will decide for us. He will return tonight, and then I shall finish this.

*Monday night*

Mr. Butler has just returned. All leave tomorrow night for Fortress Monroe. We shall remain here for a little time, a week or more, and then follow if we are allowed, or return home. Dr. Kimball will be here and at the Fort. He does not go for several days. You see we shall be quite alone. This is Gen. Cadwallader's Department now, but he has not yet arrived and is willing we should remain. But you can see it will be lonely. There is much to be done, and we can only wait with patience for events. I wish Fisher were here, and am going to ask Butler if he can't send for him. But it is difficult to find a place that he will suit and that will suit him.

Paul came this morning, well and happy. I was very glad to see him, though he may have to return soon. Blanche's letter made quite a laugh. I wish her to write to me often. With love to the children,

*Very affectionately, SARAH*

*From the Secretary of War**War Department, May 16th, 1861*

*Major General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers,*  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: You are hereby informed that the President of the United States has appointed you Major General of the Volunteer force raised in conformity with the President's Proclamation of May 3rd, 1861, in the service of the United States, to rank as such from the sixteenth day of May, one thousand eight hundred and sixty one. Should the Senate, at their next session, advise and consent thereto, you will be commissioned accordingly.

You will, immediately on receipt hereof, please to communicate to this Department, through the Adjutant General's Office, your acceptance or non-acceptance of said appointment:

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From General Butler**May 16, 1861*

*His Excellency* GOVERNOR ANDREW

I HAVE received a letter, signed by Mr. A. G. Browne, Jr., Private Secretary, in which the propriety of my action in publishing my despatch by Capt. Chamberlin is commented upon as indecorous & inconsistent with the character of Government despatches and the relation of officers to each other. I certainly did not suppose that your Excellency communicated any portion of the despatch, or permitted it to be communicated, to the public through the newspapers, and I most assuredly did not need the certificate of Mr. A. G. Browne, Jr., to your Excellency's accurate sense of propriety. But true it is that the contents of that despatch were made known to the Boston correspondent of the *Tribune* by some attaché of the Excellency's Department who had probably been permitted to enjoy the dignity of copying it, and as I most thoroughly and truly believe that the publication was made without your Excellency's knowledge, consent, or approval, I am only sorry that it should have been made at all. No one can be more fully aware of the impropriety of the publication of official despatches than myself, but when such publication had been made in one part tending to injure me, what was left for me but to make public my answer thereto? As I have

about me only faithful gentlemen there is no possible way in which the contents of my despatches can steal into the newspapers without my sending them. So that, if published at all, it must be with my fullest sanction. Mr. Browne informs me that your Excellency had not read my despatch, and then proceeded to read me a lecture upon this necessity that a proper Government officer should receive a despatch before it is made public. I had taken the fullest care, and I had no doubt until better advised that it was successful, to have my despatch placed in your Excellency's hands before it was published, both packages being sent by the same messenger with instructions to deliver the despatch to your Excellency before delivering that for publication. If any portion of the matter has left the slightest trace of feeling upon your Excellency's mind, & I assure you it has not upon mine, which shall dim for a moment the cordial friendship which exists between us, it will be a source of lasting regret to me, & will add another instance to that which has passed into a proverb, of the mischief that an unfaithful Servant can make. I have the honor to be, Most truly,

*Your friend & Servant*

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 18th, 1861*

*Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers*

SIR: You will proceed to Fort Monroe and assume the command of that post, when Colonel Dimmick will limit his command to the regular troops composing a part of its garrison; but will by himself & his Officers, give such aid in the instruction of the Volunteers as you may direct.

Besides the present garrison of Fort Monroe, consisting of such Companies of regular Artillery, portions of two Massachusetts regiments of Volunteers, and a regiment of Vermont Volunteers, nine additional regiments of Volunteers from New York may soon be expected there. Only a small portion (if any) of these can be conveniently quartered or encamped in the fort, the greater part, if not the whole area of which will be necessary for exercise, on the ground. The nine additional regiments must therefore be encamped in the best positions outside of, & as near the fort as may be, — for this purpose it is hoped that a pine forest north of the fort and near the Bay may be found to furnish the necessary ground and shade for

some three thousand men, though somewhat distant from drinking and cooking water. This, as well as feed, it may be necessary to bring to the camp on wheels. The Quartermaster's Department has been instructed to furnish the necessary vehicles, casks, and draft animals. The war garrison of Fort Monroe, against a formidable Army provided with an adequate siege train, is about 2,500 men. You will soon have these, inside and out, near three times that number. Assuming 1,500 men as a garrison adequate to resist any probable attack in the next six months, for, at least, many days or weeks, you will consider the remainder of the force under your command disposable for aggressive purposes, and employ it accordingly.

In respect to more distant operations, you may expect specific instructions at a later date. In the meantime I will direct your attention to the following objects: 1st Not to let the enemy erect batteries to annoy Fort Monroe; 2nd To capture any batteries the enemy may have within a half-day's march of you, and which may be reached by land; 3rd The same in respect to the enemies' batteries at or about Craney Island, though requiring water craft; and 4th To menace and to recapture the Navy Yard at Gosport, in order to complete its destruction, with its contents, except what it may be practicable to bring away in safety. It is expected that you put yourself into free communication with the commander of the U. S. naval forces in Hampton Roads, and invite his cordial coöperation with you in all operations in whole or in part by water, and no doubt he will have received corresponding instructions from the Navy Department.

Boldness in execution is nearly always necessary; but in planning and fitting our expeditions or detachments great circumspection is a virtue. In important cases, where time clearly permits, be sure to submit your plans and ask instructions from higher authority.

Communicate with me often and fully on all matters important to the service. I remain,

*With great respect, Yours,* WINFIELD SCOTT

*From General Butler*

BALTIMORE, May 18, 1861

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I have just received an order from General Scott transferring the command of the Department of Annapolis to General Cadwallader, and ordering me to Fortress Monroe.



What does this mean? Is it a censure upon my action? Is it because I have caused Winans to be arrested? Is it because of my proving successful in bringing Baltimore to subjection and quiet? Cadwallader may release Winans, — probably will. You must guard against that.

If my services are no longer desired by the Department I am quite content to be relieved altogether, but I will not be disgraced. In all I have done I have acted solely according to what I believed to be the wishes of the President, General Scott, and yourself.

I am not disposed to be troublesome to you, but I wish this matter might be laid before the President. To be relieved of the command of a Department and sent to command a fort, without a word of comment, is something unusual at least, and I am so poor a soldier as not to understand it otherwise than in the light of a reproof.

At least, I desire a personal interview with you and with the President before I accept further service. This will be handed to you by my friend and aide-de-camp, R. S. Fay, Jr., who knows its contents, and is able to represent me fully to you.

*Very truly yours,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Brigadier-General, Com'd'g*

*From General Butler to William P. Webster*<sup>1</sup>

WASHINGTON, May 19th, 1861

DEAR WEBSTER: You will see that I have accepted a Major Gen'l. position for the war. I am to go to Virginia to prosecute the war vigorously into the heart of the enemy. God only knows what may be the result. I am in His hands. I speak with reverence.

Meantime there is an end to all professional business on my part. Wind up, therefore, our affairs. Save for me what you can. I shall be ruined I know, but that can't be helped. You will, I know, do this with that scrupulous regard to right and fair dealing that has always characterized your dealings with me. Get as large amounts of money as you can and put to credit for me. I shall need it all. I have, however, a great relief in knowing that you are at home to take care of my interests.

The horses, except Charly, had better be sent to pasture. The men reduced to the lowest expenditure, say one besides

<sup>1</sup> General Butler's law partner in his Lowell office.

Burly. But Mrs. Butler will soon be home, and if she desires the horses, so be it. It is too hard to have her deprived of the comforts to which she has been accustomed and I shall not be.

In regard to the papers of my property, they will substantially be found in two paper boxes at the house if you need them. All in those boxes are open for examination. *None* others of my private papers.

Make Owen exhibit his account to you weekly. In all matters of compensation between us I shall do as you think I ought.

Love to all, and God bless you! If anything happens, you and Fisher will take care of those I leave.

*Yours, BUTLER*

P.S. I go to Fortress Monroe tomorrow.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia, ANNAPOLIS, May 20th, 1861*

*To His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor and  
Commander-in-Chief*

As you have doubtless been informally advised, I have accepted the appointment of Major General in the Service of the United States. While that appointment of necessity vacates the commission I have the honor to hold under the Commonwealth of Mass., as Brig. Gen., I hardly need assure you it has in no way detached me from the interest I feel towards my late command of Mass. men. I have asked of General Scott & the Sec'y. of War to have all the Mass. troops now on service here, with the exception of Major Devens' Battalion, sent to Fortress Monroe, there to form a part of my Division, which I trust will be an army of advance. The command of Major Devens is so pleasantly situated at Fort McHenry, so adapted to its defence, that I have yielded to the solicitations of Major Morris, commanding there, that they should remain with him. As soon as the exigencies of the public service permit, our Mass. troops will be so ordered, as I have already informed you by telegraph. Notwithstanding the extreme pressure upon the Government, I have procured the acceptance of 6 Regts. of Mass. men, being two more than her quota, and I request they may be also forwarded to Fortress Munroe as soon as they are fully equipped so as to be able to march and encamp. Without such equipment they

will be useless, because it is proposed to assemble there an army of some ten thousand men besides a force being intended to garrison the Fort, the force being intended for offensive operations. If you please, you may also forward the detached Companies of which you have written me from Lowell & elsewhere, especially the Company of Lowell mechanics, which will be of infinite service to us. You will see by this arrangement the three-months' men who were first ordered here will be placed in the best possible position in regard to health and ease of transportation at the end of their term of service here. The provisions and stores were forwarded the troops for which they were designed, with the exception of some preserved meats and vegetables and other articles of extra provisions which are now at Washington under charge of W. Lowell, awaiting the need of the troops, either in Hospital or detached service. I believe the Massachusetts troops are now amply supplied with all provisions and clothing necessary for their term of office. In sending forward the new Regiments I would respectfully suggest that they be furnished only with the rations provided by the Regulations of the U. S. Army, care being had that those are of the best quality. In the expenditure of the stores of provisions & clothing, almost from the necessity of the case, there may have been some irregularity in obtaining the proper vouchers, but I think they can be of no consequence, because irregularities, if any exist, will not affect the fact claimed for expenditure by the Commonwealth upon the U. S. I have caused proper orders to be issued to obtain the accurate Company rolls, which are desired at the Adj. Gen's office, and the rolls will be forwarded to you as soon as completed and the accuracy established. It has grieved me to see in the newspapers some attacks upon the conduct of Col. Jones, which may tend to create a false impression at home. I beg to assure your Excellency that there is no finer Regt. in the Service of the U. S. than the 6th. It is employed in most arduous & responsible duty, & although in some instances Col. Jones may have spoken harshly, I believe him incapable of an injustice to any of his men. I doubt not that were an election ordered by the troops here to supply the vacancy of Brig. General, Col. Jones would receive a large majority of the votes of the several officers. I think it would be well either to order such election, or detail a Brig. General to take charge of the 3 mos. men. In this connection, I beg leave to mention with the utmost commendation the services

---

voluntarily rendered me by Brig. General Pierce during his leave of absence from his command. His patriotism and zeal are made conspicuous by his coming here & voluntarily assuming a subordinate position, in order to serve his country. I have great pleasure in reporting a continued state of health to a remarkable degree among the Mass. troops. I have obtained an order from the Secretary of War giving me leave to send home the steamgun captured by Col. Jones's men, for examination & tests of its practical usefulness, & I have no doubt the mechanics of Mass. will be able to find out its value, if it has any, or to improve it if it is capable of improvement.

I cannot close in official relations, and my nearer official relations to the Mass. troops, without expressing to your Excellency my deep sense of obligation for the kind & vigilant attention which you have bestowed upon every want of the Soldiers here, the unremitting exertions to aid us in discharge of our duties, your unvarying personal kindness to us all, and especially to myself. If we have in any degree well done that duty to our country, & properly performed that service which Mass. has a right to expect from us in upholding her fame, so dear to all her sons, it has been because we have been so unweariedly & faithfully aided at home by the exertions of your excellency & the Executive Department of the State; and I take leave of your Excellency with sentiments of the highest respect & firmest friendship. I remain,

*Your Excellency's Most obt. Ser.*

*From the Secretary of the Navy*

*Navy Department, May 20, 1861*

*Brig. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Head Quarters, Department of Annapolis*

SIR: The Department has received your report of the 18th instant, and is much gratified at the success of the Expedition under Lieut. Flusser of the Navy, despatched to the Wicomico river for the recapture of the Smith's Point Light Boat. For the information of the Secretary of the Treasury, who has charge of the Light House establishment, I have sent a copy of your report to him. I am,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

GIDEON WELLES

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Annapolis, ANNAPOLIS, May 20, 1861*

**SPECIAL ORDER**

A BOARD is hereby ordered to convene at Annapolis Junction at two o'clock on the —inst to inquire into the loss and damages reported to have been committed on the premises of Mr. Michael Fitzsimmons, by the troops at the Annapolis Junction engaged in guarding the railroad.

The junior member will record the proceedings, which will be authenticated by the signatures of all the members of the Board. The Board will ascertain from all the facts and evidence within their reach, the extent of damage done, if any, and by what troops it was committed, and will assess and state in the proceedings the cash value of such damage.

*Maj. Gen'l. Commanding Dept.*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts Executive Department,  
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, May 21st, '61*

*General* BENJ. F. BUTLER

SIR: Your note of the 16th instant is before me. While I have no objection to your publishing your views on military, political, and moral questions, in the character of a private controversialist, (for of that it is your own supreme right to judge as a gentleman and a citizen), yet I cannot engage in the controversy, however agreeable to me it might be to do so under other circumstances, since a great and noble cause ought not to be disturbed or imperilled by personal complications. And, therefore, although your paper by its discussion of questions not logically arising out of that to which it is in professed reply, has the tendency to mislead the reader injuriously to myself, yet I cannot persuade my own judgment that I should do otherwise than wrong, considering our mutual and public relations, were I to join issue and go to trial before the popular tribunal of newspaper readers. On this ground you will excuse my silence, and my non-appearance on the arena of debate. But in reply to your note of the 16th inst., I beg leave to remark that the sentence in reference to my private Secretary, Mr. Browne, in these words, "But true it is that the contents of that despatch were made known to the Boston correspondent of the *Tribune* by some attaché of the Executive Department, who had probably been per-

mitted to enjoy the dignity of copying it," is unjust to him, and it is utterly mistaken in fact, and that Mr. Browne's statement made to you is correct. And I wish also to add that whatever exception may be taken to anything done, suffered, or omitted in my department is to be attributed to myself alone; nor is any share of responsibility to be shifted to the shoulders of another, unless in case it affirmatively appears by proof, that such other acted in derogation of duty and without my cognizance.

I say this as an act of truth and justice to Mr. Browne, in whose absolute honor I repose without a shadow of doubt or hesitation.

In closing this note I take the opportunity of congratulating you upon your recent promotion; and I assure you of my cordial good wishes; and that nothing concerning myself in this correspondence will avert my sympathy or my interest in the success of your arms. I am,

*Yours faithfully,* JOHN A. ANDREW

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

ANNAPOLIS, May 23, 1861

DEAREST: I must write a few words though very uncertain when they will reach you. My indignation must have expression, for I cannot contain it. Last night Cook came back. Not altogether welcome, for although he may prove of great use to you, as I hope and think he will, yet it would be more satisfactory to have those who are to be immediately about you men of assured respectability. Men, in short, whom *you* have proved (or have been proved by *others* capable of judging) equal to the emergency you have to meet. But I am wandering from the point. Mr. Cook announced to me in the presence of several gentlemen that Mr. George Butler did not intend to make one of his uncle's staff. That he was more sure of promotion in the regular service, and that he wished Mr. Cook to say to you he should remain where he is placed. But that he, George, would recommend to you a Mr. Snyder, who he thought would answer your purpose. I was obliged to hear this stuff, and patiently smile it away while every nerve was quivering. To oblige his father, and to benefit him, you offered this boy a place for which he is totally unfit, and in doing so, have put your own judgment in question, to have your kindness scoffed at and rejected. His father will

try to mend this. Do not allow it. Leave him where he is. He does not wish to be under the surveillance of his father, nor does he like you. He meant the letter he wrote last winter, and made no mistake. This is the second time, do not give him a third till years have given him sense not to despise your kindness. He will boast of the relationship while he will speak derisively of your personal acts. Do not be angry that I write this. I cannot devour these stinging things in silence. When men fall off in time of danger there is one that feels, if possible, more keenly than you, the strait you are placed in.

But I have full confidence in your power to meet what lies before you, and to *conquer*, even if beset with adverse beginnings. Major Clemence will go with Cook to the fort tonight if the boat touches here, and by him I shall send this letter. Let it be your own decision with regard to our going to the fort. With that I shall be satisfied. When I see you I hope you will be surrounded with men, capable as I wish them, devoted and constant — as I am.

SARAH

*From John B. Cary*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 9th*, 1891. [Not in chronological order]

Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER, WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR SIR: I have received, through a friend, your request to furnish a detailed statement of the facts in regard to the introduction and use of the term "Contraband," as applied to the *slave population* of the U. S. about the beginning of our Civil War; and as my recollection is very distinct I give it for whatever it may be worth to you, or to "the truth of history."

The term was employed by you at a conference held between us on the Hampton side of Mill Creek Bridge, on the evening of May 24th, 1861, the day after Virginia had voted on the Ordinance of Secession, but before the ratification (although anticipated) was definitely known. I was then in command at Hampton of four volunteer companies of about two hundred men (one of them Artillery, without guns), very poorly equipped, and almost entirely without ammunition, who had never been in camp, and who dispersed to their homes in the town and neighborhood every night; and you were in command of the U. S. Troops (said to be about ten thousand) at Fortress Monroe. As there were no Virginia troops at that time between Hampton and Richmond (a distance of ninety-six

miles) save three companies of Infantry at Yorktown, and two companies, perhaps, organizing at Williamsburg; and as it was thus evidently important for us to "preserve the peace," I had instructions from Gen. Lee, then Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia Troops, to avoid giving any provocation for the commencement of hostilities; to retire before your advance, if attempted; and to obstruct, as far as possible, your progress by burning bridges and felling trees across the public roads, until reinforcements could be sent to Yorktown. At night, after the election, (May 23rd), Col. C. K. Mallory, of the 115th Virginia Militia (with other citizens), called at my headquarters and asked me to take some steps for the recovery of one of his slaves, who had escaped to Old Point, and had been held there by you and put to work in the service of the Government. I promised to do what I could, and accordingly sent to you, next morning, a communication under flag of truce (the first, I believe, of the war), deeming that course advisable in view of the critical condition of affairs, and asked for a conference with you, which was promptly granted, 3:30 the same day, and Mill Creek Bridge being named as the time and place of meeting.

We met at the time and place appointed, and for several hours riding up Mill Creek to its head, and back again via Buck Roe, by a slight detour to "Fort Field" gate. We discussed many questions of great interest (to me, at least), among them the return of *fugitive slaves* who had gone within your lines. I maintained the right of the master to reclaim them, as Virginia (so far as we then knew) was a State of the Union; but you positively refused to surrender them (or any other property which might come into your possession), claiming that they were "Contraband of war"; and that all such property would be turned over to your Quartermaster, who would report to the Government, to be dealt with as might be subsequently determined. Failing in the accomplishment of my mission, we parted when it was quite dark, and returned to our respective posts.

I have frequently mentioned these facts, with many other incidents of the conference (some serious, and some amusing) to members of my family and friends; and as it was the *first time* I had ever heard the term "Contraband" I have always given you whatever credit might attach to its origin.

*Respectfully, Your obedient servant,* JOHN B. CARY



*From General Butler**Head Quarters Deptmt. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, May 24th, 1861**Lieutenant General WINFIELD SCOTT*

SIR: I have the honor to report my arrival at this post Wednesday morning at eight o'clock. I found that no troops had arrived, except some recruits for the Mass. 3 & 4 Regts. of 3 months'-men and two detached Companies of 3-years' men, which have been temporarily annexed to those Regiments. This morning the 2nd New York Volunteers have reported themselves in good condition, numbering 782 men. These I have encamped on the farm of Mr. Seager, which is at the end of Mill Creek Bridge towards Hampton, and have also ordered into camp, in connection with them, the 1st Regiment Vermont Militia, Col. Phelps. The force at this post may be stated thus:

Col. Dimmick's Command U. S. Regulars . . . . .	415 men
3d Mass. Militia, 1 Company 3-years' men . . . . .	727 <i>do</i>
4th Mass. Militia, 1 Company 3-years' men . . . . .	783 <i>do</i>
1st Vermont Militia . . . . .	779 <i>do</i>
2nd New York Vols. 3-years' . . . . .	782 <i>do</i>
<i>Total Force</i> . . . . .	3481 Men

As there is very little sickness, the effective force will be probably 3375 Men. Of these, the Vermont and New York Regs. only are furnished with Camp Equipage. Upon my arrival, I put myself in communication with Col. de Russy of the Engineers, and consulted him upon two Subjects. First, as to the supply of water. I found that on that day "The Minnesota" was supplying herself from a well or spring, on land of Mr. Clark, near the end of Mill Creek Bridge about a mile from the Fortress, and that after pumping 800 Galls. the well was exhausted, but refilled itself during the night. From personal examination of its surroundings, I believe it may be trusted to supply 700 to 1000 Gallons daily, with a little enlargement of the Reservoir. The water is of the best quality, and as it is immediately under the guns of the heaviest Battery of the Fortress on the land side, I have thought it proper, with the advice of Col. de Russy of the Engineer Corps, to direct that a pipe be put in to bring it into the Fortress along the bridge and causeway, first having a cistern excavated at the fountain which will contain the whole supply

of the spring. I have also advised with Col. de Russy of the propriety of finishing the Artesian well which has been begun here, and he is in communication with a Contractor for that purpose. There is an appropriation as I understand made by Congress for that purpose. On Thursday, I directed Col. Phelps of the Vermont Regs. to make a reconnaissance in force in Hampton and its neighborhood within two miles of the Fortress, in order to examine its capabilities for encamping the troops about to arrive, and at the same time I made personal examination of the ground, Col. de Russy being of opinion that the wood suggested by Lieut. Gen'l might be a little unhealthy. I was further determined upon encamping in this direction by considerations of probable advances in this direction, to which I will take leave soon to call your attention. The rebels upon our approach attempted to burn the Bridge over Hampton Creek, but the fire was promptly extinguished by the Vermonters assisted by the citizens. Col. Phelps passed into the village and found only a few troops who professed to be watching their negroes, in which occupation I have not yet disturbed them. I therefore encamped Col. Phelps, Vermont Reg., and Col. Carro Reg't N. York in the point of land just above the spring, about half way between Fortress Monroe and Hampton.

*May 25th, 1861*

I had written thus far when I was called away to meet Major Cary of the active Virginia Volunteers, upon questions which have arisen of very considerable importance both in a military and political aspect, and which I beg leave to herewith submit. On Thursday night three negroes, field hands belonging to Col. Chas. Mallory, now in command of the Secession forces in this District, delivered themselves up to my picketguard in the morning and had been detained by him. I immediately gave personal attention to the matter and found satisfactory evidence that these men were about to be taken to —— for the purpose of aiding the secession forces there; that two of them left wives and children, one of them a free woman here; that the other had left his master from fear that he would be called upon to take part in the Rebel armies. Satisfied of these facts from cautious examination of each of the negroes apart from the others, I determined for the present and until better advised, as these men were very serviceable and I had great need of labor in my Quartermaster's Department, to avail myself of their services. I

determined also that I would send a receipt to Col. Mallory that I had so taken them, as I would for any other property of a private citizen which the exigencies of the service seemed to require to be taken by me, and especially property that was designed, adapted, and about to be used by the United States. As this is but an individual instance in a course of policy which may be required to be pursued with regard to this species of property, I have detailed to the Lieut. General this case, and ask his direction. I am credibly informed that the negroes in this neighborhood are employed in the erection of batteries and other works by the rebels, which it would be nearly or quite impossible to construct without their labor. Shall they be allowed the use of this property against the United States, and we not be allowed its use in aid of the United States?

Major Cary, upon my interview with him, which took place between this Fortress and Hampton, desired information upon several questions: first, whether I would permit the removal through the Blockade of the families of persons who desired to pass Southward or Northward?

In reply, I informed him that I could not permit such removal for two reasons: first, that the presence of the families of the belligerents in a country were always the best hostage for the good behavior of the citizens, and secondly, that one object of our blockade being to prevent the passage of supplies of provisions into Virginia so long as she remained in a hostile attitude, the reduction of the number of consumers would in so far tend to neutralize this effect. He also desired to know if the transit of persons and families Northward from Virginia would be permitted. I answered him that with the exception of an interception at Baltimore there was no interception of the travel of the peaceable citizens north of the Potomac, and that all the internal lines of travel through Virginia were at present in the hands of his friends, and that it depended upon them whether that line of travel was intercepted, and that the authorities at Washington could better judge of this question than myself, as necessary travel could go by Washington; that the passage through our blockading Squadron would require an amount of labor and surveillance to prevent abuse which I did not conceive I ought to be called upon to perform. Major Cary demanded to know, with regard to the negroes, what course I intended to pursue. I answered him substantially as I have written above, when he desired to know if I did not feel myself bound by my constitutional

---

obligations to deliver up fugitives under the Fugitive Slave Act. To this I replied that the Fugitive Slave Act did not affect a foreign country, which Virginia claimed to be, and that she must reckon it one of the infelicities of her position that in so far at least, she was taken at her word; that in Maryland, a loyal State, a fugitive from service had been returned, and that even now, although so much pressed by my necessities for the use of these men of Col. Mallory's, yet if their master would come to the Fortress and take the oath of allegiance to the constitution of the United States I would deliver the men up to him, and endeavor to hire their services of him, if he desired to part with them. To this Major Cary responded that Col. Mallory was absent.

This morning the Steamer "Alabama" arrived, having on board Col. Duryea's Regiment, of N. York, 850 strong, fully equipped. I have caused them to be landed and encamped with the 1st Vermont. The Steamer "Pembroke," from Massachusetts has also arrived, having two unattached Companies, one of rifles and one of infantry, of 101 men each, and without equipage. Now the actual number of men ready for service may be set down at 4,400, but not very efficient, some being quite new recruits, and others not fully equipped, two regiments being wholly without tents.

The rebels have built a very strong Battery on Sewell's Point at the entrance of Elizabeth River, about four miles from this post, and about 3 miles from the Rip-Raps on Fort Callhoun. This battery is a very strong one, mounting fifteen guns of the heaviest calibre, and supported in the rear at a distance of about a mile across Tanner Creek by the whole Rebel forces gathered about there, amounting, as nearly as I can ascertain, to some three or four thousand men, it being understood from the attack of the Monticello, on Sunday last, that I am about to menace Norfolk, in that direction. Of course I had not at my disposal any force sufficient to make such an attack, and carry this battery, with any hope of holding the position after it should be taken. I had determined, however, upon consultation with Commander Stringham, to engage the battery with the Naval force, and to endeavor, under cover of their fire, to land, and at least destroy the guns and works, and the plan was arranged for this morning. Yesterday, however, Commodore Stringham received orders from the Navy Department to sail at once for Charleston, so that our expedition was disorganized, as we had no

sufficient force to make such an attack, in the absence of the "Minnesota" and her guns of long range, as would give the movement that assurance of success which I understand you desire should seem to attend our operations. I have, however, directed Col. de Russey to prepare to put some guns of long range upon the Rip-Raps so as to prevent any further approach by the enemy toward us, from Sewell's Point or Willoughby's Spit. In this connection I beg leave to suggest to the Lieutenant General the necessity, in coast operations, for fifty Surf boats, of such construction as he caused to be prepared for the landing at Vera Cruz, the efficiency and adaptation of which has passed into history. May I respectfully request and urge that such a flotilla be furnished for coast operations.

I have learned that the enemy are about to fortify a Point at Newport News about 11 miles from this place, at the mouth of the James River, and on the northern side of it. They have already a battery at Pig Point at the southern and opposite side of the river, which commands the Nansemond River. I think it of the last importance that we should occupy Newport News, and I am now organizing an expedition consisting of two regiments for that purpose unless I find unexpected obstacles. I purpose this afternoon, in the Steamer "Tucker," to make a personal reconnaissance of that point, and at once to occupy the same with that amount of force, intending to entrench there for the purpose of being in position to command the entrance to James River, and from that position by the aid of the Naval force to be in position to threaten Crany Island and the approaches of Norfolk, and also to hold one of the principal approaches to Richmond. By a march of nine miles at farthest I can support the post at Newport News, and by the sea in two hours I can afford it relief. There is water enough to permit the approach of the largest size vessels, — indeed the Lieut. Genl. will recollect that Newport News Point was once counted upon as a Naval Depot instead of Norfolk.

Trusting that these dispositions and movements will meet the approval of the Lieut. Gen'l. and begging pardon for the detailed length of this Dispatch, I have the honor to be

*Most respectfully Your Obedt. Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*



*From General Butler*


*Headquarters, Department of Virginia, May 26th, 1861*

*His Excellency, JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of Massachusetts,  
Commander-in-Chief*

SIR: The "Pembroke" arrived yesterday morning with Capt. Clark's & Capt. Davis's Companies on board, in fine condition. I have temporarily annexed one of Capt. Clark's Companies to Col. Packard's Regiment, which makes an advance movement tomorrow.

I am most happy that a gentleman of the intelligence, probity, and character, who has seen, known, and felt all the privations of the Mass. troops at Fortress Monroe, is to report to you. To him I refer for a detailed statement of the treatment and comfort of the troops. Believe me, the reports from both lines are greatly exaggerated. The discontented grumble so that the voice of complaint alone is heard. The test is the health of the men, and I venture the assertion that amongst any fifteen hundred men at home will be found as much sickness as amongst the Massachusetts men.

There is one matter which I do not understand. The two companies which have just come, have come without Camp Equipage (Tents). Why is this? I have written three times upon this subject. I cannot get it. The United States have it not. I must wait for it to be made. Massachusetts has it, and yet the Quartermaster Gen'l. does not send it. It is much *more necessary* to the health of the men than the luxuries of the table so lavishly bestowed by the open hand of the Commonwealth (Heaven bless her!) upon us all. I had written Capt. Davis to take the Tents belonging to the Lowell City Guards, which were private property, having been bought by me and paid for in part with my own money when I was a member of that Company, and which I ventured thus to control, and Capt. Davis informs me that the Quartermaster-General took those from him and sent them to the Arsenal at Cambridge. He might with the same right have taken his shirt. Capt. Davis informs me that General Reed told him as the reason that there were plenty of tents here. General Reed is exceedingly misinformed. I am unable to move Wardrop's fine command, and take advantage of their drill and discipline acquired during thirty days of service, because of the want of Tents, so that I have been obliged to encamp outside of the Fortress a *Raw* Regiment because they have



tents. These Gentlemen amuse us by unfounded alarms each night, which a little more discipline would effectually prevent. I have thus written at length upon this subject to your Excellency because I feel deeply this need, and I know with the zeal, patriotism, and efficient aid with which you have aided us thus far, you will sympathize with us and apply the remedy.

Indeed, your Excellency, I have been so in the habit of looking to the Government of Massachusetts for aid and comfort, while I could not get it elsewhere, that when in a strait I still call on you with almost the clamorousness of a demand.

I beg leave to enclose to you a portion of a despatch to General Scott upon a subject which may interest you, and upon which there has been a correspondence between us officially, which I trust may never be reopened to raise a feeling except of the most cordial friendship. I have written this letter, "currente Calamo," and have only sought, without the formality of a despatch, to give your Excellency information of which you would desire to be possessed.

I enclose some returns of Stores and of the sick so that you shall judge for yourself with what efficiency both the Surgical and Quartermaster's Departments have been managed, for the first is in a degree dependent on the last. I have the honor to be,

*Most truly, Your friend & Servant,*

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia, May 26th, 1861*

#### ORDER

THE general in command of this department has learned with pain that there are instances of depredation on private property by some persons who have smuggled themselves among the soldiers under his command. This must not and shall not be. The rights of private property and of peaceable citizens must be respected. When the exigencies of the service require that private property be taken for public use, it must be done by proper officers, giving suitable vouchers therefor. It is made the special duty of every officer in command of any post of troops on detached service, or in camp, to exercise the utmost vigilance in this behalf, to cause all offenders in the matter of this order to be sent to headquarters

for punishment, and such measure of justice will then be meted out to them as is due to thieves and plunderers.

If any corps shall share or aid in receiving such plundered property or offenders, such corps shall be dealt with in its organization in such a manner as to check such practices.

This order will be promulgated by being three times read with distinctness to each battalion at evening parade.

Any citizen at peace with the United States, despoiled in his person or property by any of the troops in this department, will confer a favor by prompt reporting the outrage to the nearest officer.

*From Charles Sumner to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, 27th May, 1861

DEAR GENERAL: I have to-day obtained the consent of the proper authorities to the filling of the vacancy occasioned by your resignation in the Mass., 3-months' line, and General Pierce is directed to report by letter to General Scott, and in person to yourself at Fortress Munroe.

I have received several letters from Massachusetts calling attention to Major General Butler, etc., etc., etc., the condition of our forces, 3d regiment, in which the men complain bitterly of bad treatment, both with regard to provisions and discipline. As this occurred before you arrived it is possible that it may not have reached your ears, but I do not doubt your anxious desire to secure for your whole command the best treatment which a soldier can have.

We are all watching for news of your movements and expecting important results without too great losses, we hope. Accept my best wishes and believe me, my dear sir,

*Faithfully yours,* CHARLES SUMNER

*From General Butler*

Head Quarters Deprmt. of Virginia, May 27th, 1861

THE Quarter Master of the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers will serve out of the Massachusetts forces rations for fifty men, to be delivered at the Guard House for the negroes which have come in hungry.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*



*From Adjutant General William Schouler to  
General Butler*

*Adjutant General's Office, BOSTON, May 27th, 1861*

DEAR GENERAL: I take the opportunity of Mr. Sandler's return to camp to write you a word, and I have only time to say a word. The course you have pursued thus far adds great credit to the old Commonwealth, and places your name among her greatest heroes. I pray God you may continue in your brilliant career, and return home when the wars are over and peace again established to meet the warm welcome which is in store.

I hope the troops are in good health, and that you have found in the Third and Fourth regiments good fighting material.

*Yours truly, W. SCHOULER, Adj. Gen.*

P.S. I hope you will find a good place for John Sandler. He is a good, true man. W. S.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia, May 27th, 1861*

*To Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT*

SIR: The expedition of which I gave you information in my former despatch, to Newport News, got off in fine style this morning about 7 o'clock. I have added to the expedition the 8th New York Regiment, 780 strong, which came here on board the "Empire City" on Sunday afternoon, and they proceeded without debarking. I also added two six pound and two twelve pound guns, with a detachment of twenty five men from Col. Dimmick's command, who has intended to act as drill master to the Volunteers in the exercise of the guns. My purpose is to entrench and hold that point, and ultimately to mount a few guns which will command that channel of approach to James River.

Since I wrote my last despatch the question in regard to Slave property is becoming one of very serious magnitude. The inhabitants of Virginia are using their negroes in the batteries, and are preparing to send the women and children south. The escapes from them are very numerous; and a squad has come in this morning to my pickets, bringing with them their women and children. Of course these cannot be dealt with upon the theory on which I designed to treat the

services of able-bodied men and women who might come within my lines, and of which I gave you a detailed account in my last despatch. I am in the utmost doubt what to do with this species of property. Up to this time I have had come within my lines men and women with their children, — entire families, each family belonging to the same owner. I have therefore determined to employ, as I can do very profitably, the able-bodied persons in the party, issuing proper food for the support of all, and charging against their services the expenses of care and sustenance of the men laborers, keeping a strict and accurate account as well of the services as of the expenditures, having the worth of the services and the cost of the expenditure determined by a Board of Survey hereafter to be detailed. I know of no other manner in which to dispose of this subject, and the question connected therewith. As a matter of property to the insurgents, it will be of very great moment the number I now have, amounting as I am informed to what in good times would be the value of \$60,000. Twelve of these negroes I am informed have escaped from the erection of the Batteries on Sewell's Point, which this morning fired upon my expedition as it passed by, out of range. As a means of offense, therefore, in the enemies' hands when able-bodied, these negroes are of the last importance.

Without them, the batteries could not have been erected at least for many weeks. As a military question it would seem to be a measure of necessity to deprive their masters of their services. How can this be done? As a political question and a question of humanity, can I receive the services of the father and mother and not take the children? Of the humanitarian aspect I have no doubt. Of the political one, I have no right to judge. I therefore submit all this to your better judgment, and as these questions have a political aspect, I have ventured, and I trust that I am not wrong in so doing, to duplicate the parts of my despatches relating to this subject and forward them to the Secretary of War. It was understood when I left Washington that the three Massachusetts Regiments — two of which are at the Relay House — should be forwarded to me here, and also Cook's Light Battery, of which I have the utmost need if I am expected ever to occupy an extended camp with safety. May I ask the attention of the Commanding General to this subject, and inquire if the exigencies of the service will permit these troops to be sent to me immediately?

I have to report the arrival of no more troops except the New York 8th since my last despatch.

The Steamship "Wabash," which was expected here to take the place of the "Minnesota," has not yet reported herself. The "Harriet Lane" has reported herself from Charleston, and is employed in convoying the Newport News expedition.

I find myself extremely short of ammunition, having but a total in Magazine of 85,000 rounds, of which 5,000 rounds only are for smoothbore muskets, and the major part of my command are provided with that arm. May I desire the attention of the Lieut. General to this state of facts, and ask that a large amount of ammunition for that arm — I would suggest buck and ball — be ordered forward from the Ordnance Department? The Assistant Adjutant General has made a requisition for that purpose. — I will endeavor to keep the Lieut. General informed daily of any occurrence of interest provided I am not interfered with by the irregularity of the mails and modes of conveyance. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obedt. Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia, May 28, 1861*

**Col. PHELPS**

ALL able-bodied negroes within your lines will be taken and set to work in the trenches and on the works. Rations will be served to them and their families. An accurate record of the time when they came, and of their services, as well as of the rations supplied to them, will be kept. Their names, descriptions, and the names of their owners will also be correctly kept for future use.

*By order of B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From Miss Laura W. Pearson*

*May 28th, 1861, FORT MONROE, Tuesday*

**Mrs. HARRIET H. HEARD**

DEAR HAT: We arrived here Sunday morn, after a splendid sail of seventeen hours without the least seasickness. A queer place this — seventy acres enclosed by a massive wall, with cannon frowning on every side. The house we occupy is really a very pleasant one, though it was so obscured with

dirt that it looked desolate enough at first. We took all the furniture from Annapolis and since we came have had ten or twelve men and women cleaning and arranging. We have kept out of it as much as possible, but have had no time for anything else. Mrs. Sawyer, one of Dr. Kimball's nurses, came with us to assist. We are now getting into tolerable order, but the kitchen and dining room are still in "confusion worse confounded."

Sarah thinks she will send home the woollen carpets and some other things the first opportunity. There is not as much company here as at Annapolis, tho' we have regularly Messrs. Fay, Green, Haggerty, George Butler, Col. Dimmick, the commander who lived here, and Dr. Kimball for a time. Col. Butler went to Washington for George, and brought him along for one of the Aids. There is quite a pretty garden here, and the roses are almost out of blossom.

Tell Nina I am very much obliged for the *rats*, and I think I shall like them very much when I get a little better skilled in the art of fixing them. I intend to write to her and Maria when I get a little more time, but consider this a general letter. Has Maria gone to housekeeping yet? I wish some of you would write telling all the news. It seems a long time since we left home. I suppose you have seen Mr. Clemence, as he said he would go up and tell you the news. He expected to have brought the steam gun and the ladies home, but the Fates or the Generals ordained otherwise. Has Mr. Pearson come home? The opinion is here that he has ruined himself. How is Pamela? What are Sue and Lauretta about? I want you to answer all these questions soon as you can. Are you not getting impatient with so much care on you? We have no idea how long we shall stay here, but do not put our limit beyond a month. Paul is somewhat drooping — if the weather continues very warm, I may come home with him.

You will excuse this *small sized* sheet, as it is the largest I could find. Write soon to

*Yours affectionately,* LOTE

Sarah says there ought to be a pig bought either of Dan Riley or Fisher, and Mr. Butler has written to have the horses put out to pasture, and dismiss the man when you choose.

LOTE

*From Richard S. Fay, Jr. to General Butler*

*May 29/61*

DEAR GENERAL: I must leave one word more to thank you for your unbounded kindness to me since I have been here, and to assure you that I shall return to you the moment I possibly can. My position since I have been with you has been one of unmixed satisfaction, and, if I return to it, I will try hard to merit the distinction it confers. In the meantime, my thoughts and best wishes go with you constantly, and there is no warmer well-wisher for your success than I.

*Faithfully yours, R. S. F. JR.*

*From the Postmaster General to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, *May 29th, 1861*

DEAR GENERAL: Your brother brought me your note. But I suppose by this time you will hardly think my opinion necessary to convince you that you were right when you declared secession niggers contraband of war. The Secessionists have used them to do all their fortifying, and I suppose nobody can doubt that this sort of work at which the Secessionists have applied themselves with immense energy is the essence of their military operations.

The question is to come up in the Cabinet to-morrow, and whilst your brother says that old Scott said he intended ordering you to change your actions, the President told me this morning that he had not seen old Lundy as merry since he had known him, as he was this morning at your decision on the fugitive slave question. He called it Butler's fugitive slave law. The President seemed to think it a very important subject, however, and one requiring some thought in view of the numbers of negroes we were likely to have on hand in virtue of this new doctrine.

I am inclined to think you might improve the code by restricting its operations to working people, leaving the Secessionists to take care of the non-working classes of these people. The idea which seemed to be put forward by the negroes to you that their masters were going to sell them South is not true, if I am correctly informed. I hear that no price can be got now for them from the far south. A Maryland friend had a runaway whom he tells me he sent to Richmond for sale, and had to bring him back because he could get nothing for him. You can therefore take your pick of the lot and let the rest go,



so as not to be required to feed unproductive laborers, or indeed any that you do not require or cannot conveniently manage. With this modification of your system I think it works well, and I have no doubt, too, that you can get your best spies from among them, because they are accustomed to travel in the night time, and can go where no one not accustomed to the sly tricks they practise from infancy to old age could penetrate. My opinion in the Cabinet will be to allow you to use your discretion in this matter, having reference entirely to your condition and the business you are sent upon, which is war not emancipation. I think that Congress should amend the law of treason so as to admit, in the less aggravated cases, of punishment by fines so as practically to work confiscation. I would like you to read Frank's speech, which I send you, if you have leisure, as to the solution of the slave question. It is but a renewal of Mr. Jefferson's idea. I think that we can apply the thought practically now at an early day, and you would find that the non-slaveholders will be best propitiated by that thought. The removal of the negroes from among them will make them all emancipationists. It is the idea of negro equality alone that embitters them against the North. I write hastily and I fear illegibly, but I would like to get your active mind on the Jefferson track, and I am sure you will find opportunities to make it tell.

*Yours faithfully, M. BLAIR*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia, May 29th, 1861*

*Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT*

SIR: The expedition to Newport News, eight miles from this place, of which I spoke in my last, landed without opposition. I have caused an entrenched camp to be made there which when completed will be able to hold itself against any force that may be brought against it, and afford even a better Dept. from which to advance than Fortress Monroe. The advantages of the News are these: There are two springs of very pure water there — the Bluff is a fine healthy location. It has two good, commodious wharves, to which Steamers of any draft of water may come up at all stages of the tide. It is as near any point of operation as Fortress Monroe, where we are obliged to lighten all vessels of draft over ten feet, and have but one wharf. The "News," upon which I propose to

have a Water Battery of four eight-inch Guns, commands the Ship Channel of James river, and a force there is a perpetual threat to Richmond. My next point of operation I propose shall be "Pig Point" battery, which is exactly opposite the News, Commanding Nansemond river. Once in command of that Battery, which I believe can be easily turned, I can then advance along the Nansemond river and easily take Suffolk, and there either hold or destroy the Railroad connection both between Richmond and Norfolk, and also between Norfolk and the South. With a perfect blockade of Elizabeth River, and taking and holding Suffolk and perhaps York, Norfolk will be so perfectly hemmed in that starvation will cause the surrender without risking an attack on the strongly fortified intrenchment around Norfolk with great loss and perhaps defeat. If this plan of operation does not meet the approbation of the Lieut. General, I would be glad of his instructions specifically. If it is desirable to move on Richmond, James and York rivers both thus held would seem to be the most eligible routes.

I have no coöperation substantially by the Navy, the only vessels now here being the "Cumberland" and "Harriet Lane," the former too unwieldly to use her heavy guns; the other so light in her battery as not to be able to cope with a single battery of the Rebel. I have yet need of surf boats for sea, coast, and river advances, and beg leave to suggest the matter again to you.

This evening the 1st New York regiment 3-Years' men came in on board the "State of Georgia." This regiment numbers over 800 men. It is in a most shameful state as regards camp equipage, Camp Kettles etc. They have no tents, not even a night's perch. Another matter needs pressing attention. The bore of the majority of the muskets in my command are smooth, of the issue of forty eight, and I have only 5000 rounds of buck and ball and no other ammunition to fit this arm. Might I request action upon this vital subject. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From the Secretary of War to General Butler**War Department, May 30th, 1861*

SIR: Your action in respect to the negroes who came within your lines from the service of the rebels is approved. The Department is sensible of the embarrassments which must surround Officers conducting Military operations in a State by the laws of which Slavery is sanctioned. The Government cannot recognize the rejection by any State of its Federal obligations, nor can it refuse the performance of the Federal obligations resting upon itself. Among those Federal obligations, however, no one can be more important than that of suppressing and dispersing armed combinations, formed for the purpose of overthrowing its whole constitutional authority.

While, therefore, you will permit no interference, by the persons under your command, with the relation of persons held to service under the laws of any State within which your Military operations are conducted, and under control of such armed combinations, refrain from surrendering to alleged masters any persons who may come within your lines. You will employ such persons in the services to which they may be best adapted, keeping an account of the labor by them performed, of the value of it, and of the expenses of their maintenance. The question of their final disposition will be reserved for further determination.

*Very Respectfully,* SIMON CAMERON, *Sec. of War*

*From Governor Andrew**Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department.**Boston, May 30th, 1861**Major-General B. F. BUTLER*

GENERAL: Agreeably to your request I have obtained leave to send to you Brig. General Pierce, of our M.V.M., who is detailed to report in person to you at the Fortress. He will leave to-day in the "Cambridge." His Brigade Inspector, Major R. A. Pierce of Newburyport, is a gentleman of high capacity. The other two gentlemen of his staff are not well known to me, but are well reputed for character & capacity.

Qr. Master General J. H. Reed will report about tents etc.

I rejoice at the excellent condition of your troops at the Fortress; & heartily congratulate you on the present prospects which attend you.

I thank you for permitting, at my request, S. L. Pierce,



Esq., to take a furlough, & ordered to visit & report at the home Head Quarters the condition of the regiment of which he is a member. He will be ready to come again in the next trip of the "Pembroke." I trust that the learning and literary abilities of this gentleman may be made available for the public service, which would be of much greater importance, if occasion should exist to employ him as military secretary, than anything he could do with the arms of a soldier. Reciprocating your friendly expressions of regard, I am,

*Faithfully yours,* JOHN A. ANDREW

*By General Butler*

*Hd. Quarters Department of Virginia, May 30, 1861*

MR. CRAM will report himself to Col. Phelps by the Coatzacoalces at Newport News. He has in charge the account of the negroes at this post. He will aid Col. Phelps in taking account of the negroes at Newport News. All the negroes within your lines will be reported to him and taken account of by him. Such as are not serviceable will be sent to Fortress Monroe by him. Any negroes acting in the hospitals as servants will be reported as such, so that the proper charges may be made to that Department. Any officers having such servants will report them as such, so that they may be charged for such service at the prices fixed in other Departments.

No officer will be allowed any servant except upon condition that they shall be accounted for in his pay, according to the Regulations.

Those employed in the trenches, their time will be accounted for and charged to the account of the General Service.

*By order of B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 31st, 1861*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comg. etc. Fort Monroe, Va.*

SIR: The General-in-Chief directs me to say that he read your despatches of the 24th instant and 27th with great satisfaction, and submitted them to the Secretary of War, who endorsed them with his entire approval. He has also just received another interesting communication from you, dated the 29th instant.

A set of harness and ammunition have been sent for the

field battery now at Fort Monroe, as the battery you apply for cannot be spared from the department of Annapolis. 2,500,000 assorted cartridges for small arms were ordered the 29th instant from this place and New York.

The restriction in the General's instructions of the 18th instant as to capture of batteries within a half day's march by land is removed. Though more distant expeditions are not enjoined, they are yet not prohibited.

The services of Captain Tallmadge being required in the Quarter-master's Department, to which he has been lately appointed, the General requests you will employ some other officer as your chief of staff. Captain Tallmadge will remain on duty at Fort Monroe. I am, Sir,

*Very respectfully, yr. obt. servt.,*

E. D. TOWNSEND, *Asst. Adj. Gen.*

*From Brigadier General Duryea to General Butler*

CAMP BUTLER, *May 31st, 1861*

SIR: Your communication of the 28th is received. I have the pleasure to report that but one instance of despoliation has occurred in the Regiment which I have the honor to command, and that was the stealing of a pipe, which I myself returned to the owner himself at Hampton.

Anxious to coöperate with you in suppressing the marauding disposition of the Regiments under my command, I remain,

*Yours Resp. A. DURYEA, acting Brig. Gen.*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

FORTRESS MONROE, *Sunday, June 2, 1861*

DEAR HARRIET: We went out this morning with Col. Dimmick and two or three more to the small Episcopal chapel to attend the morning service. The heat is rather oppressive, though up to this time we could wear our thickest dresses.

I have forgotten when I wrote last. We have changed so much, cared for so much, and, in short, I think I may say, been so much troubled. The time has passed for me to seize only the happy aspects of things, if there is anything disagreeable I am sure to meet it and receive it. And the worst of it is I have no power to change it nor to divert my mind from dwelling upon it. If in the course of time things come round as I desire, I have felt so harassed and worn with the struggle that success is no longer regarded. There is neither applica-

tion nor much sense to what I have written, and I shall leave it just there.

It is very uncertain how long we shall be here or when we shall return home. I think much about Blanche. I do not know that I shall see her much before the time will come round for her to be at school again. Try to have her underclothes ready before the weather gets very hot. I suppose you find as much and more than you can attend to.

I would not send the children to school every day — it is too much for them. And do not let them lean out of the windows where the ropes are partly broken. The house here is full of company all the time. Fourteen at table every meal, and, often, more than that number. To-day the Secretary of War was expected, but did not come. Several people from Boston are here, Mr. Odeon, Green, Kinsman, and a Unitarian Minister by the name of Hepworth. No place to escape to but our own rooms.

The beach here is one of the finest I ever saw. It is very long, very smooth, and the surf rolls in splendidly. We have not had time yet to bathe. We have a horse and carryall, but cannot drive to any great distance. The most agreeable thing is to drive to the Beach, and look at the green and foamy waves as they roll in and break to pieces. Just now there is a little thunder storm. It is very welcome. The ground is dry as ashes.

Lotie wrote about Mr. Fay, and his going home. Whether he will return and bring his wife with him we do not know. Paul is gliding about from place to place; the cool weather has revived him. But he says he would rather go home and play with Benny.

I have been thinking much about Fisher. But if there were an opening I do not know that this place would suit him. It will soon be oppressively hot at times, and I do not think his mind runs to fighting. And the hurry and rush, the uncertainty of what a day may bring forth, would not be altogether agreeable to him. Yet I wish he was here. But what will happen I cannot say. I wish he would write often to Butler, even if he does not always get an answer. Tell him to direct to me as before — then he will get it apart from the great quantity that comes by mail. I wish he would do this.

Give my regards to Dr. Edson's family, and say to Lissy that I gave the shirt to Dr. Edson. He was well pleased with it, but thought it pretty elaborate, nice enough I suppose for

an officer. If Mr. Butler is sick I will have it for him. I am flattered that she wishes me to write and will do so if possible, but have no great elasticity of mind to work from.

Now, dear Blanche, a few lines for you. You cannot think how much I regret to be from home when you are there. I shall know nothing of the improvement you have made or anything you have done in the last year. But I hope I shall be at home some little time, at least, before you return to school. Do you find the girls agreeable, and home pleasant? I hope so. But do not go out too much in the hot sun, and remember all the little things I have said so much about. A gentleman gave me two French books on my way here. I thought they were translations till afterwards. You may think I was annoyed when I could not read them. Keep up your French and music all the time you have. I will write more in my next. Kisses for all. Goodbye.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, June 4th, 1861*

To *Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT, WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I have nothing of special interest to report since last save the general health of the troops. Their condition in discipline and drill is much improved. I have great pain in being obliged to issue the accompanying general order. The Volunteer troops seem to have adopted the theory that all property of the inhabitants was subject to plunder. I have taken the most energetic measures to correct this idea and prevent plundering. There are some few flagrant instances, which can admit neither of palliation nor justification. I have proposed to deal with these by Court Martial, which I have ordered in session to-morrow. As the outrages to be investigated were very grave, and as the punishment ought to be and may be very severe, I will take leave unless otherwise instructed to report the proceeding to yourself before any severe punishment is inflicted.

I have had no new accession of troops since my last report save that a body of men known as the Naval Brigade, amounting to 880, were reported here as ready to enlist in the service of the United States; but under the instruction of the War Deptmt. I have not received them into the service, and have sent so many of them home by the Steamer in which they were brought as did not voluntarily engage to labor in the

Engineer, Ordnance, and Quartermaster Departments about the Fortress. These men have very much embarrassed me. While I impute no fault save that perhaps of want of discretion, which I easily pardon to their Col., Washington A. Bartlett Esqr., I have been exceedingly annoyed with this whole subject, but I hope that it is now finally adjusted.

I have here altogether about six thousand effective men and no more. I am as yet without transportation trains or surf boats, which I must have in order to make a movement, the project of which I will submit to yourself in my next dispatch. I am preparing myself however to be able to land by causing one regiment at least to be drilled in embarking in, and landing from, boats. I have also sent up to the Mouth of the Susquehanna to charter or purchase ten of a kind of fishing boat which I am informed by a gentleman connected with the Squadron will be the best possible excepting regularly constructed Surf boats for the purpose of landing troops. I hope to receive them within the next few days. I have the honor to report the Camp at Newport News and the battery there to command the mouth of James River in a state of defense and forwardness, which I think will enable us to hold it against any force which may be brought against it. We have made an armed reconnaissance some nine miles toward Yorktown, and found no armed force in that direction nearer than the Halfway House some twelve miles hence, and that a picketguard of the enemy who is in considerable force at Yorktown.

May I respectfully ask the Lieut. General if there is any reason known to him why the troops that were expected and which I understood were promised to arrive here have not been forwarded. I beg leave further to call the attention of the Lieut. General to the fact that from some oversight, probably in the Adjutant General's Office, the Orders creating the Department of Virginia, North and South Carolina, which I understood were issued when I was in Washington, have not been published — at least I have not seen them. May I ask the attention of Lieut. General Scott to this omission which might prove embarrassing. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obedt. Serv.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Com'd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Quarters Dept. of Virginia, June 5th, 1861**Commodore PENDERGRAST, Flag Officer*

SIR: Will Flag Officer Pendergrast have the kindness to send some aid to Captain Faunce at Newport News, to-night. I do not anticipate any attack; but still I think as a matter of precaution that it would be best to have some means to communicate with the shore. I had supposed the "Yankee" could go, but am informed by Lt. Morris that her condition is such that she cannot. Of course the Commander of the Naval forces will be best able to devise the means to aid the "Harriet Lane." Our guns will be mounted to-morrow, when I hope we shall be able to take care of ourselves.

It is important in my judgment to have the communication between Richmond and Norfolk cut off. To-day, in the absence of the "Harriet Lane," several vessels passed down on the Nansemond side of the James River.

It would give me pleasure to have a full conference with the Flag officer before I send despatches to Washington, and I would be happy to see him at as early an hour as he may choose. As my despatches will relate to the coöperation of the Naval forces with me, the Flag officer will see the desirableness of the interview.

*Most respectfully Your obedient servant,**BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comg.**From General Butler**Head Quarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, June 6th, 1861**Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT, WASHINGTON, D.C.*

SIR: I have the honor to report the arrival of Col. Townsend with the 3rd Regiment of New York Volunteers, 800 strong, so that now the aggregate effective force under my command including the regulars may be set down at 6,750 men. As yet, however, we have not a single piece of artillery for the field. I received some artillery harness, however, and will ask leave to enlist from the three-months' men for three years two companies of Artillery. We have no horses even sufficient for the Quartermaster's service yet. May I have permission to cause to be brought horses for the guns. I have thought that as the Quartermaster's service is so pressed in New York that if I had authority to order purchases in

Boston which is substantially an untried market it might be done with advantage and economy to the Government. My Military Secretary Major Fay is now in Boston arranging his private affairs. He is a thorough business man and would cause an inspection of the animals before delivery.

The intrenchments at Newport News will have been completed by the time this report reaches you and the place is really very strong. A battery of 4-8 inch Columbiads will command the channel of the river upon one side but this still leaves open the channel on the Nansemond side. On this side as you will perceive is "Pig Point" upon which the Rebels have erected batteries which they are striving now to finish, mounting some seven guns of 32" & 42". If we were in possession of Pig Point the James and Nansemond would both be under our control, and the services of our blockading vessels might be dispensed with, which are now required to prevent Water communication between Richmond and Williamsburg and Norfolk and Suffolk. My proposition is therefore to make a combined Naval and land attack upon Pig Point and endeavor to carry the batteries both by turning them, and by direct attack from the Naval force. If we succeed, then we shall entrench ourselves there with what speed we may and reestablish the battery. But at the same time push on with the same Flotilla of boats with which we land, up the Nansemond, which is navigable for boats and I believe light draught Steamers, to Suffolk, a distance of 12 miles. When once there the commanding General's familiarity with the Country or a glance at the map will show that we are in possession of all Rail-road communication between Richmond, Petersburg and Norfolk, and also of the great Shore line connecting Virginia with North Carolina via Weldon, by which the guns taken at the Navy Yard will be sent South whenever the operation in that direction demands.

By going  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles farther by Jericho Canal we enter Drummond Lake a sheet of water. Some 6 by 4 miles from this lake the feeds of the "Dismal Swamp Canal" may be cut off, and that means of transport cut off. Once at Suffolk in position, with these lines of communication of the enemy cut off, Norfolk must fall with her own weight. Starvation will be brought on by simply gathering up the provisions of Princess Anne County, which will make her batteries and the theft of the Navy Yard Guns substantially valueless, and will save many lives to be otherwise spent in their reduction.

I am not insensible to the disadvantages and difficulties of this project, the advantages of which I may have painted with too much *Couleur de Rose*. I do not recognize as among the most formidable the reduction of Pig Point Battery, as there is plenty depth of water within Point blank range to float the "Cumberland," but the Battery once reduced there must be a pretty active march on Suffolk to prevent troublesome fortifications there which I believe have not yet been undertaken.

If I am right in the importance which I attach to this position, then I must expect all the force of the Rebels both from Norfolk and Richmond brought there by the Rail-roads to be precipitated upon me, and be prepared to meet it in the open field. Could they do otherwise? Norfolk would be hemmed in. Am I able to withstand such an attack between two forces which may act in conjunction, with the necessary drafts from my forces to keep open the line of communication by the Nansemond with Newport News, which would then be right flank of my base of operations? All these questions, much more readily comprehended by the General-in-Chief than by myself with the thousand suggestions that will at once present themselves to his mind, are most respectfully submitted.

May I ask for full and explicit instructions upon this matter.

I have adopted the suggestions of the Lieutenant General upon the subject of arming the flank Companies of Col. Duryea's Command with 200 Sharps rifles, which were sent here for the so called Naval Brigade. I have the honor further to report a general state of good health on part of the troops, and that no disaster has befallen us except the great influx of Slaves.

*Most truly Your Obedt. Servt.,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, June 6, 1861*

*Brig. Genl.* PIERCE

THE name by which the encampment near Hampton has sometimes been known, namely "Camp Butler," is hereby changed, and it will be henceforth known as *Camp Hamilton*.

*By order Maj. Genl.* BUTLER, *Comg.*



*From Miss Laura Wright Hildreth to Mrs. Heard*

PORT MONROE, June 6, '61

DEAR HARRIET: You cannot complain of our neglecting to write, for this is the fourth missive I have sent within the last week. Is Fisher preparing to come out? You had better urge it to the utmost, and have him start as soon as possible, for every day brings something new, and new men to fill every place which may be vacant. There is nothing like being on the spot, so tell him to put aside his farming, get his suit of dark blue and start at once. If he should come by steamer from Boston his pass will take him through, and Mr. Saltonstall said that they had a perfectly smooth passage on the "Cambridge," and not one on board was seasick in the least. He is a cousin of Mr. Fay and would like to be on the staff, but *we* hope he will not arrive at that.

The pictures etc., and the barn<sup>1</sup> arrived safely, together with Blanche's note and Mr. Webster's. Negroes come in every day from outside, and one day as many as forty came into the backyard; of all ages, from babies up to old men and women. It was a ludicrous and at the same time a sad sight to see the poor creatures, homeless, not knowing when or where they were to get their next meal. George said if Blanche was here she would take them all in charge at once. We call them the "Virginia Volunteers," of which Mr. Crane is Col., Fiske, Lieu. Col. and I, Commissary, though Fiske does the active duties of my department.

*Yours truly, LOTE*

P.S. We have new recruits daily, and our Commissary is getting to be one of the largest and most important in the Fort. L.

DEAR HARRIET: I will add a postscript to Loty's letter. Mr. Butler got a letter from Mr. George yesterday. I do not know as he has answered it yet. Why would it not be well for Fisher and Mr. George to come out together? It would be a pleasant trip, and they could see and satisfy themselves of many things. Personal observation is better than letter or newspaper reports. Fisher ought to come at least. I think his pass would take him by land most of the way. We are as anxious to hear from you as you are to hear from us.

S.

---

<sup>1</sup> A barn made in sections, covered with canvas, to be used in the field.

*From the Postmaster General to General Butler**June 8th, 1861*

DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter and dispatch, and contrary to your orders I read both to the President, under injunction of confidence however. I have told him that Scott would never let you have any troops to make any great blow, and I read the dispatch to show that I understood my man. Scott intends to treat you as he did Taylor, and as he has always treated those whom he knew would be effective if he gave them the means, retaining everything in his own power and under his immediate control so as to monopolize all the reputation to be made.

I have been a little afraid lest you might attempt more than your means justified, under the impression that you would otherwise disappoint the country. But I am pleased to see that you have not made this mistake. You must work on patiently till you feel yourself able to do the work you attempt, and not play into your enemies' hands or those of the miserable do-nothings here, by attempting more than in your cool judgment the force you have can effect. You will gradually *get provided*, and then you may make an effective blow. Unfortunately, indeed, the difficulties increase as your force increases, if not more rapidly. We have forty thousand men I believe, and provisions and transportations enough to take them to Richmond any day. And yet our lines do not extend 5 miles into Virginia, where there are not in my opinion men enough to oppose the march of half the numbers to Richmond. Old Patterson is at Chambersburg with about 20,000 men, and is moving as cautiously towards the Potomac as if the banks were commanded by an army of Bonaparte's best legions instead of a mob composed for the most part of men who only wait for an opportunity to desert a flag they detest. This war will last forever if something does not happen to unseat old Scott. McClellan in the West with 60,000 men under Canvas, has not made a movement except to let a few regiments march up the Balt. & Ohio R. R. at the urgent solicitations of the people. So we go. Congress will probably catch us without our having performed any service worthy of the great force we have under pay.

I grumble this way all the time and to everybody in the hope that I may contribute to push on the column. I am very much in hopes that we shall be pushed into action by the indig-

nation of the people, if not by our sense of what is due to the cause we have taken in hand.

As respects the negro question, I am in favor of sending them straight to Hayti. Geffrard wants them and we do not. Congress could afterwards adjust the matter either by paying for them or confiscating them, it does not matter much which. We could support them better in Hayti if we should be obliged to do so than in Virginia. Suppose you sound some of the most intelligent, and see how they would like to go with their families to so congenial a clime under the government of an able and intelligent man who will give them land, and assist them to take care of themselves. New England will soon find a better market for her industry in Hayti than in half the southern states, if not the whole of them. It is one of the follies of the negro drivers that negroes will work better for them than for themselves. It is want that makes men work, and neither negroes nor whites work without being obliged. The whites of our country work more because they have more wants, the wants of civilization superadded to the necessities of subsistence. Cuffy civilized will work just as any body else civilized will work. We have civilized a good many of them who are going to Hayti to teach by example the wants of civilization and so teach the work of civilization.

*Yours truly, M. BLAIR*

*From the Assistant Secretary of the Navy to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, D.C. June 8, '61

DEAR GENL.: I have your note with regard to Crosby and Saltonstall, and your wishes are complied with. Stringham will be back in the "Minnesota" so soon as the "Wabash" relieves him, and will remain a while at the Roads, but the pressure is strong upon us about the blockade. I hope you will not move until he comes to help you with his big guns. In fact as your design will readily be divined by this time, and three roads go into Suffolk giving them facility for concentration, I do trust you will be fully prepared before you move. The first battle must be won. All others will be easy, and I pray you take care of this point, whatever may urge you to quicken measures. There is no impatience here, in fact all goes well, so don't trouble yourself. We will take care of your rear. There are two or more river boats here such as run to and fro between this and Aquia Creek that I think would

do your purpose. Each would carry 400 men and say 6 feet draft. I think Dahlgren put one 32 gun on each. I told Blair the first moment I heard of your upward movement that the navy had no *proper* vessels to assist you, but they must be got outside. There is nothing new here. With our warm regards and prayers for your success,  
*Sincerely,* G. V. Fox

I send you a large scale of James River, not exactly what you want but I will obtain more early.

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Quarters Dept. of Virginia, June 8, 1861*

*To The Union Defense Committee*

GENTLEMEN: I observe by the newspapers that you have sent a large number of cavalry horses to Washington.

In my movements in this Department I am often annoyed by small scouting parties of the enemy, mounted men who run whenever ours approach. If I had even a small troop of light horsemen I could easily disembarrass myself of these gentry. I could also employ such a force in most important duties of reconnoitering and skirmishing. In fact a larger or smaller troop of *chasseurs à cheval* is almost essential to my advance, in due time.

I merely take the liberty of stating my want to you in this informal manner. If you can send me fifty or more horses with regulation saddles, bridles, spurs and equipment complete, I can make them of great service in increasing the efficiency of my Division, composed in great part, as you are aware, of New York troops. I can mount the horses with men who will give a good account of themselves. I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,

*Your most obt. servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, June 10th, 1861*

*Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g, etc., Fort Monroe, Va.*

SIR: Your letters of the 1st and 6th instant are received. The General in Chief desires me to say in reply that he highly commends your zeal and activity which oblige the enemy to strengthen his camps and posts in your vicinity and hold him

constantly on the alert. The principal value of your movement upon Suffolk is that it would be the easiest route to the Gosport Navy Yard, and the objects (including many ships of war) which our people on the former occasion left undestroyed. The possession of Norfolk, within itself, is of no importance whilst we blockade Hampton Roads; but the destruction of the railroads leading from that city, as far as you may find it practicable, would be a valuable, coercive measure. The Naval Commander should aid you in the collection of boats for joint expeditions, and the Secretary of War has said that he would cause some eighty horses to be bought and shipped to you for a light battery. I am, Sir,

*Very respectfully Your Obedient Servant,*  
E. D. TOWNSEND, *Asst. Adjt. General*

*From John La Mountain*

TROY, June 10th, 1861

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Fortress Monroe*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 5th inst. is received. I accept with pleasure your kind proposal. I will have my balloons and apparatus in readiness to start for your headquarters by the first of next week. I will bring with me two balloons, together with my complete apparatus.

*Yours Respectfully, JOHN LA MOUNTAIN*

*General Butler's Orders for Attack on Big Bethel*

A REGIMENT or battalion to march from Newport News, and a regiment to march from Camp Hamilton, — Duryea's. Each will be supported by sufficient reserves under arms in camp, and with advanced guards out on the road of march.

Duryea to push out two picket posts at 10 P.M.; one two and a half miles beyond Hampton, on the county road, but not so far as to alarm the enemy. This is important. Second half as far as the first. Both pickets to be kept as much out of sight as possible. No one whatever allowed to pass out through their lines. Persons to be allowed to pass inward towards Hampton, unless it appears that they intend to go round-about and dodge through to the front.

At 12, midnight, Colonel Duryea will march his regiment, with fifteen round cartridges, on the county road towards Little Bethel. Scows will be provided to ferry them across Hampton Creek. March to be rapid but not hurried.

A howitzer with canister and shrapnel to go.

A wagon with planks and material to repair Newmarket bridge.

Duryea to have two hundred rifles. He will pick the men to whom to entrust them.

Rocket to be thrown up from Newport News. Notify Commodore Pendergrast of this to prevent general alarm.

Newport News movement to be made somewhat later, as the distance is less.

If we find the enemy and surprise them, men will fire one volley, if desirable, not reload, and go ahead with the bayonet.

As the attack is to be by night, or dusk of morning, and in two detachments, our people should have some token, say a white rag (or dirty white rag) on the left arm.

Perhaps the detachments who are to do the job should be smaller than a regiment, three hundred or five hundred, as the right and left of the attack would be more easily handled.

If we bag the Little Bethel men, push on to Big Bethel, and similarly bag them. Burn both the Bethels or blow up if brick.

To protect our rear in case we take the field-pieces, and the enemy should march his main body (if he has any) to recover them, it would be well to have a squad of competent artillerymen, regular or other, to handle the captured guns on the retirement of our main body. Also spikes to spike them if retaken.

George Scott to have a shooting iron.

Perhaps Duryea's men would be awkward with a new arm in a night or early dawn attack, where there will be little marksman duty to perform. Most of the work will be done with the bayonet, and they are already handy with the old ones.

*From Brigadier General Pierce*

*Head Quarters Camp Hamilton, Dept. of Va., June 11, 1861*

*Major General BUTLER, Commdg. the Dept. of Virginia*

I EXCEEDINGLY regret my inability to have made this report before, but I have completed it as soon as the reports of the Colonels of the different regiments were received. In the engagements of yesterday, Col. Townsend's regiment lost — men.

Of these 2 were killed, 27 were wounded, 1 was missing. Of these, one was killed and 22 wounded by shots received

134    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

from Col. Bendix while on the march to Little Bethel, and I think Col. Bendix should be called to an account for his acts upon that occasion.

Of the second Regiment, Col. Carr, none were killed or missing and only two wounded, both of whom I think will recover, the men were wounded at the battle near Big Bethel. Of the 5th Regiment, Col. Duryea, in the engagement at Big Bethel, of 850 men present 4 were killed, 12 wounded and 2 missing.

Of the 1st Regiment, Col. Allen, 2 Sergeants were killed and one musician was wounded. Lieutenant Greble of the United States Artillery was killed outright by a cannon shot which struck him in the head just as our forces were drawing off. Major Winthrop of your staff, who did me great service upon the occasion in carrying my orders to the different commands, was missing at the close of the action, and although diligent search was made for him, he has not yet been found.

Aggregate of killed 7, aggregate of wounded 42, aggregate of missing 4. Total Loss, 53.

*Respectfully yours etc.,*

EBENEZER W. PIERCE, *Brig. Genl.*

*From Quarter-Master General Meigs*

*Quartermaster General's Office, WASHINGTON, June 11th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Virginia, Fortress Monroe*

SIR: In the notice of the assault at Big Bethel I see it states that there was little artillery with the troops on account of the want of horses. A general commanding an army in the field has a large discretionary power, and I think would be able to procure horses for his guns, of which I am told there are plenty at Fortress Monroe, by requisition upon the proper department or even by using temporarily those of the Quarter Master's Department.

Horses have lately been sent to Fortress Monroe by this department. Have you enough for your movements?

*Yours Respectfully, Your obt. Servant, M. C. MEIGS*

Respectfully referred to Capt. Tallmadge, Asst. Q.M., for reply to be submitted to me.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia, June 11th, 1861*

*To the Officer Commanding the forces at County Bridge*

SIR: Lieut. Col. Warren and . . . . . are about to proceed to the scene of the late engagement near County Bridge for the purpose of bringing away any dead or wounded that may have been left behind. I trust the courtesies of civilized warfare will be extended to these gentlemen, as I have no doubt they will be.

I have some prisoners taken with arms in their hands which you might desire or be willing to exchange for any persons who may have been so unfortunate as to have fallen into your hands. If you deem such course desirable, a flag of truce with a proper Cartel might be arranged through the bearer of this note, Lieut. Col. Warren. I have the honor to be,

*Most Respectfully, Your obdt. Servt., BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From Colonel J. B. Magruder*

*Headquarters, YORK TOWN, VA., June 12th, 1861*

*Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comm'd'g. Fort Monroe*

SIR: Our people had orders to bring any communications intended for the commander of the Forces at "County Bridge" or Bethel to this place, and by a particular route. Hence the delay.

I understood from Capt. Davies, the Bearer of the Flag; that you have four prisoners, to wit — one trooper and three citizens; — Messrs. Carter, Whiting, Lively and Mariam, the latter three being Citizens of Virginia, in your possession. And you state that you are desirous to exchange them for a corresponding number of Federal troops, who are prisoners with me. I accept your offer, so far as the trooper, who was a vidette is in question, and will send to-morrow at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, if it will suit your convenience, a federal soldier in exchange for him. With respect to the wounded, my first care was to have them attended to. Medical advice and careful nursing have been provided, and your dead I had buried on the Field of battle — and this was done in sight of the Conflagrations which were devastating the homes of our Citizens.

The Citizens in your possession are men who doubtless defended their homes against a foe who, to their certain knowl-



edge, had, with or without the authority of the Federal Government, destroyed the private property of their neighbors, breaking up even the pianos of the ladies, and committing depredations numberless and of every description.

The federal prisoner, if agreeable to you, will be sent to or near Hampton by a Sergeant who will receive the vidette (Carter) who was captured by your troops. I do not think a more formal proceeding necessary, you having but one prisoner and he not taken in battle. If my proposition to deliver one Federal prisoner at or near Hampton in charge of a Sergeant to be exchanged for Private Carter, the captured vidette, be accepted, please inform me or the Officer in command at Bethel Church, and it shall be done.

It is scarcely necessary to say that the gentlemen who bear your flag have been received with every courtesy by our Citizens, as well as by ourselves. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. Servt.*

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER, Col. Comd'g C.S.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Va., FORTRESS MONROE, June 12th, 1861*

Col. PHELPS

DEAR SIR: I have information more or less reliable that there are a few men only in Big Bethel. Do you think you could take it? If so you may try. Do you want any support from me? If so send back the boat for what you want, and when you want it. At all events send me word about poor Winthrop.

*Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Winthrop*

*Headquarters, Department of Va., June 13th, 1861*

MY DEAR MADAM: The Newspapers have anticipated me in the sorrowful intelligence which I have to communicate. Your Son Theodore is no more. He fell, mortally wounded from a rifle shot, at County Bridge. I have conversed with Private John M. Jones of the Northfield Company in the Vermont Regiment who stood beside Major Winthrop when he fell and supported him in his arms. Your Son's death was in a few moments without apparent anguish. After Major Winthrop had delivered the order with which he was charged to the Commander of the Regiment, he took his rifle and while

his guide held his horse in woods in the rear, with too daring bravery went to the front. While there, stepping upon a log to get a full view of the force, he received the fatal shot. His friend, Col. Wardrop of Massachusetts, had loaned him a sword for the occasion on which his name was marked in full, so that he was taken by the enemy for the Col. himself.

Major Winthrop had advanced so close to the parapet that it was not thought expedient by those in Command to send forward any party to bring off the body, and thus endanger the lives of others in the attempt to rescue his remains, as the rebels remorselessly fired upon all the small parties that went forward for the purpose of bringing off their wounded comrades.

Had your gallant Son been alive, I doubt not he would advised this course in regard to another. I have assurances from the Officer in Command of the rebel forces at County Bridge that Maj. Winthrop received at their hands a respectful and decent burial.

His personal effects found upon him will be given up to my flag of truce, with the exception of his watch, which has been sent to Yorktown, and which I am assured will be returned through me to yourself. I have given thus particularly these sad details because I know and have experienced the fond inquiries of a mother's heart of her son's acts.

My dear Madam! Although a stranger my tears will flow with yours in grief for the loss of your brave and too Gallant son, my true friend and brother. I had not known him long, but his soldierly Qualities, his daring courage, his true-hearted friendship, his genuine sympathies, his cultivated mind, his high moral tone, all combined to so win me to him that he had twined himself about my heart with the cords of a brother's love.

The very expedition which resulted so unfortunately for him made him all the more dear to me. Partly suggested by himself he entered into the necessary preparations for it with such alacrity, cool judgment and careful foresight in all the details that might render it successful, as gave great promise of future usefulness in his chosen profession. When in answer to his request to be permitted to go with it, I suggested to him that my correspondence was very heavy and he would be needed at home, he playfully replied, "Oh, General we will all work extra hours and make that up when we get back. The affair can't go on without me, you know." The last

words I heard him say before his "Goodnight" when we parted were, "If anything happens I have given my mother's address to Mr. Green." His last thoughts were with his mother, his last acts were for his Country and her cause.

I have used the words "unfortunate expedition for him." Nay not so! Too fortunate thus to die doing his duty, his whole duty to his country as a hero and as a patriot. Unfortunate to us only who are left to mourn the loss to ourselves and to our Country.

Permit me, Madam, in the poor degree I may to take such a place in your heart that we may mingle our griefs as we already do our love and fond admiration for him who has only gone before us to that better world, where through the "Merits of Him who suffered for us" we shall all meet together.

*Most sincerely and affectionately Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Mrs. Laura W. Johnson*

STATEN ISLAND, June, 1861

DEAR MRS. BUTLER: I cannot let this opportunity pass without expressing my gratitude to you and General Butler for your great kindness to my dear Brother,<sup>1</sup> and for your tenderness to us in our grief. It is a great comfort to us to know that we have your sympathy, to know that you valued Theodore and appreciated him. We must always feel a warm friendship for you and yours with whom he spent the last weeks of his life, the most eventful, the most useful and the happiest, perhaps, he had ever spent. You know in some degree what we have lost, and I trust we shall one day meet as friends and talk of things of the deepest interest to us, and which I am sure are not without interest to you. It does make us stronger to bear our sorrow when we think of the cause for which our dear brother died, a cause long dear to us all, and now far dearer than ever. I trust our country will be nobler and worthier than ever of our love after this dark hour of trial is past. May she not have, like Rachel, to weep many more of her children. Yet truth and Freedom cannot be too dearly bought, by blood and tears.

It is a great satisfaction to us to know from Theodore's letters that some of the last acts of his life were kindnesses to an oppressed race, a race he never forgot, as a part of the Nation

---

<sup>1</sup> Theodore Winthrop.

whose battle he fought. My mother and sisters join with me in affectionate remembrances, and in the hope of expressing in person at some future time our heartfelt gratitude, our interest and friendship, for you as well as for General Butler whose career we watch with warm interest and admiration.

*Yours affectionately,* LAURA W. JOHNSON

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Va., FORTRESS MONROE, June 13, 1861*

*Col. J. B. MAGRUDER, Commanding Forces at Yorktown*


SIR: Your favor of June 12th, by Capt. Davies with a flag of truce, was this morning received. I desire first to thank you for the courtesy shown to the flag and its messengers. I will accept the change for private Carter. The two citizens, Whiting and Lively, were taken with arms in their hands, one of which was discharged from the house of Whiting upon the Column of our troops, when all resistance was useless and when his attack was simply assassination, and when no offense had been committed against him. The house from which this shot was fired, and a building which formed a part of your outpost, are the only conflagrations caused by the troops under my command. And the light of these had ceased hours before your men ventured out from under their earthworks and ditches, to do us the courtesy of burying our dead, for which acts you have my sincerest thanks. After our troops returned from the field — hours after — a building was burned which had furnished our wounded some shelter and from which we had removed them; but not by our men. For your kind treatment of any wounded you may have, please accept my assurance of deep obligation and with the certainty that at any and every opportunity such courtesy and kindness will be reciprocated. I am sorry that an Officer so distinguished in the service of the United States, as yourself could for a moment suppose that the wanton destruction of private property would in any way be authorized or tolerated by the Federal Government and its Officers, many of whom are your late associates. Even now, while your letter is being answered and this is on its way to you, a most ignominious and severe punishment, in the presence of all the troops, is being inflicted upon men who had enlisted in the service of the United States — not Soldiers — for plundering private property. All the private property which would not, by the

strictest construction, be considered contraband of war as means of feeding and aiding the enemy, which has been brought within my lines or in any way has come in the possession of my troops and been discovered, with the strictest examination, has been taken account of, collected together, to be given to those peaceable citizens who have come forward to make claim for it. A board of Survey has been organized and has already reported indemnity for the property of peaceable citizens necessarily destroyed. In order to convince you that no wrong has been done to private property by any one in authority in the service of the United States, I do myself the honor to enclose a Copy of a Gen'l. Order from this Department which will sufficiently explain itself. And the most active measures have been taken rigidly to enforce it and to punish violation thereof. That there have been too many sporadic acts of wrong to private property committed by bad men under my command I admit and most sincerely regret and believe they will in the future be substantially prevented. I mean they shall be repaired in favor of all loyal citizens so far as lies in my power.

You have done me the honor to inform me that Vidette Carter is not a prisoner taken in battle. That is quite true. He was asleep on his post and informs me that his three companions left in such haste that they neglected to wake him up. And they being mounted and my men on foot, the race was a difficult one. If it is not the intention of your authorities to treat the citizens of Virginia taken in actual conflict with the United States as soldiers, in what light shall they be considered? Please inform me in what light you regard them. If not soldiers, must they not be assassins?

A Sergeant of Capt. Davies' command will be charged to meet your Sergeant at 4 o'clock at the village of Hampton for the purpose of the exchange of private Carter.

I need not call attention to the fact that there will be unauthorized acts of violence committed by those who are not sufficiently under restraint of their commanding Officers. My men complain that the Ambulance having the wounded was fired into by your Cavalry. And I am informed that if you have any prisoners, they were taken while engaged in pious duty to their wounded comrades and not in battle. It has never occurred to my mind that either firing into the ambulance or capturing persons in charge of the wounded men was an act either authorized, recognized or sanctioned by any



gentleman in command of the forces in Virginia. Before this unhappy strife I had not been so accustomed to regard the acts of my late associate-citizens of the United States, and I have seen nothing in the course of this contest in the acts of those in authority to lead me to a different conclusion. I have the honor to be,

*Most respectfully Your Obt. Servt.,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg. U.S. Forces*

*From General Pierce*

*Headquarters Camp at HAMPTON, July 13th, 1861. [Not in chronological order]*

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Commdg. Dept. of Va.*

SIR: As I have been severely censured by the public for my conduct at the Battle of Big Bethel, and feeling that the criticisms are unjust and that I should not suffer for the errors and mistakes of others, I would respectfully demand a court of inquiry in order that the matter may be fully investigated and the responsibility placed where it belongs.

*Respectfully yours, E. W. PIERCE, Brig. Gen'l*

*From General Pierce*

*In Camp near BLADENSBURG, September 16th, 1861. [Not in chronological order]*

*Gen. BUTLER*

SIR: I write to correct an error that I fear exists in your mind, viz: that I did not intend to return to testify in the court-martial of Col. Allen.

I did not receive the order until several days after the time fixed for my appearance, and I immediately caused Lt. Loder to be informed by letter that I would go on if desired, but did not wish to go without hearing from him again as the time had so far gone past. I called on your law partner, Mr. Green, and he said I did as he should have done, but fearing he would not inform you I write. Success attends you in spite of the labors of your enemies, and from the fact that I have every reason to believe you once really esteemed me, and that you believed what you said, viz: that I was an honest and true man, that it can give you no pleasure to think of my downfall. Do you remember what you said to me in the library room of the house you occupied in Annapolis? If I had acted upon what I then told you, and had you believed me, we should both have been better off. You will probably go on and reach a

high position among men, and I cannot say that I desire it should be otherwise. It is but a small and even the smallest circumstance that makes or unmakes men. Had that battery been taken (& I now think it would have been but for a disposition on the part of N. York officers to have the battle lost) we should have gone on in life together. But now as you mount the ladder of fame you will occasionally remember your former honest friend, whom that unfortunate circumstance destroyed. In remembering me I hope you will try to recall all the good, and let my misfortune so far as possible cover my frailties.

I have never believed you the man your enemies have endeavored to prove. Indeed, that were impossible after being with you as I was at Annapolis and witnessing your feelings on my return to you at Fortress Monroe. Still, as you could not find it in either your heart or head to blame me, concluding, as you immediately did, that I was more sinned against than sinning, I do think you ought to have rendered me a greater protection against the abuse of scribblers. Had you issued the order against writing (either for or against officers) a few weeks before, the result would have been different, and had the Bull Run fight come off before that at County Bridge we both should have suffered less.

*Yours &c.*, E. W. PIERCE

*From General Butler*

LOWELL, MASS., *Sept. 19th*, 1861. [Not in chronological order]

*Brigadier General E. W. PIERCE, Mass. Volunteer Militia*

SIR: Your note from Bladensburg is received. I am surprised by its contents. You assured me you would return on the next Monday and give your testimony against Allen. You did not; I am bound to receive your explanation, as to the want of notice. Be it so. How am I to reconcile your published letter and your letter to me? In the one you put the failure of the Great Bethel expedition upon me, in this upon the New York Colonels. That they were to blame, I doubt not. That you ordered a retreat too soon is equally true. That all were badly managed is too certain, from the official report. I shielded you too much for my own honor, but — I loved the old Commonwealth, and made that sacrifice, with many others, for her honor.

Suppose I had told the story as I might have done, where

would you have been? A march without scouts, or skirmishers, or advance guards in the night, in the face of an enemy. A retreat from your own friends in the morning, a sending back for reinforcements against them without a reconnoissance, when the force opposed was but equal to your own. An attack in overcoats, a fusillade of small arms upon an unseen enemy with cannon, for some minutes, two Howitzers not brought into action. No attempt made to turn a position easily flanked. A retreat ordered with two fresh Regiments just arrived, neither brought into action, at the very moment your enemy 600 only against 3000 were running away. That retreat so disorderly that dead and wounded were left on the field, and the lamented Winthrop left dying in the advance, near the enemy's lines, which was a battery only in fearful imagination, and masked because no intrenchments were there, and you ignorant whether he who was acting your aid was dead or alive, — and to that you could not answer my agonized inquiries when you returned at night.

And then to sign your name to a letter, written by a thief, wherein you are made to say that you retreated for want of ammunition, when two Regiments with 20 Rounds each had not fired a shot, and you brought away 12 Rounds of Artillery Projectiles in your Caissons. How could you do so? and then write to me, claiming to be an honest man, unless you admit yourself imbecile?

Again, how could you allow your amanuensis to tell the public that you had asked for a Court of Inquiry and been refused, when you knew that you yourself offered to withdraw your request for a Court of Inquiry if I would certify in a letter that your courage was not questioned. You were told then, and are told now, that you were not accused of flinching, and to that I am happy to certify. The trouble is, you did nothing, thought nothing, felt nothing, and knew nothing on that occasion.

I have borne in silence. I would not exhibit this nauseating picture to the delight of our Rebel foes. It was better to suffer any personal loss than to have the public take detriment from these revelations, at least until Bull Run has painted as bad a picture. I thought you honest, and hope you are so. I know you weak and unhappy, and so must leave you, for I cannot aid you. I have the honor to be

*Your obedient Servant,* BENJ. F. BUTLER



*From General Pierce**Camp of 2nd Regt. R.I.V., Sept. 25th, 1861. [Not in chronological order]**Major Gen'l. BUTLER*

SIR: I have been examining the facts and circumstances that led to the defeat of Bethel, and from what I have learned am fully persuaded that there was a combined effort on the part of at least two New York Colonels to bring about that disaster. One of these Cols. expected to command, and when he found that I was with the column did not care to go on, and when at Bethel deprived me of all the knowledge his Lt. Col. possessed of the place, and upon that knowledge I suppose you mainly relied for us to act.

This Col. was displeased because Townsend instead of Allen accompanied him, and Allen when brought to the field helped largely to bring about the defeat by reporting a large accession just made to the number of the enemy. 'Twas certainly a singular series of mishaps that ruined me, and probably to a great extent injured you. I cannot help thinking, however, that a man who has acted as honestly and exposed his life so much as I did on that occasion will at some time meet with a proper reward.

*Yours, E. W. PIERCE**From Lieutenant Colonel Warren**June 15th, 1861**Major General B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: I have the honor to present herewith a diagram of the scene of operations near County Bridge on the 10th inst. It is mostly prepared from information obtained by me of the scouting expedition of June 4th. The general account of the battle is briefly as follows:

We arrived on the ground about 9 o'clock A.M., Col. Duryea's regiment in advance, with two Companies deployed as skirmishers about three hundred yards in front, and scouts ahead along the road about half a mile, and close up with the enemy. I advanced with the skirmishers to reconnoitre, and the enemy opened his fire with artillery, the shots passing high over our heads, and to the rear of the main body. On arriving on the edge of the woods we found that there was at least one battery protected by breastwork directly in front and enfilading the bridge — a small affair over a fordable stream about 12 feet across. Col. Duryea's regiment came at once

to the same place, as did also Lieut. Greble with his guns. Finding it was not best to attempt to carry the battery in front, I went and informed Gen'l. Pierce of the condition of things, who at my suggestion directed me to tell Colonel Townsend to attempt to turn it by our left flank, and Col. Bendix to make movement by our right flank. Both regiments moved off accordingly. Col. Bendix I understand did cross the creek so as to get on the flank. Col. Townsend moved through the open fields instead of through the woods to the left, and the severity of the enemy's fire in this position turned him back on the centre. The bravery of Col. Townsend and his men was well exemplified, but the failure to turn this flank, I think, determined Gen'l. Pierce to retire. Our loss however was not great, and the men had acted bravely and were in good order and well under command. Col. Allen's and Col. Carr's regiments came up some time after the firing began, and were only used to cover the withdrawal. The regiments that first retired left men behind to bring up the wounded and dead, but Col. Allen and Col. Carr did not afford a sufficient rear guard nor give the assistance expected from regiments who had not, unlike the others, been without sleep the whole of the preceding night. Col. Allen assured me we were being outflanked, and he moved to the rear without halting.

I remained on the ground about an hour after all the force had left. As Col. Carr retired, Capt. Wilson of his regiment carried off the gun at which Lieut. Greble had been killed, but left the limber behind. I withdrew this along with Lieut. Greble's body, assisted by Lieut. Duncan and 12 men of the N.Y. 1st, and sent it on to join the piece. I remained with Chaplain Winslow and a few men of the N.Y. 3rd, 5th, and 7th getting the wounded together, whom we put into carts and waggons and drew off by hand. There were three or four mortally wounded and several dead whom we had to leave from inability to carry them. I sent several messengers to get assistance, and as we moved slowly in, finding no one, I pushed ahead as fast as I could go on foot (having given the animal I rode to a wounded man). I overtook none but the worn-out stragglers till I came up to Capt. Kaff, of N.Y. 7th, who with 7 or 8 men stopped, as also did Capt. McNutt of the 2nd, detailed by Col. Carr. They both rendered essential service in checking the advance of the enemy's horsemen, who finally came on and pursued up to New Market bridge.

Capt. Wilson of the 2nd N.Y. regt., with the two 6 pounders under his charge, positively refused to obey the order I gave him to stop and cover the retreat. Lieut. Morris of the Navy, with two boat Howitzers, was met after we had crossed New Market bridge.

The noble conduct of Chaplain Winslow and the generous hearted men who remained behind to help the wounded deserves the highest praise, and the toilsome task which they accomplished of dragging the rude vehicles, filled with their helpless comrades, over a weary road of nine miles in their exhausted condition, with the prospect of an attack every minute, bespeak a goodness of heart and bravery never excelled.

Beside the wounded and dead left behind there were a number of canteens and haversacks and a few muskets and bayonets, all of which I think was caused by a misunderstanding. Our regiment did not think we were going back more than a few hundred yards to rest a little, out of fire, and then make another attack. There was no pursuing force or the least cause for precipitancy. No shots were fired at the little party who carried away the limber of Lieut. Greble's gun, and the long while which elapsed without any one appearing in front of the enemy's lines would indicate that he was very weak in numbers, or perhaps had begun to retire. The force which the enemy brought into action was not, I think, greater than 500 men. His great advantage over us was artillery protected from our fire. I still am of the opinion that the position as we found it was not difficult to take with experienced troops, and could have been turned on our left. The trees protected our approach and sheltered us from their battery till we were quite close, and the march in front was practicable for footmen. We labored under great disadvantage in want of experience and firing and in the exhaustion of our men from want of sleep, long marching, and hunger.

The enemy had a rifled gun or two shooting bolts of about the calibre of four pounders and 8 inch long with soft metal base; some of them were hollow with a Borman fuse at the point, and all did not burst. Some of their 12 Pdr. shells also failed to explode. There were probably 3 to 5 guns sheltered by a breastwork, and one or two that were moved around to different points.

The breastwork was placed so that the guns enfiladed the little bridge. The gun placed to sweep the long reach of road before you came to the bridge was driven away by Lieut.

Greble's fire, which prevented our loss from being far greater than it was. The skill and bravery displayed by Lieut. Greble could not have been surpassed, and the fortune which protected him from the enemy's fire only deserted him at the last moment. The discharge which killed him was one of the last made by the enemy's guns. His own guns were never silenced by the enemy's fire, and the occasional pauses were to husband his ammunition.

*Very Respectfully, Your Obt. Servt.*

G. K. WARREN, *Lieut. Col.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, June 16, 1861*

*Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT*

GENERAL: Upon examination of the official reports of the Officers commanding the various corps who were engaged in the Skirmish at Big Bethel, I find nothing to add or correct in my former despatch in so far as relates to the disposition for the attack. It now turns out beyond controversy, as I deem, that the firing was commenced upon Col. Townsend by Col. Bendix' men. It is not so certain whether Col. Bendix gave the order to fire or not, although the evidence is strong upon the point that he did so. It was evidently a mistake. Precaution was taken that before any order to fire was given in the dark the watchword "Boston" should be shouted, and that Col. Townsend's men should be distinguished by a white Badge upon the arm,—with which order Col. Townsend complied. Lieut. Greble of the 4th Artillery (Regulars), whose loss as a Gallant officer, thorough Soldier and amiable man we all must deplore, was with Col. Bendix, as I am informed by the Col's. report. Col. Townsend has desired a Court of Inquiry for the purpose of investigating this transaction, with which request as soon as the exigencies of the public service will permit, I shall comply.

As I stated in the former report, this attack was not intended to enable us to hold Big Bethel as a Post, because it was not seriously in our way in any proposed road to Yorktown, and therefore there was never any intention of maintaining it even if captured. The length of the march and the heat of the weather had caused great fatigue, as many of the troops, the previous night being cool, had marched with their thickest clothing. I take leave to assure you that every precaution had been taken to prevent notice to the enemy of our approach.

A picket-guard had been sent out in the night before at 10 o'clock to prevent the egress of persons from our Camp in the direction of Yorktown. But we have since learned that information had been communicated to the enemy of our approach, and we believe that we have under arrest the person who communicated the intelligence — a discharged soldier of the United States many years since who resided in Hampton. If the evidence is satisfactory to a Court Martial he will be dealt with with such severity of punishment as will be a lesson to the many who surround us, and who are engaged in the same nefarious business. From subsequent information I am certain that the force that was at first at Great Bethel did not exceed a regiment, and had the order been executed which I had given in the General Plan of attack, that "if we find the enemy and surprise them we will fire a volley if desirable, *no reload*, but go ahead with the bayonet," I have no doubt of the capture of the Battery. But in attempting to obtain information upon the road as to the force in Big Bethel, the exaggerated Statements of the inhabitants and the negroes as to the number entrenched were taken, instead of the estimates and information of the Commanding General; so that it was believed by the Officers in command and by the men that there were 4000 or 5000 there in force. From the intelligence given the enemy and the unfortunate occurrence of the morning two regiments to reinforce them at last brought up, but not until about the time our troops retired.

I make no doubt that the Battery would have been taken but for another unfortunate mistake as reported to me, wherein the Col. of a regiment mistook two companies of his own men which had been separated from him by a thicket, for a flanking party of the enemy making a sortie from the battery, and because of that mistake retired. So that it would seem that the skirmish was twice lost because our officers mistook their friends for their enemies. I am informed and fully believe that immediately upon the retiring of our troops for the purpose, as was supposed by the enemy, of turning the flanks of the battery, the battery was immediately evacuated and remained so evacuated until the second day. If it was so done it would be no consequence, because, as General Scott had himself been informed as I have already stated, it was no part of our intention to occupy it. The major part of the Officers and men behaved with the greatest gallantry and good conduct, and I have to mention in terms of commendation the

gallantry and courage of Col. Townsend, the coolness and firmness of Lieut. Col. Washburn, and the efficiency of Capt. Haggerty of my Staff who was acting as Aid to Gen'l. Pierce, — a part of his men being sick. The country has to deplore the loss of Major Theodore Winthrop, my acting Military Secretary, who lead the advance corps with Col. Duryea, and who, the moment before his death, had gone forward on the right with the Detachment of Vermont and Mass. troops under Lieut. Col. Washburn, and who was engaged in finding the best manner of entering the Battery, when he fell mortally wounded. His conduct, his courage, his efficiency in the field, was spoken of in terms of praise by all who saw him.

Subsequent knowledge has shown beyond question that if at the time our troops retired an advance had been ordered, the Battery would have been taken. But this is the result of subsequent knowledge and is not to be taken as evidence of the want of efficiency of those in command of our troops.

It is a pleasure to be able to announce that our loss was much less even than was reported in my former despatch, as appears by the official reports furnished herewith. Our loss of those permanently injured is twenty-five. I have the honor again to assure you that we have gained much more than we have lost by the Skirmish at Big Bethel, and while the advance upon the Battery and the capture of it might have added *éclat* to the occasion, it would not have added to its subsequent results.

I have been at great pains to procure an accurate list of the dead, wounded, and missing in order that I may assure those friends who are anxious for the safety of our soldiers; and an exact account may be given of all those injured. There is nothing in my judgment to be gained by any concealment in this regard. The exact truth, which is to be stated at all times if anything is stated, is especially necessary on such occasions. In this behalf I think we are not to take a lesson from our enemies. I am happy to add that upon sending a messenger to Yorktown I found that the courtesies of civilized warfare have been and are intended to be extended to us by the enemies of the country now in arms, which in this Department at all times we shall fully reciprocate.

I have omitted a detailed Statement of the movement of the various Corps in their attack because, while it might be interesting, yet without a map of the ground such details would serve no useful purpose. I forward herewith the official

150      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

reports of Gen. Pierce and Col. Bendix and Townsend, which contain all that may be material. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obt. Srt.*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From Colonel Magruder*

*Headquarters YORKTOWN, June 16th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comm'd'g. Federal Forces at  
Fortress Monroe*

SIR: I owe you an apology for the delay which has occurred in relation to the exchange of private Carter. My duties having called me to the upper part of the peninsula, I left the matter in the hands of the officer in command at Bethel and that neighborhood, and instead of opening the letters which you did me the honor to send me, he forwarded them to Williamsburg and they did not reach me until yesterday morning. Pray attribute it to an accident of service. I will soon have the honor to send a flag with a sergeant or Officer accompanied by one of your men, my prisoner, to exchange for Carter. I have only learned this morning that this exchange had not been effected. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obedt. Sert.*  
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER, *Col. Comm'd'g.*

*June 17th, 1861*

The prisoner has not yet arrived from Richmond — but is expected. As longer delay in answering your communication might seem discourteous, I send Capt. Levy, La. Vols., with this explanation.

*Very respectfully, J. B. MAGRUDER, Col. Comm'd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Virginia &c., FORTRESS MONROE, June 18th, 1861*

*Col. J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER, Commanding forces at York-  
town*

SIR: I have the honor to be in receipt of your communication by Capt. Levy. I had been informed by my aid, Captain Butler, of the accident which had caused the delay in your answer to my late communication. I desire to tender you my thanks for your courtesy to the family of my friend Major Winthrop. It is certainly a green spot on the desert of this

unfortunate contest. I am sorry that you have construed so narrowly the last clause of my general order. I hold all Virginians citizens of the United States, divided into two classes, the peaceful and rebellious, the latter being those having arms in their hands, or engaged in actually assisting those who are in armed resistance to the Constitution and the laws of the United States. All but the latter class, are within the protection of the United States in the purview of my order. Mr. Whiting was taken with his arms in his hand, admitted by your former letter to have been defending his home, when he certifies it had not been attacked and that the march of my Regiment was so peaceful by his house that he mistook it for his friends until the column was nearly past, when it was fired upon from the building. I should be willing to compare the conduct of my troops, unjustifiable as in some cases it has been, with that of the Southern forces which have overrun Virginia, lately stationed at Harper's Ferry, now so happily and peacefully vacated, and have the issue determined by a Court of Virginia gentlemen from that county, charged to decide it on their honor.

Mrs. Swan, wife of Sergeant Swan, who was wounded and is at Yorktown, desires to proceed thither, to administer to his wants. Will you send by the officer who makes the Exchange whether she has liberty to return with him to Yorktown, with safe conduct for that purpose?

I have the honor to call your attention to my address, "Benj. F. Butler, Maj. Gen. Commanding the Dept. of Virginia." You will remember, that my countryman, Gen. George Washington, was a little particular on this subject, and I am sure the omission of a proper address was a mere matter of inadvertence. I have the honor to remain,

*Your obedient servt.,* (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, June 19, 1861*

*Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT*

GENERAL: I avail myself of the opportunity to send to Washington to inform the General in Chief that I have not as yet received the transportation which he assured me I should have, and for which I doubt not he gave orders. I have waited impatiently but with resignation because I suppose that the exigencies of the service required so much at



Washington as to prevent my being supplied. I also desire to call his attention to the fact that I have great need of mounted men for outpost service and videttes. A Company or two would be of great service.

I have yet received no horses for my light Battery. I have the harnesses and guns and would provide the men if I had the horses. But the purchase was ordered through a Colonel of Ordnance. At any rate, I have not heard from them. I was reduced to the necessity of sending my own Saddle horse to Big Bethel to endeavor to convey orders nine miles from my camp, that being the only horse not on duty away from the Fort which had a saddle.

If the exigencies of the service will permit, it will be of great advantage that I should receive some aid in this matter. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obt. Svt.*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comm'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, June 19, 1861*

*Honorable SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War*

SIR: A man calling himself Jacob S. Atlee came to me this morning with a pass signed by yourself, which is herewith enclosed. If he had made no other communication to me except that which appears upon the face of the pass, I should have passed him instantly. But he informed me verbally that he had been employed by the War Department and General Scott in furnishing information from Virginia, and he desired me to pass him through the Blockading Squadron with a Schooner loaded with clay as a blind to Yorktown in order that he might make further investigations, and procure further information, — in short to act as a spy.

This load of clay he desired to put on board a schooner at Baltimore, to sail down to New Point Comfort, and to go up the York River. I informed him that all this would be quite possible, and assuming that he was acting in good faith I have made arrangements to further his design. Having a quantity of Shot and Shell to be sent by the Tug "Elizabeth" to Fort McHenry, I have ordered her to take him on board and carry him to Baltimore. When there, I have arranged that upon his vessel being loaded, it shall be taken in tow by the "Elizabeth," and left at New Point Comfort to proceed to York-

town, and this will expedite him some ten days. But in the meantime, fearing that all might not be right, and also to avoid delay, I have sent my brother to you to get full information of the man's character, and how far Atlee may be trusted. If he is not all that he professes to be, and the reason I have to suspect him is that he desired to walk about the Fortress during his stay here, of course it will be very desirable to know it, and I shall give an order for his detention at Baltimore, and for his being taken here by the Steamer upon her return. I shall give an order for the Master of the "Elizabeth" to remain until my brother comes on board, and he will act upon the State of facts as he finds them developed by you or General Scott. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully,* (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From Quartermaster General Meigs*

*Quartermaster General's Office, WASHINGTON, June 20, 1861*

*Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Fort Monroe*

GENERAL: As soon as I get a reply to a telegram to the Q. Master at Phil. I will direct ambulances to be sent to you, sending light wagons if ambulances are not ready yet.

The ordnance Dept. promises to send you at once 100 sets horse equipments. I have ordered horses for 100 wagons and to mount 100 men to be sent to you as fast as possible to purchase them. I have also ordered for Philada. 100 wagons and 12 ambulances, with harness.

The Q. Master is instructed to lay a railroad from the wharf into the Fort to save horseflesh. Iron taken at Alexandria will be sent down for the purpose.

I have seen Col. Butler and I believe these orders when filled will satisfy your present wants. If not, be good enough to make requisitions by the proper officers. It is impossible for this office to foresee all wants, though I readily acknowledge that I think larger means of transportation should have been sent to you. I supposed they had been.

*Respectfully your obdt. servt.*

M. C. MEIGS, *Q. M. General, U.S.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia, June 20th, 1861*

*Lieut. Gen'l. WINFIELD SCOTT, Commander in Chief of the  
Armies U. S.*

SIR: I send you enclosed a memorandum of information obtained by me of two deserters from Sewall's Point, who escaped this morning in a boat. They are both Northern men, apparently frank and honest, and they have been sent North by me. They belonged to the Macon, (Ga.) Volunteers.

The General will see that we have an experimental Gun on Fort Calhoun, of 24" Bore, carrying a 53" elongated Shot of Sawyer's Patent, by which we are enabled to strike the enemies Battery at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles with a great degree of accuracy. I think Sawyer's Shell is a success, and I have directed at the Ordnance Shop 2 six-pound Cannon to be rifled and perhaps one 12 pounder for Field purposes, and I have also ordered a competent supply of Shell for the same. I hope to have these orders filled within a week. It is among the possibilities and perhaps the probabilities that a concentration of troops may be made at Yorktown (Va.), James River, and an advance movement upon this Post. While waiting for the Transportations and the further troops that have been promised me, I have turned my attention with the aid of the Engineer officers who reported to me 4 days ago, to strengthening my positions outside the walls of the Fortress. Newport News perhaps can hold out with the 3000 men that are there against the attack of 5000 to 6000, but we have not as yet any Field Artillery here. To defend ourselves outside the Fort, after leaving a competent garrison for the Fort, we have but about 3000 effective men, and some of them not the best troops.

May I ask again for Cook's Battery and the Massachusetts Troops which were promised me? The enemy apparently are getting ready for an advance movement from Yorktown, by the concentration of the Yorktown and Norfolk Troops. Should they attack I should be to say the least largely outnumbered. There are plenty of Regiments, especially the 2nd Regiment in Massachusetts with Major Cobb's Battery, ready, waiting and anxious to join me here, if an order only were given; and there are ample means of transportation for these. The General in chief is possessed substantially with all the information which I have, and it is for his better judgment to deal

with the exigency. I will do the best my limited knowledge and experience will permit with the material which I have.

Perhaps the General would advise a joint land and sea attack upon the Battery on Sewall's Point. If there are any such numbers as are claimed at Norfolk it will be seen that it would be impossible to hold the Battery after it was taken. I have the honor, etc.

B. F. B.

*From Postmaster General Blair*

WASHINGTON, June 22nd, 1861

Hon. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

DEAR SIR: I understand that Genl. Butler has applied for Cobb's Battery to be sent to him from Boston; and I hope the application will be granted. I cannot understand why Butler is kept with such reduced forces. I had hoped ere this that he would have had twenty thousand men under his command, supplied with Artillery, transportation and Cavalry to make a march upon Richmond. Instead of which, from the latest information I have been able to obtain, he has not one half of that force, no means of transportation, is totally without Cavalry forces, and has very little Artillery.

With such means, of course, so far from being able to effect anything, he must, I think, within a short time, be pent up within the walls of the Fort, unless the Secretary of War takes the matter within his own hands and gives him the means of effective service. My want of confidence in the enterprise of the General-in-chief is no secret to you; and this is not the first time I have counselled you to take these matters into your own charge, seeing that you had the responsibility.

*I am, very respectfully and truly yours, M. BLAIR*

*From General Butler*

Headquarters, FORTRESS MONROE, June 22nd, 1861

*Sec. of War*

DEAR SIR: I find by the Army list that you overlooked the case of Lt. Haines of the 4th artillery and allowed him to remain as captain in the 14th infantry. This is not a promotion, as you did me the honor to think might be proper for Mr. Haines. Lt. Small, 2nd artillery, would be an excellent appointment for the captaincy to which you have appointed Mr. Haines.

Cannot Mr. Haines have a majority in one of the new regiments? I know from intimate acquaintance with him that 12 years' service in the army have rendered him most eminently fit for that appointment. In his favor I have got over what of prejudice I have ever had against an army officer, and am sincerely of the opinion that the service will be benefited by the change. My brother will explain to you this matter.

I send you two of the "contraband" by this evening's boat, for which a proper receipt will be forwarded.

*I am, most truly yours, B. F. B.*

*From Andrew Jackson Butler*

BALTIMORE, MARYLAND, June 23, 1861

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR BROTHER: The bird has flown. He left the Hotel the same day I left Fort Monroe. I go to Washington to-night, and will look for him there, but I think he has gone to Richmond.

Belger has orders to buy 250 horses for us. I have just seen Meigs' letter to him; he should have ordered 500, possibly they go from some other place.

I will leave Washington to-morrow night if I get the order for the Battery. In haste,

ANDREW

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,*

BOSTON, June 24th, 1861

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, *Commanding Department of Virginia*

GENERAL: Eight Hundred Canteens have today been forwarded by the Quartermaster General of this Commonwealth to supply the needs of our Massachusetts troops at Fort Monroe, — in answer to a suggestion from Lieut. Col. Ritchie. But no requisition has ever been formally made for these or other articles for which we are informally notified that our troops stand in need. For instance, it is intimated to us there is great need of shoes of some medium sizes, and that the U. S. Qr. Mr. at the post has not been able to supply them. But no official representation of any such fact has reached us, no statement of the quantity or sizes of shoes needed, nor any verification of the number that they cannot be procured for

our men from the United States. It would of course be absurd for us, under almost any conceivable circumstances, to launch out canteens, shoes, or any other articles upon mere unauthenticated rumors of need for them; and I may safely assert that no formal official requisition, properly authenticated, for any article whatsoever has ever reached us which has not been promptly and amply answered.

In the complicated and unprecedented relation in which this state Government stands to the Federal Government with regard to supplies for the state militia now in Federal service, I have assumed that the application for everything should in the first instance be made to the United States. If the United States shall be unable to supply the needed article, and that fact shall then be made to appear to us, we will supply it at once. More especially do I believe in the propriety of this course for the reason that during the few days succeeding the first requisition of the President of the United States, when our militia men were assembling in Boston, and we were urged by almost hourly telegrams from the Secretary of War to hurry their movement towards Washington, we answered that if sent so hurriedly they would lack many articles essential to their complete equipment, and the reply was made to us, in substance, "No matter for any deficiencies, only hurry on the men, and any and all such deficiencies shall be supplied here." I conceived that the Federal Government thereby pledged itself to see that all articles of equipment necessary to our troops should be promptly and faithfully supplied; and I was confirmed in a belief that they had been so supplied by your despatch to me of May 20th in which you state that "the Massachusetts troops are now supplied with all provisions and clothing necessary for their term of service," and also by the fact that I received no requisitions for any articles from the proper officers of our troops. Nevertheless, from that time to this, returned travellers and newspaper correspondents have never ceased to circulate reports intimating that there are serious deficiencies in the equipment of our troops which this Commonwealth criminally neglects to supply, and the minds of our people have been kept in a constant state of anxiety and distress concerning these rumored deficiencies of which no official report whatsoever has been made to us, accompanied by any requisition for their remedy. I shall be much obliged if you will cause it to be impressed upon the minds of the commanding officers of our Massa-

chusetts regiments in your department, that if their men need any necessary equipment or provision whatsoever, and fail, after proper effort, to obtain it from the United States, and represent officially such need and failure to us, we will furnish it. But until they make such representation we cannot be expected to be aware that they stand in need of anything, because our presumption is that they being mustered into United States Service, are supplied with all that is needful by the United States.

I am also advised by Lt. Col. Ritchie that there are lying at Fort Monroe several hundred pairs of thin trousers which have been condemned as unfit for service, and therefore have not been issued to our troops. On inquiry I find that these are part of a lot of thin clothing purchased and forwarded during the week succeeding the despatch of our troops originally to Fort Monroe, — under an impression induced by reports from Col. Packard, and others, that very light and thin clothing would be essential to our men for summer service. And they were purposely purchased thin, and cheap, and below the army standard of quality, under the belief on the part of those who bought them that they would suffice for the brief three-months' term for which they were needed to be used.

It seems to me that it would be much better to distribute these among our Massachusetts men and let them get what comfort out of them they can, than to have them continue to lie, unused, unopened even, until the entire term of three months shall have expired. If the United States will not accept pecuniary responsibility for their cost, then this Commonwealth must defray it. What we want is for our Massachusetts troops to get the comfort of the garments if any comfort is to be got out of them, and the question of who shall pay for them afterwards seems to me to be of secondary importance, if our troops really need the clothes.

I beg leave to represent also that no report has reached me from any source of what disposition has been made of any of the Massachusetts stores which have been consigned to our troops at Fort Monroe, and more particularly of the cargo of the barque "Aura."

Perhaps, considering the termination of your service in the militia of Massachusetts, I should more properly address this communication to Brig. Genl. Pierce; but as the commanding officer of the department in which the Massachusetts

troops are stationed, and as a Massachusetts man yourself, having with us a common interest in the comfort and reputation of our soldiers, you must be interested in this matter; and if necessary I will be obliged if you will refer it to Genl. Pierce for his consideration also. I am, -

*Very truly & faithfully, Your friend & servant,*  
JOHN A. ANDREW

*From Hon. Charles Sumner to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, June 24th, 1861

MY DEAR GENERAL: My most excellent friend, Mr. Schleider the Bremen Minister, will visit Fortress Monroe with his Secretary. He has an introduction from the Secretary of War; but I cannot allow him to go without adding my testimony to his eminent character and his numerous titles to regard. I trust that he will find you well and successful.

*Ever faithfully yours,* CHARLES SUMNER

P.S. Mr. De Raasloff, the Danish Minister, will also be of the party, a most agreeable and accomplished gentleman.

*From the Postmaster General*

WASHINGTON, June 25th, 1861

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR GENERAL: I attend to your request about Cobb's Battery, and the order has gone for it. I think that any requisitions you make for arms, troops or transportation, will be met here as promptly as they can be. In reference to the ordnance officer Dyer, I am disposed to believe that you have been mistaken in him. Your brother informed me this morning of your complaint against him, and I went to the office at once to see about the matter. I there met him and he made very full explanations, which I am sure would be satisfactory to you.

I told him I was afraid the army spirit might have crept over him, and that instead of helping you he was imitating some of the little fellows who have graduated at West Point, and suppose because they know the Manual better than a citizen they are therefore better qualified to command an army than any Citizen General. He replied that so far from entertaining any such feeling, he had supposed that he was on the best of terms with you when he left Old Point, and was



endeavoring to do all in his power to carry out your views. He seemed mortified almost to tears at the suggestion contained in your note that he was experimenting with a projectile of his own, instead of coöperating with you, and said the only experiment he had made for months was with a view to adapt the projectile referred to, to your service. I was in the corps with Dyer. I know him well, and have entire confidence in his integrity. He says your confidence has been abused by some outsider who has not the object that both he and you have at heart, to serve the country.

Having been an army man, and having also been in civil life for many years, I understand perhaps better the relations of these classes than other persons generally. There is undoubtedly an intense jealousy of the citizen appointments, and I saw that the Great Bethel affair and the Vienna affair were rather satisfactory to the Regulars than otherwise. But yet, despite this feeling, you cannot dispense with the regular officers, and you may rest assured that if you do not use their practised eye and skill in the getting up of your propositions and expeditions, you will be exposed to great danger of miscarriage from trivial causes which they alone could guard against. You will recollect that this was the purport of our talk, and that you concurred fully in this view, and that we tried to get one of Sherman's fellows for you. Busy, enterprising and gifted as you are, you cannot do everything, and you ought to have a corps of trained men about you to carry out your orders, to criticize them when not practicable with the means at hand, &c. — Dyer is here, he tells me, by order of the Department, on some board of ordnance officers.

As I am convinced that so far from being disposed to thwart you, he is very anxious to aid you, I have done nothing to have him removed, and I think by a candid talk with him you will like him very well. He is regarded as one of the best of his corps, and was a distinguished cadet.

*Yours truly,* M. BLAIR

Tell your brother Andrew to send me a letter to Stephens, Supt. of Mint in San Francisco, asking employment for Mrs. Brunnell, who is Judge Woodbury's sister and my wife's aunt. He has written me to aid her in this.

M. BLAIR

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia, Fortress Monroe, June 26, 1861*

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I desire to trouble you upon a subject of the last importance to the organization of our Volunteer regiments. Many of the Volunteers, both two and three years men, have chosen their own Company Officers and in some cases their field officers, and they have been appointed without any proper military examination before a proper Board, according to the plan of organization of the Volunteers. There should be some means by which these Officers can be sifted out. The efficiency and usefulness of the regiment depend upon it. To give you an illustration — in one Regiment I have had some applications for resignation and seventeen applications for leave of absence, some on the most frivolous pretexts, by every grade of Officer under the Col. I have yielded to many of these applications and more readily than I should otherwise have done because I was convinced that their absence was of benefit rather than harm. Still, this absence is a virtual fraud upon the United States. It seems as if there must be some method other than a Court-Martial of ridding the service of these Officers when there are so many competent men ready, willing and eager to serve their country. Ignorance and incompetency are not crimes to be tried by Court-Martial, while they are great misfortunes to an Officer. As at present the whole matter of the organization is informal, without direct authority of law in its details, may not the matter be reached by having a Board appointed at any given post composed of from three or five, to whom the competency, efficiency and propriety of conduct of a given Officer might be submitted? And that upon the report of that Board, approved by the Commander and the Department, the Officer be dropped without disgrace attending the sentence of a Court Martial. Capt. Haines of the 2nd Artillery who will hand you this will give you more in detail our wants on this subject. I have the honor to be,

*Very respy., Your obdt. Servt.,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Commdg*

*From General Butler**Headquarters, June 26th, 1861**To Honorable SIMON CAMERON, Sec'y. of War*

SIR: I enclose estimates for a bridge over Mill Creek, which has become an absolute necessity. It is not now safe for a single horseman, and a heavy gun cannot be transported over it. Mr. Camp has been directed by me to rebuild the bridge.

I trust I have not in that matter exceeded my authority, I certainly have not exceeded the necessity of the Post; and have the full sanction, as you will see, of Col. de Russey of the Engineer Corps. Please inform me if my action in the matter is approved. I have the honor,

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard**FORTRESS MONROE, July 6, '61*

DEAR HARRIET: Yesterday I had a most fatiguing day. The Secretary of War, his wife, Mrs. Burnside and son, two Misses Chase, daughters of the Secretary of the Treasury, Gen. Thomas, wife and daughter, and a half dozen gentlemen without ladies, all came down to pass the day at Fortress Monroe. Of course, it was my duty to play the courtier to the people who have it in their power to send troops here and everything else that is wanted! It was a mere chance that Mrs. Lincoln was not of the party. We kept the carriages and horses running, guns firing, but I might as well begin at the beginning. Fifteen guns when they landed, and after breakfast, which they had at Capt. Dyer's, they called on me, and we started at once for Newport News, seven or eight miles down the bay. Firing again when we reached the point, a review of the troops there. Boiled potatoes, new, with a pinch of salt taken from the soldier's rations, champagne and cakes furnished by Drs. Sanborn and Martin, which they got by rushing on board the "Monticella" or sending perhaps. It was so fortunate, for the Secretary's wife can drink nothing but champagne, poor woman. She is quite advanced, and very seldom eats meat. Great shouting when we left the wharf to return to the Fortress. Went all through Dr. Kimball's hospital, a glass of wine at Col. de Russey's, back to our house to dinner. A review in the Fort, into the carriages and away to the boats, to go on board the "Minnesota," a vessel of War. Back from there and out to Hampton, two miles out-

side the Fort for another review. In again between eight and nine for tea, and at half past nine away they go for Washington. There is the mere outline, you must imagine the filling up. Did you ever hear of such a day's work. Two of the young ladies were very pretty. Mrs. Fay did not go out. It is only persons in office who are obliged to dance attendance. I flattered myself I did it for once with a good deal of skill. And the time required it, several points have been gained and more are to be had we believe. Is not Fisher coming out again? Write and let me know. Were they large or small articles that were broken in sending? I wish Blanche to write. . . . George is with you now, I suppose. Mr. & Mrs. Fay leave on Thursday next. Col. Baker came with his regiment yesterday. Do not let my letters be seen. I am very anxious to see the children. Best love to all the Families. Write often.

*Affectionately yours, SARAH*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. Va. FORTRESS MONROE, July 8, 1861*

*To Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Sec. of War*

SIR: You know my want of artillery. I have now guns and horse equipments for a battery of light artillery. I have a proposition from a German Battalion, all well-drilled artillery men, from the Austrian service, to enlist themselves in that arm. You are aware how hard it is to improvise a company of Light Artillery; yet there is great need of it, and I look upon this proposition as a means of putting such a battalion in an efficient condition in shortest possible time. Will you authorize me then to contract for four rifled cannon according to specifications herewith enclosed? I have two twelve pound howitzers, and I hope in the time I may remain here to be able to organize this corps in an efficient condition. If the war department will authorize me to perform such acts as may be necessary to do this immediately, I will pledge my honor as a gentleman and as an officer that it shall be done in the most thorough and efficient manner possible, and with the least possible expense to the government. I desire only to have such order as will not make me dependent upon the movements of Staff Officers. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt. (BENJ. F. BUTLER)*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, July 16th, 1861. [Not in chronological order]*

GENERAL: I have received your letter of the 8th instant, requesting authority to make a contract for four rifled cannon.

The third section of the act approved February 8th, 1815, prescribes that "it shall be the duty of the Colonel or senior officer of the Ordnance Department to furnish estimates, and under the direction of the Secretary for the Department of War to make contracts and purchases for procuring the necessary supplies of arms, equipments, ordnance, and ordnance stores." Inasmuch as the law prescribes the agents through whom contracts and purchases for procuring ordnance and ordnance stores are to be made, it would, in my opinion, be an illegal act on my part to make them or to authorize them to be made, otherwise than through the agents so specified. I am,

*Very Respectfully, Your obdt. svt.,*

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, July, 1861*

MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER is authorized to accept the services of certain German Artillery men of whom this department were advised by letter dated July 8th, who have served in the Austrian Artillery, who shall be approved by Lieutenant Kilpatrick, 2nd Lieutenant, 1st Artillery U.S.A., in New York, to the number of not exceeding one hundred. And the U.S. Assistant Quartermaster General at New York is directed to furnish these recruits with entire and complete outfits (including blankets) except arms, and accoutrements also rations to the men after their enlistment and transportation to Fortress Monroe.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, July 10th, 1861*

*His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of Massachusetts*

SIR: Two regiments the Third and Fourth Mass. Vols. M. will be entitled to a return home, in the absence of any special emergency, at the furthest within ten days. These Regiments are armed as you may remember with the Minnie rifled musket. Some of the three year regiments are here armed with the smooth bore only. I propose therefore to take from the three-months' regiments all Minnie Muskets

and equipments, and send them home without arms, as I can see no use for arms so pressing as that which we have here. I could replace them with the smooth-bore muskets, but I suppose you have plenty of them at home. Those arms being furnished by the United States, of course are to be taken by the United States whenever the exigency occurs. I trust that in this necessary action there will be nothing that will meet your disapprobation. At any rate I should desire to advise with you on the subject.

There is another topic to which I wish your attention. The State has furnished these Regiments with at least three different suits of Uniforms, fatigue and others. A large portion of them are but partially worn out. There has been a new question forced upon us by the exigencies of the times, and that is the care, protection and employment of a large number of negroes who have left their masters or whose masters have left them. I have provided as well as I can for their employment and sustenance, but there is no provision for clothing these persons. I do not see how the clothing can be readily furnished by the United States. Considering the position that Massachusetts occupies toward this class whether of persons or property, would it be too much to ask of her a direction as to the extra and now useless clothing with which she has furnished her soldiers, after their return to their homes? Might not all clothes, save that necessary for their immediate wants, such as blankets and fatigue dresses, be turned over to the Officer here having negro affairs in charge for the use of poor, distressed people, thus evincing an active practical sympathy for their condition, and in consonance with our well-known theoretical benevolence in their behalf? Had I the power to do so I should order it. I have no doubt of the power of the executive of Massachusetts in the premises, and have entire confidence that all that an active generosity and kindness of heart can do will be done by your Excellency.

I was somewhat surprised to learn that your Quartermaster General's and Ordnance Department were not aware of the lack of accoutrements and equipment of a part of the three year men. One of our Companies left home without any accoutrements, such as cartridge boxes. Surely your Department must have been aware of this. Another — Capt. Deache's Company was sent here without any uniforms. Surely that could not have escaped the intelligence of your Quartermaster's Department. Also, Packard and Wardrop assure me that they

have frequently made requisitions for many articles of equipment which have been only in part answered; which shows that the informality of the requisition was not the cause of its non-fulfillment. I will have prepared and sent to you an exact statement of the condition of the three-years' men when the three-months' men shall have left, and I have been enabled as far as I may to equip the three-years' men from the equipment of the three-months' men unless you shall see insuperable objections to that course. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obedt. Servant,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, July 10, 1861*

*To Capt. KILPATRICK. 5th N. Y. Regt.*

YOU are detached from your Regiment and ordered to proceed on recruiting service to New York, to recruit a corps of mounted men authorized to be received by War Department, and report with them at Fortress Monroe without delay. You will request in your aid the services of Lt. Dumont, now on leave of absence in New York. The men that you recruit must be accustomed to the use and riding of horses, free from physical defects, and fit for acceptance into the army of the United States.

Capt. Kilpatrick will see, as this is to be a mounted and therefore a favored corps, the advantages it offers to patriotic young men, desirous of serving their country, so that he will have no difficulty in the recruitment. Necessary orders will be forwarded either by telegraph or by letter to the Quarter Master's Department at New York, for supplies, uniforms and equipment.

Capt. Kilpatrick is also authorized to represent me in an application to the Union Defense Committee for the guns for a battery of light artillery with the equipment, which the committee had intended to forward to this Department. He is authorized to take the guns in charge and forward them if they can be procured.

Capt. Kilpatrick is also authorized, if he shall receive a telegram to the effect that the services of a German Battalion of artillery have been accepted, to cause the men to be thoroughly inspected and to be forwarded to Fortress Monroe; for which purpose orders will also go forward for their trans-

portation, rations and equipment. He will see to it that in this corps none are accepted but men that have served at least three years. A copy of the letter offering their services is herewith enclosed for his guidance. No steps will be taken about this corps until the receipt of a telegraphic information from Washington, from my brother Col. Andrew J. Butler. Capt. Kilpatrick will cause this recruitment to be made with the utmost speed, and report himself as soon as it is completed.

For the purposes of inspection he may call upon the service of Surgeon Holmes of the 3rd Mass. Regt., who is now in New York inspecting recruits for the Naval Brigade. He is also authorized to require the services of Capt. T. Bailey Myers of New York, acting there on my staff.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, July 11th, 1861*

*Brig. Genl. LORENZO THOMAS, Adjutant General*

SIR: I am extremely obliged to you for your suggestion as to the regularity of the Proceedings of a General Court Martial in consignment of the appointment of an Officer of the regular Army thereon. The Ninety-seventh article of War had by no means escaped my attention. At the time the article was approved there were no other forces of the United States save the regular forces and the militia, and therefore only these two kinds of forces were provided for. Since that time General Orders N. 15 has called into the Army another force, subject to the Laws and Regulations governing the Army of the United States. This force is certainly not Militia. It is not organized under any one of the acts governing the United States Militia. It is not a force known to the Constitution. As the Militia, it is a part of the Army of the United States, and if the strict construction which you suggest of the Articles of War should obtain there could be no trial of offenses committed by Volunteers by Court Martial, because after the three-months men go home there will be no Militia in the service of the United States out of which to compose such a Court. I therefore assume that the Officers of the Volunteer Forces and part of the Regular Forces of the United States, not the regular Army of the United States as contra distinguished from the Militia, must necessarily be tried by Militia Officers. I think such construction would be brought to the *reductio ad absurdum* by supposing the case of a portion of the



French Army in the service and pay of the United States, as was the case in the revolution, and there supposing the necessity of trying the Officers of the French division by a Court Martial composed of Militia Officers. Does not the question resolve itself into this? Are the Volunteer Militia men under the definition of the Militia in the Constitution and Laws. The previous acts of Congress have made distinction between the two. The act establishing the Militia was passed in 1792, the first act raising the Volunteers was entitled an act authorizing the President to raise a provisional Army, and was passed in 1798, and by that act, *Section First* "the Volunteers are to observe rules fixed by the President for their discipline, and they are exempted from Militia duty, and the President is allowed to appoint Officers" — which he could not do to Militia. The next act, of 1846, provides for calling out Volunteers and employing Militia, the Volunteers to serve for a long time — the Militia to serve for six months; again showing that Volunteers are not Militia. Observe the wording of the act is "employ the Militia Naval and military force of the United States, and to call for and organizing Volunteers." Again, in the act of '36, the same distinction is made. So that it would seem that the Volunteers are always held as part of the regular force of the United States and the Regular Army. They are called the provisional Army — Volunteers. They are certainly not Militia. I have not been able to give this subject so much attention as I would wish, and with full consultation of authorities, but I have given these suggestions or may be notes of the Generals upon which I base my opinion that in the trial of offenses by Volunteer Officers, an Officer of the regular Army ought or ought not form a part of the Court. To have it so would certainly evidence to the regularity and justice of proceedings if there is no legal or constituted objection to it. Certain it is that until Congress passes a healing Act this proceeding is as technically legal as any other which pertains to the whole force. I beg leave to thank you for calling my attention to the matter, and enabling me to put before your Department these hurried views, trusting that as the question will assume some importance it may receive your further attention. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully your Obt. Servt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

July 11, 1861

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON*

I HAVE here on board the "Cambridge" two rifled cannon with ships carriages, which also may be used in a light battery if needed, so that I can run our transport vessels as they ply between here and Newport News, and here and Baltimore, as the Bay is getting rather unsafe. I have advised you of the price of the guns and the projectiles, which seemed to me very reasonable, the whole amounting to 1800 dollars. Captain Dahlgren has fired these projectiles frequently, and speaks very well of them. Am I authorized to take them for the purposes indicated?

There is also a 12 pound rifled Sawyer gun which would be a most excellent weapon for our works at Newport News or at Hampton. If you approve of my retaining these guns, will you please endorse your approval on this note?

*From General Butler*UNOFFICIAL. *Head Quarters, Department of Virginia, Fortress MONROE, July 11, 1861**To the HONORABLE SIMON CAMERON*

DEAR SIR: Some time since I received permission to organize if possible a body of one hundred mounted men, which are here a prime necessity. I have now obtained the services of Capt. Kilpatrick, a thorough officer, who will recruit proper men from New York. But I ask that, to forward this object, you will issue the enclosed orders. The Union Defense Committee has furnished us with Carbines, Sabres, and all other equipments except Horses, Saddles, Bridles and Mails, for such a corps. If I can have the necessary order I think I can have the men here drilling in the course of a week. As soon as they are organized I will forward you recommendations for Commissions, but for none but competent officers. I need hardly add that Capt. Kilpatrick is a graduate of West Point, and is at this moment suffering from a wound received at Bethel.

The Union Defense Committee have in their possession a light battery which they would be glad to send me if you will give them the order for it. They would have sent it already had it not been for the abusive and traitorous letters of Raymond, Editor of the *New York Times*, who seems to have answered Confidence by Treachery, and courteous treatment by lying calumniations. As he has abused every officer of the

Government, neither sparing the President or our venerable Lieut. General or yourself, his vituperations will not personally affect me, and is only mentioned because I am credibly informed that it has affected the forwarding of these arms. I have deemed this matter of sufficient importance to send my brother, Col. A. J. Butler, to Washington to endeavor to effect it. I am my dear Sir,

*Most sincerely yours,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From S. M. Felton*

*Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Rail Road Company,*

*PHILADELPHIA, July 11th, 1861*

Genl. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: In the hurry of the moment I neglected to take a copy of a letter I gave you containing instructions to Capt. Galloway of our Stmbt. "Maryland" on your leaving Phila. April 20th. Will you please forward me either the original or a copy? Will you also do me the favor to state in writing your recollections of the part I took in pointing out to you at Phila. the route by Annapolis to Washington, and also in opening and developing that route? I find it somewhat difficult to get our services on that most important occasion recognized at Washington. We have not as yet rec'd compensation for several important services rendered in April last, to say nothing of our subsequent bills against the Government. Unfortunately for us the Secretary of War is now and has been largely interested pecuniarily in the Northern Central Rail Road from Harrisburg to Baltimore, which he is endeavoring to use for the transportation of troops and supplies from New York to Washington, & from Phila. to Washington, — thus diverting from us our legitimate and proper business. I find it therefore necessary to show in some tangible shape the importance of the services rendered by this Company to the Government in the darkest hour of its History, in order to obtain at the hands of the Secretary what one would naturally suppose would be cheerfully accorded to us. If this matter concerned no one but myself individually I should not trouble you upon the subject, but inasmuch as the pecuniary interests of the Road over which I preside are largely involved, I am reluctantly compelled to pursue a course which under other circumstances I should avoid.

*Yours truly, S. M. FELTON, President P., W. & B. R.R.*

*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, July 12th, 1861

Mr. CLEVELAND

SIR: Your note is received. The first knowledge I have had of the "Bible and portrait" was by its contents.

The burning of the house was and is justified by me. That it was more or less splendid does not alter the right and the necessity of the case. Do you approve of the instantaneous execution on the spot of the murderer (Jackson) of the lamented Ellsworth. Does that act "meet the universal condemnation of the people of your neighborhood." If not, is not a man's life of more value than a house, however "splendidly furnished"? Yet the whole community justified the instant killing of Jackson.

The case is this — a column of my men are marching through the country, respecting private property with no enemy in sight, no battle in progress, and that column is fired upon from a private house with a musket loaded with a ball and 32 buck shot. The Gunner having no object save murder, for such attack is not *war*, what would you do? You have Court Martial to try the assassin. How would you protect your men from such acts? Lest innocent men should be killed by mistake for the murderer in the excitement of the moment, in order to prevent escapes from prompt and merited punishment by the concealment of the murderer, I have ordered that the house from which such murderous shots are fired to be at once destroyed. I thus hold the owner of the house responsible for character of its inmates. If a mistake is made, property not life is lost. Can you not find in "Holy writ" precedents for such action, even among God's chosen people. I suppose the temple upon the pillars of which Samson bowed himself was "*splendidly furnished*."

I will make inquiries about the Bible and portrait. I have the honor to be,

*Very truly, Your obt. servant, B. F. BUTLER*

*From Andrew Butler to General Butler*

PRIVATE. 12 o'clock, July 13th, 1861

DEAR BROTHER: After waiting until this hour for an interview with Cameron I have just obtained one, and he looked over the papers *official* and *unofficial*, and very cavalierly turned one over to Gen. Scott, another to the Qr. M. Gen., a

third to the Surgeon Gen. &c. &c., with the remark that "he could not attend to such matters; if he did he would have the whole war upon his shoulders."

From what Senator Wilson and Dyer the Contractor told me last night, together with the Secretary's manner to-day, I think they are all down on you. Now, I have not seen the different parties to whom I was referred, nor don't propose to see them until I hear from you, and if you think it best for me to see them the papers had best be made direct to them, and sent me, and I will see them Monday morning by 11 o'clock, and for fear your answer may not arrive in time I propose to send Mr. Harrison down with this, and you can send the answer back as you please to-morrow night.

I don't like the looks of things here, and my deliberate opinion is they all, *Lincoln, Cameron, & Scott*, are against you, but there is a bare possibility I may be mistaken. Be prudent, but advise me what to do.

*Yours,* ANDREW

P.S. Harrison knows nothing about this. A.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, July 16th, 1861*

*To his Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor & Commander in Chief*

SIR: I desire to inform you of the date and condition of the Officers of Capt. Tyler's Company. The Captain himself is sick — his illness brought on, I have no doubt, of his excesses in drinking. His first Lieutenant is in the Hospital, raging with delirium tremens, brought on while in Massachusetts recruiting. His Second Lieut. seems to have no command over the men. From the three-months' men that I am now sending home competent officers may be detailed and commissioned. Mr. Edward L. Pierce will explain to you, somewhat at length, these facts. I desire that you will use the power that you have under our militia laws of suspending Capt. Clark. His Company is fast losing the respect of all who know it. Col. Wardrop will explain to you the difficulties under which we labor.

I hope Col. Wardrop may be appointed to the Command of some Massachusetts Regiment. I think he will do himself and the Commonwealth just credit. I will also press upon

your attention Col. Jarvis for a Command. I think that all are now satisfied that the complaints against him were groundless. In my judgment he is one of the best Officers in the Volunteer Service.

I have formed the Massachusetts three-years' men into a Battalion. With the exception of Capt. Tyler's Company, which are now so demoralized, I shall arm them as I think they have a right to be, with the rifled muskets which I shall take from the three-months' men, and when some proper Officers are sent for Capt. Tyler's Company I will furnish them with rifles. At present I think it would be a waste.

There is a gentleman — now an orderly sergeant — of whom Mr. Pierce will speak to you, whom I think well entitled to be a Capt. I have the honor to be, etc.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commdg.*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, July 16, 1861*

MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Virginia &c., is authorized to enlist for three years, or for the war, one hundred men to be mounted and attached to his division.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, July 16, 1861*

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

THE U. S. Asst. Qr. Mast. Genl. at New York will furnish such transportation as may be necessary, including rations for the voyage to Fortress Monroe, for all recruits ordered by Major Genl. Butler for filling up the Regiments under his command.

SIMON CAMERON, *Sec'y of War*

*From General Scott*

*Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, July 17th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Virginia,*  
FORT MONROE

SIR: Your communication of the 15th instant has been received, and I am instructed by Lieutenant General Scott to say in reply that, by a decision of the Secretary of War, the terms of service of the regiments of Volunteers began with the dates of their reception and muster into the service of the

174      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

U. S.    The General, however, approves your action in the case,  
as also your course in regard to the arms and Camp Equipage.

I am, Sir,

*Very respectfully, Your obedt. Servant,*  
E. D. TOWNSEND, *Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, July 17th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 11th instant has been considered.

I cannot grant the authority for which you apply, viz. "to make a sufficient and proper contract" with Dr. Martin for the vaccination of your troops.

There are attached to each regiment a surgeon and assistant surgeon, who, in the proper discharge of their duties, should see that the troops are vaccinated, and thus protected against the attacks of a disease which you justly term the "most terrible enemy of the soldier." I am,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. svt.,*

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Department of Va., FORTRESS MONROE, July 18th, 1861*

*His Excellency* GOV. ANDREW

I FORWARD herewith the discharges of Capt. Tyler of Company M. (three-years' men) and also of Lt. Bent, 1st Lt. of same Company. I have detailed Israel N. Wilson, of Bellevue, Mass., 1st Lt. of Capt. Davis's Company, now here, as the most suitable man within my knowledge to take command of Co. M, and I respectfully solicit that he may be appointed Captain of that Company.

Ezra Ripley, Esq., Cambridge, who will bring you this, would be a suitable person in my judgment to be appointed as 1st Lt. of the Company. He is known to you, and I think you will agree with me that he will do honor to the appointment. When I wrote to you, to use your power to remove those officers whose resignations I send, I did not hope they would have the good sense to resign as they have done. You will see, therefore, that that difficulty has been avoided. By the construction and order of the War Dept. I have power to accept the resignations and order their discharge.

On the 16th and 17th, per Steamers "Cambridge" and "Spalding," I forwarded to Boston the 3rd and 4th Regts., at a cost to the Government of \$6 per head, being one dollar less than it cost to bring them here. I hope they will arrive in comfort and safety. To-day I armed the 3 years Companies remaining here with the rifles exchanged and taken from those Regts. I was sorry not to receive from Your Excellency, before the time of service of these Regts. expires, a reply to my request for leave to take their fatigue uniforms so far as they were not worn out, for the purpose of clothing the negro slaves that I have in my charge, — some of whom are naked and suffering, so that the decencies of humanity require that they should be clothed. Perhaps your Excellency may see fit to return that clothing on the next transport. I have the honor to be

MAJ. GEN. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, July 18th, 1861*

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Sec'y of War*

SIR: I am under infinite obligations for the Order for mounted men and for the Artillerists. In the course of a week I trust to have both Corps enlisted and in the field. Might it not be well to land a couple of Regiments near Hunterstown at the head of Tocomoke Bay and sweep down the Peninsula to Cape Charles. I think that that portion of Virginia Accomac County, Wise's district, might as well be visited by United States troops while Wise is interfering with the loyal men of Western Va. You will remember that we had some conversation on this subject. I have the honor to be,

*Most respectfully & truly Your Servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. July 20th, 1861*

*His Excellency GOV. ANDREW*

DEAR SIR: You will see by the enclosed requisition, which the necessities of the United States compel to remain unanswered, that our troops from Massachusetts are much in need of shoes. May I call upon the good old Commonwealth to come to their aid? Please have none sent here that are not of the best quality. I have, etc.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)



*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va., FORTRESS MONROE, July 22, 1861*

*Gen'l. RIPLEY, Ordnance Dept.*

ENCLOSED please find report of deficiencies in the sets of Artillery equipments, furnished by your Dept. to this Post. We have been considerably distressed for the want of these articles. I require and desire should be furnished six more complete sets of equipments for a field battery, two guns of which at least are to be 32ps. howitzers. I believe that it is in my province to make this requisition under Section 5th, 38th Chap. of the Acts of 1815.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of 19th inst., giving memorandum of Rifled Cannon ordered to be sent to the Ordnance Office of this Dept. and have the pleasure to inform you, upon their arrival, I will cause to be sent to your order all the smooth-bore field guns except two, for the rifling of which the machinery is in preparation, as your Dept. is already apprised, and which I have ordered to be rifled under the authority of the 5th Section before referred to. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Yours, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)*

*From General Butler*

*FORTRESS MONROE, Head Qrs. July 22nd, 1861*

*His Excellency Gov. ANDREW*

I HAVE the honor to enclose to you a copy of an extract to Genl. Scott upon this subject of arms of Mass. to be taken by me here, and his reply thereto. Your Excellency will see in them an answer to the note on this subject which I had the honor to receive from Your Excellency.

I beg to call Your Excellency's attention to the fact that your Ordnance office had ventured to direct the same thing which has been done, to be done by two Companies. If the measure was a proper administration of the Ordnance office of Mass. toward two Companies, why not toward all? I have armed *all* the Massachusetts men here with the rifled muskets, and have the remainder for the use of troops actually, not theoretically, here.

I am obliged for your answer to my application for the clothing for my negroes who have come in and are now doing good service in the entrenchments. The promptness with which we were enabled to move, when we could move at all,

rendered it impossible to avail myself of Your Excellency's generous permission to take the clothing. I have the honor  
(MAJ. GEN. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, July 23d, 1861*

*Honorable MONTGOMERY BLAIR, Post Master Gen'l.*

SIR: I have the honor heretofore to represent to the Secretary of War and others that the appointment of Col. Phelps of the 1st Vermont Regiment to a Brigadiership in the Army would be of infinite value to the service. He has refused the Colonelcy of the new Regiment in Vermont, and will be lost to the service unless he is appointed. And although some of the regular Officers will when applied to say that he is not in his right mind, the only evidence I have seen of it is a deep religious enthusiasm upon the subject of Slavery, which in my judgment does not unfit him to fight the battles of the North. As I never have seen him until he came here, as he differs with me in politics, I have no interest in the recommendation save a deliberate judgment for the good of the cause after two months of trial.

We have heard the sad news from Manassas, but are neither dismayed nor disheartened. It will have the same good effect upon the Army in general that Big Bethel has had in my Division, to teach us wherein we are weak and they are strong, and how to apply the remedy to our deficiencies. Let not the administration be disheartened or discouraged. Let no compromises be made or waverings be felt. God helping, we will go through to ultimate assured success. But let us have no more of the silk glove in carrying on this War. Let these men be considered what they have made themselves, "Our enemies," and let their property of all kinds, whenever it can be useful to us, be taken on the land where they have it, as they take ours upon the sea where we have it.

There seems to me now but one of two ways, either to make an advance from this place with sufficient forces, or else, leaving a simple garrison here, to send six thousand men that might be spared on the other line, — or still another, to make a descent upon the Southern coast. I am ready and desirous to move forward in either.

*Very respectfully and truly Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. &c. July 23, '61*

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Secy. of War*

I MUCH desire that Col. Baker of the California Reg't. should be in command of one of the Brigades in this Dept. If he should be so assigned by me, even if I had the power, it would cause many heartburnings which it is desirable should be avoided.

If he could be assigned by the direct order of the President, under the 62d Art. of War, to such a command, he would be able at once to retain his seat in the Senate and to give his services to his country in the position which his talents and experience to say the least entitle him. I have, &c.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Dix to General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Maryland, FORT MCHENRY, MD., July 24th, 1861*

GENERAL: The following telegram has just been received at these Head Quarters:

*"To Maj. Genl. DIX, U.S.A.*

*"Transmit this telegram to Major Genl. Butler, U.S. forces, Fort Monroe, by the first Steamer.*

*"By the line of Steamers running between Fort Monroe and Baltimore and the Rail Road from Baltimore send to this place without fail in three (3) days, four regiments and a half of long term Volunteers, including Baker's Regiment and a half."*

WINFIELD SCOTT"

I am, General, very respectfully

*Your Obt. Servt.*

JOHN A. DIX, *Major General, U.S.A. Commdg.*

*From General Butler*

*FORTRESS MONROE, July 24th, 1861*

*Capt. GRIER TALLMADGE, Asst. U.S. Qm.*

*c. FORTRESS MONROE*

DEAR SIR: I have received frequent complaint of want of shoes by the men here. I know you have done everything possible in buying those accidentally here, and in making the proper requisitions for the purpose of relief. The ordinary operations of the department seem too slow to meet this

exigency. Would it not be best to send a proper agent into the best shoe market and buy some in this strait? I send enclosed another requisition from the Massachusetts men. Take the most energetic measures to remedy this evil and you shall have my most cordial aid.

*Respectfully Yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.*

*From the Postmaster General to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, July 25th, 1861

DEAR GENERAL: Yours about Col. Phelps has been received, and I have enclosed it to the Vermont delegations, requesting them to give him their recommendations for the Brigadier Generalship. When they send me the papers I think I shall be able to procure the appointment.

I don't think the Manassas affair will hurt us seriously. On the contrary, I have foreseen that some thing like it was necessary to free us from Scott, whose blunders from first to last have paralyzed the efforts of the nation to put down the war. The call for McClellan is now universal, founded on the general convictions which I have entertained of the incompetency of the General in Chief for the crisis. McClellan has shown himself to be a man of capacity in his proceedings in Western Virginia, and when he takes command here I shall feel easier than I have felt at any time respecting the safety of Washington. If, as I hope, this is followed by Scott's being relieved from duty, we shall be able to impart vigor to our movements everywhere. With the General in Chief in power here it has been impossible to use our strength. Cavalry and artillery have been refused by his direction, and we had not actually sufficient cavalry to form our escort for an Engineer officer to make reconnoissance ten days prior to the attack. I am not informed what amount of force we possessed of that description on the day of battle, but I do know that it was entirely inadequate, and, further, that deficiency was due altogether to the decision of General Scott. We were pretty well supplied with artillery at the last moment.

You will see it charged that the Blairs had much to do with forcing the General into this attack. It is untrue, I was never in favor of it, and when I heard that Johnston had joined Beauregard I went to the President to counsel delay till Patterson could come up. But I was overruled in this as in every other sensible suggestion.

My view from the first has been that our operations against Eastern Virginia should be based on Old Point, and I have striven incessantly to have your command reinforced in order to carry on these operations. We could have defended Washington with half the force we have had here whilst those operations were being initiated, and afterwards we should require only a few regiments in the field-works opposite, with a few for an army of observation to the north of the city on this side to prevent the crossing of any straggling force to attack us. I believe if this base of policy had been adopted the great body of the forces here and at Harper's Ferry would soon have been free to have formed the York river force, and Maryland and Western Virginia would have been composed, and the population free to pursue their ordinary avocations. But the very reverse of this has kept Washington and Maryland in a state of siege, and the enemy have revelled in all the fine grain-growing region of Virginia, instead of being massed and stormed in the neighborhood of Richmond.

*Yours truly, M. BLAIR*

*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, July 27, 1861

*General SCOTT*

SIR: I have the honor to report that by adding four steamers of my own to the steamers furnished by the Bay line I was enabled to get off the forces mentioned in my report of yesterday, with the exception of four hundred men, which go forward on the boat to-night.

I have been obliged to abandon the village of Hampton and withdraw the regiments that I have here under the walls of the Fortress. I beg leave farther to Report that, upon advising with Colonel Phelps, I have concluded to hold Newport News until I get instructions from the General Commanding.

I have also the honor to ask instructions as to the disposition to be made of some twenty-five prisoners that I have taken, some in conveying intelligence to the enemy, some in supplying them with provisions, and all who refuse to take the oath of allegiance or take it with reservation. I have no power to try them, it would be dangerous to allow them to escape, and I am guarding and feeding them in Fort Calhoun.

It becomes my duty to report Colonel Duryea, Commanding New York 5th took with him certain negro slaves to

Washington. They are reported nine in number. This was done against express orders, and after a portion of them had been detained by the Provost Marshal. This is a question of difficulty with departing regiments, and one upon which I ask instructions.

I will forward to Colonel Baker, as Senior Officer Commanding, the Official returns as soon as they reach me.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From Richard S. Fay, Jr., to General Butler*

Boston, July 27, 1861

MY DEAR SIR: I have been safely at home for about a week, and have just succeeded in finding out where I stand. The Middlesex is full of work, and I have a very busy month before me to provide for the immense Govt. contract to be given out on Monday. My wife is well and the baby *splendid*. I called at your house in Lowell on Thursday, and saw Miss Blanche, Mrs. Hildreth, and Mrs. Heard; they were all quite well. The place looked beautifully, and as I looked down upon the exquisite view I could not help thinking how much you were giving up in leaving such a home for the annoyances of your present life.

Wardrop has just been in, almost in despair and wholly in disgust about his promised Regiment. He has been put off on one pretext and another, denied the selection of the officers he wishes, and finally he is told by Sec'y Browne that charges have been brought against him by some of his officers of drunkenness and brutality, and unless these are explained he cannot have the Regt. He is naturally utterly disgusted, and wishes me to ask you if you will make a Regt. (the nucleus of one) out of the Naval Brigade, and make him Colonel. If you will do so, he will shake the dust off his shoes against Gov. Andrew, and join you at once. Please give me an answer at once about this, as Wardrop will not stay about here more than long enough to hear from you. This affair will give you a fair idea of how things are managed at the State House. An old woman's tea party would represent the efficiency, and Mr. Buchanan's Cabinet the purity of our State rulers.

When I first arrived, my friends were in doubt whether I was an idiot or a secessionist, because I did not believe that our armies could overrun Virginia unopposed, and because I asserted that the Southern army was better manned and offi-

ceder than ours, because their farmers and their gentry composed it, instead of the offscourings of streets and lanes and the stable keepers and bar keepers New York sends us. To-day, the feeling is as exaggerated the other way, and the hopelessness of the attempt to conquer "Dixie" is commonly spoken of.

Recruiting throughout the State is slow, in New York and Phila. very brisk, but of the hardest "rum and gutter" material imaginable. I am delivering cloth for Allen's, Carr's and four other N. Y. Regts., uniformed by the same contractors, so you will have some comfort in their appearance at any rate. I am obliged to close hastily, and remain as ever,

*Sincerely yours,* RICH. S. FAY, JR.

*From Lieutenant Colonel Judson Kilpatrick*

NEW YORK CITY, July 28th, 1861

*Gen. BUTLER, Major Gen. Commanding*

GEN. BUTLER: I send under Capt. Wales, an old soldier, the first detachment of the command you ordered me to raise. I will follow with the remainder in a few days. I will tomorrow forward to you one hundred saddles and bridles. I have thus far failed with the Committee in reference to the Artillery, but may yet succeed. Through your kind letter to the Sec. of War, I have been appointed Lieut. Col. in Col. Mansfield Davis's Reg. of Horse. Now, Sir, we wish to serve under your command. The Sec., I think, is not averse to it, as he said with your consent the one hundred men now raised could form part of our Reg. I have taken great pains to get good men — *mostly Jersey men*, my friends. I should not like to lose them. Are you willing they should form part of our Reg. — if so, will you apply for two or more compns., as many as you wish, to be sent to join your command? We will have four or five by Saturday next. We are mustered into service by Comp. If this letter meets your approbation, I can be with you with two squadrons of good riders, all equipped, in ten days. I would recommend Lieut. Melleak to your favorable notice; he is an energetic young man, and with all a good soldier. If you have any one you would like to hold position in our Reg. Col. Davis wishes me to say he would only be too happy to have you name him.

*Respectfully yours,* JUDSON KILPATRICK

FORTRESS MONROE, July 29th, 1861

*List of Negroes claiming protection & food*

288 Men	between the ages of 18 and 45 years.								
47 "	"	"	"	"	45	"	85	"	.
140 Women	"	"	"	"	18	"	45	"	.
29 do	"	"	"	"	45	"	85	"	.
200 Children	"	"	"	"	1	"	10	"	.
150 do	"	"	"	"	10	"	18	"	.
854 Total									

*From General Butler*

CONFIDENTIAL. FORTRESS MONROE, July 29th, 1861

Col. E. D. BAKER

MY DEAR COL: I am inclined to believe that we have been "sold," if one might use so vulgar a word. There was no need of the troops, in such haste at least; they are now in Baltimore. More than that, the fact that they have to be withdrawn was known here as early as the 22nd by Capt. Dyer of the Ordnance Department, although the Order was not issued until the 24th, and we did not hear of it until the morning of the 26th at two o'clock. Now, does not this mean that our Army friends had heard of our expedition up the peninsula, and that Accomac was to be visited, a few contrabands taken, and so they procured your recall and so many of my troops that I could not risk the experiment. As soon as I begin to look like activity my troops are taken away, and almost my only friend and counsellor, on whose advice I could rely, is taken away by name.

This was determined upon before the defeat at Bull Run, which was fought on the 21st. The news was sent in a letter from Fortress Monroe, published in the New York *Tribune*, dated the 24th of July. When I knew of the order only on the 26th, and it was issued by Telegraph from Washington on the 24th at 4 o'clock P.M., is not the proof conclusive? What ought I to do under these circumstances? I ought not to stay here and be thus abused. Tell me as a true friend, as I know you are, what ought to be done in justice to myself. To resign when the Country needs service is unpatriotic. To hold office which Government believes me unfit for is humiliating. To remain disgraced and thwarted by every subordinate who is sustained by the Head of his Department is unbearable.

*Truly yours,* B. F. BUTLER



*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia, July 29, 1861*

Rev. B. F. STEAD, Astoria,  
LONG ISLAND, N.Y.

MY DEAR SIR: Your note is received. I am pained by its contents. "*A reliable man* says that an officer has been drunk for a week." I did not appoint this officer, I do not know who he is. I have no means of knowing unless the "*reliable man*" will complain of him to me. I do not "*tolerate*" such conduct. Why did the people of his county, who must have known that officer's habits, allow him to be commissioned. Why did the "*reliable man*" vote for him?

I have established a scrutiny over the packages sent to the men, to have them cleared of liquor, given by misjudging friends, and have taken away and turned over to Hospital use as many as one hundred and five packages of liquor a day from one express company. I have assumed that the officers chosen and commissioned by the State of New York could be trusted to receive unopened packages from their friends. If, in your judgment they cannot be so trusted, please apply to the Governor, and upon his suggestion I will have the stores and boxes sent to the New York officers seized and searched.

No spirituous liquors are permitted to be sold within the lines in my department, and every barrel of whiskey not under the charge of an officer, where there is reason to believe sales have been made, has been stove, and contents spilled, and the seller sent out of the lines. I have no power to discharge a drunken or incompetent officer; I can only call a court martial when charges are preferred. If I prefer charges I cannot call a court. I assure you, sir, a court martial is as unwieldy a machine for investigating a certain class of offences as a council of Ministers would be. I have appeared before both tribunals as advocate and know how difficult it is to convict in either. But sir, have the charge made, and a reliable man sent as a witness, and I will have the officer punished if possible.


Thanking you for the interest you take in the Cause, I am

*Most truly yours,* BENJAMIN F. BUTLER



*From General Butler**Headquarters, Department of Virginia, Fortress Monroe, July 30th, 1861**Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War*

SIR: By an order received on the morning of the 28th July from Major General Dix, by a telegraphic order from Lieutenant-General Scott, I was commanded to forward, of the troops of this department, four regiments and a half, including Colonel Baker's California regiment, to Washington, via Baltimore. This order reached me at 2 o'clock A.M., by special boat from Baltimore. Believing that it emanated because of some pressing exigency for the defense of Washington, I issued my orders before daybreak for the embarkation of the troops, sending those who were among the very best regiments I had. In the course of the following day they were all embarked for Baltimore, with the exception of some four hundred for whom I had not transportation, although I had all the transport force in the hands of the quartermaster here to aid the Bay line of steamers, which, by the same order from the lieutenant-general, was directed to furnish transportation. Up to, and at the time of the order, I had been preparing for an advance movement, by which I hoped to cripple the resources of the enemy at Yorktown, and especially by seizing a large quantity of negroes who were being pressed into their service in building the intrenchments there. I had five days previously been enabled to mount, for the first time, the first company of light artillery, which I had been empowered to raise, and they had but a single rifled cannon, an iron six-pounder. Of course everything must and did yield to the supposed exigency and the orders. This ordering away the troops from this department, while it weakened the posts at Newport News, necessitated the withdrawal of the troops from Hampton, where I was then throwing up intrenched works to enable me to hold the town with a small force, while I advanced up the York or James River. In the village of Hampton there were a large number of negroes, composed in a great measure of women and children of the men who had fled thither within my lines for protection, who had escaped from marauding parties of rebels, who had been gathering up able-bodied blacks to aid them in constructing their batteries on the James and York Rivers. I had employed the men in Hampton in throwing up intrenchments, and they were working zealously and efficiently at that duty, saving our soldiers from



that labor under the gleam of the mid-day sun. The women were earning substantially their own subsistence in washing, marketing, and taking care of the clothes of the soldiers, and rations were being served out to the men who worked for the support of the children. But by the evacuation of Hampton, rendered necessary by the withdrawal of troops, leaving me scarcely five thousand men outside the fort including the force at Newport News, all these black people were obliged to break up their homes at Hampton, fleeing across the creek within my lines for protection and support. Indeed, it was a most distressing sight to see these poor creatures, who had trusted to the protection of the arms of the United States, and who aided the troops of the United States in their enterprise, to be thus obliged to flee from their homes, and the homes of their masters who had deserted them, and become fugitives from fear of the return of the rebel soldiery, who had threatened to shoot the men who had wrought for us, and to carry off the women who had served us to a worse than Egyptian bondage. I have, therefore, now within the peninsula, this side of Hampton Creek, nine hundred negroes, three hundred of whom are able-bodied men, thirty of whom are men substantially past hard labor, one hundred and seventy-five women, two hundred and twenty-five children under the age of ten years, and one hundred and seventy between ten and eighteen years, and many more coming in. The questions which this state of facts present are very embarrassing.

*First.* What shall be done with them? and, *Second.* What is their state and condition? Upon these questions I desire the instructions of the department.

The first question, however, may perhaps be answered by considering the last. Are these men, women, and children slaves? Are they free? Is their condition that of men, women, and children, or of property, or is it a mixed relation? What their status was under the constitution and laws, we all know. What has been the effect of a rebellion and a state of war upon that status? When I adopted the theory of treating the able-bodied negro fit to work in the trenches as property liable to be used in aid of rebellion, and so contraband of war, that condition of things was in so far met, as I then and still believe, on a legal and constitutional basis. But now a new series of questions arise. Passing by women, the children, certainly, cannot be treated on that basis; if property, they must be considered the incumbrance rather than the auxiliary of an

army, and, of course, in no possible legal relation could be treated as contraband. Are they property? If they were so, they have been left by their masters and owners, deserted, thrown away, abandoned, like the wrecked vessel upon the ocean. Their former possessors and owners have causelessly, traitorously, rebelliously, and, to carry out the figure, practically abandoned them to be swallowed up by the winter storm of starvation. If property, do they not become the property of salvors? But we, their salvors, do not need and will not hold such property, and will assume no such ownership: has not, therefore, all proprietary relation ceased? Have they not become, thereupon, men, women, and children? No longer under ownership of any kind, the fearful relicts of fugitive masters, have they not by their master's acts, and the state of war, assumed the condition, which we hold to be the normal one, of those made in God's image? Is not every constitutional, legal, and normal requirement, as well to the runaway master as their relinquished slaves, thus answered? I confess that my own mind is compelled by this reasoning to look upon them as men and women. If not free born, yet free, manumitted, sent forth from the hand that held them, never to be reclaimed.

Of course, if this reasoning, thus imperfectly set forth, is correct, my duty as a humane man is very plain. I should take the same care of these men, women, and children, houseless, homeless, and unprovided for, as I would of the same number of men, women, and children, who, for their attachment to the Union, had been driven or allowed to flee from the Confederate States. I should have no doubt on this question had I not seen it stated that an order had been issued by General McDowell in his department substantially forbidding all fugitive slaves from coming within his lines, or being harbored there. Is that order to be enforced in all military departments? If so, who are to be considered fugitive whose master runs away and leaves him? Is it forbidden to the troops to aid or harbor within their lines the negro children who are found therein, or is the soldier, when his march has destroyed their means of subsistence, to allow them to starve because he has driven off the rebel masters? Now, shall the commander of a regiment or battalion sit in judgment upon the question, whether any given black man has fled from his master, or his master fled from him? Indeed, how are the free born to be distinguished? Is one any more or less a fugitive slave because

he has labored upon the rebel intrenchments? If he has so labored, if I understand it, he is to be harbored. By the reception of which are the rebels most to be distressed, by taking those who have wrought all their rebel masters desired, masked their battery, or those who have refused to labor and left the battery unmasked?

I have very decided opinions upon the subject of this order. It does not become me to criticise it, and I write in no spirit of criticism, but simply to explain the full difficulties that surround the enforcing it. If the enforcement of that order becomes the policy of the government, I, as a soldier, shall be bound to enforce it steadfastly, if not cheerfully. But if left to my own discretion, as you may have gathered from my reasoning, I should take a widely different course from that which it indicates.

In a loyal state, I would put down a servile insurrection. In a state of rebellion I would confiscate that which was used to oppose my arms — and take all that property which constituted the wealth of that state, and furnished the means by which the war is prosecuted, besides being the cause of the war; and if, in so doing, it should be objected that human beings were brought to the free enjoyment of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, such objection might not require much consideration.

Pardon me for addressing the secretary of war directly upon this question, as it involves some political considerations as well as propriety of military action.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From the Postmaster General*

WASHINGTON, July 30th, 1861

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

DEAR GENERAL: Yours by Dr. Winslow is received, and whilst the Dr. waits I will venture a line about Newport News. I would wish the attack upon it, if its defence and maintenance were of any great importance. But as it seems to me that the possession of it with the force at your command does not enable you to undertake anything, and the possession of it by the Enemy will not prevent any enterprize when you are in force, I should not run any undue hazard for it.

*Yours truly, M. BLAIR*

*From John La Mountain*

FORTRESS MONROE, July 31st, '61

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: I have made two ascensions this morning. My first I did not reach an altitude of but about four hundred feet. My second, from which I have just returned, I attained the altitude of about fourteen hundred feet, which gave me an excellent opportunity for observation, the results of which are as follows. In the rear of the Battery on Sewall's Point, obscured from the water side by trees, is a cleared tract upon which I counted fifty-two tents, beside six bush tents in their rear. I could distinctly see "Tanner's Creek," but could not observe any appearance of works progressing in that vicinity. For twenty miles I could trace distinctly the James River, but could not discover any movements thereon. From "Pigs' Point" I could count about forty tents, I should judge about half a mile in the rear of the Battery, — and about opposite from Newport News, and like the tents at Sewall's Point, behind a cluster of trees. I could not discover any encampments beyond Newport News, or in the direction of Yorktown, except about half way from the Bethel church and Yorktown I could see a small cluster of tents. In Back River I could see nothing but the one sloop I saw in my ascent last week.

*Very Respectfully and Truly Your Obt. Servant,*

JOHN LA MOUNTAIN

*From General Butler*

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. July 31, '61

Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Sec'y of War

COL. RUSH C. HAWKINS, of the 9th Reg. N. Y. Vols., who will hand you this letter, is on his way to Albany, N.Y. to confer with Gov. Morgan as to the best means of reorganizing and improving some of the N. Y. Regiments now in my Department.

Col. Hawkins will make to you a statement in detail concerning the present condition of these regiments, which you may consider reliable; I would recommend that you should furnish Col. H. with a letter to Gov. Morgan, urging his immediate co-operation with me (or the War Department) in using every means in his power to bring these regiments up to a proper state of discipline and efficiency.

Unless strong measures are adopted very soon the most of these troops will be totally demoralized and unfit for service, simply for want of efficient officers. Many of their field officers have resigned, and many of those left are totally inefficient. There is the best of material in these regiments, but it is impossible to bring them up without officers.

*Most truly your friend & servant, B. F. BUTLER*

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters Department Virginia, FORT MONROE, VA., Aug. 2nd, 1861*

**GENERAL ORDER No. 22**

THE general commanding was informed on the first day of the month, from the books of an unlicensed liquor dealer near this post, and by the effect on the officers and soldiers under his command, that the use of intoxicating liquors prevailed to an alarming extent among the officers of his command. He had already taken measures to prevent its use among the men, but had presumed that officers and gentlemen might be trusted; but he finds that as a rule, in some regiments, that assumption is ill-founded, while there are many honorable exceptions to this unhappy state of facts; yet, for the good of all, some stringent measures upon the subject are necessary.

Hereafter, all packages brought into this department for any officer of whatever grade, will be subjected to the most rigid inspection; and all spirituous and intoxicating liquors therein will be taken and turned over to the use of the medical department. Any officer who desires may be present at the inspection of his own packages.

No sale of intoxicating liquor will be allowed in this department, and any citizen selling will be immediately sent out.

If any officer finds the use of intoxicating liquor necessary for his health, or the health of any of his men, a written application to the medical director will be answered; and the general is confident that there is a sufficient store for all necessary purposes.

The medical director will keep a record of all such applications, the name of the applicant, date of application, amount and kind of liquor delivered, to be open at all times for public inspection.

In view of the alarming increase in the use of this deleterious article, the general earnestly exhorts all officers and soldiers to use their utmost exertions, both of influence and

example, to prevent the wasting effects of this scourge of all armies.

The general commanding does not desire to conceal the fact that he has been accustomed to the use of wines and liquors in his own quarters, and to furnish them to his friends; but as he desires never to ask either officers or men to undergo any privation which he will not share with them, he will not exempt himself from the operation of this order, but will not use it in his own quarters, as he would discourage its use in the quarters of any other officer. Amid the many sacrifices of time, property, health and life, which the officers and soldiers of his command are making in the service of their country, the general commanding feels confident that this, so slight but so necessary a sacrifice of a luxury, and pandering to appetite, will be borne most cheerfully, now that its evil is seen and appreciated.

This order will be published by reading it at the head of every battalion at their several evening parades.

*From Colonel Rush Hawkins*

CAMP BUTLER, August 6, 1861

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Com'y Department of Virginia*

SIR: I find that several of my men are actually *naked* for want of clothing, fatigue suits. The most of my men have worn the clothing they now have for over three months. I have talked to Captain Tallmadge and written to General Meigs until I am tired of both talking and writing, and I am convinced that my penny trumpet has but little effect upon official ears. I wish you would do me the favor to write to General Meigs and state that my regiment is in want of pants and blouses. I presume that in a short time we shall want caps, and for the present we could get along with the articles first mentioned.

*Most faithfully your Obedient Servant,*

RUSH HAWKINS

*From George B. Loring*

SALEM, MASS., Aug. 6th, 1861

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,*  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

MY DEAR BUTLER: I have long desired to express to you my sympathy for the complications which have surrounded you since I last wrote, and my desire to see you triumphant.



One of the most remarkable features of this crisis is the spectacle presented by those who happen to hold the reins of power. It is they, whose existence in this country, whose political principles, whose ignorance of the science of government, whose elevation, now constitute the disease which is upon us, who are endeavoring to heal that disease. Was there ever such a spectacle? A maddened people submitting in all patience and resignation to an unheard of complication of horrors.

Now, my dear Sir, do not for an instant expect Mr. Lincoln or any of his to relieve us of our woes. He is the greatest of all. And never, until the horror of our people is vindicated by larger heads and better hearts, shall we see the light which may break through the present darkness. Of Lincoln's advisers, — the Blairs, and Chases, and Wilsons, and Sumners, and Camerons, — I have not a word to say, for I believe the corrupt tribe are willing to sacrifice everything for ambition and plunder; and their day will ere long close. But of Lincoln himself, standing where he does, I cannot give my friends too strong a warning. I think his ignorance is much more dangerous than their rascality. He is tearing down our institutions daily, and seems to comprehend the magnitude of his work, or the character of it, no more than the rat does which is at work upon the timbers of the strong and beautiful ship.

While, therefore, you do your duty for the present, do not forget the future. Remember how we must labor hereafter to cure all existing evils. Remember what genius will be required to consolidate our great, growing, war debt, and to fund it properly. Remember how the people will rise in astonishment when the close of the war shows them that we have got to make a new republic, and to make it on the same old principle, or base it on military power. I hope you will be chary of your words and cautious in your deeds. There are many true men here who will see no sound, constitution-loving, patriotic man "thrown from a Tarpean rock," but will bury the traitors and destructives of to-day where the trump of resurrection will not find them.

I telegraphed you to-day about Ryan. He thinks Seward will send him to Belfast. I tell him he will not. But if you can say a word to provide R. with such a place, pray do it.

I write in great haste — in the midst of an active farming season — in the tropical heat — in despair over our nation. Is there no end to this?

*Truly your friend,* GEO. B. LORING

*From General Butler**Head Quarters, August 7th, 1861**To Lieutenant General SCOTT, Commander*

GENERAL: I desire to call your attention to the state of the command of the regulars in regard to officers at this post. There are, of the twenty-one officers whose names were borne on the Roster on the 31st of May, but five present beside Colonel Dimmick and the surgeon, who are not necessarily assigned to other and different duties to which they are legitimately called. There are present in all, beside the Commandant of the Post and the surgeon, but ten, and four of these have been appointed Commissaries of Subsistence, beside another officer, Captain Tallmadge, who is Assistant Quarter Master. It is evident that more officers should be assigned here as artillerists for the safety of the Post, three of these present being detailed for a light battery.

I avail myself of this opportunity to call your attention to what seems to me the vicious system of appointing well-instructed and able artillery officers to the Posts of Commissaries and Quarter Masters, where there is such need of them in the field. Almost any good business man may in a few days' time learn substantially the duties of Commissary or Quarter Master, and no one believes that experience as an artillerist can be thus acquired. It is true, these situations are very much sought after, because of the supposed facilities for commanding contracts and emolument, and of relieving officers from the active duties of the Field. But does not the service require, when our great need is the Artillery Arm, that all accomplished officers in that Arm should be kept therein? Here are five Quarter Masters and Commissaries taken from one Post, being one quarter of the entire force of officers. If I am right, believe it is only necessary to have your attention called to this matter to provide a remedy.

I send enclosed a list of the regular officers here with the various transfers and their occupations and situations, in order that the Commanding General may judge accurately of the extent of the evil. I have the Honor to be,

*Most Respectfully, Your obedient servant,*

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, August 7, 1861

You know, dearest, how full of tears I was when I left you. Mile after weary mile I watched the houses, trees, and fields, and kept the tears from brimming over. When we reached the boat for Fall River the black rings round my eyes and the exhausted, hopeless face scared me into the berth, and, ceasing to struggle, let the flood swell up and take its own sorrowful course. You will not be surprised at this deep sadness which held me even up to our own gate, without one throb of pleasant expectation at sight of home and all it contains until I heard the sound of the children's voices, playing in the evergreens. They saw the carriage, and ran to us with shouts of delight. The driver stopped, and they clambered into the hack with such a noise, screaming, "Here is mother, and we thought father was coming too. Where is he? And why did he not come?" They think you ought not to be away so long. The children hung round me all day so that I could not write a word till now. Home looks lovely, sweeter than any place I have ever seen, if we were ready to enjoy it.

There have been a great many raspberries — not so great a supply of strawberries.

Persons here seem as well informed about you as we were at the Fortress. Many who like you best have thought you would resign and come home unless you are to be better supplied with means of action. Tim Pearson and Dr. Edson called last night. The Dr. would be glad to have you come home, and thinks you have done your part. Our new neighbors have got a very handsome house, but Mr. Hinckley is out of health. Blanche and the other officers of her company are having their pictures taken in group. When they are finished I will send you one.

I am not yet exactly clear why I am here or what I am to do first. I know you are too busy to have much thought for us, but yet, sometimes *remember*. I said you will not be surprised at my sadness when you remember how much has been loosened, perhaps torn up forever, to which we have hitherto held, you will understand and feel tenderly for me. If you remain in the army, and Blanche away at school, our house will soon be closed up, even this Fall, I think, and I shall be wherever I can. Think of the years long gone by, kiss me, and do not forget.

SARAH

*From Captain Von Doehmy*

*Head Quarters CAMP HAMILTON, Aug. 8th, 1861, 12 o'clock 50 min. A.M.*

*Major Genl. BUTLER*

SIR: Colonel Weber requests me to make the following report to you:

Col. Weber and myself just returned from Hampton Bridge and from the Fox Hill Pickets. The enemy was seen in Hampton, our picket on the bridge fired all the time into them, till they could not stand any more on the bridge; the enemy answering with shooting to hand. Hampton *is entirely in flames.*

Fox Hill Pickets all quiet; one patrol of ours met a patrol of Col. McChesney's Regt. about 4 miles beyond the Pickets. The whole camp under Col. Weber's command is under arms and had taken position.

*Very Respectfully Your obedt. servt.*

WM. VON DOEHRMY, *Capt. 20th Regt.*

*From Colonel Weber*

*Head Quarters, CAMP HAMILTON, Aug. 8th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

SIR: I have the honor to report that the rest of the night passed very quietly. In addition to my former report I might state that it was the intention of the enemy to destroy the bridge, but did not succeed, because my men had built a strong barricade right in front of the bridge, from where they fired into the enemy with success; two were seen to be killed, and several wounded are to be supposed; on our side nobody was hurt, though the balls of the enemy struck right into the barricade.

Hampton is almost totally burnt down; the enemy had set fire to every house.

*Very Respectfully Your Obedient Servt.,*

MAX WEBER, *Col. Com'g Camp Hamilton*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, Augst. 8th, 1861*

*Lieut. Genl. SCOTT*

I HAVE the honor to report that the first Vermont Regiment was embarked on Monday morning for New Haven, time expiring on the 9th, which would be the day of their

arrival. I had arranged that Col. Carr's Regiment, the 2nd N. Y. Vols., should be transferred from Old Point to strengthen Newport News. You may remember that I said to you, when I had the honor of an interview at Washington on Saturday, that a demonstration on the part of the enemy would be made within the coming week. On my return Tuesday morning I found various indications thereof. On Wednesday, about 2 o'clock P.M., the patrol of Col. Weber's Regt. discovered the enemy in force at Newmarket Bridge, about two miles and a half from Hampton. About 4 o'clock they took one *Mayhew*, a deserter who had swum the creek near Newmarket Bridge, and who delivered himself up and was brought before me for examination. From his statements I learnt his name, Mayhew, — that he is a native of Bangor, Me., who, having landed in Georgia as a seaman, was impressed in a Georgia Regiment known by the name of "Baker's Fire Eaters." He is intelligent and appears to be truthful. He stated that five Regiments, including the two Louisiana, one Alabama Regiment under Col. Ex-Governor Winston, one North Carolina and one Georgia Regiment with two portions of Battalions of Artillery and 300 Louisiana Zouaves — a picket Battalion, — left Yorktown and Williamsburg on Sunday, and marched to the neighborhood of Big Bethel, where they encamped until Tuesday. On Wednesday they marched at 11 o'clock to Newmarket Bridge, and there formed in the Order of Battle, expecting an attack from me. They had eight guns, one rifled gun, two thirty-two pound howitzers, two long twenty-fours and three smaller guns. This force was under the Commanding General Magruder. The Regiment had numbered in the neighborhood of one thousand men each, but had been reduced by sickness at Yorktown, — his own Regiment, numbering 650, 325 being sick with the measles. As near as I could gather, comparing his account with the notes I had from others, the enemy's force was a little over 5000 men, although Mayhew represented it at 7000. He further stated that it was understood in camp that an attack was to be made on Newport News, the force being then bivouacked but five miles from that point. Dispositions were immediately made, positions such as seemed proper for reinforcing Newport News in case of an attack or repelling an attack alone upon the troops encamped between the Fortress and Hampton, in case aid should be the design of the enemy. I had supposed that probably a feigned attack would be made upon the

Fortress in order to prevent reinforcements, while the main attack would be made upon the News. And I have to report that all these arrangements were carried out by the troops with coolness and in order. After riding through the camps and giving final instructions I rode over to the Bridge at Hampton, — thirty feet of which we had before removed, — and at 20 minutes past 11 o'clock, when I left there, everything was still. A few minutes before 12 o'clock the enemy made an attempt to burn the Bridge, and for that purpose attacked the guard thereon who were protected by a Barricade of Planks. The enemy were driven back with the loss of three killed and several wounded. No casualties occurred on our side. The enemy then proceeded to fire the town in a great number of places; by twelve o'clock it was in flames, and it is now entirely destroyed. They gave but 15 minutes' time for the inhabitants to remove from their houses, and I have to-day brought over the old and infirm who by that wanton act of destruction now are left houseless and homeless. The enemy took away with them most of the able-bodied white men. A more wanton and unnecessary act than the burning, as it seems to me, could not have been committed. There was not the slightest attempt to make any resistance on our part to the possession of the town, which we had before evacuated, as you were informed by my last despatch. There was no attempt to interfere with them there, as we only repelled an attempt to burn the bridge. It would have been easy to dislodge them from the town by a few shells from the fort, but I did not choose to allow any opportunity to fasten upon the federal troops any portion of this most heathenish outrage. The town was the property of the Secession inhabitants of Virginia, and they and their friends have chosen deliberately to destroy it, and under circumstances of cruel indifference, entirely without parallel, to the inhabitants who had remained in their homes. Indeed, for two months past, since Hampton has been within the power of my troops, and during the month that we occupied it, every exertion was used by me to protect the property from spoliation and the inhabitants from outrage; and I can safely say that \$100 would cover all the damages done there in occupied houses. That there has been some appropriation of furniture by the troops from unoccupied houses is most true, but it had been substantially all taken from them and stored in the Seminary Building. I know the course would meet the approval of the Comm'g General.

But in a single hour the Rebel Army devoted to indiscriminate destruction both public and private buildings, the church and the Courthouse, as well as the cottage of the widow. I confess myself so poor a soldier as not to be able to discern the strategical importance of this movement. I had fortified the Churchyard with earth embankments, which were not destroyed by fire. The hymn of praise and the voice of prayer had gone up in the church which was burnt on the last Sabbath of its occupation by the Massachusetts troops. The poor citizens were told by their friends that this destruction was to prevent the use of their village as winter Quarters for our troops. But I am sure it never entered my mind, and I take leave to believe the mind of the Comm'g General, that there was the slightest intention of wintering any portion of the Federal troops at this point outside the Garrison. We had believed that we were to follow the track of our northern birds southward with the approach of frost. No demonstration was made by the enemy save the burning of a deserted village, and to-day nothing has been done by the enemy except to withdraw his troops across Newmarket Bridge. I regret the military necessity, to which I yield the cordial recognition of my judgment, which called for the withdrawal of the four regiments and a half which caused the evacuation of Hampton, not for our sakes, but because of the loss which has thereby been brought upon the inhabitants. This act upon the part of the enemy seems to me to be a representation, showing the spirit in which the war is to be carried on, on their part, and which perhaps will have a tendency to provoke a corresponding spirit upon our part, — but we may hope not. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully your obt. Servt.,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comm'g.*

*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 8, 1861

Col. THOMAS A. SCOTT, *Assistant Secretary of War*

DEAR SIR: May I ask if you have overlooked the order signed by the President for the raising of five thousand troops? I pray you, get this thing through for me, and I will be obliged forever and ever. I am losing good daylight, now that the three-months' men are being disbanded. Can you not add this to the many courtesies of our friendship?

*Truly yours,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, Aug. 8th, 1861

MY DEAR SARAH: I got home safe Tuesday morning. Phelps is Brigadier. I got the President's signature that I might raise 5000 troops in New England, but as Cameron was absent I was obliged to wait for his signature, so that the paper has not yet come. Yesterday, Magruder came in force about 6000, and burned Hampton. Does not that justify me in evacuating it with one regt? We have got all ready to go up to Newport News if they dare attack us, which they will not do.

I am well, although I was up all night last night. I hope you got home safe and found all well. Write soon and often.

*Truly yours, My dear wife, B.*

*From Lewis Tappan*

BROOKLYN, N.Y., August 8th, 1861

To Major General BUTLER, Commanding U.S. Army at  
FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

SIR: The favor you have shown the poor colored fugitives has filled the hearts of many friends of freedom with thankfulness. Although they could not but regret that you should, in any degree, appear to be on the side of the masters, yet you have, on several occasions, shown so much wisdom and intrepidity in defence of the right, that the liberty-loving people of the North are unanimous in awarding to you great praise for all you have done on behalf of the down-trodden and oppressed who have fled to you for succor. They hope and trust that you will continue to use the power in your hands according to the eminent ability that has characterized your movements, for the protection and welfare of the innocent and helpless fallen creatures whom Providence throws upon your protection.

It appears from the recent statements published in the newspapers that the refugees are so greatly increasing in numbers that embarrassment is felt with regard to a proper disposal of them. In view of this fact several friends of liberty hereabouts desire me to write to you on the subject, and to ask your advice with reference to the organization of a committee of citizens to provide for the removal of the self-emancipated negroes to the free States, where they could find



employment and receive wages for their labor, as it appears that you have become satisfied that they are abundantly able to take care of themselves, and acquire property when they have the opportunity.

Should a committee be found in New York to provide for the removal of the refugees to the farms and workshops and families of Northern citizens, and their employment on just and equitable principles, and should similar committees be found in other states, it is believed that you and the other commanders of U.S. forces would be relieved of care and anxiety, and that the negroes who have fled from oppression, or who have sought an asylum because their masters had fled from them, might find employment that would benefit them, as well as those who might engage their services for a fair remuneration.

Wishing you great success in putting down the slaveholders' rebellion, and in restoring peace on righteous principles to the country, and commending you and those under your command to the protection and guidance of the Almighty, I remain

*Your obedient servant and fellow citizen,*

LEWIS TAPPAN

P.S. Your recent order respecting intoxicating drinks has excited the thanks and admiration of your fellow citizens throughout the country.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Aug. 10, 1861*  
[Not in chronological order]

LEWIS TAPPAN, *Esq.*, BROOKLYN, N.Y.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the many kind expressions of approbation of my acts. I have endeavored to do my duty, following the best light I have, and the event must be in the hands of Him who ordereth all things well. I am of the opinion that it would not be profitable to the negroes to be sent North. There is plenty of waste land for them here, and they can be better and more cheaply cared for here than amid the rigor of our northern winter.

They are at present, in my judgment, earning the substance furnished them by the United States, and if any benevolent individual desires to show active sympathy in their behalf I would recommend that the committee you suggest furnish a number of suits of substantial cheap clothing, fit for Winter

Service, for the women and children. Shoes are especially desirable. I will see that such clothing is distributed among them according to their necessities. The clothing for the men will soon be out, and as you are aware we have no supply. Many of them are now dressed in the cast-off clothing and Uniforms of the soldiers. This is all the practical aid I think we are in a situation to receive for them at this time.

To send them North, amid the stagnation of business and at a season when all agricultural operations except harvesting are about to be suspended, to fill our towns with a new influx of people when their labor is not wanted, while here in Virginia there is land enough cultivated and houses enough deserted, amid scenes to which they are attached where they may live, would in my judgment be unwise.

If the war continues they will be safe here. If the war ends, the wisdom and the care of the Government will be exerted for their protection here or elsewhere. This part of the State is but little more cultivated than in the days of Powhattan, and it would seem hardly prudent to take away from it a class of mostly agricultural laborers, who are fitted to the soil. The most of them would not desire to go North if they can be assured (as I can assure them) of their safety in the South. I shall continue to receive and protect all the Negroes, especially women and children, who come to me, as well for reasons of humanity as from strategical policy of which it is not now best to speak.

Hoping that you will aid in clothing these poor people,

*I am very respectfully Your obdt. Servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, August 8th, 1861*

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: The important question of the proper disposition to be made of fugitives from service in States in insurrection against the Federal Government, to which you have again directed my attention in your letter of July 30th, has received my most attentive consideration.

It is the desire of the President that all existing rights, in all the States, be fully respected and maintained. The war now prosecuted on the part of the Federal Government is a war for the Union, and for the preservation of all constitu-

tional rights of States, and the citizens of the States, in the Union. Hence, no question can arise as to fugitives from service within States and Territories in which the authority of the Union is fully acknowledged. The ordinary forms of judicial proceeding, which must be respected by military and civil authorities alike, will suffice for the enforcement of all legal claims.

But in States wholly or partially under insurrectionary control, where the laws of the United States are so far opposed and resisted that they cannot be effectually enforced, it is obvious that rights dependent on the execution of those laws must, temporarily, fail; and it is equally obvious that rights dependent on the laws of the States, within which military operations are conducted, must be necessarily subordinated to the military exigencies created by the insurrection, if not wholly forfeited by the treasonable conduct of parties claiming them. To this general rule, rights to services can form no exception.

The Act of Congress approved August 6th, 1861, declares that if persons held to service shall be employed in hostility to the United States, the right to their services shall be forfeited, and such persons shall be discharged therefrom. It follows, of necessity, that no claim can be recognized by the military authorities of the Union to the services of such persons when fugitives.

A more difficult question is presented in respect to persons escaping from the service of loyal masters. It is quite apparent that the laws of the State, under which, only, the services of such fugitives can be claimed, must needs be wholly, or almost wholly, suspended, as to remedies, by the insurrection, and the military measures necessitated by it. And it is equally apparent that the substitution of military for judicial measures, for the enforcement of such claims, must be attended by great inconveniences, embarrassments and injuries.

Under these circumstances, it seems quite clear that the substantial rights of loyal masters will be best protected by receiving such fugitives, as well as fugitives from disloyal masters, into the service of the United States, and employing them under such organizations, and in such occupations as circumstances may suggest or require. Of course, a record should be kept, showing the name and description of the fugitives, the name and the character, as loyal or disloyal, of the master; and such facts as may be necessary to a correct understanding of the circumstance of each case, after tran-

quility shall have been restored. Upon the return of peace, Congress will doubtless properly provide for all the persons thus received into the service of the Union, and for just compensation to loyal masters. In this way only, it would seem, can the duty and safety of the Government, and the just rights of all, be fully reconciled and harmonized.

You will, therefore, consider yourself as instructed to govern your future action in respect to fugitives from service by the principles herein stated; and will report from time to time, and at least twice in each month, your action in the premises to this Department.

You will, however, neither authorize nor permit any interference by the troops under your command with the servants of peaceful citizens, in house or field; nor will you, in any way, encourage such servants to leave the lawful service of their masters; nor will you, except in cases where the public safety may seem to require it, prevent the voluntary return of any fugitive to the service from which he may have escaped.

I am, General,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. obdt. svt.,*

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, August 8th, 1861

Do not read this with your business letters, wait till you are at leisure.

It is late in the evening, late for me, but I must write a little, I am so restless, or I cannot sleep. Oh, dearest, have half an hour at night, when you are alone, and let it be sacred to me, to home, and the children.

I feel, I know, that you will never fathom all the deep emotion, the yearning sympathy that holds me to you. Beside the fond devotion of a wife, there is still the same responsibility felt by me for whatever you may do, as there was years ago when you laid your head on my lap, and prayed me to look kindly and lovingly into your face. I saw then what I have since seen in Paul, but not in the other children, peculiarities easily wrought upon, and dangerous from their very simplicity.

Do not disdain this, it is the finest attribute you possess, though it may sometimes leave you open to the designing. What, you, the keen lawyer, the ambitious soldier, who in the hour of success believe yourself capable of all things, to

be moved through so simple an element? Yes, and that readiness to believe in the "*fair outward seeming*" is but an indication of your faith in deeper, higher, and holier objects, though these you may often turn away from and seem to disregard. Guard against this last, oh, dear love, guard against it. Try not ever with sophistries to obscure to your own mind the clear dividing lines of right and wrong.

Saturday, and you have not written a word. Do you know I looked for a letter as soon as I thought you had time to write from the Fortress.

Oh, dearest, could you not come home? Is there enough in all this to pay for these days of grief to me, which you should feel for a little, or for the labor and loss to yourself? Will there never be a time, when this restless, ambitious race will cease, till I am dead? Oh, for a few hours of gentleness and sympathy, a few weeks of loving, fond devotion, before one passes away to be seen no more forever! Can you not stretch out your arms, clasp me, and reassure me for a little, with the hope of something brighter for the future? Say there shall yet be a time for me, apart from ambitious struggle, which is but dust and ashes, hold me to you with care, as a mother would her sick child, kiss me, love me, and forbid me to die of anguish.

Sunday morning. A bright breeze is blowing, the flowers are waving, the chimes ringing, and the children laughing and leaping. Blanche is ready for church, and the others for a walk with Tilda in Bootman's woods.

Could you not come home and be happy? Not to give all your time to work, even Sundays, and feel impatient of interruption; but sometimes to go with us, to take interest in giving pleasure to the children by planning little excursions, and for ourselves too, for life has been barren of these delights, and so bent or broken is the spring of action in me that I tremble lest they have lost both their parents, so far as daily care and kindly sympathy should be bestowed.

Write, and comfort me as well as you can, I do not expect long letters, only a few lines of interest, and something of what you are doing. As always, as I have ever been,

*Your fond devoted WIFE*

P.S. The wine came last Friday. One of the boxes contained percussion caps, were they not sent by mistake? The pictures came safely. I cannot write any more now, and shall leave what news I can gather for another time.

*From General Scott*

*Headquarters of the Army, August 8, 1861*

*Major-General WOOL, U.S.A., TROY, N.Y.*

It is desirable that you repair to and assume command of the department of which Fortress Monroe is the place of headquarters. It is intended to reinforce that department (recently reduced) for aggressive purposes. Is your health equal to that command? If yes, you will be ordered thither at once. Reply immediately.

WINFIELD SCOTT

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
BOSTON, August 9th, 1861*

*To Major General BUTLER, U.S. Volunteers, Commanding the  
Department of Virginia*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication concerning Lieut. Estabrook, Quartermaster of 3rd Battalion Rifles M.V.M., but I cannot perceive that it relates to matters over which I have any authority or control, or that it requires any action from me, or that I can officially take any action concerning it. It seems to me to have been perhaps addressed by inadvertence to myself rather than to the military authorities of the Federal Government. The duty performed by him as acting Captain seems to have been performed in Federal Service under your appointment of him, you acting in that appointment as an officer in the same service, and for any labor performed by him before muster into Federal Service he is compensated by his mileage, etc.

I am,

*Respectfully, your obedient servant,*

JOHN A. ANDREW

*From the Assistant Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, August 10th, 1861*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department of  
Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE*

SIR: Colonel David W. Wardrop, of the 3d Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, represents that you have at Fortress Monroe four companies of the Massachusetts 3rd and three companies of the Massachusetts 4th, all enlisted for three years, without regimental Officers. This being the case, would it not be ad-

206      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

visible to authorize Governor Andrew to forward additional recruits to complete a regiment, and place it under the command of Colonel Wardrop. Please advise. I am Sir,

*Very Respectfully Your Obedient Servant*  
THOMAS A. SCOTT, *Ass't Sec. of War*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Deprmt. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, August 11th, 1861*

*Lieut. General WINFIELD SCOTT*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the safe return of an expedition under Lieut. Crosby of my command, upon the "Eastern Shore," for the purpose of interrupting the Commerce between the Rebels of Maryland and their brothers in Virginia.

I also enclose herewith a Copy of a report of a reconnaissance of the position of the enemy, made from a balloon. The enemy have retired a large part of their forces to Bethel without making any attack upon Newport News.

I have nothing further of interest to report except the reception this morning of an Order that Brevet Major Gen'l Wool is directed by the President to take command of the Department of Virginia. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your Obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comm'g.*

*From General Butler*

*FORTRESS MONROE, August 11th, 1861*

*To Hon. MONTGOMERY BLAIR, P.M. General*

MY DEAR SIR: I send enclosed a copy of an order which I have received this morning, without a word of comment or explanation from any source.

What does it mean? Why this? I supposed when I last saw the President one week since that I had his confidence. Now I am superseded and no duty assigned me. I wait for an explanation if one may be vouchsafed me. As a friend, may I ask you what is the wish of the Administration? What have I done or omitted to do? Why this sudden change of policy? I asked to be taken away from here if more troops were not to be sent here. I was assured that other troops would be sent. I have witnessed the disgusting scene of a burning village when I had only 2000 men against 5000, and

could not oppose it, the enemy coming down solely because they knew I had *no troops*.

Is this because General Scott has got over his quarrel with Wool, or is it a move on the part of the President, or is it because my views on the Negro question are not acceptable to the government? I suppose the last. Meanwhile I am in the dark. Please give "more light."

*Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*By President Lincoln*

*War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, Aug. 9, 1861.*  
[Not in chronological order]

**SPECIAL ORDERS No. 214**

V. BY directions of the President, Brevet Major General *John E. Wool*, U.S. Army is assigned to duty according to his Brevet, with the pay and emoluments thereof, to take effect from the date of this order. He is likewise directed to repair to Fort Monroe Va., and take command of the Department of Virginia.

*By Order: L. THOMAS, Adjutant General*

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*<sup>1</sup>

*LOWELL, Aug. '61*

YOUR letter came on Monday. I read the few lines it contained and laid it down. There were but two things to answer. I am rejoiced that you are well and safe, and for the other, the promise of five thousand troops if you can raise them — I attach no value to it. It is not equivalent to those they have taken from you. And even these few, (useless when you get them) cannot be raised without great trouble. When you put it to the test you really gained nothing at Washington. The opinion of people here has been that you would return home, that you are not necessary to take care of that fort. They understand it better than you would suppose. You know what Paul George's idea is in regard to it, that is, what he wrote you. Yet you must be governed by your own judgment, let it be your own, and not those who may profit by your staying. There is a change working in the minds of many in regard to the war. If you were here you could judge better; could you not come home for a little, if you will not give it up, and look after your own affairs for a short time, and so be able to view the whole from another point.

<sup>1</sup> In answer to Gen. Butler's letter of August 8th.



I know not what we are to do about sending Blanche to Washington. It will be the same three weeks hence as now, the same uncertainty, and the school at Burlington does not begin until next November. In the meantime what am I to do? You, that have time for all the petty details in that obscure spot, can you not find time to answer this one question to your wife. Oh, God! have mercy on me and let me be still. Mind not much what I say. Indeed, dearest, dear love, dearest, forgive me if I trouble you. I am sick, sick, and my heart beats so loud I can hear it everywhere, and listen to nothing but its clamorings. What I am writing is not well. My first thoughts were hushed down to what I have written. My last would bring it down to these few words. It would have been better if I had not returned. For the distress I feel is neither well for me nor the children.

That we may meet again with some better chance of peace and happiness than the times have offered lately, is the one prayer of

*Your WIFE*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*August 11th, 1861*

MY DEAR SARAH: Why do you write me so much grief and despondency? Our home is not to be broken up or our lives embittered. We are as fortunate as the lot of humanity will admit.

I may be with you in a few days. Wool is ordered to supersede me here. I certainly shall not take any too much from these people. I shall come home surely as there is a God in Heaven when I hear of the reason of this. I think that these people propose to make this a partisan war, without any of the efficiencies which such a war requires. This move has come from my enemies, and I shall have to fight it out with the people.

Meanwhile, I am not so jolly as to need so mournful letters as yours to keep me from being too jubilant. Why without cause afflict yourself and me? You told me that I should find no strong expressions of affection in your letters, but why keep your mind in such a state as to fill them with the strongest expressions of woe. Shake off this hypochondria. You claim to be a woman of mind. Why not exert that mind in making yourself and me happy — not miserable.

Be cheerful, cheer me. I need it enough. It never rains but

it pours. Every trouble, public and private, comes pouring in at once. I hardly dare open my mail lest I should find that my house is burned or my children dead. "A weary life, my masters, a weary life."

Andrew has gone away. I have no one to speak to — no one to advise with. "Alone I must tread this dreary path." Pray be cheerful, you, so that there may be one spot where I can believe there is a happy welcome for me. Very affectionately, dearest,

*Your HUSBAND*

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, Aug. 12th, 1861

YOUR letter, dearest, came this morning. I was expecting you. I cannot explain or express to you how desirous I am that you should come home, if only for a little while. It seems to me as if I could not go on to count the weary, listless hours. It was wrong in me to leave when I did, nor ought you to have approved it. Blanche cannot go to Washington. I fear we should have to remove her again, and I cannot settle what to do with her. You have not said a word in your last letter about coming home, which makes me fear you will take any chance, however meagre, rather than return. I have no faith in your adviser, he belongs to a different organization from any you can thrive in, and he has but two objects in life, himself and son. One or two thinking men from New England are worth more than all California can offer you.

Oh, God! is it not hard, that, seeing the rock on which you have and will split, I shall never be able to make you see it, and if you once more gain a chance it is only to see you go through the same. Oh, pity me! I know when you read this you will turn away with vexation, perhaps dislike, yet I am constrained to write it. I have written one of three pages and would not send it, maybe I shall keep this back.

Mr. Fay called this morning. I gave him what information I could with regard to you; he said he would write today and tell you what he could with regard to the feeling about Boston, etc., and advise you to come home and keep your commission if you could do so. The opinion is that men cannot be raised here but by drafting. There is no more enthusiasm felt.

Come home on leave of absence for a little, if you will not stay altogether, and take me with you when you start again, dearest, if I trouble you by sometimes, thinking differently,

yet I am the only one in this world who can think for you without the alloy of selfish motives.

What I have written seems nothing, yet if I write more it may only trouble you. The simple words, I love you, contain all that words can ever express, and this you believe in one more deeply than you ever felt it before. *Love me* with the same full measure, and the world cannot trouble us much. Love me, dearest, as I love you, and I am satisfied.

*Ever your devoted WIFE*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Dept. of Va., FORTRESS MONROE, Aug. 13, '61*

*To Col. THOS. A. SCOTT, Ass't Sec'y of War*

SIR: Your favor of August 10th is received. There are seven Massachusetts companies of volunteers here not organized in a regiment. I think it would be well to authorize the Governor of Massachusetts to organize three more companies to add to them and make a regiment. And it would give me great pleasure to have Col. Wardrop appointed to command them, but I doubt whether that appointment could be obtained from Governor Andrew. I have a good opinion of the efficiency of Col. Wardrop, which was shared in by all the officers here, and therefore have recommended him as Commander of N. C. Guards, an independent organ, which I have been obliged to make for the failure of N ——— Brig., a memo. of which was forwarded to the War Office and which I trust, for the efficiency of the Corps, will be at once accepted. Will you do me the favor, without waiting for the command to be made out, to send me a note saying that it is accepted, that I may issue the same in Gen'l orders.

May I ask your attention to the permission which I handed you, signed by the Pres., allowing me to train, arm and equip 5000 men. It was to be returned to me on the following day, but I suppose the absence of the secretary is the cause of the delay. I wish the paper might be sent me even unindorsed. I desire to preserve it as a mark of confidence of the Pres.

I enclose herewith a communication from John La Mountain, a balloonist, who has been very successfully employed in making some reconnoissances in this neighborhood. Situated as we are, surrounded by enemies at many points, the knowledge of the disposition of their forces thus acquired is of great advantage. La Mountain is a daring and apparently reliable

man, and thus far I have taken the liberty to encourage his efforts.

I take leave to call your attention to that portion of his communication in which he proposes to use the balloon for war-like purposes. Is it not worth the experiment? The proposition is new and daring, but with the explanations he has given me I think it might have an element of feasibility in it; at any rate the cost is not large in comparison with the results so far.

Please advise me whether I shall go farther with him, either in reconnoissances or otherwise. He suggests one difficulty, the absence of silk to make the balloon, and enough might be found in Philadelphia. I have the honor,

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., August 13th, 1861

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

*To JOHN LA MOUNTAIN, Dr.*

MATERIAL and Fixtures for Aeronautical Reconnoissance.  
By order of Maj. Genl. B. F. Butler.

To 60 Carboys of Vitrol @ \$1.50	\$90.00
" 9712 lbs. oil of " " 2½¢	242.80
" Freight on above to Fort Monroe from Philadelphia	60.00
" 3 Tanks, 3000 Galls.	150.00
" 5000 lbs. Iron Turnings @ \$13 per Ton	32.50
" Packages and Carting on above	10.00
" 2 Copper Pipes, Rubber Flanches etc. Bolts and Hose	86.50
" Transportation to Fortress Monroe	77.19
" Balloon "Atlantic," Net and Car	350.00
" 160 lbs. linen Rope @ 30¢	48.00
" 22 days board for 3 persons @ \$1.00 per day	66.00
	<u>\$1212.99</u>

I certify on honor that the above account is correct and just, that the stock and materials therein enumerated and the charges therein specified as moneys paid for subsistence, transportation and all the items therein enumerated, were necessary for the public service, and were necessarily expended therein, that the disbursements were honestly and faithfully made and that the same have not been repaid nor any part thereof.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl., Comm'd'g.*

*From General Butler**Head Quarters Department of Va., FORTRESS MONROE, August 13, 1861**Lt. Gen. SCOTT*

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose a report of General Phelps as to the position of the enemy. It may be of interest to know that their troops have been withdrawn by order from Richmond. It will be seen that thus far Newport News has been held "without too great risk."

A very unpleasant occurrence happened yesterday at that Post in Colonel Hawkins' Ninth (N.Y.) Regiment, which has been heretofore one of the very best. It is enlisted for two years. From a mischievous article in the N. Y. *Times*, the men were led to believe that being two-year men their enlistment in the service of the United States was but for three months, and seven companies, through their committees, addressed to the Colonel a written refusal to do duty longer. And accordingly a large portion of these companies refused to turn out for inspection on Sunday. Of course, open mutiny could not for a moment be tolerated. I immediately repaired to that Post, had all the regiments ordered in line, received them, and after review examined the recusant regiment, ordered out from it such men as had refused to duty, arrested and sent to Fort Calhoun their committee, explained to the others — who seemed well intentioned young men enough — their mistake of rights, and their mistaken action, and then required all who intended to return to duty to obey an order which I gave them. Every one immediately and promptly obeyed the order. This was effected quietly. I think the whole trouble had arisen from three causes. (1) Newspaper misrepresentation of the rights and duties of the men; (2) discontent because they are not paid, and (3) want of proper clothing. The first has been effectually removed. I have dispatched my brother as a special messenger to Washington for the purpose of procuring a paymaster, and the pay for this and two other regiments and one detached company, some of whom have served more than three months without any pay, and from above I am receiving daily applications for leave of absence because their families are represented to be starving at home. I am informed that the troops of another regiment are discussing the propriety of refusing to do duty within a day or two unless they are paid. The last has not come to me in such form as to enable me to take official notice of it.

There are some \$26,000 of the money of the United States here in the Fort, laying at order of the Agent of the Adams Express Company. I have determined, unless relief can be afforded to these men, to take this money and distribute it among the men so far as it will go, taking proper vouchers therefor, an unpleasant responsibility, but one which it may be necessary to assume.

Pay is required for the Second, Ninth, and Fourth N. Y. Regiments and an unattached company from Massachusetts. I beg of the Commanding General the promptest aid in this matter, as it is of the very last importance.

In the matter of clothing, more than two months since estimates and requisitions for clothing ten thousand men were made, forwarded and approved by the Quarter Master's Department. That clothing has not yet arrived, in suits of uniforms. Large numbers of coats are here, but no trousers; large number of shirts but no flannel sacks. It would seem as if there was an *ingenuity* exercised to prevent the receipt of full uniforms, but I suppose it is simply the coincidence of mistake. I have sent the Assistant Quarter Master to Philadelphia to endeavor to rectify this.

General Wool has not yet arrived at this Post. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Deprmt. of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, August 16th, 1861*  
[Not in chronological order]

*Lieut. Genl. WINFIELD SCOTT*

GENERAL: Maj. Genl. Wool not having yet arrived to take command of this Department, it seems to be my duty to examine and take action upon an official communication from the General-in-Chief under date of August 11th in relation to preparing a sufficient detachment of troops to accompany an expedition under Commander Stellwagen. Upon consultation with Commodore Stringham, he informed me that the vessels necessary could not be immediately prepared. Upon further consultation it seemed desirable to him, as the batteries which it is supposed to attack are in position to command the inlet, and if held by the United States would save the services of one or more blockading vessels, at a very exposed and strong point of the coast during the Autumn, besides

furnishing a depot at which the blockading Steamers could go and get supplies, which place should be fortified and held by a sufficient number of troops to enable it to resist any possible attack. Upon examination of the chart and survey of the coast, I concurred in that opinion in so far as to venture to suggest it in this communication to the Commanding General. From the peculiar position of the place it would seem to me that it might be held, if thought desirable, by a comparatively small number of troops. Its guns would command the only substantially practicable inlet to Pamlico Sound, the others being of easy interception. I venture these suggestions with the greatest deference. There may be other views which have not occurred to me which would render them valueless.

I have the honor to report the trouble in the 9th N. Y. Vols. completely ended, and the Regiment, with the exception of a few ringleaders who are now under examination by Court Martial, have returned to their duty with cheerful alacrity. The trouble at which I hinted in a former despatch in the Second (Troy) Regiment N. Y. Vols. has broken out. Although they enlisted for two years, and I have seen their original enlistment and muster-rolls, they claim to be three-months' men only. When they first arrived here they were a very disorderly, undisciplined and unequipped body of men, and I had more trouble with their plundering than with any other regiments, but by the exertions of the Col. and by a very large change of Officers they had come to be in a reasonably effective condition as regards discipline. They had been thoroughly equipped and provided for in arms and uniforms, when their minds became inflamed by some very mischievous articles in the *Times* Newspaper, and on the 14th, three months from the day on which they were mustered, they stacked their arms and refused duty. I have taken and imprisoned upon the Rips-Raps one hundred of the ringleaders, and last night only forty of the remainder obeyed the orders of their Officers. I shall proceed with the most stringent measures to reduce them to obedience. They have no cause for complaint except that they have not been paid, and that would have been done by me, even if a paymaster had not come in accordance with my last despatch, had it not been for this outbreak. That was known to them, yet they have chosen this method of getting home. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully,* BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comm'g.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 14th, 1861

MY DEAR SARAH: Why still so mournful and despondent? You have home, children, friends, and quiet. That you feel solicitous for me I doubt not, but, dearest wife, show that by being very happy yourself, that is the best way to make me happy. I went away alone and read your letter as you desired. You need not ask me to think of you. I think too much of you — of the children — of home. My yearning for home makes me feel afraid that I am too ready to lay down the duties and burdens imposed upon me. You see I have been superseded by Wool. I suppose it is because of the letter about negroes; at least I shall so accept the issue. The reply of the Secretary, which you will see in the papers, is too namby pamby, and shows these people are not up to the occasion. I shall have to take issue with them. This war cannot go on without direct conflict. The negro will be free. It is inevitable. We may patch it as we please but the fact will work itself out.

I have received no word of explanation from the Administration for this move, and I have taken yet no step about it. They have not relieved me, but I suppose expect me to resign. I think there will be a fight at Washington, perhaps ere this reaches you, and its result one way or the other will determine much. It will take some days for me to turn over this Department to Gen. Wool, so that events will develop themselves before I take action. I grieve for my country and am sorry to leave her in her extremity, for extremity it is. She may have many a better but no truer soldier than I am.

In the matter wherein I had the conversation with Blair at Washington, I sent Andrew to Banks and he desires to leave the field himself for that place which was to be made vacant, and wants my co-operation. As I instructed Andrew to put the matter to him in that light he was quite in raptures. But enough of this: too much, if this letter gets into wrong hands.

Genl. Magruder has marched down here with 5000 men, burned Hampton and has then marched back again. Newport News is not yet attacked nor will it be.

A kiss, an embrace, thrice over for my good wife and dearest Sarah.

BENJ.



*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 15th, 1861

Mr. EDWARD L. PIERCE

MY DEAR PIERCE: (Your kind words of encouragement are very grateful to me. I can hardly tell what I have done to deserve the stream of misrepresentation and abuse I have received. Specially do I mourn that the 4th Massachusetts should have chosen so to report me. I have done nothing but good and that *continually*. I ought to have arrested that rascal Packard for drunkenness, more than once, but for the head of the state I did not.)

Upon the question of the candidates for the negroes, I have strong convictions and growing stronger each day. This nation, bound by its Constitutional ties and the obligations of brotherhood, had refused to interfere with slavery, being content to bear the national woe rather than wreck the nation's peace, overthrow the frame of government, and break the foundations of society by eradicating it. This was expedient, if not sound. Perhaps those who believe in an over-ruling Providence will say that our present troubles were brought upon us because of our "winking at the sun."

But now in every state but two (three?) these our brothers have repudiated all Constitutional obligations, have upheaved the very foundations of political, moral, social and religious relations with us for this very cause. We as a people have passed through all the agony, the convulsions, the disturbance of relations in society and political revolutions which we have heretofore to avoid about this matter, and are now engaged in a devastating and desolating war of which this is the sole cause. Shall we now end the war and not eradicate the cause? We have no longer the excuse which I have first given for winking at this national —

Will not God demand this of us now he has taken away all excuse for not pursuing the right. All these matters run through my mind as I see the negro. I have no time to elaborate these thoughts, but have given them to you *currente calamo*.

(The reply of the Secretary of War seems to me evasive, unsatisfactory and uninclusive. What say you?) This matter is not to be hid under a bushel, it must be met, and woe to the country if we try to shirk it. We cannot do it if we would. God is just and the answer has come.

*Yours Truly,* B. F. BUTLER

*By General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia, FORTRESS MONROE, Aug. 18, 1861*

#### GENERAL ORDERS

THE President of the United States having assigned Brevet Major General Wool U.S.A. to the command of this Department, Major General Butler begs in a final order to take leave of the troops lately under his command. He is happy to acknowledge the alacrity and cheerfulness of the officers and men under duties most fatiguing and perplexing because inactive, and he only regrets that he cannot award praise to all. He begs to make honorable mention of the uniform good conduct of the 20th Regiment, N. Y. Vols., the Union Coast Guard, under great difficulties for want of organization, under Capt. Halliday, and the Corps of mounted men at Camp Hamilton. To the men and larger portion of the officers of the first New York, who under great embarrassment have maintained the discipline and efficiency of their regiment, especial praise is awarded. To the 9th Regt., under Col. Hawkins, except in a single instance which the Regiment as well as the General sincerely regrets, and which the subsequent good conduct of the regiment will entirely obliterate, high commendation is given. To Col. Carr and the officers and true men of the Second N. Y. regiment, who have withstood the misrepresentations of Newspapers, the appeals of partizan politicians, the ill-judged advice of friends at home, and the influence of bad associates, and remained loyal to the flag of their country, very great credit is due. The seventh N. Y. regiment, owing to the unfortunate disagreements among their officers, have not attained that efficiency in their discipline and drill which the country requires of them. The tenth regiment and companies of the regular artillery, being more immediately under the command of Col. Dimmick at the Fortress, are brought to the notice of the General by the favorable report from the commandant. The General's official connection with them has been very pleasant, and he desires to bear testimony to their faithful discharge of their duty. The unattached Companies of the Massachusetts Volunteers have by their conduct merited approbation, and the command of Capt. Davis deserves special commendation. The General also desires to bear testimony to the ability and efficiency with which the Quartermaster's and Commissary's Department have been conducted.

The General takes leave of the Command of the officers and the soldiers of this Department with the kindest feelings toward all, and with the hope that in active service upon the field they may soon signalize their bravery and gallant conduct, as they have shown their patriotism by fortitude under the fatigues of camp duty.

No personal feeling of regret intrudes itself at the change in the Command of the Department, by which our cause acquires the services in the field of the veteran General Commanding, in whose abilities, experience and devotion to the flag, the whole country places the most implicit reliance, and under whose guidance and command, all of us, and none more than your late Commander, are proud to serve.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. late Comm'g Dept of Va.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, Aug. 18th, Sunday (1861)

DEAREST WIFE: Genl. Wool is here. I am coming home one of these days, but say nothing about it. I am well and very busy. Dr. Kimball goes home in a day or two.

You may be assured that I am doing everything that a high-minded and true gentleman should do for the protection of his own honor and the duty he owes to his country. To give you the many strings which pull upon me would be impossible without that full conference which we have when we are both *good natured* — when we say so many things to each other. I would I could have one now. I am quite alone, but shall be able to get on, I guess.

Wool is completely taken by me, I think.

I so much wish to see you, and a kiss for self — and one for the children. Don't be unhappy, dearest — there is a long time before us of happiness and quiet home. I am now to go to ride. The mail closes.

*Truly your husband, BENJ.*

P.S. I send Blair's letter — preserve it. B.

*From R. S. Fay, Jr.*

LOWELL, August 19, 1861

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE*

MY DEAR SIR: I have had the pleasure of passing the morning with Mrs. Butler, & heard from her to my astonishment that she knew little more about your plans and prospects than

I did from the newspapers. She also informed me that you had no other command offered you. I write in great haste, wishing to catch you before you leave the Fortress, to beg you on no account to let them force you to resign. If I were with you, I have no doubt I should give just a contrary opinion, in the temper & excitement of such outrageous treatment as yours has been. But from this distance I look upon it differently, & little as my opinion is worth you may like it as coming from a New England standpoint. My feeling is that your resignation would be construed as an acknowledgment of your incapacity for your position, and ably as you might put your case before the country it would do no good at present, and with your resignation all future opportunity of distinction would be lost.

I believe that, if you will come home and sit down for a good long rest in your own house, before Oct. 15th there will be a call from the public & the press to have you employed again in the highest position. If, as I suppose from the number of transports lately bought, operations are intended against the Southern coasts, there will be plenty of opportunities for the most brilliant kind of service, and they should have to give you a command where you could do good service & give great credit.

Whichever way you come home, however, you will find many friends who have stood by you through thick & thin, and who will be heartily glad for their own sakes to have you among them again. Thurston & Carney divided the first honors, perhaps, Webster & myself the second. The mill is running over, full on Army work & in the multiplicity of cares & responsibilities for this & other property committed to my charge I have not had time to think of leaving again since I returned, and I don't think I can, unless the difficulty requires a levy "en masse." The weather is exquisite, and your place never looked so beautiful as it did this morning. You had better come home for sixty days & enjoy it. As ever with warmest regards,

*Yours,* RICH. S. FAY, JR.

*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 19th, 1861

Hon. MONTGOMERY BLAIR

DEAR SIR: The President has consented that I shall raise five thousand men in New England. Now, I am willing to do

anything that will not disgrace me in the service of the Country. But to be sent off as a recruiting officer is hardly to be borne. I appreciate the kindness of your note and the expressions of confidence of the President, and will do this if it can be arranged.

There is now no department of the East, and if such a department can be arranged to include New England, and so a decent excuse be made for my going on this duty in command of it I will try. As the war has gone on, recruiting is getting very difficult, and unless pretty extraordinary measures are taken it will be impossible to get men.

I trust this suggestion will meet your views, and I will carry it out, only give me leave to complain *a little* in a speech to the people of Mass. (such a complaint as shall not injure the Cause), and the men shall be raised and equipped in forty days if I can appoint my own *Staff Officers*. For this I must have *carte blanche*.

*Truly Yours*, B. F. BUTLER

*From Fisher A. Hildreth*

LOWELL, Aug. 19, 1861

DEAR BUTLER: I hardly know what to say, though I want to say something. To me, everything connected with the war looks almost as bad as possible. To my mind, you are altogether ahead of the Administration, and as for General Scott, he is simply a used-up, vain old man — no more fit for the position he holds than a dead man. Cameron is wholly unfit for his place probably, — in fact, the Administration all seem to be destitute of force, vigor, comprehension, and conception in the prosecution of this war. Unless a great change, far greater than appears on the surface, takes place very soon, we may bid farewell to the union. I am not certain that it is not now too late to do anything but make terms and acknowledge a Southern Confederacy. The reception of your negro letter was such as to satisfy me that the Administration are not up to the present crisis, and unless they are to improve in their manner of prosecuting the war, and unless you are to be considered, if it ever comes to a vigorous campaign, you had better come home. Can't you come home and still hold on to your commission? I suggest this because it looks to me as if they were desirous of getting rid of you, in which, if true, I should not like to gratify them.

FISHER

I have not written you about the Governorship heretofore, for the reason that I was in hopes to be able by waiting a little to do so with some definition. But what I wish, and think you had better do, is write me a letter answering the following questions, and such others as you choose. I wish to know, if the matter of Democratic Candidate for Governor is being agitated, whether you will allow your friends to use your name for a candidate in any committee — whether Democratic, Union or any other. Whether you think it advisable to maintain at present distinct party organizations and nominations. For myself, I am inclined to think the only issue now should be a vigorous prosecution of the war against inactivity, imbecility and corruption. Nor, for one, do I care whether the representatives of that idea are Democrats, Republicans or no-party men, if we can only get the right men in the right places. I have no hesitation in saying the Republicans, however, have the right, having fairly both in the state and the nation, won a decided political victory, to take the lead in the work so far as they are equally capable.

I wrote this on two sides of half a sheet of paper that it might go with a letter from Sarah, but she hardly feels like writing, and so I send it along.

*From the Postmaster General to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, Aug. 20, 1861

DEAR GENERAL: The department of the East is not abolished and includes New England, and you will receive orders to take command as desired.

As respects the speech-making proposed, I had not read that part of your letter, and hope you will do no more than to urge people to sustain the government, you not being in position to criticize the causes of our failures, and exert yourself heartily to put our Government out of danger.

I confess that I am amazed at what passes before my eyes. I really am afraid that Providence intends to chastise us sorely. The utter disregard of what seem to me the plainest truths, and most obvious means of accomplishing the will of the Nation by old Granny Scott, can be accounted for by his age. But why the members of the Cabinet and President suffer this infirm old man to paralyze the Nation, passes my comprehension.

Lincoln is one of the most honest men I ever knew, and possessed of fine faculties undeniably, but the prejudices of

his early political associations put him very much under Whig influences by the greater confidence he naturally feels in their judgment than in men of our school. This is one of the main causes, I think, of the undue confidence he continues to repose in Scott. You often observe the too favorable judgment which a man takes of his father's power; there is an analogy between the influence which contributes to delude Lincoln in favor of Scott and that which makes a son over-estimate his father. Scott has been a sort of political father to Lincoln.

But it cannot be long, I think, till the rising sentiment of the nation banishes this delusion. The plain and undeniable fact that he kept down our force, refused the needful arms of artillery and cavalry, and yet went into battle, must dispel all notion that he has even ordinary mind remaining. Then, perhaps, some of those who have shown energy may come again into the field, especially, if they have in the time of their unjust treatment been faithfully doing their best and commanding their own feelings. I have not succeeded myself so well on this last point as I could have wished. But I see that it is an important thing both for a man's self and for the cause he has at heart.

*Yours truly, M. BLAIR*

*From General Wool*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of Va. &c., FORT MONROE, VA., Aug. 21st, 1861*

**SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 9**

MAJOR GENERAL B. F. BUTLER, is hereby placed in command of the Volunteers forces in this department exclusive of those at Fort Monroe.

His present command at Camps Butler and Hamilton will include the 1st, 2nd, 7th, 9th, and 20th Regiments, the Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers and the Union Coast Guard, and Mounted Rifles.

By command of Major Gen'l. Wool,

C. C. CHURCHILL, *Actg. Asst. Adj. General*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*FORTRESS MONROE, August 21, 1861*

DEAREST WIFE: Not a word from you — Why, dearest? I have written you twice. I got Fisher's letter this morning. My affairs are in such a state I cannot untangle them just yet. I am busier than ever, but I will write you a long letter

soon. Do, dearest, send me a dear, kind, comforting letter all about yourself and home. I would give my commission to see you if I should not disgrace myself by losing it.

I send a slip from a paper. I endorse the *underscored* part.

*Yours, BENJ.*

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, Aug. 21st, 1861

YOUR letter, dearest, came this morning. I must write a few lines, I was so glad to get it.

I am sure that you will do everything that is well and proper to be done. Your desire to stand well with Gen. Wool is right. I wish I was there to help you. Do not undervalue my aid in reading quickly, and acting promptly in those places where a woman can be of service. My eager desire to be of use to you in this most critical time of all your life (ah me! perhaps I never knew before how much of life may be centered upon one object!), quickens all my faculties to know and to aid in whatever could help you.

Blair's letter seems friendly and explicit. The President is a true, honest man, as we have thought him, and will aid you if he can get the opportunity. To keep your commission seems to be the advice of all your friends, if you can with honor. I am cheered, delighted, that you are coming home if only for a short time. But even there be careful. I think your name would do more towards enlisting troops here than any other in the country, yet you must not stand exactly as a recruiting officer. Try to get as large and full orders as you can, whatever they are. I need not have written this; you know what becomes yourself, how much is to be yielded to the times and everything pertaining, better than any other person can know. Blanche writes to-day to the Directress to know if the school will open in September. If you remain in the War I shall place her there, whatever the result. The family are all well. Harriet has done all that could be done, and to-day has gone to Boston to make Blanche ready for school. Write or telegraph to me when you are about to leave. I trust everything will go well with you, and to your complete satisfaction. You know how constantly you are thought of, how deeply you are loved by

*Your WIFE*



*From General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 21st, 1861

THOMAS A. SCOTT, *Asst. Sec'y of War*

SIR: I have received from you the letter of August 17th. It is of such form that without the paper signed by the President it would be of no use in raising the troops. It would give me no authority to call on the Qr. Master's, Subsistence or Ordnance Departments for aid, or to make any contract recognized by the Government. I suppose without any previous authority any gentleman would be at liberty to raise five thousand troops, and in the present need of the Government would be "promptly accepted."

Will you do me the favor to send me the paper signed by the President, which I enclosed to you and which you said should be forwarded the next day. I have already lost fifteen days waiting for it, and in that time I could have raised two thousand men.

May I call your attention to the fact that I am *not* "*Brig. General*" in the United States Army. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Your servt.,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to Fisher A. Hildreth*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 22, 1861

DEAR HILDRETH: I send you a "clip" from the New York *Commercial Advertiser*, which you may please to publish. I will answer your letter at length.

I shall be home, God willing, in the course of ten days or a fortnight. I shall be ordered to the Department of the East and be saved my commission.

*Most truly yours,* BUTLER

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, August 22, 1861

DEAR, DEAR, DEAREST WIFE: I got your note this morning, and oh! so welcome! I shall be home in ten days or a fortnight. I won't go away without you, certain.

I sent you an underscored slip which I mean to stand by. Love me dearest. I am just learning to appreciate your love. I love you more and more every day. I have no thoughts of vexation at anything you write. If we live to meet again there will be no thought between us but of happiness. I

*know and feel it.* You have been in error in not showing your love. I have erred in not seeing it. Be not afraid. My honor is safe in your keeping. No one will advise me against it — if so, it will be unheeded.

Be happy, dearest. Kiss the pillow for me, and believe the kiss that goes with this. I am called. Goodby, Goodby.

*Your* BENJ.

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, Aug. 25, 1861

MY DEAREST WIFE: I believe the Administration means to deal fairly with me if they only knew how. But I am sick of this inaction and delay, and as yet I cannot get leave of absence to come home. I am going to take a short sail with Commodore Stringham tomorrow, which I trust will be a pleasant variation of this monotony.

I had no idea how necessary you were to me. During the short absence before you joined me at Annapolis the whirl of business engrossed every hour, but now with a regular routine of duty I miss you so very much. Remember that we have been separated only a few days during seventeen years. When I am away from home where you have never been it seems as if the mind in some sort accommodated itself to the stern necessity. But to live where you have been and you away is very different — to sit at the table where you have been at the head — to return to the house where you have welcomed me at the door — to go to the chamber and find you everywhere gone when you ought to be present, and the mind continually and involuntarily expecting you, makes life very dreary. If you would only be in my room when I go to it you might chide me and I would not complain. I must either leave Fortress Monroe for other scenes where you have not been or come home — that is certain.

There now, I have poured out all my gloomy thoughts. Be cheerful, dearest. A happy future is before us, I doubt not. I will be home in time to advise you about Blanche's school. She cannot at the present time go to Georgetown, but a week or two may change all.

Kiss the children for me. Take as many as you like for yourself, but give back as many as you take to

*Your* HUSBAND

*By Major General Wool*

*Headquarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C. FORT MONROE, VA. Aug. 25th, 1861*

**SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 13**

I. MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER will prepare eight hundred and sixty troops for an expedition to Hatteras Inlet, North Carolina, to go with Flag Officer Stringham, Commanding Home Squadron, to capture several batteries in that neighborhood. The troops will be as follows: Two hundred men from Camp Butler and six hundred men from Camp Hamilton, with a suitable number of commissioned officers, and one company "B" of the 2nd Artillery from Fort Monroe. They will be provided with ten days' rations and water and one hundred and forty rounds of ammunition. General Butler will report as soon as he has his troops prepared to Flag Officer Stringham, and he will be ready to embark at 1 o'clock P.M. to-morrow. As soon as the object of the expedition is attained the detachment will return to Fort Monroe.

II. Capt. Tallmadge, Chief Quartermaster, will provide the detachment of eight hundred and sixty men for the expedition to Hatteras Inlet, with a suitable quantity of water for ten days consumption, and the Chief Commissary of Subsistence, Capt. Taylor, will provide it with rations for the same length of time.

These officers will report the execution of these orders by ten o'clock tomorrow morning if possible.

*By command of Maj. Gen. WOOL*

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

*LOWELL, Aug. 25, 1861*

DEAREST: I did not intend to write again but the thought that even a feather might weigh in the balance, if you are wavering about coming home, urges me again to use the little weight I have in favor of your returning. Oh, dearest, can you not see that the best and noblest course for you is to come home; you are superceded, ask leave of absence, and not hang on to a forlorn hope? Come quickly home, regardless of the varying opinions of men never constant to anything for two days together, and in a few weeks you will be as loudly called for as any other man. Keep your commission; it is perfectly honorable to do so. You have won it by your own deeds; no other man has yet achieved so much. You are

ready to serve when they desire your aid, and will wait their orders at home, but you cannot be a recruiting sergeant. Advise Capt. Haggerty if he wishes to remain in the war to go on to Gen. Wool's staff. Leave all behind who wish to remain, and if you go out again select your staff here before you start. You will never see things as they really stand until you return home. While you remain there you will be constantly assailed through every avenue where they think the shaft can reach you. When you leave they will see that they have lost one capable beyond most men, who was ready to serve at cost of any personal sacrifice. You left home without arranging your affairs, and they need your attention. This is the only time you will be likely to get if you mean to remain in the war.

To urge your return on my own account I know will seem weak and foolish, yet I have the dreadful thought, if you come not now, we shall never meet again.

Thank Heaven, I have your note saying you will come, before I send this. Milton has just brought me yours. Too much of life to me depends on you, I tremble to think of it, — children, home do not weight with it as they should. If aught goes wrong with us I am lost to life or reason. But there will not, if we love each other truly, nothing can touch us much. That she may see you, is the first wish of

*Your WIFE*

*From General Butler*

*On board Flagship "MINNESOTA," Aug. 27, Tuesday ½ past 10 A.M.*

MY DEAR WIFE: I left Fortress Monroe Monday at one o'clock, having with me on board the steamers "Adelaide" and "Geo. Peabody" eight hundred and sixty men, that is to say, 500 of Max Weber's Regiment, under his command, 210 of Col. Hawkins' Regt., under his command, sixty Regulars, Co. B, 2nd Artillery, Capt. Larned commanding, and one hundred of the Union Coast Guard to assist in landing under command of Capt. Nixon. This expedition is undertaken by the navy for the purpose of recapturing two forts erected by the rebels at Hatteras Inlet, about 12 miles south of Cape Hatteras. Flag Officer Stringham is in command of the Naval force, so that I am really a volunteer, although I shall take charge of the land forces. Our plan is to land the troops under cover of the guns of the "Harriet Lane" and "Monticello," while the "Minnesota" and "Wabash" try to shell them out of

the forts. We are then to attack on the land side, and my intention is to carry them with the bayonet. I believe my men will make the charge and that gallantly, if courageously led. The works are pretty strong, and we may have a hard fight of it, but we mean to take them. You will remember your own experience with Hatteras — its stormy character. We have had a pleasant run of it so far, except there is a very heavy swell so that even the "Minnesota" reels to and fro like a very drunken man. This will make it very bad landing on the surf beach unless we have a change of wind. Haggerty, Green, and Fiske are with me — that brave boy Fiske. Capt. Haggerty has been quite seasick, but the rest of us have escaped. I am afraid the sickness of my men will unnerve them, but after we land I will feed them, fill their canteens with water, and try and get them on their legs. You see, my dearest wife, that I give you a detailed account of this expedition with my hopes and fears because before this is sent you the affair will be over for "better or worse," as we took each other. May it prove so much better as was my fortune when we met on an expedition to the Church together, of which I have never repented, have you?

After I get back to Fortress Monroe I shall return home to you for a few days at once. What will be my final orders I know not, but I will see you soon, and before I go elsewhere I think the Government will grant me so much time as that to settle my private affairs. If anything befalls me, you will know that my last thoughts were of you, the children — my last prayer for the safe issue of the country out of her afflictions, without which even wife, children, health, even life itself are not desirable.

Whatever may happen I will leave a name my children will not be ashamed to inherit, and a memory which will be dear to loved and loving wife. God bless you and goodbye,

*From* HUSBAND

P.S. George leaves my staff, and is trying for a transfer to the Artillery. He has gone to Washington for that purpose, and so is not with me.

B.

*From General Butler**U. S. Flagship "MINNESOTA," Augt. 30th, 1861**Maj. Genl. JOHN E. WOOL, Comding. Dept. of Virginia*

GENERAL: Agreeably to your advice, I embarked in the transport steamers "Adelaide" & "Geo. Peabody" 500 of the 20th Regt. N. Y. Volunteers, Col. Weber commanding, 220 of the 9th Regt. U. S. Volunteers, Col. Hawkins commanding, 100 of the "Union Coast Guard," Adj. Nixon commanding, & 60 of the 2nd U. S. Artillery, Lieut. Larned commanding, as a force to operate in conjunction with the fleet under the command of flag officer Stringham against the rebel forts at Hatteras Inlet. We left Fortress Monroe on Monday at one o'clock, P.M. The last ship of our fleet arrived off Hatteras Inlet about 4 o'clock Tuesday afternoon. Such preparations as were possible for the landing were made in the evening, and at daylight the next morning dispositions were made for the attack upon the forts by the fleet, & for the landing of the troops. Owing to the previous prevalence of southwest gales a heavy surf was breaking on the beach. Every effort was made to land the troops, and after about 315 were landed — including 55 (fifty five) marines from the fleet & the regulars — both the iron boats upon which we depended were swamped in the surf, & both flat boats were stove, and a brave attempt being made by Lt. Crosby U.S.V., who had volunteered to come down with the steam tug "Fanny," belonging to the Army, to land in a boat from the war steamer "Paunee," resulted in beaching the boat so that she could not be got off. It was impracticable to land more troops because of the rising wind & sea. Fortunately, a twelve pound rifled boat gun loaned us by the Flagship, and a twelve pound howitzer were landed, the last slightly damaged. Our landing was completely covered by the shells of the "Monticello" and "Harriet Lane." I was on the "Harriet Lane" directing the disembarkation of the troops by means of signals, & was about landing with them at the time the boats were stove. We were induced to desist from further attempts at landing troops by the rising of the wind, and because in the meantime the fleet had opened fire upon the nearest fort, which was finally silenced and its flag struck. No firing has opened upon us from the other fort, and its flag was also struck. Supposing this to be a signal of surrender, Col. Weber advanced his troops already landed up the beach. Then Capt. Faunce, by my direction,

with the "Harriet Lane" tried to cross the bar, to get in the smooth water of the inlet, when fire was opened upon the "Monticello," which had proceeded in advance, from the other fort. Several shots struck her, but without causing any casualties, as I am informed. So well convinced were the officers of both Navy and Army that the forts had surrendered at this time, that the "Susquehanna" had towed the "Cumberland" (Frigate) to an offing. The fire was then reopened, as there was no signal from either upon both forts. In the meantime, a few men from the coast guard had advanced up the beach with Mr. Wiegel, who was acting as volunteer, and whose gallantry and services I wish to commend, took possession of the smaller fort which was found to have been abandoned by the enemy, and raised the American flag thereon. It had become necessary, owing to the threatening appearance of the weather, that all the ships should make an offing, which was done with reluctance, from necessity thus leaving the troops upon shore and a part in possession of the small fort, about seven hundred yards from the large one. The rest bivouaced upon the beach near the place of landing about two miles north of the forts. Early the next morning the "Harriet Lane" ran in shore for the purpose of covering any attack upon the troops. At the same time a large steamer was observed coming down the sound inside the land with reinforcements for the enemy, but she was prevented from landing by Capt. Johnson of the Coast Guard, who had placed the two guns from the ship, and a six-pounder captured from the enemy, in a small sand battery, and opened fire upon the rebel steamer. At 8 o'clock the fleet opened fire again, the flagship being anchored as near as the water allowed, and the other ships coming gallantly into action. It was evident after a few experiments that our shots fell short. An increased length of fuse was telegraphed, & firing commenced with shells of fifteen seconds fuse. I had sent Mr. Fiske, acting aid de camp, on shore for the purpose of gaining intelligence of the movements of the troops of the enemy. I then went aboard the "Fanny" for the purpose of effecting a landing of the remainder of the troops. A white flag was run up from the fort. I went with the "Fanny" over the bar into the Inlet at the same time that the troops under Col. Weber marched up the beach. Signal was made from the Flagship to cease firing, as the "Winslow" went up the channel, having a large number of secession troops on board which she had not landed.

We threw a shot at her from the "Fanny," but she proved to be out of range. I then sent Lieut. Crosby on shore to demand the meaning of the white flag. The boat soon returned, bringing Mr. Wiegel with the following written communication from Samuel Barron, late Captain in the United States Navy, and also a rebel communication stating that he had in the fort 615 men and a thousand more within an hour's call, but that he was anxious to spare the effusion of blood. To both the written & verbal communications I made the reply which follows and sent it by Lieut. Crosby. After waiting three-quarters of an hour Lt. Crosby returned, bringing with him Capt. Barron, Major Andrews & Col. Martin of the rebel forces, who upon being received on board the tug informed me that they accepted the terms proposed in my memorandum, and had come to surrender themselves & their command as prisoners of war. I informed them that as the expedition was a combined one from the Army & Navy the surrender must be made on board the flagship to flag officer Stringham as well as to myself. We went on board the "Minnesota" for that purpose. On arriving there the following articles of capitulation were signed, which I hope will meet your approval. I then came and took a formal surrender of the Forts, with all the men and munitions of war, inspected the troops to see that the arms had been properly surrendered, marched them out and embarked them on board the "Adelaide," & marched my own troops into the Fort and raised upon it our flag amid the cheers of our men and a salute of 13 guns which had been shotted by the enemy. The embarkation of the wounded, which was conducted with great care and tenderness from a temporary wharf constructed for the purpose, took so long that night came on so dark that it was impossible for the pilots to take the "Adelaide" over the bar — thereby causing delay. I may mention in this connection that the "Adelaide" in carrying in the troops at the moment that my terms of capitulation were under consideration by the enemy, had grounded upon the bar, but by the action and judicious exertions of Commander Stellwagen after some delay had been got off. The "Harriet Lane" in attempting to enter over the bar had grounded and remained fast. Both were under fire of the fort. This to me was a moment of the greatest anxiety. By this accident a valuable ship of war and a transport steamer with a cargo of subsistence was in front of the enemy. I had demanded the most stringent terms which he was consider-



ing. He might refuse, and seeing our disadvantage renew the actions.

But I determined to abate not a tittle of what I believed to be due to the dignity of the government, not even to give an official title to the officers of the rebels in command. Besides, my tug was in the inlet, and at least I could carry on the engagement with my two rifled six-pounders well supplied with shells.

Upon taking possession of Fort Hatteras I found that it mounted ten guns with four yet unmounted and one large ten-inch Columbiad all ready for mounting, 650 stands of small arms and tents and quarters for that number of men. I append the official muster of Col. Martin, of his forces. The position of the forts is an exceedingly strong one, nearly surrounded on all sides by water, and only to be approached by a march of 500 yards circuitously over a long neck of sand within half musket range, and over a causeway a few feet only in width, and which was commanded by two 32 pound guns loaded with grape and cannister which were expended in our salute. It had a well-protected magazine and bomb-proof capable of sheltering some 300 or 400 men. The parapet was of nearly octagon form, enclosing about two thirds of an acre of ground well covered with sufficient traversers and ramparts and parapets upon which our shells had made but little impression. This work nearer the Inlet was known to us as Fort Hatteras. Fort Clark which was about 700 yards northerly is a square redoubt mounting 5 guns and two six-pounders. The enemy had spiked these guns, but in a very inefficient manner, when abandoning the fort the day before. I had all the troops on shore at the time of the surrender of the fort, but reëmbarked the regulars and the marines. Finding it impossible without a delay of the fleet which could not be justified under state of facts at Fortress Monroe, and owing to the threatening appearance of the weather, I disembarked the provisions, making with those captured about 5 days rations and water; Onion, bread and coffee at the forts, which was captured, as well as a brig containing a quantity of cotton. These provisions I delivered over to the Quartermaster Noyes for the use of the troops. On consultation with Flag Officer Stringham and Commander Stellwagen I determined to leave the troops and hold the Fort because of the strength of the fortifications, its importance, & because if again in the possession of the enemy with a sufficient armament of very great

difficulty of capture — until I could get your further instructions.

Commodore Stringham directs the steamers "Monticello" and "Paunee" to remain inside, and these with the men in the forts are sufficient to hold the point against any force which is likely, or indeed possible to send against it.

The importance of this point cannot be overrated. When the channel is buoyed out any vessel can carry 15 feet of water over it with ease. Once inside there is a safe anchorage in all weathers. From thence the whole coast of Virginia and North Carolina from Norfolk to Cape Lookout is within our reach by light-draft vessels which cannot possibly live at sea during the winter months. From it, offensive operations may be made upon the whole coast of North Carolina to the Boque Inlet, extending many miles inland to Washington, Newbern and Beaufort. In the language of the chief engineer of the rebels, Col. Thompson, in an official report, it is the "key of the Albemarle." In my judgment it is a station second in importance only to Fortress Monroe on this coast. As a depot for coaling and supplies for the blockading squadron it is invaluable. As a harbor for our coasting trade, as well from the terrors of the winter storms or from Pirates, it is of the first importance. By holding it, Hatteras Light may again send forth its cheering rays to the storm-beaten mariner, of which the worse than vandalism of the rebels now deprives him. It has but one drawback — a want of water. But that a condenser like the one now in operation at Fortress Monroe, at a cost of a few hundred dollars will relieve. I append to this report a tabular statement of the prizes which have been taken into that Inlet within a few days compiled from the official documents captured with the fort. I add hereto an official report of the chief engineer of the coast defences of the rebels. Please find also appended a statement of the arms and munitions of war captured with the fort as nearly as they can be ascertained.

While all have done well I desire to speak in terms of special commendation, in addition to those before mentioned, of the steadiness and cool courage of Col. Max Weber, who we were obliged to leave in command of a detachment of 300 men on a strange coast without camp equipage or possibility of aid, in the face of an enemy of 600 strong on a dark and stormy night; of Lt. Col. Weiss, who conducted a reconnaissance with 20 men; of the daring and prompt efficiency of Captain

Nixon of the coast guard, who with his men occupied Fort Clark during the first night, although dismantled, in the face of an enemy of unknown numbers. I desire to commend to your attention Capt. Jardine, of the New York 9th, who was left in command of the detachment of his regiment when the unfortunate casualty to the "Harriet Lane" prevented Col. Hawkins from landing. Permit me to speak of the efficiency of the regulars under Lieut. Larned, who worked zealously in aiding to land their comrades of the vounteer forces, overwhelmed with the rolling surf. I desire officially to make acknowledgment of the Durivage volunteer aids who planted the American flag upon Fort Clark on the second morning to indicate to the fleet its surrender and prevent further wasting of shells upon it — a service of great danger from the fire of their own friends.

I make honorable mention of young Fiske, who risked his life among the breakers, being thrown on shore to convey my orders to the troops landed, and to apprise them of the movements and intentions of the fleet.

My thanks for the valuable aid of Captain Haggerty who was employed in visiting prizes in the harbor while we were agreeing upon terms of capitulation. Of the services to the country of the gentlemen of the Navy proper I may not speak. One ought not to praise where he has no right to censure, & they would be appropriately mentioned I doubt not by the commander who is so capable to appreciate their good conduct. But I am emboldened to ask permission, if the Department shall determine to occupy the point as a permanent post, that its name may be changed by General Order from Fort Hatteras to Fort Stringham. But of these gentlemen who served under my more immediate command I may make honorable mention, as I have before done of the zealous, untiring, and intrepid action of Lieut. Crosby, who took an armed canal boat, the steam tug "Fanny," from Fort Monroe to Hatteras in order that the expedition might have the aid of a steamer of the lightest draft.

Captain Shuttleworth of the marine corps deserves note for his efficiency and loyalty in landing his entire detachment of marines. Much of the success of the expedition is due to the preparation of the transport service by Commander Stellwagen, and the prompt presence of mind with which he took the troops from the point when the "Adelaide" touched on the bar. In fine, General, I may congratulate you and the

country for a glorious victory in your department which has captured more than 700 men, 25 pieces of Artillery, a thousand stand of arms, a large quantity of ordnance, stores, provisions, recaptured three prizes, two light boats, and four stands of colors, one of which had been presented within a week by the ladies of Newbern of North Carolina. I have the honor to be

*Very Respy, Your obt. servt.,*  
(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

Although Captain Faunce of the Revenue Service in command of the "Harriet Lane" was unfortunate enough to get his vessel on one of the numerous sand bars about the Inlet, it happened, I believe, in consequence of a determination creditable in him to aid me by being near to cover the troops in landing.

Captain Towry who had the steamer "George Peabody" in charge brought in his vessel in safety with the troops who were pleased with his care and conduct. He still remains at the Inlet to aid them.

*Memorandum.* Flag Officer Samuel Barron, C. S. Navy, offers to surrender "Fort Hatteras," with all the arms and munitions of war; the officers to be allowed to go out with side arms, and the men without arms to retire.

S. BARRON,  
*Comdg. Naval Defences, Va. & N. Carolina*  
FORT HATTERAS, August 29th, 1861

*Memorandum:* Benjamin F. Butler, Major General U. S. Army Commanding, in reply to the communication of Samuel Barron, commanding forces at Fort Hatteras, cannot admit the terms proposed.

The terms offered are these: Full capitulation; the officers and men to be treated as prisoners of war. No other terms admissible. Commanding officers to meet on board Flagship "Minnesota" to arrange details.

Aug. 29th

*Order by General Wool*

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, 31 August, 1861*

MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER will proceed without delay to Washington on Official Business.

JOHN E. WOOL, *Major General*

236      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*Note.* If they will give us troops we will accomplish wonders on the Southern coast. Edisto ought to be taken. It is the resort of South Carolina during the summer.

JOHN E. WOOL

*From General Wool*

*4 o'clock A.M. Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia, 31st August, 1861*

*The Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to report a glorious victory at the Hatteras Inlet by the joint expedition under the command of Major General Butler and Commodore Stringham.

Many captured, seventeen hundred and fifteen prisoners, including the commander Barron, one thousand stand of arms, thirty pieces of cannon, one ten inch Columbiad, a prize brig loaded with cotton, a sloop loaded with provisions & stores, two light boats, a schooner in ballast, five stand of colors, one hundred and fifty bags of coffee &c. &c.

This position being highly important and there being no time to be lost, Major General Butler is ordered at once, without waiting for a report in detail, to Washington to lay the subject before the Secretary of War, & to receive his orders in the case, and to request that more troops may be sent to this Department, and that the position taken may be held. Major General Butler will explain in person. I hope the Secretary will without delay send me one or more Regiments. In great haste — I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully Your obdt. servt.,*

JOHN E. WOOL, *Major General*

P.S. The troops sent with the expedition remain at the Inlet until we hear from the Secretary of War. The number of troops 860.

JOHN E. WOOL, *M.G.*

*From the Assistant Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, September 1, 1861 — 9:36 A.M.*

*Hon. O. P. MORTON, Governor, Indianapolis*

PROTECT the roads as indicated. I have telegraphed you three times within the last forty-eight hours. Did you get messages? Your agent, Mr. Owen, was authorized to buy 3,000 more Enfield rifles yesterday. General Butler and Commodore Stringham have gained a splendid victory at



Cape Hatteras. Took two forts, 730 prisoners, many officers, cannon, small-arms, &c., without the loss of a man on our side. Keep us posted about border movements.

THOMAS A. SCOTT, *Assistant Secretary of War*

[Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 3, Vol. I, page 474]

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, Sept. 2nd, 1861

WE received your telegram last night, dearest, and were pleased enough. People are impatient for the news, as your expedition has caused a great deal of talk. If you get through with it successfully then is your time to ask for a short leave of absence. Go to Washington yourself and tell them you wish to return for a few days, as you left home four months ago without an hour's notice. Fisher and Mr. George were here when your telegram came. He can aid you in getting your staff, and can tell you much that would advantage you to know.

They have been to Boston to see Wilson; he has been steadily your friend and spent his last day in Washington in your service. He saw the President, Cameron, who he says is friendly to you, and Gen. Scott. It is agreed you shall have a command. There is to be no other Major General from New England. You are a prominent man and must be sustained. Now, then, Mr. George.

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, D.C., Sept. 3rd, 1861

MR. G. A. GROW

MY DEAR SIR: When I got your note I was about to start upon an expedition, of which you may have heard since.

Having been superseded; being then apparently in a situation which would render the offer of a place upon my staff an unintended insult, I determined not to answer it until *times* changed. I think they have changed, and you may now without disgrace take service with me. I leave for Massachusetts to-day, and shortly shall be again in the field with a command at once independent and *active*.

You will need nothing but a blue *Flannel Suit* made of the army pattern, for a Major, a Sword, Shoulder Straps, Spurs, a belt revolver, blankets and overcoat. We will have two months before the 15th of November of service that will honor us, or leave Congress without a speaker.

You are at the Springs for your health. Why not come to Massachusetts and stop with me. You can get your equipment then, and we will confer upon the necessary matters of *our* campaign. Do come, — you have many friends in the Commonwealth who will be glad to see you, and none more than

*Yours truly,* BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*From A. O. Brewster*

BOSTON, Sept. 5th, 1861

*Brig. Gen. BUTLER*

MY DEAR GEN.: On behalf of a committee of arrangements I am requested to invite you to address a grand *Union War meeting* in Faneuil Hall on Monday evening next. The meeting is irrespective of party, & called for the purpose solely of strengthening the arm of the Government. We intend to have a rally worthy of the best days of Mass.

Please telegraph me your acceptance. I am,

*Your friend,* A. O. BREWSTER, *for Committee*

*From General Butler*

LOWELL, Sept. 9th, 1861

*Hon. HENRY FRENCH, Committee*

DEAR SIR: I am most unexpectedly called away by public duties, so I cannot participate as I had intended in the meeting at Faneuil Hall. The great regret at not being permitted to unite with my fellow citizens on that occasion is softened by the reflection that the loss is wholly mine.

Personal presence could have only added one to the vast throng which will crowd the Hall in support of the Union, good Government, and the enforcement of the laws. That I go for a vigorous prosecution of the war is best shown by the fact that I am gone. Believe me,

*Most truly yours,* B. F. B.

*From Andrew Jackson Butler to General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, Sept. 9th, 1861

DEAR BROTHER: Your note received yesterday. I have sold the things to the Gen. in a lump for 900 dollars. They are worth more, but I did not think it best to split with him, and that was his offer — he will recommend me for that office or any other, he says.

I shall remain here until the 13th when I will go to New

York to meet Mother & Joe. Ask Haggerty about La Mountain's bill and answer him at his home. Gen. Wool sends a company of Regulars to Hatteras to-morrow. In haste, as this goes by Washington.

A. J. B.

*By the Secretary of War*

*War Department, Sept. 10th, 1861*

GENERAL ORDER No. 2

*By the authority of the President of the United States, in words following:*

MAJOR GENERAL B. F. BUTLER is hereby authorized to raise, organize, arm, uniform, and equip a volunteer force for the War in the New England States, not exceeding six (6) Regiments of the Maximum Standard, of such arms, and in such proportions, and in such manner as he may judge expedient; and for this purpose his order and requisitions on the Quartermaster, Ordnance, and other staff Departments of the Army are to be obeyed and answered, provided the cost of such recruitment, armament, and equipment does not exceed in the aggregate that of like troops now, or hereafter raised for the service of the United States.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From President Lincoln*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, Sept. 10th, 1861*

*To their Excellencies the Governors of the Several New England States*

MESSIEURS: You are most respectfully requested to aid Major General Butler, in the recruitment and organization of the troops he is empowered to raise in New England in any way that may best promote the public service, and furnish him such facilities for that purpose as will, in your judgment, best subserve the cause of the country. With sentiments of respect,

*Most sincerely yours, A. LINCOLN, President*

*From Governor Washburne*

*AUGUSTA, ME., Sept. 11th, 1861*

*To A. LINCOLN, Pres. U.S.*

As Governor, I consent to Gen'l. Butler recruiting in Maine for the purpose stated.

J. WASHBURN, JR.



*From Governor Andrew*

TELEGRAM, BOSTON, September 11th, 1861

*President LINCOLN & Sec'y. of War*

AUTHORIZE State to raise whatever regiments you wish additional. We will first fulfil engagements with General Sherman ordered by Sec'y of War, then add others fast as possible. Will help General Butler to the utmost.

JOHN A. ANDREW

*From Governor Fairbanks*

ST. JOHNSBURY, Sept. 11th, 1861

*His Ex. President LINCOLN*

MY consent is cheerfully given to Gen'l. Butler's plan, being approved by the President & Sec'y. of War. What will be expected of Vermont?

ERASTUS FAIRBANKS

*From Governor Buckingham*

Sept. 11th, 1861, NEW HAVEN

SIMON CAMERON

I APPROVE the proposition of Gen'l. Butler, and shall sustain the administration in executing it.

WM. A. BUCKINGHAM, *Governor*

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, D.C., Sept. 11th, 1861

*Capt. BLAKE, Superintendent Naval School*

MY DEAR SIR: I read with pain an article copied into the *Boston Courier*, wherein your fealty to the Union was questioned. To a sensitive and loyal mind no greater injury could be inflicted. The acquaintance and friendship which began between us on board the Steamer "Maryland," in the harbor of Annapolis, at daybreak on Sunday morning the 21st of April, when you came to me to ask help of the Massachusetts *Eighth* to aid you in rescuing the "Constitution" (Frigate) from the Secessionists of Baltimore then threatening her capture, will be cherished and with your permission ever maintained.

I would that every true friend of the Union could know, as I knew, the untiring energy displayed by you in getting "Old

Ironsides" from her berth to a place of safety, the devotion to the country which gave me every aid to the landing of my regiments at Annapolis; the prompt kindness with which you furnished provisions to my ill-fed troops; the personal and pecuniary sacrifices made by you to remove the Naval School to a place of quiet security; and the anxious care with which you guarded every right, property and interest of the Government.

Could your course at that darkest hour of our Country's fortunes be thus fully appreciated — as I saw and felt it, — an aspersion of your devotion to your duty, flag, and country would not be exactly a safe operation for the accuser. In the Massachusetts Eighth and the New York Seventh Regiments you have nearly two thousand grateful witnesses to your patriotic services, every man of whom will "wage battle" if need be in your behalf against the slander. Pray do not let the aspersion annoy, as it certainly can not injure you. You are at liberty to make such use of this note as you choose.

With grateful remembrance of the kindness of your amiable wife to a half-famished stranger thrown upon her hospitality on that Sabbath morning, I am,

*Most truly, Yours,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

WILL the Secretary of War do me the favor to have appointed and attached to my Staff for the purpose of organizing a Division, Capt. Paul R. George, late Asst. Qr. Master U.S.A. of Contoocookville, New Hampshire, Assistant Qr. Master with the rank of Major, and Gilman Kimball, M.D., Professor of surgery in Pittsfield College of Medicine, and Surgeon of the General Hospital of Lowell, Mass., Surgeon U.S.A. & oblige

*Truly yours,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From the Secretary of War*

*Sept. 12th, 1861*

THE Adj't. Gen'l. will please let Gen'l. Butler have his staff.  
S. C.

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, September 12th, 1861*

MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER is authorized to fit out and prepare such troops in New England as he may judge fit for the purpose, to make an expedition along the Eastern Shore of

Virginia, via the railroad from the Wilmington, Delaware, to Salisbury, and thence through a portion of Maryland, Accomac and Northampton counties of Virginia, to Cape Charles.

Transportation agents, quartermasters, and commissaries of subsistence will answer General Butler's requisitions for this purpose.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From the Secretary of War*

Sept. 12th, 1861

COLONEL HENRY WILSON will report with the troops he has raised or shall raise in Massachusetts, to Major General Butler, United States Army.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*From General Butler*

LOWELL, MASS., September 18th, 1861

*Secretary of the Treasury*

MY DEAR SIR: Upon coming here I find that while it is not impossible to fill up my regiments it is difficult to get the class of men I desire. The recruiting officers are offering a bounty, a practice which ought to be reprobated. There is one thing however which may be done to the best advantage without loss to the Government. Many of the volunteers desire something to make an outfit, or to leave a small sum for their families, and an arrangement by which part of a month's pay could be advanced upon mustering in a recruit, if he were a reliable person, would not be a loss to the Government, and would be just to the recruit, who would not then feel that he was about to march leaving his family wholly destitute, without knowing when he would get his pay. Of course this course would require discretion and prudence, and would be made at once an earnest fund and a reward for enlistment.

Will you not aid me in this so that I may make their payments? If my drafts can be honored from time to time upon my certificate that payments have been made to the amount drawn, I am willing to advance the first amounts from my private funds. This is important to the service or I would not press it upon your attention. It may not be in accordance with the routine, but it will be efficient in procuring good men of our mechanics and small farmers who are now out of

employment, and therefore in need. Please do give this a moment's attention, and you will see it as I do.

I am much encouraged. With proper management we shall not be obliged to resort to drafts for troops.

*Very truly yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From Adjutant General Schouler*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Headquarters, BOSTON, September 23rd, 1861*

#### GENERAL ORDER, No. 23

MASSACHUSETTS has at present, in active service, sixteen regiments and seven unattached companies of Infantry, and one full battery of Artillery. There are now in a forward state of organization in the various State Camps, the following new Regiments and Companies:

22nd Regiment, Colonel Henry Wilson, Camp, Lynnfield.

23rd Regiment, Colonel not designated, Camp, Lynnfield.

24th Regiment, Colonel Stevenson, Camp, Readville.

25th Regiment, Colonel Upton, Camp, Worcester.

26th Regiment, Colonel Jones, Camp, Lowell.

27th Regiment, Colonel Lee, Camp, Springfield.

1st Regiment Cavalry, Colonel not designated, Camp, Readville.

1st Battery Artillery, Captain Porter, Camp, Cambridge.

3rd Battery Artillery, Captain Follett, Camp, Lynnfield.

4th Battery Artillery, Captain not designated, Camp, Lowell.

5th Battery Artillery, Captain not designated, Camp, Lynnfield.

Two more Infantry Regiments will go into Camp in a few days, one of which is the 28th, to be commanded by Thomas S. Murphy, and is to form a part of the command of Major-General Butler, whose head-quarters are at Lowell; and the other is the 29th, intended for the Irish (Shields) Brigade, the Colonel of which has not yet been designated.

It is the intention of His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to have these regiments and companies filled to the maximum standard as quickly as possible, and until they are filled no recruiting except for these Regiments and Batteries is authorized or can be encouraged by the Commander-in-Chief, (with the single exception of recruiting to fill vacancies in Massachusetts Regiments already in active service), because

it is of the first importance that these organizations should be completed promptly and without delay. The following is an extract from a General Order issued on the 16th inst., by the Adjutant-General of the United States:—

“All persons having received authority from the War Department to raise Volunteer Regiments, Batteries, or Companies in the loyal States, are, with their commands, hereby placed under the orders of the Governors of those States, to whom they will immediately report the present condition of their respective organizations. These troops will be organized or re-organized and prepared for service by the Governors of the respective States in the manner they may judge advantageous for the interests of the General Government.”

In accordance with the above, the Commander-in-Chief directs that no new regiments or companies be formed or ordered into camp, nor any already in camp change their location, without orders from these head-quarters.

By command of His Excellency, John A. Andrew, Governor and Commander-in-Chief

WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
BOSTON, September 23rd, 1861*

*Major General BUTLER, U.S. Volunteers*

GENERAL: His Excellency, Governor Andrew, directs me to mention to you the speedy organization of another Irish Regiment of which Patrick Donahue Esq. acts as *prochain ami*, to be officered, as to its “field,” by a list of gentlemen, Messrs. Murphy, Monteith, and Moore, who have been selected after careful consultation. Mr. Donahue will immediately present a roster of the other officers of the regiment for examination and approval. His Excellency would propose to assign this regiment to form part of your command, and would be pleased to hear from you any suggestions concerning a camping ground on which to assemble its recruits. Camp Cameron at North Cambridge has been mentioned and favorably received as its rendezvous, and will be designated as such unless you have desires to the contrary.

*Your obed't. Servant,*

A. G. BROWNE, JR., *Military Secretary*

*From General Myers*

N.Y. Sept. 27th, 1861

*Major General BUTLER*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Allow me as one of the millions to congratulate you on your great success, & more sincerely than they can for I better know your merits & their inconsistency. I frankly admit I thought you risked a great deal in the then temper of the public to find fault, in heading so small a force & risking your reputation on its success. It has succeeded, & now is the time to rebut the pop-gun attack of Pierce & other slanderers, which I will investigate here.

I am in disgrace with my father in law for my three weeks' absence *in his absence*. If I *could* have stayed another fortnight I would have had my reward in being with you. The loss is mine, & I must hope to make it up on some future occasion. Your praise is again in all the churches, which not only gratifies but amuses me, who have been a witness to your constant faithfulness & activity.

*Very truly, Your friend & obedt. BAILEY MYERS*

*From General Butler**Head Quarters, Department of New England, Oct. 2nd, 1861**Brig. Gen. MEIGS, Qr. Master Gen'l. U.S.A.*

GENERAL: I enclose a copy of the order of the President of the United States under which I am raising, organizing and equipping troops in New England.

I have the honor to request that the amount necessary for my Quarter-master Department be put to credit of Capt. George, my Quarter-master, and his draft honored therefor from time to time as I may require, subject to the limitations as to expense set forth in the order. The present necessity for clothing these troops is sixty thousand (\$60,000) dollars, which I desire placed in Boston subject to Capt. George's draft.

*Most Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. U.S.A. Comm'dg.*

*Order referred to in Foregoing Letter**October 1st, 1861*

THE six New England States will temporarily constitute a separate military department, to be called the Department of New England. Head-quarters, Boston. Major General B.

F. Butler, United States Volunteer Service, while engaged in recruiting his division will command."

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of New England, BOSTON, Oct. 5th, 1861*

Governor JOHN A. ANDREW

MY DEAR SIR: Being desirous of raising some men in New England for special purpose, to be armed and equipped with reference thereto, I asked the authorization of the President of the United States to raise them, and he gave it to me, and telegraphed for your assent, as well as the Governors' of other New England States.

Your assent was given; acting upon that, I called upon you, — and you desired that I should wait a week — when the Regiments of Col. Wilson there being recruited would be full — before I took any public action upon that Subject. To this I assented, and have been only looking out for my officers for recruiting purposes, and have made no public announcement, and allowed one who had a special Corps to make advertisement, which I thought would be fully within the spirit of the undertaking.

I then showed you an order to take Regiments, already raised and not assigned to other officers for another purpose, and you offered to assign me Col. Jones. You also said that an Irish Regiment, now being raised, you would like to be assigned to me; to that I assented, and left for the purpose of organizing recruiting in Maine, and from thence to Washington.

On my return I find that the recruiting officers have been making publications injurious to me and the recruiting service, so that it becomes necessary to know what exactly is understood between us. Five weeks have passed and now the Regiments are not full. The allegations of men are that they will not serve under some of the officers which have been appointed. I desire therefore the simple announcement by General Order that I have authority to enlist men for a Regiment to be numbered as you please, also a Squadron of Mounted men. These troops to be a part of the Volunteers of the State. These to be in addition to those already assigned me. I shall have no objections, I should be glad to keep it, but, I should be unjust to others if I did so to the Exclusion of a New Regiment. That being done, I see no difficulty in the way of filling up all these Regiments at once save this one.

A most vicious practice has arisen here, as it seems to me, of Captains or other recruiting officers offering private bounties for men, of Five and Seven Dollars. This amounts in fact to the sale of men by the recruiting officers to the Captain who has the most money, to fill up his Company. The men hold off from enlisting for a higher bid, and so the deserving, but poor officer gets no men to enlist, and the whole recruitment is demoralized. This bounty can only be got from the officers, and it amounts to the British System of buying Commissions in its worst form. I will not tolerate it when I have the authority so to do, and I would respectfully suggest its evil tendency in others. I trust these suggestions and this course will allow those patriotic persons, who have done me the honor to inform me of their desire to enlist in the Service of the Country to serve under my command in preference to another, the opportunity of so enlisting, while others of different preferences will have an opportunity to gratify their desires, and both classes will thus at once be brought into the field where they are so much needed. At your Excellency's request I have put this matter in writing to prevent possible misunderstanding. With sentiments of the highest respect, I am,

*Most truly yours,*

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commdg.*

*From Lieutenant Colonel Browne*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, Boston, Oct. 7th, 1861*

*To Major General BUTLER, U.S. Volunteers, Comdg.*

*Department of New England*

GENERAL: I beg leave to recall to your attention certain passages in your official correspondence with the Executive Department of Massachusetts during the months of April and May of the present year.<sup>1</sup> As you were at that time engaged in active military service in the field, I then, under a sense of public duty, refrained from addressing you; but since you have been transferred to the Department of New England a suitable opportunity seems to be afforded for such an explanation as I have anxiously awaited, and it is desirable that I should seek an explanation in order that our present necessary intercourse may be conducted with a proper sense of personal respect.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, pp. 37, 38, 76, 79, 93.



On April 25th, His Excellency the Governor, addressed to you an official despatch in answer to one previously received from you. In reply to this despatch, you, under date of May 10th, wrote a letter to His Excellency from which the following is an extract:

"I have taken the liberty to permit the publication of your despatch of April 25th, and my vindication of my action pertaining thereto. I am impelled to this because the substance of your despatch to me has been given to the public from Boston through the columns of the *Tribune*, with strictures upon my conduct. This could not have been without the sanction of the Executive Department in some of its branches."

Accompanying this letter was a bundle of official despatches, before the examination of which I, under His Excellency's direction, replied to you as follows, after quoting your language above recited:

"To this His Excellency directs me to reply that neither his despatch to you of the date mentioned, nor any portion of it, nor the substance of it, has been communicated to the *Tribune* or to any other newspaper, or been examined or seen by any person whose official business did not necessarily make the knowledge of its contents an official duty."

In reply thereto you, under date of May 16th, returned to His Excellency a letter from which the following are extracts:

"I certainly did not suppose that Your Excellency communicated any portion of your despatch or permitted it to be communicated to the public through the newspapers, but true it is that the contents of that despatch were made known to the Boston correspondent of the *Tribune* by some attaché of the Executive Department, who had probably been permitted to enjoy the dignity of copying it; and as I most thoroughly and truly believe that the publication was made without Your Excellency's knowledge, consent, or approval I am only sorry that it should have been made at all.

"When such publication has been made on one part, tending to injure me, what was left to me but to make public my answer thereto? As I have about *me* only *faithful* gentlemen, there is no possible way in which the contents of *my* despatches can steal into newspapers without my sending them, so that if published at all it must be with my fullest sanction.

"If any portion of the matter has left the slightest trace upon Your Excellency's mind . . . it will be a source of lasting regret to me, and will add another instance to that which

has passed into a proverb, of the mischief that an unfaithful servant can make."

I beg leave to state from my personal knowledge, having myself had personal charge of the only copy of the despatch in question, of date of April 25th, that between that date and May 10th, which is the date of your letter asserting the publication of its substance in the *Tribune* with strictures upon your conduct, no person had access to said copy except His Excellency the Governor and myself. Inasmuch therefore as you state your belief that the alleged publication was made without His Excellency's knowledge, consent, or approval, your allegations apply to myself, and are the more certainly directed against me by your allusion to the fact that the body of the despatch of April 25th was forwarded to you in my handwriting.

In reply to these allegations I assure you that neither the despatch of April 25th, nor the copy of it, nor its "substance," nor any portion of its "contents," nor the fact of its existence, was ever communicated by me to "the Boston correspondent of the *Tribune*" or to any other person; and after careful examination my friends have been unable to discover that the despatch, or any copy of it, or its substance, or any portion of its contents, was ever printed either in the *Tribune* or elsewhere, until it was published by yourself.

You will, then, I am sure, perceive that it is not unreasonable to request you to produce the paper or specify the date in which you allege that such publication was made. Such a specification seems to be necessary in order to effect a complete explanation of this matter to your satisfaction as well as to my own. I have the honor to remain,

*Your obedient Servant, A. G. BROWNE, JR.,  
Lt. Col. and Military Secretary to  
His Excellency, the Governor of Massachusetts*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Oct. 7th, 1861*

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: His Excellency Governor Andrew directs me to say that the pressure upon his time, which has occupied him all of yesterday and to-day, will continue this evening and through the day tomorrow, when he will be obliged to leave town a day more; but that if you desire to communicate

with him, and will do so in writing directed to 71 Charles Street this evening, he will endeavor to prepare a proper answer before morning, and cause it to be sent to you at an early hour.

*Yours Very Truly,*  
THOMAS DREW, *Assistant Military Sec.*

*From General Butler*

BOSTON, Oct. 7th, 10 o'clock A.M.

Governor ANDREW

DEAR SIR: Your official note was received at 10 o'clock this morning. Will you state if there is anything in the personal relations which I had believed were friendly between us which prevents an interview. I write this entirely unofficially and personally in order that any difficulty of a personal nature may be removed, if any exist of which I am not aware.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Oct. 8th 1861*

Maj. General BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers

GENERAL: His Excellency, Governor Andrew, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this morning, and directs me to reply that he has no reason whatever of a character personal to yourself for not desiring an interview; that on the contrary he has always had strong reasons to be pleased in your personal society, which has been invariably agreeable to him. But he is at this hour and will continue to be for some time engaged at a session of the Executive Council, and various other engagements of an imperative character are pressing upon his attention; therefor, unless the subject upon which an interview is desired is of such a character as to absolutely require immediate attention, he would prefer at this moment that it should be placed in writing. — especially in view of the fact that there appears by your letter of the 5th inst. to be a difference of memory respecting the oral conversation therein referred to. I have the honor to be

*Your obt. Servt.*

A. G. BROWNE, JR. *Col. and Mil. Secretary*

*Voluntary Statement of Jarvis W. Dean*

Oct. 8th, 1861

AFFIDAVIT: I, Jarvis W. Dean of Roxbury, do make the following voluntary statement. On Saturday last, the fifth day of October current, I went to the recruiting office of Brig. General W. W. Bullock at Boston. I saw him there and told him that I wished to get a commission in the volunteer service in some way, and that if he could not give me one to give me permission to raise men for General Butler's Brigade. He answered at once, "Gen'l. Butler be damned! he has no Brigade, nor any authority to raise a Brigade, — didn't you see my order in the paper?" I said I did, but I didn't know that it referred to General Butler. I also said that there were a great many raising men for General Butler, and asked if the recruits would receive bounty from the State. He said, "No; if you will see my order you will see Gen'l Butler has no authority." He then said if I would go to Lynnfield or Lowell or some of the camps and see the Colonels, and get a promise of a commission, he would give me authority. I then left the office.

JARVIS W. DEAN

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts. MIDDLESEX, Oct. 8th, 1861*

The foregoing Statement was subscribed and sworn to before me.

BLAZZING, *Justice of the Peace**From General Butler**Head Qrs. Dpt. of N. England, BOSTON, Oct. 11th, 1861*

WILL His Excellency Governor Andrew assign to me the recruitment of a regiment of Mass. Volunteers, and a squadron of Minute Men, to be armed and equipped by me under the authority of the President, the officers to be selected by me, but commissioned by His Excellency, with of course a veto power upon what may be deemed an improper selection?

As these officers are to go with General Butler upon duty, would His Excellency think it improper he should exercise the Power of recommendation? To the telegram of the President asking consent that the authorization should be given to Genl. Butler to raise troops, His Excellency telegraphed in reply that he would "aid Genl. Butler to the utmost." Genl. Butler knows of no way in which His Excellency can "aid" him so effectually as in the manner proposed.

The selection by His Excellency in advance without con-

sultation of a Col. and Lt. Colonel of an unformed Regiment, not a soldier of which has been recruited by the State, and both those Gentlemen to whom the General knows at present no personal objection being absent from the State on other duty, seems to him very objectionable. It is not certain that Lt. Abbot of the topographical engineers will be permitted to leave his Corps. Col. Everett has not lived in the state many years, and has no such interest identified with the state or the men of Massachusetts whom he would command. Gen. Butler has had and can have the aid of neither in his recruitment, and he believes that those who do the work, other things being equal, should have the offices. Gen. Butler would have been happy to have conferred with his Excellency upon these and other points, but His Excellency did not seem to desire it. General Butler has proceeded upon this thesis in his recruitment to say to all patriotic young men who seem the proper persons, and who have desired to enter the service as officers, "if you have the confidence of your neighbors so that you can recruit a given number of men, then by giving evidence of your energy and capacity thus far and you are found fit in other respects, upon examination I will recommend you for a commission to command the number of men you shall raise. This is believed to be a course much better calculated to find officers than to hunt for them by the uncertain light of petitions and recommendations. Genl. Butler desires to make good his words to these young gentlemen. His Excellency will perceive an impossibility of at once furnishing a roster under such circumstances, as requested for His Excellency's perusal.

His Excellency's attention is called to the fact that no reply has been received to Genl. Butler's formal request as to a Squadron of Mounted Men.

Genl. Butler is informed by the returns of those who have recruited for him that he has already a number of men equal to two Regiments, in such progress that they can be organized in ten days, being the most prompt recruitment ever done in this state. These beside the 26th & 28th Regiments assigned to him by Genl. Orders.

Genl. Butler thinks that His Excellency will not, without the utmost necessity for it, throw any obstacle in the way of his recruitment, as Genl. Butler is most anxious to get his division organized so as to start upon an expedition already planned in the service of his country.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 253

Genl. Butler hopes that these views will meet His Excellency's concurrence and coöperation.

*Most Respectfully, His Excellency's obt. Servant*

*From Lieutenant Colonel Browne*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Oct. 14th, 1861*

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, Comdg.  
Department of New England*

GENERAL: I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt at this Department of your letter of the 12th inst. addressed to His Excellency, Governor Andrew, which I have forwarded accordingly to its direction, His Excellency being absent from the city. I have the honor to be

*Your obdt. servt.*

A. G. BROWNE, JR. (*Lt.*) *Col. & Military Sec.*

*From General Butler*

*CONCORD, N.H. October 15th, 1861*

*Hon. WM. H. SEWARD*

MY DEAR SIR: You will do me the honor to remember that recruiting service which you were kind enough to organize for me. Governor Andrew is not quite agreeable to it, altho he telegraphed his consent. His trouble comes from some subordinates who are in difficulty about who shall be officers.

I have gone upon the plan proposed when we were together, i.e., to reconcile all differences as far as possible so as to prevent a peace opposition party here. We are doing exceedingly well in New England in preventing opposition to the administration.

Shall I rely upon your friendly intervention if necessary to prevent any orders which shall embarrass me? Of course no such action will be taken without notice to me. Believe me,

*Most truly yours, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)*

*From the Postmaster General*

*WASHINGTON, Oct. 16th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER*

DEAR GEN'L: I saw the Paymaster and the Surgeon General. The first said he was waiting to hear from you — that you had promised to write when you were ready. The second said he could not let you have Kimball — that you were both regulation-breakers, and the Department could not hold you

254      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

when you were both together, and did not know well how to get on with you separately. That is my reading and language and is a free translation of the somewhat tedious detail of matters at Annapolis and Old Point. So I suppose we shall have to submit.

*Yours truly, M. BLAIR*

*From Hon. Wm. H. Seward*

*Department of State, WASHINGTON, Oct. 18th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your letter of the 15th has been received, and your wishes in the matter to which it relates will be attended to with the utmost care.

*Very truly Yours, WM. H. SEWARD*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dt. of New England, BOSTON, Oct. 19th, 1861*

CHARLES AMORY, *Acting Maj. Genl. & Chief of Ordnance, Mass.*

SIR: Can the State loan, for the use of the men now in the service of the United States at "Camp Chase," Lowell, Mass., in drilling, 500 muskets of those that have heretofore been used for that purpose? I much dislike to put into raw hands, good arms. I will be responsible for the use of them and their safe return to the State.

*Very Respectfully,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, BOSTON, Oct. 19th, 1861*

*The Hon. Sec. of the Treasury*

DEAR SIR: Will you direct the Collector at this Port to remit the duties upon the enclosed invoices of Blankets, purchased by my Quarter Master to be delivered in Bond here. We shall at least save to the Government handsome percentage beside getting a good article for our troops.

You will I trust appreciate this little attempt at economy.

*Most truly Yours, B. F. BUTLER*

*From the Paymaster General*

*Paymaster General's Office, October 19th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Vol. Service, BOSTON, MASS.*

GENERAL: I have ordered Paymaster Usher and Emery to report to you, for the purpose of paying the Regts. you are organizing in accordance with the order of Secretary Cameron. They may be delayed a few days in getting the necessary funds from the treasury. Paymaster Watson's bond not having been received, he cannot be placed on duty.

*Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,*  
BENJ. F. LARNED, *P.M. Gen.*

*From Colonel Rush C. Hawkins*

*HATTERAS INLET, N.C. Oct. 20th, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Com'd'g. Dept. of N. E.*

DEAR SIR: I am sick of Hatteras Inlet. Will you help me to get my regiment out of this infernal place? I would prefer to go with you, and I think that this may be the wish of my regiment, in fact I know it is. I would like to return to Newport News, or be placed under the command of General Dix, until you get ready to use me. Do be kind enough to give this matter your attention and let me hear the result.

*Ever most faithfully yours,* RUSH C. HAWKINS

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of New England, BOSTON, Oct. 21st, 1861*

GENERAL ORDER No. 2

BY authority of the President of the United States, in words following:

*War Department, Sept. 10th, 1861*

MAJOR GENERAL B. F. BUTLER, is hereby authorized to raise, organize, arm, uniform, and equip a volunteer force, for the War, in the New England States, not exceeding six (6) Regiments of the Maximum Standard, of such arms, and in such proportions, and in such manner, as he may judge expedient, and for this purpose his order and requisitions on the Quartermaster, Ordnance, and other Staff Departments of the Army are to be obeyed and answered, provided the cost of such recruitment, armament, and equipment does not



exceed in the aggregate that of like troops, now, or hereafter raised for the service of the United States.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*

*Approved Sept. 12th, 1861.*      A. LINCOLN

and with the consent by telegram to the "War Department" of their Excellencies the Governors of the Several States, wherein the troops are proposed to be raised, the Commanding General of the Department of New England proposes to recruit not exceeding six regiments of the maximum number of various arms, and for that purpose has authorized recruitment in the several states of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Vermont, New Hampshire, and Maine.

In order to correct any mistake or misunderstanding, the officers recruiting are empowered to enlist men in the service of the United States upon the following terms and no other:

The troops are to be regiments, a corps of the several states in which they are enlisted, and are to be deemed a part of the Quota thereof.

The officers to be commissioned by the Governors of the several states according to the Constitution and Laws thereof.

Pay to be (\$13) Thirteen Dollars per month. \$100 bounty, at the end of the war, to the honorably-discharged soldier, pay to commence at the date of enlistment. All the troops of this division to be paid at least one month's pay before they leave their respective States of the Camp of instruction, so as to be able to leave that sum with their families.

In the State of Massachusetts a vicious practice having come to the notice of the Commanding General of other sums being paid by officers recruiting, it is positively forbidden to any person recruiting under the authority of this Department to offer, promise or give any money or valuable thing whatever for recruits to any person, and any person so offending will not be recommended for commission by the Commanding General. The troops so raised will be entitled to all the bounty or relief provided by Law for the Volunteers of the Several States.

In Massachusetts, towns and cities are empowered by an Act of the Legislature to relieve the families and relatives, within a certain degree, of "every inhabitant of the State who shall enlist in the service." The other New England States have each their peculiar laws relating to bounty & provision for the family of the soldier of the United States, "to an

amount not exceeding \$12 per month. Of course this relief, by the plain letter of the law, applies to all the inhabitants of the State" who enlisted in the service of the United States under the authority of this Department. Specially will be the case if there were doubts otherwise, since his Excellency Governor Andrew telegraphed to the War Department that he "would help General Butler to the utmost" in his recruiting.

No recruits are desired who are habitually intemperate or who have ever been convicted of any crime. Deserters from the British Army are especially reprobated.

It is the wish and desire of the Commanding General to have in his Division only thoughtful, patriotic men who are seriously desirous of aiding their Country in her hour of peril, and who will enlist under her Banner for this reason alone.

All recruits will immediately be taken into camp upon their enlistment, will be uniformed in the best manner, instructed by competent drill-masters in the appropriate exercises for their proper arm of service, and their health and comfort specially cared for. In return for this, the most thorough subordination, discipline and good conduct will be exacted. As soon as the Division thus raised is brought into a proper state of efficiency, it will march under the orders of the Commanding General upon a service already designated and to which it will be fitted.

The Numbers and Names of Regiments and Corps will be hereafter designated by General Order.

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters Oct. 22nd, 1861*

*Mr. G. W. DOWNING, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS*

SIR: Major General Butler desires me to communicate to you, as Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions of the House of Representatives of the Law School of Chicago, his heartfelt thanks for the honor done him in those Resolutions; that he appreciates the patriotism which inspired them; and begs leave to say that it is but the same impulse of devotion to our common Country that you exhibit, aided by an opportunity to act in coöperation with loyal men, that has enabled him to accomplish a little of what must be accomplished before the majesty of the Government is fully vindicated. It is only by such devotion as the City of Chicago has exhibited that a foul Rebellion of such magnitude as that with which

we have now to contend can be put down; and he desires to congratulate you upon the power which the great Northwest has put and is putting forth in this most sacred cause. The affair of Hatteras Inlet to which you have so kindly referred is, he trusts, but a foretaste of what our army and glorious Navy shall yet accomplish on the coast to aid the triumphant march of the Grand Army of the Union over the "sacred soil" of Treason from the Potomac to the Gulf. I have the honor to be,

*Very Resp. Your Obt. Servant,*

*By order of Gen. BUTLER,*

GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

*From Edward L. Pierce*

BOSTON, Oct. 22nd, 1861, #6 Old State House

*To Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

DEAR SIR: In the November number of the *Atlantic Monthly*, which was issued to-day, you will find an article on the "Contrabands at Fortress Monroe," written by myself. There is mention made of you in several places, particularly on p. 630, where it is said you "will leave a record in history which will outlast the traditions of battle & siege." I hope you will read the whole number.

A young man by the name of Isidore Sigismund has applied to you for a place. I do not know him personally, but he has been unfortunate in his attempts here to enter the service owing to the breaking up of Taylor's regiment. A friend of mine desires me to call your attention to the case and to the letter of Gen. Wilson commending him.

*Yours truly,* EDWARD L. PIERCE

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. &c., Oct. 22nd, 1861*

*His Excellency Gov. BERRY*

SIR: I had expected to have heard from New Hampshire of the appointment of Col. Gilmore & Lt. Col. Peirce & Maj. Towle, so that I could have proceeded in the organization of a regiment in your state for the service of the Union.

New Hampshire did not use to be so backward when the country calls. The excuse is, I hear, that if Col. Gilmore goes into the recruitment no other regiment will be able to be filled up. A high compliment both for Col. Gilmore and my-

self! To him for his energy and executive ability — to me for the selection of such a man. If there is any objection to Col. Gilmore please say what it is, and if immovable I will gladly coöperate in any appmt. of equal efficiency. His politics at least are unobjectionable to you. If not, is it patriotic to delay the service of the United States for the movements of others too tardy to be of use when wanted.

All my regiments are now in the process of formation save in New Hampshire, and a delay of the whole six because of that one would be more injurious to the government than the delay of two unfitted New Hampshire regiments. I am content however to have this done to save all trouble. Have the appointment made so as to enable me to make the proper organization, and then to have the recruitment wait till your other regiments are filled, or for a given time. Can this not be done? I desire to do everything to meet your wishes, but the services of the United States must not be too much delayed in my hands. I have more than a week ago made a requisition upon your state to raise a regiment, and I put it to your candor how much longer I ought to wait. Those opposed to us will make our tardiness cause of complaint before the people at the next election, and how are we to answer them? Trusting these suggestions will meet your views, I am,

*Most truly yours,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of New England, BOSTON, October 23rd, 1861*

*Mayor* WIGHTMAN

MY DEAR SIR: After my interview, in which you received the opinion of the City Solicitor that the families of the soldiers enlisted under the authority delegated to this department were entitled to the relief provided by law for the inhabitants of the state enlisted in the service of the United States, I prepared the enclosed form of certificate of service. This I trust will be satisfactory. You will see that I have provided for notice to the towns when, either by desertion or otherwise, the soldiers leave the service of the United States, so that no imposition can be practiced.

You informed me that no provision has been made heretofore by the State authorities to prevent a town paying a soldier's family after he had deserted or deceased. In accordance with your suggestion I have furnished a remedy.

260      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I will take care that only the deserving get and retain this certificate. Will you see the families of those presenting it paid if they are in need? And oblige,

*Most truly yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg. Dept.*

*From Lieutenant Colonel Browne*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
BOSTON, Oct. 24th, 1861. 12½ A.M.*

*Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

GENERAL: His Excellency, the Governor, is engaged at this hour at a session of the Executive Council which it is impossible for me to interrupt. I have the honor to be

*Your obt. servt.*

A. G. BROWNE, JR. *Lt. Col. and Mily. Sec.*

*From General Butler*

*H'd Qrs. Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Oct. 25th, 1861*

*To His Excellency Governor ANDREW*

UNDER authority given me of date of September 10th by the War Department of the United States, a copy whereof has heretofore been sent to your Excellency, there has been enlisted and mustered into the Service of the United States a Company of Massachusetts Volunteers numbering eighty six (86) men, inhabitants of said State. A copy of the descriptive list of said Company is herewith forwarded for deposit in the office of the Adjutant General of the State.

These men have severally taken the oath required by law for enlisted men in the Service of the United States, and are now in course of instruction at "Camp Chase" at Lowell.

At "Camp Chase," all the members of the company being present (saving those absent without leave), by written ballots in my presence the members of the company of twenty one (21) years and upwards selected their officers by election as follows:

For *Capt.* Cadwallader F. Blanchard of Lowell who received eighty three votes — all others (E. A. Fiske) one vote.

For *1st Lieut.* James Parsons of Lowell, who received fifty nine votes — all others (E. A. Fiske) twenty three votes.

For *2nd Lieut.* Edward A. Fiske of Lowell, who received twenty nine votes (all others eligible) Ira Moore — one vote.

These gentlemen being thus severally elected in accord-

ance with the principles of the Constitution of Mass. Chap. 2, Sect. 10, severally signified their acceptance of the trust reposed in them, and are approved and recommended by me as persons fit to be appointed and commissioned in their respective offices.

If expedient, after they are commissioned they may be reported for examination by a board appointed under the law for that purpose by the General Commanding the Department.

The President, in accordance with the Act of Congress approved July 22nd 1861, by authority vested in the General Commanding this Department, has accepted the Services of this Company of Volunteers. They have been mustered into the service of the United States in accordance with "General Orders" from the Adjutant General's Office No. 58 and No. 61 of the current series. Said Blanchard, Parsons, and Fiske, have been duly mustered into the Service, and have been duly selected by the written votes of the members of said Company for their Several Offices in accordance with the principles of the Constitution of Massachusetts.

It therefore becomes my duty most respectfully to request your Excellency to Commission these, the requisite Company Officers, so selected and recommended in compliance with the regulations of said Act of Congress, Sect. 5, which provides that the "Governors of the States furnishing Volunteers under the Act shall commission the Field Staff, and Company Officers requisite for the Said Volunteers" to their several offices.

If your Excellency knows or is informed of any personal disqualification in either of said Officers I respectfully ask that such disqualification may be stated, that others may be selected to be commissioned by the Governor of the State. I have the honor to be

*Most respectfully your obdt. svt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Comdg. Dept. N. E.*  
*authorized to raise troops as before stated*

*From Lieutenant Colonel Browne*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Oct. 25th, 1861*

*Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers*

GENERAL: On October 14th last I mailed to your address in this city a letter of which I beg leave now to enclose a duplicate. The original seemed to require an answer, and as I

have received no reply to it I am compelled to believe that by some mischance of the mail it must have been miscarried, although I am confident that it was properly addressed and deposited in the post office.

To avoid the possibility of another similar mischance, I have requested W. Spear, the official messenger of the Governor and Council, to do me the kindness to deliver this duplicate in person, and I have the honor to remain

*Your ob't servt.* A. G. BROWNE, JR.  
U.S. Lt. Col. and Military Sec'y.

*From General Butler*

*H'd Q'rs Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Oct. 26, 1861*

WM. S. ROBINSON

DEAR SIR: I assume that you were the Correspondent of the New York *Tribune* in May last. In that correspondence, under date of 4th May from Boston, in the remarks upon my offer to aid Governor Hicks to suppress a slave insurrection, you use the following language, "This act of his if countenanced by the General Government (it certainly is not by Governor Andrew), is &c."

Will you have the kindness to inform me whether at the time you wrote the above you had learned from any source that Governor Andrew sent me a dispatch conveying any such disapproval of my act as is therein mentioned? Of course I do not ask the name of your informant or source of information. That you may not wish to disclose. I only desire to ask for the facts.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From Major Strong*

*Head Quarters Dept. New Engld. BOSTON, Oct. 26th, 1861*

Gen. CHAS. AMORY, *Chief of Ordnance, State of Mass.*

SIR: I sent some days since to you by order of Gen. Butler a note asking whether the State would lend five hundred (500) drill muskets for the use of Recruits at "Camp Chase" Lowell, Mass. Will you please to inform me whether His Excellency the Governor has made a decision in regard to that application. I am, Sir,

*Very Resp. Your Obt. Svt.*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler to Lieutenant Colonel Browne*

*H'd Q'rs Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Oct. 26, 1861*

I AM directed by Maj. Genl. Butler to acknowledge the receipt of your communications both original and duplicate.

The General will give attention to the matter as soon as he can possess himself of the evidence to show that the censure of his acts therein referred to by Governor Andrew was made public before the 9th of May 1861, by some one who knew the fact that a despatch of that character had been sent Genl. Butler.

*Respectfully Your Obedt. Ser.*

GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Oct. 26th, 1861*

*To Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, U.S. Volunteers, Commanding Department of New England*

GENERAL: I beg leave to acknowledge your letter, dated the 25th inst. but not delivered by your messenger until this evening, and not accompanied by the descriptive list therein mentioned.

I respectfully decline to issue commissions to the gentlemen for whom you therein request them, and if the descriptive list of the men over whom you desire that officers shall be placed had been forwarded by you I should have directed the adjutant general not to deposit it in his office. This refusal is altogether independent of the military qualifications of the gentlemen for whom you request commissions, and is caused entirely by the fact that these men who are assumed by you to have been properly organized into a company of Massachusetts Volunteers, have in reality been collected without due authority and in violation of law, and of the express terms of an order of the War Department of the United States, on a date subsequent to that of the authorization which you rely upon in your general order No. 2 of the department of New England, and also in violation of a general order (No. 23) issued at my direction by the adjutant general of this Commonwealth, as well as to the detriment of the several Volunteer regiments now encamped in this commonwealth, not yet recruited to the maximum standard.

By authority from the War Department under date of Sept. 10th you are authorized to raise six (6) regiments in New England.



By a general order of the same Department, under date of September 16th, "*all persons* having received authority from the War Department to raise volunteer regiments, batteries, or companies in the loyal states, *are with their command hereby placed under the order of the Governors of those states* to whom they will immediately report the present condition of their respective organizations. These troops will be organized or reorganized and prepared for service *by the Governors* of the respective states *in the manner they judge most advantageous* for the interests of the General Government."

And the special application of this order to yourself is confirmed by a telegraphic despatch from the Secretary of War to myself which states that

"Genl. Butler has authority to concentrate a brigade for special service, all of which is to be organized under the several Governors of the Eastern States," and also, by the reply of the Secretary of War to a letter from myself, making inquiry concerning the orders and authority under which you are assuming to act, in reference to which the Secretary of War wrote:

"It was the intention of this department to leave to your Excellency all questions concerning the organization of troops in your state, and the orders to which you refer were designed to be subject to the direction & control of the executive of Massachusetts."

Conformably therewith, by my command, General Order No. 23 was issued by the Adjutant General of Massachusetts, of which I inclose a copy, prohibiting the formation of any new regiments or companies in this state without orders from these Head Quarters, for the reason that it was of the first importance that the eight regiments of infantry, one of cavalry and four batteries of artillery, which were then in process of organization in Mass. should be completed without the delay which would be caused by additional competition. I assigned to you the 26th regiment (Col. Jones) and the 28th regiment (Col. Thomas Murphy), as the fair proportion which Massachusetts should constitute to the brigade of six regiments which you desired to obtain from New England; and, being desirous to help you to the utmost, I even offered, so soon as such a time should elapse as would probably be sufficient to complete the recruiting of some of the nine regiments then in progress, to begin to organize a third regiment for you (being more than the proportion of Massachusetts of the six), and

to offer its command to an experienced officer of the Topographical Engineers whom I had previously ascertained would have been willing to accept it.

You declined this additional offer, and it is against my orders that you have proceeded to collect men and undertake to examine them under military forms. By this action you have retarded and confused the recruiting service throughout the commonwealth, have deprived several Massachusetts regiments of participating in important military operations now in progress, and to which they had been pre-assigned, by diverting recruits who might otherwise have filled their ranks, under promises of peculiar privilege as to pay, and, more than all, you have set an example of insubordination especially lamentable in the instance of an officer of so high rank.

If the eighty-six men mentioned by you in your letter desire to enter the service as Massachusetts Volunteers, I will order them to be drafted into the twenty sixth (26th) regiment, if there is yet room for them there, or into the twenty eighth (28th) regiment, which is only partially recruited (and to which, though assigned to you, I do not learn that you have given any attention.) If they desire to serve their country efficiently they will find opportunity there. Or (though I do not desire to withdraw them from regiments destined for your command) if neither of these corps are satisfactory, they can be furnished with service in other Massachusetts regiments.

I desire to call your attention, General, to the fact that the General Order No. 2, issued by yourself as commander of the Department of New England, does not properly represent the relation which the men collected by you against my orders hold to the executive authority and the Legislative acts of this commonwealth, and unless modified is likely to cause much individual perplexity and distress. In the same order you have quoted a single sentence from a telegraphic despatch sent by me to the President of the United States in such a manner, and in such an association with other words, as to give a mistaken impression of its meaning, and of my own purpose and position.

I cannot conclude this note without an expression of keen regret that my plain and clearly-defined official duty has brought me into any collision with a gentleman whom in other spheres I have known so long, whose capacity and zeal for the public service is unquestioned by me, and between

whom & myself there ought to be nothing inconsistent with cordial, patriotic and kindly coöperation in the support and defence of a cause grand as the proportions of the heritage of our fathers & blessed as their own immortality of fame. I am

*Respectfully & Obediently Yours,* JOHN A. ANDREW  
Governor & Commander in Chief of the  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts

*From the Secretary of the Treasury*

*Treasury Department, Oct. 26th, 1861*

*Major Gen. BUTLER*

MY DEAR GENERAL: As soon as possible after advice of your Blankets I saw the Sec'y. of War and got the matter of admission arranged.

The orders go to-day, with official letter. Won't you write and let me know what you are doing and what proposing?

*Your friend,* S. P. CHASE

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Department, Oct. 23, 1861*

*To the Editor of the Boston Journal*

SIR: In a communication published in this morning's *Journal* by His Excellency Governor Andrew, there occurs the following paragraph:

"The 3d and 4th Regiments were sent back to Massachusetts from Fortress Monroe without the rifled muskets which they took into service, having been deprived of them by command of Gen. Butler, altho those arms were the property of this State, and against the written protest which I deemed it my duty to interpose, in view of urgent need of them for our three-years' volunteer regiments then organizing. I feared at that time, and I believe that in my protest I expressed the fear, that the withholding of those arms might at some future day be made a cause of reproach, in case I should not interpose all effort of which I was capable to prevent it."

This seems to convey the idea that "Gen. Butler" is in some degree responsible for the want of proper arms at "Balls Bluff."

Certainly Gov. Andrew ought not and I hope would not by a suppression of the truth, which is or ought to be known to him, seek to injure "Genl. Butler." I took the rifled muskets, about 900 in all, mentioned in that communication,

from the three-months' men who were coming home, and with them armed companies of Massachusetts three-years' men who were at Fortress Monroe armed with *smooth bore only* (and gave new Smooth bores to the three-months' men to bring home with them.) They are now doing good service at Newport News, the most frontier post of our lines.

With the remaining two hundred I armed the flank companies of the regiment of the gallant and lamented Baker, then at Fortress Monroe. So that those very rifled muskets which Gov. Andrew apologises for not being present at "Balls Bluff" were in fact then in the hands of Baker's skirmishers, defending Massachusetts men from being cut off. This action of mine was authorized and approved by Lt. General Scott. These arms were the property of the United States, having been deposited with the state under the act of Congress for Arming the Militia. Governor Andrew's "protest" did not reach me until after the order for the change of the arms had been issued.

One word farther. Before I changed the arms, orders came to Fortress Monroe from the Executive Department of the State of Massachusetts to have these same rifled muskets taken from the three-months' men and given to the Massachusetts three-years' men then at the Fortress; in other words, to do the same thing which I did do and which the Governor some days after "protested" against. I endorsed on that order in substance that I could not allow a Massachusetts officer to interfere with the arming of my troops in the field. But the Massachusetts men at the Fortress got the good Arms.

*Very Respectfully,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From George B Loring*

SALEM, Oct. 28th, 1861

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, BOSTON*

MY DEAR BUTLER: I have just read your letter in the *Journal* in reply to Andrew's mean insinuation in his letter to Boutwell. You have him once more, fast, and in very bad light. God preserve you from such enemies.

*Truly your friend,* GEO. B. LORING

*From Colonel George H. Gordon*

*Camp Muddy Branch, Watching the Potomac, No. 3, 1861*

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A., BOSTON, MASS.

DEAR GENERAL: The only good thing we have here is your reply to the protest Governor Andrew "deemed it his duty to make" to your arming Massachusetts troops who fought at Balls Bluffs with rifled muskets. It seems I am not the only man about whom Governor Andrew "protests." See his letter to the President. Why did not his excellency take the Bull by the horns and bluff the people by saying that smooth bore arms were sufficient compensation for a blunder, a criminal blunder, in crossing the Potomac *when* they did, *as* they did, and providing one life boat and a small scow out of which the bottom fell (filled with dead and wounded), to retreat fifteen hundred men within the face of an overpowering enemy across a deep and rapid stream?

But, unfortunately, I hear from Colonel Devens that he *protested* to Governor Andrew against being armed with their smooth bores, which were not new "pattern" but old altered flintlocks, out of repair, and very unserviceable at time of action.

By a forced march my regiment reached the scene of drowning and massacre at three A.M. Tuesday morning, in time to ground the spot, help the wounded, and bury the dead, in time to hear from the lips of naked refugees the full story of the *crime* of Balls Bluff.

*Very respectfully yours,*  
GEO. H. GORDON, Col. 2d Mass. Regiment

*From Assistant Adjutant General Strong*

*Head Quarters, Nov. 4th, 1861*

Lieut. Col. C. M. WHELDEN

DEAR COL.: We will send you the two hundred muskets called for in your letter to Capt. George within a few days at the farthest.

Just returned from Washington, and were there told that it was necessary for us to get off for the Southern Coast as early as the 15th inst. with five such regiments, already formed, as the General might select from New England. In haste

*Truly Yours,* GEO. C. STRONG, Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 5, 1861*

*To Mr. STETSON, Astor House*

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Sec. of War*

AT what time shall I meet you in Springfield to come with me to Lowell? Answer.

Will Mr. Stetson forward this?

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Department of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 6, 1861*

*To His Excellency, Governor ANDREW*

I BEG to call His Excellency's attention to the fact that I have received no reply to my note of Oct. 12th, the receipt of which was acknowledged by his Secretary in his absence.

In the fear that it may not have reached His Excellency, I have ventured to call attention to it, and also to know if any reply may be expected.

*Very respectfully your obedient servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g*

*From Governor Andrew*

*BOSTON, Nov. 6th, 1861*

*Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER*

SIR: I have the honor to reply that on no consideration will the enlistment or organization of any cavalry or dragoons or mounted soldiers be permitted in this Commonwealth for the Volunteer Service until the 1st Cavalry Volunteer Regiment, under Colonel Robert Williams, shall have been fully organized and ready to march. I have the honor to be

*Your obt. servant, JNO. A. ANDREW, Gov.*

*From General Schouler*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Adjutant General's Office,*

*BOSTON, November 7th, 1861*

*To Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of New England*

GENERAL: I am directed by the Governor of the Commonwealth to inform you that, in order to promote, hasten, and help to the utmost your desire to raise six Regiments in New England, he has added the men enlisted in the 29th Regiment

of Massachusetts to those of the 28th, and has now therefore in the 28th Regiment the number of seven hundred and fifteen men, according to this morning's report, which 28th Regiment, with the 26th, is at your service if desired.

But the Governor, who has been informed by you that you would arm, uniform, and equip your regiments under some direct authority from Washington, observes that the 28th Regiment seems to have received no aid or attention at all from your Head Quarters, and he is desirous of being immediately informed whether you do or do not consider those regiments as forming and whether you do or do not desire them to form a part of your command.

It is important that the Governor should know at once what is your wish in this respect in order to their proper disposition without delay. If you prefer the one of these Regiments without the other, as he has understood you to indicate heretofore, he would be glad to receive statement thereof today if possible.

*Very respectfully your obt. serv.*

WM. SCHOULER, *Adj. Gen.*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, November 7th, 1861*

*General WM. SCHOULER, Adj't. Gen'l. State of Mass.*

GENERAL: I am directed by Major General Butler, in reply to your communication of this date, to state that the 28th Regiment has not been taken in charge at these Headquarters because His Excellency did not answer specifically his letter of Oct. 12th, so that he was left uncertain of the determination of the Government of Massachusetts in regard to it.

Col. Jones, of the 26th, having been ordered to report to Gen'l. Butler, that Regt. has been accepted by him as a part of the force of his expeditionary Corps.

As the State Government have undertaken the recruitment of the 28th, General Butler supposes that it will be continued by the State, and he will be pleased to take the Regiment as soon as it has been recruited to the maximum Standard, provided it can be done by the 1st proximo.

General Butler would also have great pleasure in adding a portion of those recruits, whom he now has, to that Regiment, so as to fill it up at once, if His Excellency would so far allow him to indicate the organizations, that Gen'l. Butler could be just to those gentlemen who have recruited for him, with the

expectation of commanding the men they have raised, — if found otherwise qualified. Gen'l Butler will make any sacrifice, to promote the service, save to do injustice to those who have labored for it.

General Butler will at once arm, uniform, and equip this regiment, under this limitation, as his authority requires him to "organize" as well. But he will only ask an advisory power in the organization. I have the honor to be, General,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant*  
(GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adj. Gen'l.*)

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. BOSTON, Nov. 7th, 1861*

C. K. GARRISON *Esq.*, NEW YORK

SIR: You are hereby authorized to negotiate in my name for the Charter of the Steamship "Constitution" or other vessel for the transportation of the troops of my Division from the port of Boston to the Eastern or Southern coast of the United States. You will confer upon the subject with Capt. A. J. Butler, Com. of subsistence, U. S. Army. I am

*Very Respt. Your Obt. Servt.*  
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, November 8th, 1861*

To A. G. BROWNE JR., *Lieutenant Colonel and Military Secretary of His Excellency the Governor of Massachusetts*

SIR: I am directed by Major General Butler to enclose to you copies of correspondence bearing upon the matter of your note to him of October 7th.

In his communication to Governor Andrew of May 10th, General Butler said that the substance of His Excellency's despatch of April 25th, disapproving the offer of Gen. Butler's to aid Governor Hicks in suppressing a Slave Insurrection in a loyal State, "had been given to the public through the Columns of the *Tribune* with Strictures upon his conduct."

Now the substance of that despatch was the "disapproval" of His Excellency of which General Butler trusts His Excellency has long since repented. This disapproval was published in the New York *Tribune* of the 6th or 7th of May.

Governor Andrew, both by his letter and by accepting in silence the strong belief that the "disapproval" did not see



light through himself, expressed by General Butler in the despatch to which you allude, has tacitly and efficiently declared that fact.

You say in your note, in substance, that no one beside yourself and His Excellency had any knowledge that such despatch was sent before May 10th.

The *Tribune* referred to in the note of Mr. Robinson and his letter showed that the fact of such despatch was known in Boston, and on May 4th, and published in New York.

This state of facts seems to raise a question of Veracity between his Excellency and his Military Secretary upon which General Butler respectfully declines to sit in judgment. General Butler accepts the disclaimer of both: but remains lost in admiration at the manner in which the correspondent of the *Tribune* obtained his information,

*Respectfully*

WM. H. WIEGEL, *1st Lieut. and Aid de Camp*

*From General Schouler*

*Commonwealth of Mass. Adj. Gen's. Office, BOSTON, Nov. 9th, 1861*

*Major GEORGE C. STRONG, Adj. General Dept. of New England*

SIR: I was very much pleased with the interview I had with you in relation to the 28th Regiment. I think the best way to come to an understanding in relation to it is to put the case in writing, which I proceed to do.

Several weeks ago it was proposed to raise two Irish Regiments, the 28th and 29th. The 28th was intended for Major General Butler's Division, and the 29th for the Irish (Sheld's) Brigade. It became apparent that the two Regiments could not be filled without a very long delay, and therefore His Excellency the Governor decided to consolidate them. This was done with the consent of the officers of each. The men, 700 in number, are now at Camp Cameron.

There are fifteen companies and parts of companies. I propose to make ten companies of them, and fill up the ranks of each to the maximum standard, and I wish to know if General Butler will furnish men for the purpose. If you prefer, I will mass the men into eight companies, and then have two full companies sent from Camp Chase to complete the Regiment. General Butler can advise in regard to the officers.

I propose that the field and company officers be appointed and the Regiment filled up immediately. I will, if you desire

it, make out a complete roster, and you can lay it before General Butler for examination and approval. I would be glad to have him name persons whom he would like to have appointed if he has any in his mind.

His Excellency will leave for New York Monday evening. I wish to have these matters definitely settled if possible before he leaves. An answer at your earliest convenience will oblige.

*Yours very respectfully, WM. SCHOULER, Adj. General*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 9th, 1861*

*Genl. WM. SCHOULER, Adj. General State of Mass.*

PLEASE direct the Colonels of such Massachusetts Regiments now within the State, but mustered into the service of the United States, to send the returns of their respective commands to these headquarters as soon as possible, to enable me to forward the Departmental returns required immediately by the War Department. I am, General,

*Very respectfully your obt. servt.*

*By order of Maj. Gen. BUTLER, GEORGE C. STRONG*

*From the Secretary of War*

*Astor House, NEW YORK, November 9th, 1861*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, BOSTON, MASS.*

MY DEAR SIR: I regret that official demands upon my time prevented me extending my visit to Boston and Lowell. In addition to the pleasure of meeting you, I had desired to speak with you in regard to your expedition; and in this connection I beg to introduce to you Mr. John Tucker, an authorized agent of the Dept., whose business, since the commencement of the war, has been to provide vessels for transportation. It is my desire that the vessels for your expedition shall be engaged by him, and he is authorized to receive your directions as to the number and capacity of the ships required.

*Very truly & resp'y yrs., SIMON CAMERON*

*From General Butler*

*H'd. Q'r's Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 11th, 1861*  
[Not in chronological order]

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War*

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 9th instant, dated at New York, was received this morning. Prior to its receipt I had already contracted for two vessels, one for the transport of horses, and one for the transport of men, to be ready by the 16th inst. This was upon the recommendation of the Asst. Sec'y Fox. For any other vessels necessary I shall be happy to put myself in communication with Mr. John Tucker, in accordance with your recommendation.

*Very Truly & Respectfully Yours, B. F. BUTLER*

P.S. The two vessels already chartered will take but half my force. B. F. B.

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series, III, Vol. I, page 628

*From General Butler to President Lincoln*

PRIVATE. *H'd Q'r's Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 9th, 1861*

MY DEAR SIR: Gen. Wool has resigned. Gen. Fremont must. Gen. Scott has retired.

I have an ambition, and I trust a laudable one, to be Major General of the United States Army. Has any body done more to deserve it? No one will do more. May I rely upon you as you have confidence in me to take this matter into consideration?

I will not disgrace the position. I may fail in its duties.

*Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

P.S. I have made the same suggestion to other of my friends.  
B. F. B.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 11th, 1861*

*Gen. WM. SCHOULER, Adj't. General State of Mass.*

GENL.: It will be quite satisfactory to make the arrangement proposed: viz, to make eight companies of the fifteen skeleton companies you mention, and to add the companies from Camp Chase as soon as they are full with the list of officers accompanying them to be designated by General

Butler. This to be upon the understanding that the 28th Regiment is to be a part of the Expeditionary corps soon to sail, and not a portion of the troops to be raised by General Butler under order of Sept. 10, 1861, Gen. Butler desiring to fill up the regiments destined for this purpose as soon as possible besides those that he is recruiting.

Two regiments and two Batteries will sail in the coming week, and General Butler desires to have two more ready in fifteen days thereafter. This arrangement in regard to the 28th Regiment is designed to be made wholly independently of the unhappy and unfortunate difference of opinion which has arisen between his Excellency the Governor and General Butler (which the latter much regrets) upon the right of recruitment on the part of the United States Government in Massachusetts.

General Butler would be happy to examine the roster as proposed, and the recommendations of General Bullock.

Should the list not be perfectly satisfactory to General Butler he will send you his recommendations as you desire. From his acquaintance with Col. Monteith, General Butler is much pleased with him.

General Butler would be glad to know whether the State will continue its equipment of the 28th. I am General

*Respectfully Your obdt. servant,*

GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adj. Gen.*

*From General Schouler*

*Commonwealth of Mass. Adj. Gen's. Office, BOSTON, Nov. 11, 1861*

*Major GEORGE C. STRONG, Asst. Adj. General, Department of New England*

SIR: Yours of date is received in relation to the 28th Regiment. The fact which I wish to ascertain is this, "Will General Butler accept of the 28th Regiment." In your letter he accepts it with the following stipulation. "*On the express understanding that the 28th Regiment is to be a part of the expeditionary corps soon to sail, and not a portion of the troops to be raised by General Butler under order of Sept. 10, 1861.*"

This acceptance is not satisfactory. If General Butler accepts the 28th Regiment for his division it must be as one of the two Regiments raised by Massachusetts as her quota of the six which were to be raised for his Division in New England; and I ask to be informed as soon as possible whether Genl.

276    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Butler will accept the 28th with this understanding. The other propositions in your letter are satisfactory.

*Respectfully yours, WM. SCHOULER, Adj. General*

*From Joseph M. Bell*

*Hd. Qrs. Department of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 11th, 1861*

*Adjutant General SCHOULER*

SIR: If the Governor will authorize two Regiments, 28th and 29th to be organized by Gen. Butler, with a veto power upon Gen. Butler's selection of improper persons as officers, Gen. Butler will accept the 28th as one of them. This is in answer to a communication of today to the Assistant Adjutant General who is absent.

*Very Respectfully, JOSEPH M. BELL  
Acting Aide de camp to Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

*From General Schouler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 11th, 1861*

*To JOSEPH M. BELL Esq., Acting Aide de Camp to Major Genl. BUTLER*

SIR: Your letter of this date has been received. The proposition is respectfully declined.

*Your obt. servant, WM. SCHOULER, Adj. General*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Mass., Adj. Gen's. Office, BOSTON, Nov. 11, 1861*

*Col. CHARLES EVERETT, BOSTON*

SIR: I am instructed to state as follows in reply to yours of the 9th inst. to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief. If you get a request or authority by telegraph or otherwise His Excellency will consent to your raising two companies in accordance with your request, to report to General Butler and to be armed, equipped, uniformed, and taken care of by him. His Excellency is also satisfied to appoint you as Major of the Battalion, and would be likely to appoint such company officers as you should recommend; that is to say, if he received authority from the War Department to raise the Battalion.

But His Excellency states emphatically that the proposal

he made through me in his letter of the 8th must be accepted; and General Butler must discontinue all other and outside attempts to recruit.

*Respectfully yours,*  
WM. SCHOULER, *Adj. General*

*From General Butler to the Postmaster General*

*H'd Q'rs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 11, 1861*

MY DEAR SIR: I have failed utterly in my attempts to arrange with Gov. Andrew. I have abased myself in trying. He holds that the United States have no authority to raise troops outside of the Governor of Massachusetts. I have succeeded to my utmost expectations here in recruiting. Vermont has just passed a bill in favor of my division, giving me both a regiment of Infantry and battery of Artillery. Governor Andrew goes to Washington today to upset me; do not let him do it. I cannot leave here for a week to attend to him because on Monday next I get off twenty-five hundred men.

Say so much to Capt. Fox, and also that I have chartered the "Constitution." I have no moment to spare to write you further.

*Most truly yours, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)*

This little piece of secession must be stopped or we shall have a rebellion at home.

*From General Butler to Hon. William H. Seward*

*Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 11th, 1861*

DEAR SIR: I desire you would give attention a moment to these suggestions. I am in need of a Brig. Genl. for my expedition at once, possibly two. I wish to suggest the appointment of Genl. Cushing of Mass. You, I know, will not start at the proposal, for you have said to me that you had no political animosities, and I know have breadth of statesman-like views to comprehend the meaning.

All agree to his commanding intellect. He has put himself fully and squarely on the side of his country in a most patriotic offer of his service on the 18th day of April, which was rejected by the Governor of Mass. He has just been almost unanimously elected to the legislature from his native city. His appointment and acceptance will do more than any one act to convince the South that the mind of the North is united in this great struggle. You can do this and by the same act

278    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

secure a friend, for Genl. Cushing will know to whom he is indebted. For his loyalty I will answer with my head. I have suggested the matter to the President and he did not look upon the matter unkindly. I am

*Yours truly,* (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

*H'd Q'rs Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 13th, 1861*

*Hon. SIMON CAMERON*

DEAR SIR: Will you have Brig. Genl. J. W. Phelps detailed upon my expedition? I have great confidence in him. You will remember that you saw him at Newport News. He has been there now six months.

Gen. Wool has Brig. Genl. Mansfield with him whom he can put at Newport News.

I shall have 2500 men ready to sail by Wednesday for the point agreed upon with the Sec'y of the Navy, with provision for three months. Should like to have Phelps to go with them, he has had so much experience in fortifying a post. In fifteen days more, as soon as I can get arms and ammunition for them, twenty five hundred more will be ready to sail, and I will go with them, if I can get the recruiting done here as I hope to do.

I have made every proper proposition to Governor Andrew consistent with the dignity of the United States. He refuses them all, and has now gone to Washington to see you and the President and get you to interfere with me.

I assure you that in everything I am laboring for the best interest for the service. I have caused to be bought my rations for the expedition for 15 3-4 cents each. I have chartered my steamer one-third less than the same has been done upon the other expedition. I have ventured upon this every stake I have in the country, and you shall be proud of my work, but pray do not let me be crippled.

*Yours Truly,* B. F. BUTLER

*From Adjutant General Thomas*

*Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, Nov. 15th, 1861*

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of New England,  
BOSTON, MASS.*

GENERAL: It is desired by the Major General commanding the Army that you make an immediate and full report to this

office of the strength and condition of your command. He desires particularly to know what troops you have that are already organized and equipped, and what others in process of organization, also what directions you have given with a view to the concentration of these troops, and what further directions you contemplate giving.

In general terms, whatever facts that would tend to a more clear conception of the condition of things in the Department of New England, you will please report. I am, Sir,

*Most respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
L. THOMAS, *Adjt. General*

*From Assistant Adjutant General Strong*

*Hd. Quarters Department of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 16th, 1861*

*General WM. SCHOULER*

PLEASE send me by bearer an *informal* consolidated report of those Mass. troops who are within the limits of the State but mustered into the United States Service (according to the last returns received at your office), and including the troops at Fort Warren.

I merely desire the figures of "present" (of officers and of men each) "sick," "absent" "with and without leave," and the aggregate. By so doing you will much oblige

*Very respectfully your obdt. servt.*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adjt. General*

*From Assistant Adjutant General Strong*

*Head Quarters, BOSTON, Nov. 16th, 1861*

*Gen. L. THOMAS*

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose what I regret to state is necessarily an informal and incomplete return of troops in this Department. I am, Gen.

*Very Resp. Your Obt. Svt.*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Nov. 18, 1861*

*General-in-Chief*

GENERAL: In obedience to a telegram from your office, Major Strong, Ass't. Adjutant General, forwarded the 16th instant a report of the troops recruited by me in so far as might be made from imperfect returns.



In compliance with your letter of direction of the 16th instant, received this day, I have the honor to report the facts and circumstances tending to give a more perfect understanding of the State of the Department of New England.

Upon receiving the authority of the Commander in Chief to raise six regiments of date of September 12th, I repaired to New England to enter upon my duties. Upon calling upon the Executive of the State of Maine for his coöperation I received the most cordial and hearty support. He immediately put in Commission Officers of my recommendation, and by his zealous good will a regiment is now mustered into the service under its accomplished Colonel, George F. Shepley, and is reported to me ready to march, and will be embarked on board the ship "Constitution" on Thursday for an expedition of which I shall hereafter speak more fully. A battery of Light Artillery is also nearly recruited in Maine, which will organize and be ready to commence its drill with its pieces in ten days. This regiment is fully armed, uniformed, and equipped under my orders.

Upon application to the executive of the State of Connecticut I met with like patriotic and zealous aid. Governor Buckingham immediately agreeing with me in the proper selection of regimental officers, gave every aid to the recruitment of a regiment which is now in process of recruitment and has some 500 men in camp and is both recruiting and organizing with great rapidity and economy. Colonel Deming, late speaker of the House of Representatives of the State, displays great energy and ability in his recruitment. His regiment will be ready to march in fifteen days. I have the arms, equipment and uniforms complete for this regiment.

Governor Buckingham wishes me also to take in charge and place in a Camp of Instruction an Irish Regiment, the 9th Connecticut, which he there has organized, but which owing to the somewhat exuberantly turbulent character of its recruits could not be readily reduced to discipline at the home of the recruitment, and was not in a condition to be properly sent away except under a fostering care. I consented to take this regiment, and removed it to "Camp Chase" at Lowell, where it is doing very well, and with G company of seven hundred men embark upon the "Constitution" tomorrow.

I have left one company at "Camp Chase" to bring up the recruits which will soon fill up the regiment to a maximum.

I believe this course will be for the good of the service, and I doubt not in a short time to have this one of the best of regiments, but it needed to be taken away from home influences which tend to insubordination.

I called upon the Governor of New Hampshire for his aid in the recruitment of a regiment from that State, was cordially received by him, and [with] the most perfect accordance as to the personnel of the officers to be appointed commissioned by him. He desired me to wait before I commenced recruiting until four regiments and a Battery the[n] recruiting in New Hampshire should be filled up, which he then hoped would be in a few days, alleging as a reason that if a regiment was to be recruited by the officers selected by me, it would be impossible to fill up those already begun. Thinking this reasonable I have not begun recruiting in New Hampshire as yet.

The State has heretofore given a bounty of \$17.00 per man, but there is no law for its payment, and it has been discontinued. These regiments, of which there are three, will not for some time be filled up to the Maximum standard. I have no doubt that if the recruitment of a regiment is begun under the Auspices of the United States in New Hampshire it might be filled up in thirty days, and unless otherwise advised I propose to begin the recruitment and verify the expectation.

In Vermont, when I first called upon the executive, Gov. Fairbanks' term of office was just expiring, and his successor had not taken his seat because of illness. The authority to raise regiments by the Executive of the State had expired by limitation, and the appropriation for payment of state bounty was exhausted. The bounty in Vermont is a very substantial one, being *Seven dollars per month* during term of service. Without it being once paid would seem to be impossible to recruit. The Legislature being in session, I was asked to address the convention of both houses upon a topic connected with recruiting. I was received by the Executive and the general assembly with the utmost cordiality, and a bill being introduced to extend the state bounty to a regiment to be raised under the authority conferred upon me, passed the house *unanimously*, and has since become a law.

The necessary delays of legislation have been considerable, but now with the active and zealous concurrence of the Executive and the energetic action of the Colonel commissioned for this regiment, Stephen Thomas, Esq., the regiment is being recruited, and I am led to believe will be recruited in

thirty days. Gov. Holbrook also desired that I might endeavor to raise two light batteries in the State. This matter I propose to submit for the advisement of the Commander in Chief. Matters could not be more successful in Vermont.

I did not call upon the State of Rhode Island for any troops because I was informed that Gen'l. Burnside was raising some troops in that State for immediate service.

His Excellency John A. Andrew, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, received the Major General commanding this department with the utmost cordiality. And upon being asked to furnish to me two regiments and a battery of light artillery for the purpose of an expedition upon the Eastern Shore of Virginia according to the authority of the war department of date of September, said that he would assign to me the 26th and 28th regiments, the organization of which had been then just made, and the Salem Artillery. To this I assented.

Of the 26th Regiment, not three hundred had been recruited. The only recruits of the 28th regiment then brought to the information of the department was an under Sheriff in New York, who was selected for its Colonel, but who has since resigned that position in seeming disgust. Of the Salem Artillery scarcely thirty men could be brought into camp. Governor Andrew then informed me that I must wait a fortnight until he got off certain other regiments before I began recruitment. To this I consented so far as recruitment was concerned.

I opened a camp of instructions at Lowell, called "Camp Chase," took the 26th regiment into it, where it has now been recruited and organized until now as one of the very best regiments that ever left Massachusetts; it will embark tomorrow in a full maximum strength on board of the "Constitution." The Salem light battery has been recruited at the same camp, and will embark substantially full at the same time. In recruiting this regiment I am informed and believe that not ten men have in any way been furnished from the State Recruiting Offices, and no aid to the recruitment has in any way been given by the State, but, on the contrary, every impediment has been thrown in the way.

Finding that as soon as the 28th (Irish) regiment had been assigned to me, Governor Andrew organized another (Irish) 29th regiment in exact rivalry, so that neither could succeed, and finding that he had selected officers, some of whom in my judgment were not competent, I informed him that I preferred

to have nothing to do with it. I then began recruiting a regiment for myself, but was informed by Governor Andrew in substance that the President of the United States had no right to recruit men for the Volunteer Service of the United States in Massachusetts without his leave. This doctrine of secession did not seem to me any more sound uttered by a John Brown abolitionist north of Mason & Dixon line, than if proclaimed by Governor McGoffin south, so that I paid no heed to it; did not answer it; tried all I could to have his Excellency think better of his strange notions, and pursued the even tenor of my way in recruiting, and in the same time have recruited more men than has the whole recruiting force of the State, although they have had at least five regiments and two batteries recruiting in the State during the time.

This now became a question of the utmost moment to the United States. Will you recruit your men under your own authority, or will you allow the authority to be wrested from you by the States? In my judgment it is essential to the solidarity of the Nation that this power be maintained intact by the General Government. If once yielded, then a Governor opposed to the administration may cripple the resources of an entire state. In fine, is it not the very matter in another form about which we are in arms?

Again, the State of Massachusetts pays as high in some cases as \$12.00 per month extra pay to her soldiers in shape of a relief fund, at the option of towns which the state is bound to reimburse, and for which a claim will be made on the General Government. But whether it is made or not is immaterial, as a member of the Union the state impoverishes herself in paying such bounties, for no State can support a war at so extravagant an outlay for the payment of her soldiery.

The State of the Department as to troops then is substantially this:

I have recruited in Mass.	26	Mass.	1043	about to sail
" " " " "	12	Maine	900	" " "
" " " " "	9	Conn.	740	" " "
Salem Artillery 1 Battery			145	" " "

---

2828

A few men may be absent at the moment of starting, but all are duly enlisted and mustered into service.

I have also squadron of mounted rifles organized, 150 = 8

companies, Infantry about 700, 500 of which are now being organized into companies that will soon fill a regiment. Some others are being recruited by their officers, and the men have enlisted under a contract to be transferred to other companies if their own companies are not full by a given date. In some of these the time has not expired, but in my command will all do so by December 1st. Also a regiment in Connecticut to be organized in ten days. These recruitments on my part are being made in the most economical manner possible, and are within the limits of my authority.

There are certain parts of companies now mustered into the service being recruited in various sections of the States of New Hampshire and Massachusetts under State authority, which if by an order of the War Department could be put under my control I could fit out at least four complete regiments so as to sail in fourteen days. (*Remainder of report not found in files*)

*From the Adjutant-General*

*Adjutant-General's Office, WASHINGTON, November 18th, 1861*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, BOSTON, MASS.*

REPAIR immediately to this city, and report to the commanding general.

L. THOMAS, *Adjutant-General*

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series III, Vol. I, page 656

*From General Butler to President Lincoln*

*H'd. Q'rs. Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 18, 1861*

SIR: Hon. Elijah Ward has written to me in regard to the case of Col. Allen. I have felt obliged to forward to him the letter a copy of which I enclose to you, as containing an expression of my opinion thereupon.

*From General Butler to Elijah Ward*

*H'd Q'rs Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 16, 1861*

[Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR SIR: I would do anything consistent with public duty to oblige you personally. But my convictions of public duty are such that I cannot recommend the restoration of Col. Allen to the service.

The technical findings of the Court Martial were not only correct but substantial. The course taken by Col. Allen in

regard to the property of the inhabitants of the neighborhood where he was stationed in other instances; the *wanton* destruction of that property which was the subject of the charge while we saved the remainder for the public service; his personal habits and the demoralization into which his command was brought thereby; the insubordinate spirit exhibited under what was decided to be proper proceeding for misconduct; the fact known to me but not proved because of the absence of Genl. Pierce that Col. Allen denied that he ordered this property to be destroyed, although it was afterward admitted that he did so; the fact Col. Allen broke his parole *twice* known to me personally, and the several letters sent here in explanation, — all tend to convince my judgment that the service would not be benefited by his restoration.

I shall deem it my duty to send to the President a copy of this note.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Dept. of N. E. BOSTON, November 19, 1861*

*To the Colonel Commanding the Troops on board Steamer  
Transport "Constitution"*

You will proceed to sea and by the most direct route to Ship Island in Mississippi Sound. You will there hold communication with the Commander of the Naval Forces at that Station, and in coöperation with him take possession of the island and the unfinished fortifications thereon, put them and the island in the best possible state of defence, and, landing the supplies, discharge the Transport as soon as possible. The Transport, on being discharged will return at once to the port of Boston, Mass., touching at Fortress Monroe for such further orders as may in the meantime have been given.

You will also upon consultation with the commander of the Naval Forces at Ship Island report specifically what supplies of Ordnance, Quarter Master's Stores, wharf accommodations, water, and transport service may be necessary to render the Island a safe and convenient depot for the accommodation of a body of five thousand troops, giving a full account of the present state of the island and its fortifications.

*By command of MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER*

*From General Butler*

*H'd Q'rs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 19th, 1861*

*To the Colonel Commanding the Troops on board the Steamer  
Transport "Constitution"*

SIR: As soon as the supplies are on board, the steamer will proceed to Portland, Maine, and take on board the 12th Maine Regiment, commanded by Colonel G. F. Shepley, and await further orders, by Telegraph or otherwise.

*By command of MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER*

*By General Butler*

*Head Quarters, BOSTON, Nov. 19th, 1861*

*To the Master of the "Constitution" and the Col. Comdg. the  
forces*

No spirituous or intoxicating liquor other than that contained in the Surgeon's Supplies will be allowed to be taken on board or kept therein or dealt out in any manner thereon during the employment on the above named Steamship in the service of the United States.

*By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

*From the Adjutant-General*

*War Department, WASH. Rec'd BOSTON, Nov. 19, 1861*

*To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

DELAY the embarkation of your expeditionary force & repair immediately to this city.

*By order L. THOMAS, Adj. Gen.*

*From Lieutenant Colonel Browne*

*BOSTON, Nov. 20th, 1861*

*To Maj. Gen'l BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, Comd'g Department  
of New England*

GENERAL: Having been absent from Boston during the greater part of the past fortnight, it was only on Saturday last that I was able to open and examine your letter of the 8th inst., addressed to me over the signature of a member of your staff.

I cannot permit myself to be diverted by the tone of that letter from the subject matter of the charges you have pre-

ferred against me, into any controversy concerning the style of language which it suits your taste to employ in correspondence. I beg therefore again to remind you that under date of May 10th you charged that "the substance" of Governor Andrew's despatch to you of April 25th had "been given to the public from Boston through the columns of the *Tribune* with strictures upon (your) official conduct" and that "this could not have been without the sanction of the Executive Department in some of its branches." — Also that under date of May 16th you asserted officially that "the contents of that despatch were made known to the Boston correspondent of the *Tribune* by some attaché of the Executive Department," meaning (as you now admit) myself; and you added this expression "when such publication has been made on one part tending to injure me, what was left to me but to make public my answer thereto?" Also that you used concerning me, in the same connection, the expression "unfaithful servant."

At the first opportunity offered to me after your return to Massachusetts I took occasion to deny the truth of these charges, and for my own vindication to request you either to withdraw them or to support them by proof. By your letter of the 8th inst. I am furnished as proof of the "publication" alleged by you, with the following single sentence which appeared in the N. Y. *Tribune* of May 6th, i.e. "This act of his if countenanced by the General Government (it certainly is not by Governor Andrew), is etc., etc."

I beg to inquire whether this is the only evidence you are prepared to present to sustain your charges that "the substance" of Governor Andrew's despatch to you of April 25th was "given to the public from Boston through the columns of the *Tribune*, with strictures upon (your) conduct," and that "this could not have been without the sanction of the Executive Department in some of its branches," and that "such publication (was) made on one part tending to injure (you)."

If this is the sole evidence I respectfully request you to again review the subject, and to consider impartially whether that parenthetical sentence can justly be called a "publication" of Governor Andrew's despatch of April 25th, or of its "substance," and whether it even alludes so or is sufficient to justify an inference of the existence of any such despatch.

I am further furnished by you in your letter of the 8th inst., as proof of your charge that I made the contents of the Gov-



error's despatch known to the Boston correspondent of the *N. Y. Tribune*, with copies of certain letters between that correspondent and yourself under dates of Oct. 26th and 28th last.

In that correspondent's letter to you of the 28th ult. he states that previously to May 4th he had learned that Governor Andrew had sent to you a despatch or letter conveying his disapproval of your offer etc., but neither in your inquiries of that correspondent nor in his reply is there the slightest pretence that he obtained from myself any information which he may have possessed. On the contrary, in your inquiries of him you expressly said, "I do not ask the name of your informant or source of information."

In this connection, and as a possible solution of this question, I venture to recall to your memory a popular rumor that attached to your personal staff, and enjoying your personal intimacy on the expedition to Washington, were professional newspaper correspondents. Whether there were any grounds for this rumor I am entirely ignorant. I am aware only of the fact that such a rumor prevailed. Inasmuch as at the date of May 4th the original of the Governor's despatch had been already in your possession for several days, and was very shortly afterward published by you in the *Boston Journal* and elsewhere, may you not among your own surroundings find a possible explanation of one method in which its existence may have become known to others beyond the parties whom it immediately concerned?

In conclusion I again respectfully suggest to you the justice of withdrawing your charges against me or of supporting them by proof. I am especially urgent in this matter because to a person holding the confidential official position which I have the honor to occupy, such charges are especially injurious.

And although if no publication of the Governor's despatch or its substance ever took place, before it was published by yourself, the fact of a knowledge by the *Tribune* correspondent is of no consequence except so far as you charge me with having communicated it, yet to remove all possible manner of doubt which may exist by reason of your correspondence with that gentleman, I inclose copies of subsequent correspondence between him and myself. I have the honor to remain

*Your obt. serrant, A. G. BROWNE JR.*

*Lieut. Col. and Military Secretary to His  
Excellency, the Governor of Massachusetts*

*Enclosure 1 to Foregoing Letter*

BOSTON, November 17th, 1861 [Not in chronological order]

WILLIAM S. ROBINSON *Esq.*

DEAR SIR: I have received from Major General Butler a copy of a letter addressed by you to him under date of Oct. 28th in which you state that previously to May 4th last you had learned, from what you considered good authority, that Governor Andrew had sent to that officer a letter conveying disapproval of his offer to place Massachusetts militia at the disposal of Governor Hicks of Maryland for the suppression of a servile insurrection. I beg to ask you whether you acquired this information in any way, directly or indirectly, from myself.

*Yours respectfully,* A. G. BROWNE, JR.

*Lt. Col. and Mil. Sec. to the Gov. of Mass.*

*Enclosure 2 to Foregoing Letter*

BOSTON, Nov. 20th, 1861

A. G. BROWNE JR. *Esq.*

MY DEAR SIR: In reply to your note of the 17th, it gives me pleasure to say that the information which I received in relation to the letter of Gov. Andrew to Gen. Butler, to which reference is made in my correspondence with the latter, was not acquired directly from yourself, and I have no reason to suppose that it came indirectly or in any way whatever from yourself.

*Very truly yours,* WM. S. ROBINSON

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Department of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 25th, 1861*

A. G. BROWNE JR., *Lieut. Colonel and Military Secretary to His Excellency the Governor of Massachusetts*

GENERAL BUTLER directs me to acknowledge the receipt of Lieut. Colonel Browne's communication of the 20th inst., and to say that an absence at Washington must serve as an excuse for the delay in the answer.

The allusion of the Military Secretary to the infelicities in the tone and style of General Butler's letter of the 8th instant has forced upon the mind of the General the painful conviction that, as with the Moor, so with him, late familiarity with camps has caused it, that he is rude of speech and little blessed with the set phrase of grace: oppressed with this conviction,

and at the risk of again giving offence to a perhaps fastidious taste, having complied with the request of Lieut. Col. Browne that he would consider the subject of this correspondence under the light afforded by the communication of the 20th inst., General Butler hastens to lay before the Military Secretary the result of that consideration.

So considered, then, the facts present themselves to the mind of General Butler in the following manner:

The Gubernatorial despatch of April 25th was known only to His Excellency and Lieut. Col. Browne, Military Secretary to the Governor of Massachusetts. It was not made public by General Butler prior to the publication of his letter to Governor Andrew, of date, May 9th. But, prior to the 4th of May, the fact of the despatch was known to the correspondent of the *New York Tribune* at Boston, and, with that knowledge fresh in mind, he upon that date writes to that journal a letter which appears in the issue of the 6th of May, in which, in speaking of the action of General Butler, with strictures upon that action, he says, "his act if countenanced by the General Government (it certainly is not by Governor Andrew), is etc."

Lieut. Colonel Browne desires to know whether in the opinion of General Butler the publication of this phrase can justly be called a publication of the "substance" of Governor Andrew's despatch, and General Butler takes pleasure in assuring the Military Secretary that in his judgment it can; that phrase containing, as he believes, not only the "substance" of that despatch, but also, if we may be allowed the expression, its pith and marrow, may we add, the blood thereof which is the life thereof.

Trusting that his mind, upon this branch of the subject, has been clearly expressed, General Butler would assure Lieut. Colonel Browne that he is still unable to account for the exposure of the fact of this despatch or of its substance in any other measure than in that heretofore asserted by him.

The delicate insinuation of the Military Secretary that it might have been exposed by members of Genl. Butler's own staff for the time being, compels Gen. Butler to ask Lieut. Col. Browne to remark the impropriety, not to say impossibility, of a suspicion by General Butler of the honor of gentlemen with whose character he is acquainted, at the suggestion of a gentleman with whose character he is unacquainted save by rumor, and to inquire whether in the opinion of the Mili-

tary Secretary he furnishes great claim to additional credit who is rapid to suggest a breach of honor on the part of others unknown to him, for the purpose of shedding luster upon his own.

General Butler knows that the knowledge of the substance or any portion of that despatch did not proceed from his Head Quarters or from any persons connected therewith prior to May 4th. General Butler cautions Lt. Colonel Browne that he should as little rely upon rumor for his facts in the instance cited, as does General Butler upon the same evidence to convict Lt. Colonel Browne of complicity with the death of the murdered Batchelder.

Lieut. Colonel Browne will unite with Gen. Butler in the opinion that it would be an insult to the dignity of the Governor, to harbor for an instant the thought that he had made public the fact or substance of a private despatch.

There seems to be but one other source to look to — General Butler is aware that the statement of the *Tribune* correspondent meets the case of information derived directly from the Military Secretary, but the statement of the correspondent that he “has no reason to suppose that it came indirectly or in any way whatever from yourself” does not seem to him to cover the case. Merely negative testimony upon a subject matter which might easily be a fact or the reverse, without impugning the credit of the witness, has not the effect of conviction upon the mind of General Butler.

In conclusion, Gen. Butler desires me to say that, judging by the number and length of Lt. Colonel Browne’s letters upon this subject, he is induced to believe that Lieut. Col. Browne has not given due consideration to the great truth contained in the expression “Life is short,” and to suggest that if his official duties leave to the Military Secretary leisure to expend his energies in penning communications to General Butler, in the hope to draw from him a retraction or an alteration of statement, in the truth of which his belief is only the more confirmed by the arguments adduced against them, he, General Butler, in view of the present condition of the country, and his own position with reference to that country, has other and grander objects for contemplation and action, to which he must in the future be allowed to apply himself without interruptions from this source, upon this theme.

[BENJ. F. BUTLER]

*From General Butler*

*H'd Q'rs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Nov. 27, 1861*

W. S. ROBINSON, *Esq.*

DEAR ROBINSON: I have read Warrington's letter of last week.

You will be not a little astonished to know that Capt. Manning was approved by the Governor and not by me, and is the only person in the artillery in my division recruiting by the authority of the state.

Capt. Manning is an especial *protégé* of the Adjutant General. I did not commission French until Andrew refused to commission anybody, even Capt. Blanchard whom he had approved. Thus much for the path of history.

*Yours truly*, B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of N. E. BOSTON, Nov. 27, 1861*

*His Excellency Gov. HOLBROOK*

MY DEAR SIR: I am exceedingly obliged for the cordial aid and support given the Government of the United States by the Executive of Vermont.

The requisitions of my departmental duties are so engrossing that I cannot get myself away long enough for the enjoyment of a visit to you. I should be happy to tender you the hospitalities of the department at these Head Quarters if the delights of the opera could tempt your Excellency to Boston.

I trust you have received the order of the War Department about the Batteries, if not, please let me know. Could not some picked men of the Regiments recruiting be immediately selected for the Batteries, so that they might be sent down to me for drill? I have a first class artillery officer here, and wish to drill the men somewhat before they go. I can give you a good man for First Lieutenant of Artillery if desired. I will immediately equip these batteries 156 men each if this arrangement could be made.

I will also send up to you to buy the horses necessary. I am much pleased to have Phelps, and I know the service will be a most pleasant one to your people. Will you take the trouble to see if this arrangement cannot be carried out?

Command me in anything which is possible to aid you in the matters of Service to your Noble State or the Country. Believe me

*Most truly Yours*, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

BOSTON, Nov. 27th, 1861

Gen. WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adj. Gen. State of Mass.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose a list of officers known as the "Salem Light Artillery," with a request that they be commissioned by his Excellency the Governor, should they be deemed competent.

Capt. Manning is understood to have been accommodated by the Adjutant Gen'l of the State: Capt. Chs. H. Manning, Lieut. Fred W. Reinhardt, Lieut. Jas. R. Salla, Lieut. Henry Davidson, Lieut. George Taylor.

These officers have been duly elected by the said company. I have the honor to be General

*Very Resp. Your Obt. Servt.*

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

*From Assistant Adjutant-General Strong*

Head Quarters, BOSTON, Nov. 27th, 1861

Col. THOS. A. SCOTT, *Asst. Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose a telegram received from the Governor of Vermont, and to ask by direction of Maj. Gen. Butler that the 7th Vt. Regt. now being raised may be assigned to his Division, as the recruitment of the said Regiment would according to the enclosed despatch be thereby expedited. I have the honor to be Sir,

*Very Resp. Your Obt. Servt.*

GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adj. Gen.*

*From General Bradler*

MONTAGUE, MASS., Dec. 1st, 1861

*Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER*

DEAR SIR: I find a great deal of inconvenience in recruiting here from the fact that the Country People do not *fully* know to their *satisfaction* that they will receive State aid for their families.

As I understand it, and have told them, when the State of Mass. passed the law giving State aid to families of Recruits, it was done to encourage married men to enlist, by increasing the then merely nominal compensation, and the question of the *ability of the recruit to otherwise* support himself, by landed property or otherwise, was not bruited. The Selectmen of

the Towns about here, however, claim that *they* have *discretionary* power in the premises, and that it is at their *option* to give or to withhold the State aid, as they may deem the *actual necessity* of the case requires, thereby reducing the said families of recruits to the condition of *paupers*. A state of things we could hardly expect any man to enlist under. I have many men here and around here that will go with me, providing that in case they have a wife and two children they are sure of getting the State aid, and the mere fact that they happen to own a little farm, or are in tolerable easy circumstances, will not deprive them of the State aid.

They say this, that if they go to war for their country's honor, they should not be required to have their little property at home eaten up by wife and children because their pay was but \$13 per month, and of course inadequate to the support of a family.

Will you, dear General, please write me full and entire instructions on this important point, so that I may show them what to expect. With much respect,

*Your obt. Servant,* GENL. J. BRADLER

*From General Butler*

*H'd Q'rs Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Dec. 2nd, 1861*

*To the Adjutant General of U. S. Army*

GENERAL: I beg leave to report that the Steamship "Constitution" sailed from Boston to Portland in the State of Maine upon Thursday the 21st ultimo, with two regiments of infantry, the 9th Connecticut and the 20th Regiment of Mass. Vols., together with the 5th Mass. Light Battery, in all numbering about 1900 men. [One] company of the 9th Connecticut was allowed to remain at "Camp Chase" in Lowell to recruit for the Regiment, where it is now stationed. Subsistence stores for thirty days for 3000 men were taken on board at Boston.

It was my intention to have placed no board this ship at Portland the 12th Maine Regiment, this coming within the chartered capacity of the vessel, but upon arriving at that place the captain, becoming uneasy and doubtful of the capacity of the ship, entered a written protest against taking it on board, and upon the 23rd ult. sailed from that port with the freight taken at Boston.

I have since had the 12th Maine Regt. brought to this

State and encamped at "Camp Chase" where it now remains, waiting the readiness of vessels to carry it on, and undergoing instructions.

By the action of the Captain of the "Constitution" he made forfeit his charter party, and waives the claim of the owners to be adjusted upon the principles of equity. On the 25th ult. I forwarded the bark "Kingfisher" of Boston for the same destination from Boston, with extra clothing for three Regiments and other Qr. Master's stores, including parts of a floating bridge  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile long, lumber &c. for building wharf &c. carriages for 1 field battery, subsistence & sutler's stores, and 130 horses & forage, details of which bill of lading is in Schedule marked A.

I have the "Geo. Green," "Idaho," & "Black Prince" now loading all from 1000 to 1400 tons register, all sanitary vessels.

The "Geo. Green" is loading with lumber, subsistence stores, and horses, & will be ready to sail by about the 10 inst. The "Idaho" and "Black Prince" will take on board the 12th Maine Regiment with subsistence stores, lumber, horses, and forage. They will be ready to sail about the 10th inst. I am loading the bark with lumber, cement, horses & forage, and surf boats, and it will be ready to sail by the 10th inst.

I have chartered the Steam Tug "Saxon" to take out a company of Artillery with their guns and subsistence stores, and intend that it shall sail to act as convoy & tug to the above vessels.

The "Constitution" touched at Fortress Monroe, & on the 27th ult., having taken on board Brig. Genl. Phelps, sailed for Ship Island, where it becomes due upon the 3rd inst. If it succeeds in unloading to leave there on the 7th, it will be due here in ordinary course upon the 15th inst. ready for further service.

I have been obliged to use sailing ship for transporting the men because of the impossibility of getting steamers, being informed by those in whose judgment confidence may be placed, that they are equally safe.

I have in process of recruitment more of which will be ready by the time of the return of the "Constitution" than can be taken on board of her: 2 Regiments in Massachusetts, 1 in Vermont, 1 in Connecticut. A squadron of mounted men and 3 batteries of full equipment. I have secured and in process of being ready, arms, ammunition, uniforms, and equipment for all these.



I have in my report of the second instant given a complete list of ordnance and ordnance stores which can be obtained for the objects of the expedition. I do not send herewith lists of commissary stores purchased, but these may be stated generally to be sufficient for 5000 men for 3 months — besides the fresh provisions for the voyage.

I have also such stored provision of materials as may be necessary to put the fortification upon Ship Island in a reasonable state of defence.

Schedule B contains a list of Q.M. stores shipped on board the "Constitution."

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Dec. 3, 1861*

*Adj. General WASHBURN, WOODSTOCK, VT.*

CAN I send up equipments for 120 men for battery, muster them in and bring them away?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

*From Assistant Adjutant General Strong*

*Head Quarters, BOSTON, Dec. 6th, 1861*

*Col. J. H. FRENCH, LOWELL*

COLONEL: Major Gen'l. Butler directs that you admit into "Camp Chase" no one who is looking for Soldiers, whether it is with a writ of Habeas Corpus or not. Let all such be referred to the General Commdg. of these Head Quarters. I am Col.

*Very Respectfully Your Obt. Servt.*

GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. BOSTON, Dec. 13th, 1861*

*Lieut. JOHN W. JONES, 12th U. S. Infantry*

SIR: Major Gen'l Butler desires me to state, in reply to your communication of 11th inst. that General Washburne probably misunderstood the circumstances of the organization of the troops for this Division.

The recruiting expenses are all paid by the Mustering and disbursing officer, as pr. Gen'l orders No. 70 from Adj. Gen.'s Office. After muster, Gen. Butler supplies them with that portion of their clothing and equipment which the state may

not have provided, and pays the expenses of their transportation. I am Lieut.

*Very Respy. Your Obt. Servant,*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler*

*Dec. 14th, 1861*

*Hon. G. V. Fox, Asst. Secy. of Navy*

HAVE you forwarded ship load of coal to Ship Island or shall we?

*From the Assistant Secretary of the Navy*

*Navy Dept. WASHINGTON, Dec. 14, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, BOSTON*

WE have sent no coal to Ship Island. Ours goes to Key West.

*G. V. Fox, Asst. Secy. Navy*

*From John D. Sanborn*

*FORT MONROE, Dec. 15th, 1861*

*To Gen'l B. F. BUTLER*

THE "Constitution" has just arrived, landed the troops, all correct.

*JOHN D. SANBORN*

*From General Butler*

*H'd Qr's Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Dec. 17th, 1861*

*To His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Gov. & Com. in Chief*

GOVERNOR: On the 27th day of Nov. there was forwarded to the Adj't. Genl. of the Commonwealth a letter of which the enclosed is a copy. No answer has been returned to that letter, & no action taken on its request. Maj. General Butler requests His Excy. to favor him with a reply whether he will or will not commission the officers therein named. If any are objectionable, Genl. Butler would be pleased to be informed of the objections, & will recommend others. As this Battery was raised under the authority of the state & with His Excy.'s approval, it did not seem to come within the spirit or the letter of His Excy.'s refusal to commission any officers for troops raised under the authority of the War Department for Genl. Butler. A reply to this communication either in refusal or acquiescence would be but justice to the acting officers of this Battery, but a matter of entire indifference to

*His Excy.'s Obdt. Servt. GENERAL B. F. BUTLER*

*From Governor Andrew*

BOSTON, December 18th, 1861

*To Maj. General B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: Accustomed myself to attempt to reach the *substance* of duty through the forms of natural courtesy and propriety, which I do not willingly or wittingly offend, I make no doubt that my education & natural acuteness may both fail sometimes to instruct me in those technicalities of breeding which regulate the formal intercourse of society. I beg you, therefore, not to hold *me* to such rigidity of propriety as by the letter of Major Strong, A. A. General, written this day to my Military Secretary, by your command, you have exacted of him.

Having myself seen and known the contents of the letter of Col. Browne, which is returned to him this day with the criticism that it is not admissible "as being of improper address and signature," I find myself unable to instruct him how to amend it, since the particulars of the offence were not stated, and are not discernible to me, nor, as I am assured, by him. I beg to assume all blame, if any there is, and to receive the proper correction as due to my own want of knowledge.

I have therefore ventured, as one citizen writing to another, in which capacity I may be less likely to offend propriety and unknown laws and usages, to beg leave to address myself to you; and inclosing the objectionable letter, with Major Strong's reply, to ask the favor of a precise statement of the offence committed, & to be instructed what amendment would relieve it from all animadversion on its form both of address and signature. And I have the honor to be

*Your most obedient servant, JOHN A. ANDREW**From Assistant Adjutant General Strong*

Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Dec. 19th, 1861

*To His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of Massachusetts*

SIR: I am instructed by Maj. Gen. Butler to state in reply to your Excellency's communication of yesterday that the letter addressed by Lt. Col. Browne to Gen. Butler was returned because in official correspondence on military subjects and between Military men it is customary to conform if not to the letter of Military law (Par. 449 last Clause Army Regulations) at least to certain conventionalities equivalent thereto.

The letter to which that was the reply was addressed to your *Excellency*, and therefore signed by General Butler himself; as claiming to be your *Excellency's* coördinate; Lieut. Col. Browne's letter was addressed not to the Chief of Staff at these Head Quarters, but directly to the Major General Commanding the department, and even then not in his official capacity.

Gen. Butler desires me to state, moreover, that the proprieties above discussed are herein violated only because your *Excellency's* letter was received at the moment of General Butler's departure for Washington, and he was therefore unable himself to respond, as was his desire to do. I have the honor to be Sir

*Your Excellency's Most Obedient Svt.,*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. General*

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, D.C. Decbr. 19th, 1861

*To the Adjutant General of the Army*

SIR: I have the honor to forward to the Commanding General a copy of the report of Brigadier Gen'l Phelps of the landing of a portion of the troops of my division upon Ship Island, together with details of the state of the Island and its needs for a defensive position.

I have not received from General Phelps any official copy of the proclamation to which he refers, but from other sources have such information as renders it certain that the printed copies are substantially correct. I need hardly say that the issuing of any proclamation upon such occasion was neither suggested or authorized by me, and most certainly not such a one. With that important exception I commend the report, and ask attention to its clear and business like statements. I have the honor to be

*Your most obedient servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Dept.*  
BOSTON, Dec. 20th, 1861

*To Major GEORGE C. STRONG, Asst. Adj. Gen. and Chief of Staff of Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

MAJOR: I am directed by His Excellency, Governor Andrew, to acknowledge the receipt this evening of your letter bearing

date yesterday, and to suggest to you certain misconceptions upon which it is written.

1. With the single exception of the President of the United States, no officer or person, whether State or National, civil or military, whether temporarily sojourning or permanently residing within the limits of Massachusetts, can be recognized within such limits as the co-ordinate of the Governor of the Commonwealth in official dignity or rank.

You are reminded of this fact simply because His Excellency would not seem to waive a point important in our federative system, of which system the President is the sole head, without any co-ordinate, and in which the states composing it are essential to its Constitutional life as are the people themselves, each respective Governor being the official head of his own state without any co-ordinate within his jurisdiction, saving the President of the United States, who is the Federal head, and the official superior of all magistrates and officers.

2. But irrespective of this fact, it appears very remarkable that a gentleman of acute perception and trained professional intellect, such as Major General Butler has acquired by extensive experience in civil life, should quote the Regulations for the Army of the United States as dictating ceremonies of official intercourse to a magistrate who is no part of that army, and not subject to its regulations; for it cannot admit of question that no regulations promulgated by the Secretary of War, and liable to constant variation, can be imperative upon the Governor of a state, who, if General Butler's assertion of law and courtesy in this respect are true, might, for the offence which Gen. Butler alleges, be amenable to a court martial, and as a result of its finding be "dismissed from the service," which could only mean be deposed from his office as Governor by the sentence of a court martial of the Federal army, if the theory be correct that his office is necessarily responsible to such army regulations.

But it needs no *reductio ad absurdum* to test the pretension that the Federal army regulations govern the Governors of the States, for in those regulations the catalogue of officers which they contemplate is explicitly set forth, being from 1st to 16th (i.e. from Lieutenant General to Corporal) inclusive, and the Governors of the States are nowhere included in the enumeration; nor does it seem to require argument to establish the fact that this *lex scripta* which is quoted by you under

---

Major Butler's direction, to justify his abrupt and ungentle treatment of an important and polite business letter, on a mere pretext of technical formality, fails as utterly to justify his action as does the reason of the thing.

3. Another error, Major, to which I am directed to request especial attention, consists in your entirely ignoring the fact that by general orders No. 78 of the department of the United States, bearing date on the 16th September last, Major General Butler was placed under the orders of the Governor of Massachusetts, in respect to raising, organizing, reorganizing, and preparing for service any portion designed to be raised in Massachusetts of the volunteer force, which on the 10th of September he received authority from the Secretary of War to raise in the New England States.

It is not intended in this connection to raise or to discuss the question whether under existing laws the authority assumed to be granted to Major General Butler by the War Department was not invalid from the beginning, so far as concerns the raising of troops in Massachusetts, this Commonwealth having neither refused nor omitted to respond cheerfully to every requisition for troops made upon its executive by the Federal authorities; and the point is mentioned only to guard against the possible use of this correspondence at any future period to signify an admission on the part of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts of the rights of the Federal Government, under existing laws, to authorize individuals to raise troops in any state without such omission or refusal on the part of the authorities of such state to respond to requisitions.

In the present condition of National affairs the Governor considers it impolitic and unpatriotic to embarrass the public service by undue nicety of etiquette, and he regrets that Major General Butler's views of duty in this particular should not have corresponded with his own, so as to render the present correspondence unnecessary; but since questions of mere etiquette have thus been mooted by General Butler, I am bound by an imperative necessity which his criticism upon my letter of December 17th imposes upon me, to recall to his mind that he has himself written to Governor Andrew without prefixing any address and without signature, and that also under circumstances which lead to the inference of intentional, not accidental, discourtesy, when we consider Major General Butler's high estimate and appreciation

of the forms of politeness which belong to the intercourse of officers and gentlemen.

And much less ought I, in this connection, to pass unnoticed (what has never been referred to before and what would have remained without mention had not this subject of etiquette been introduced by Major General Butler himself) Gen. Butler's letter of October 12th,<sup>1</sup> written to Gov. Andrew, but not addressed to him except in so far as he is mentioned in the third person, after the fashion of dinner invitations and the like on private and social occasions, and not signed by the Major General with any addition of rank or command, and frequently reiterating the Governor's Constitutional title and name with significance and conspicuous marks of quotation surrounding them whenever repeated.

It is customary to affix marks of quotation, in manuscript, to indicate passages or expressions borrowed from some other to whom they ought to be accredited. But I am not aware that a name given in baptism or inherited from a parent, or a title conferred by the Constitution on a magistrate as his official description, are in any sense original ideas or expressions which it is usual to designate by marks of quotation. Nor is this a matter in which a gentleman of Major General Butler's learning and urbanity could have erred by a mistake. And therefore, although Governor Andrew never alluded to this circumstance, nor ever allowed it in any manner to interfere with his own courteous demeanor towards Major General Butler in the business and correspondence of this department, yet I must now allude to it for the purpose of protesting that a matter of purely formal inadvertence (if it had been an error at all) committed by me in a letter addressed by the Governor's order to Major General Butler, was not a matter to which any right remained to that officer to take exception. When a gentleman has violated the substance of courtesy, — as did General Butler, in that letter of October 12th, — by a studious, indirect, insinuating, but not less significant and intentional act of impoliteness towards a magistrate whose only offence was fidelity to his duty, to the laws, and to the rights of his official position, he cannot be permitted without comment to assume to arraign another for a supposed breach of a rule of military intercourse simply formal, technical and arbitrary, as he has assumed to arraign me in this matter, through yourself.

---

<sup>1</sup> See letter dated Oct. 11th, ante p. 251.

I beg, Major, that you will not consider me regardless of the exactest courtesy towards yourself, both personally and in the official relation you sustain towards Major General Butler; but I beg you also to excuse any undue harshness of expression, when you remember that it was by your hand that Major General Butler repelled and criticised the letter addressed by me to him by order of my own official commander, and also that it is over your signature that he has written a letter to the Governor, making thereby an arbitrary exception to a rule which he cites against myself. The rule as he defined it not existing, the conduct of which he complains being strictly correct, and he being not only in an error, but in error also in the precise particular wherein he assumes to make correction, it has become my unpleasant duty to reply, and in my reply to cover the whole field opened by the attack.

The whole matter concisely stated is this: Major General Butler individually recommended to Governor Andrew the appointment of certain officers to a Battery of Massachusetts Volunteer Light Artillery, just as recommendations for military appointments are daily made in great numbers to this department by individuals of every description and condition, — only that in this instance the recommendation was justly entitled to especial attention and consideration as coming from a military officer of the highest rank, for whom the Battery had been authorized by the Governor to be raised, and under whom it might be called to serve. The fact that the recommendation was communicated through an officer of Major General Butler's staff did not change that into an official proceeding, which was necessarily and intrinsically only a personal and informal proceeding. To this recommendation the Governor directed a suitable reply to be returned by an officer of his staff, to which an answer is awaited, and His Excellency regrets that the organization of a Battery of Light Artillery already in the presence of the enemy, should be delayed by the raising at this moment of any questions of etiquette by Major General Butler.

In conclusion, I have the honor to state that the present communication would be addressed to Major General Butler personally were His Excellency not advised by you of the absence of that officer at Washington. I have the honor to be, Major,

*Respectfully your obedient servant,*

A. G. BROWNE, JR., *Lieut. Col. and Military Secretary*



*From Caleb Cushing to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, 22 Dec. 1861

DEAR GENERAL: I have been out all day, and did but just receive your note. It grieves me above all to grieve you. After writing to you this morning I had an interview with Senator Wilson, which was altogether courteous and fair on his part. But the day's thought, and consultation with him & others, confirm me in the conviction which I expressed this morning. I will call on you at half past six.

Yours, C. CUSHING

*From Caleb Cushing to General Butler*

Rugby House, 22 Dec. 1861

MY DEAR GENERAL: On reflection, the path of duty and honor, in the matter of our conversation last evening, seems to me to be plain. If it had pleased the President to command my services in this behalf, I should have considered myself bound to obey; but the possibility of that is now at an end, and I must positively decline to stand in the position of a quasi applicant for a secondary federal commission, or to enter the service on the force of a balance of *pros* and *contras* of political recommendation.

I shall never cease to be grateful to you for your perfect friendship in the premises. I shall not forget whatever there may be of kind disposition on the part of Messrs. Sumner and Wilson, and of Gen. McClellan; and I will in due time say my thoughts on the subject to the President personally. But I most earnestly beg of you to let the matter drop. I am

Very Faithfully yours, C. CUSHING

*From the Assistant Adjutant General*

Head Quarters of the Army, Adjt. Genl's Office, WASHINGTON, Dec. 23, 1861

## SPECIAL ORDERS No. 336

GEN. BUTLER: 1. The regiments of Infantry and Batteries of Artillery (Volunteers), now organized in New England, will report to Major General B. F. Butler, who will proceed to their several places of destination, and thoroughly inspect them.

By command of MAJOR GENERAL McCLELLAN  
E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adjt. Gen.

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. BOSTON, Dec. 26th, 1861*

*General L. THOMAS, Adj. General U.S.A., WASHINGTON, D.C.*

SIR: In obedience to a resolution of the Senate of 17th inst. and to letter from Adj. Gen. Office Dec. 18th 1861, I have the honor to enclose a statement of the officers, non-com'd officers, privates attached to these Head Qrs. I am, Sir,

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

*Very Resp'y. Your Obt. Servant,*

*GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. General*

*Exhibit to Letter to General Thomas*

*Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Dec. 26th, 1861*

DETAILED Statement of all the officers, non-commissioned officers, and Privates detailed to attend in any manner upon the Head Quarters Dept. of New England:

1. Major Gen. B. F. Butler, Major Gen. Commanding
2. Major Geo. C. Strong, A.A. Gen. Ordce. Office & Chief of staff
3. Capt. Peter Haggerty, Aide de Camp
4. Lieut. W. H. Wiegel, " " "
5. Major J. M. Bell, Volunteer " " No pay or
6. Capt. R. S. Davis, " " " Emolument from U.S.
7. Capt. Geo. A. Kensel, Chief of Artillery
8. Capt. A. J. Butler, Comm. of Subsistence (*now at Ship Is.*)
9. Capt. Paul R. George, Asst. Qr. Master
10. Surgeon Gilmon Kimball, Medical Director
11. 1st Lieut. C. N. Trumbull, Topl. Engineer

Privates Knopp & Bolton 26th Mass. Vols. detailed as Orderlies, and the only persons detailed from any branch of the service to attend upon Head Quarters.

Body guard — in addition to the above — None

Gen. Butler has never had the number of Aides de Camps drawing pay (three) allowed by law; & but one of the rank of Captain to which the three are by law entitled. I certify that the above statement is correct.

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

*GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. Gen'l. & Chief of Staff*

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Dec. 28th, 1861*

*To Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER*

GENERAL: Learning that you have arrived again in Boston, I hasten to charge the Adjutant Genl. of the Commonwealth, General Schouler, with the duty of seeing you, if possible, and also, if possible, of arranging on Consultation with you a roster of Officers for the 4th Massachusetts Battery Co., to be submitted for immediate consideration to yours

JOHN A. ANDREW

*From General Butler*

*Head Qr. Dec. 29th, 1861*

*His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW*

GOVERNOR: On my return home at the earliest possible moment I reply in person to your note in the character of a citizen. The official reply sent by Major Strong I approve and ordered as covering the point, upon which I believed a discourtesy had been done by your military secretary with whom personally, for reasons appearing to me sufficient, I had refused to hold farther correspondence.

I have read the letter in reply from the military secretary, and do not propose to reply to it at length. Having enrolled yourself by your own act in the U. S. Army of Massachusetts Volunteers, the evidence of which I send herewith, I thought it at least no discourtesy to treat you as my equal in the assimilated rank which could be given you by courtesy only. Specially in a correspondence upon military matters, and to ask of you a like courtesy.

You will not certainly take the public and published honors of enrollment in the United States Army Roll of Massachusetts Volunteers without incurring the corresponding obligations of courtesy and responsibility, and while I never supposed that for any violations of the regulations of the War department the Governor of Massachusetts could be deposed, yet I do believe that for such Violation he will be likely to have his assumptions of command of those volunteers, either at home or on the lines at Potomac, signally rebuked. Of this I believe you have had some experience.

I shall not notice further either the matter or manner of that note, save to say that I disclaim most emphatically any intentional or even accidental discourtesy to the Governor

of Massachusetts. I have by far too high a respect for the office to wish to aid in lowering its dignity.

In the matter of the address in quotation — I but copied the address assumed by one of the numerous military secretaries who write me on behalf of the Governor, and it was because of the form of that address. "His Excellency Governor Andrew" is neither a baptismal, inherited, or constitutional title, and after using it once in the letter alluded to, I carefully used the title of the constitution, and marked it in quotation to call attention to the difference. I was the more careful to use the third person in the letter because I was asking a favorable consideration to a request, and in that case I am not taught to sign the rank with which I have been honored. The Major Generals of the United States seldom officially ask favors. You will also observe that thereon I used the third person speaking of myself.

May I call your attention to the fact that the rules in regard to set-off used in the profession which we both practice, and which perhaps it had been better for both and the Country if we had never left, do not apply to the courtesies of life. If you have by accident treated me discourteously it is no set-off that I had accidentally or even intentionally treated you discourteously. As soon as it is thus made such set-off then your discourtesy becomes *intentional*.

But something too much of all this. As you have disclaimed all intentional discourtesy, that is sufficient. If my attention had been called to any supposed want of courtesy on my part I should at once have disclaimed it as I now do. Let then the citizen speak to the citizen, and to say without circumlocution, paraphrase or *Euphuism*, that in the matter of the officers of the light Battery I should not have recommended Captain Manning unless I had supposed he was specially desired by yourself and the Adjutant General. If he does not commend himself to you I have no objection to his not being commissioned, and will offer another. With regard to the other officers, their good conduct after several weeks commended them both to me and their men.

If any grave charge can be substantiated against either of them I shall be happy to substitute others. I believe however neither of them have ever done anything worse than seducing a mother and making a father wifeless and children motherless, and that you know is no objection to a high military

commission in Massachusetts. I believe neither of them dead or physically disabled as suggested in your note.

If apology is needed for not notifying you of the fact that the battery was going to sea, I must say your supposed absence from the Commonwealth during all the time from the organization of the Company till the exigencies of the service required them to go, is the best I can offer.

They had been ordered to report to me; men under my control had been mustered into the service of the United States, and with their future movement I respectfully submit you had nothing to do, save to give commissions if you so choose. If not, it is but justice to these men so to say. You have stated that this battery sailed "incompletely uniformed and equipped and not fully recruited." That is fully denied, and you must have been misinformed. I am

*Most respectfully Your fellow citizen,*

B. F. BUTLER

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, Dec. 30th, 1861*

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: It becomes my duty to ask you to what officer or appointment you refer in your letter of the 28th instant, in using the following words: viz. "Seducing a mother and making a father wifeless, and children motherless, and that you know is no objection to a high military commission in Massachusetts." Moreover, may I ask whose mother is alluded to, & whose wife, does the implied allegation mean that the crime of murder was added to that of seduction? Although the words "You know" assume the existence of greater knowledge than I possess, and indeed, since the day I had the honor to detail yourself as a Brigadier General of Militia, at the beginning of the present war, and to this day, & both inclusive, I cannot accuse myself of such an appointment. If I have done so, I beg [you] to expose it. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obt. JNO. A. ANDREW*

*From John Ryan*

*Auditor's Office, P.O. Department, WASH., D.C. Dec. 30, 1861*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Dept. of New England*

DEAR GENERAL: A piece of information was communicated to me on yesterday in rather a confidential manner by

Maj. Ben. Perly Poore, which may not be uninteresting to you; and, as the Major gave an inkling of the same to a correspondent of the N. Y. *Herald*, I may be pardoned from any breach of trust in writing you about it, and, more especially as a true friend of yours I feel in duty bound not to omit transmitting any information which I may conceive to be of any personal interest or importance to you.

Poore is the private Secretary of the Hon. C. Sumner, as chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs, and is therefore brought into intimate relations with him. The Major informed me that Sumner received a few days since from Governor Andrew a box containing some 60 or 80 pages of manuscript, copies of all his petulant and vindictive complaints and charges against you, accompanied with a request that this mass of trash should be taken by the Senator to President Lincoln, and read for him. Poore informs me that Sumner will not so demean himself as to be the retailer of the Governor's complaints to the President. He trumps up the most silly and absurd stuff in this voluminous correspondence, — why he (the Governor) did not go to such and such a place because you were to be there. In fact, even in the estimation of both Poore and Sumner he has succeeded in convincing them that he is making a *Judy* of himself. As Sumner declines the very *dignified* and *honorable* duty imposed on him by the Governor, of bearer of despatches, "Old Abe" will be deprived of the *edification* and *amusement* which a perusal of Andrew's gossiping epistles would afford. The President enjoys fun, and certainly when our "merry" Andrew so successfully sinks the character of the Governor in that of the buffoon, it is really cruel and ungenerous in Sumner to refuse to play "Soup" in an affair of so much importance.

But seriously, General, is it not strange that a man of such *professed* philanthropy and purity of soul as our Governor should allow himself to become the unhappy victim of such wicked passions as Envy, Pride and Malice? What infernal spirit has taken possession of him? Maj. Poore incidentally remarked that he believed Andrew received some encouragement from the Secretary of War in his opposition to you. This, I cannot believe. Poore also informed me that he was talking with a Massachusetts man, some days ago, who went in company with Congressman Alley to the President to oppose the appointment of Cushing as Brig. General, and that the President informed them that they need have no apprehension

310    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

or fears on that matter. So Alley and this Massachusetts man left the President confident that Cushing would not be appointed. Such is Poore's statement. I give it to you for what it is worth.

As I have no other matter of information or news to communicate (and even the substance of this letter may not be *news* to you) I will close, with many good wishes for your triumph not only over the enemies of our common Country but those malicious and envious politicians who would seek to rob you of your well earned glory.

*Very Respectfully yours,* JOHN RYAN

*From General Butler*

TELEGRAM. *Head Quarters New Eng. Dept.*  
BOSTON, Jan. 1, 1862

*Maj. Genl. GEO. B. McCLELLAN, Comdg. U. S. Army*

AM ready with 2200 men. Shall we embark? If there is to be but one day's delay the troops will be more comfortable on board the transport.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *M.G. Comdg. N. E. Dept.*

*From General McClellan*

WASHINGTON, (Jan.) 1st, 1862

*To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

THE Genl. in Chief says "Remain where you are for the present."

L. THOMAS, *Adjt. Genl.*

*From Brigadier General Burnside*

ANNAPOLIS, Jan. 1, 1862

*Genl. B. F. BUTLER*

I AM much in need of regular officers and you have several. Will you give me Turnbull?

A. E. BURNSIDE, *Brig. Genl.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of New England, BOSTON, Jan. 1st, 1862*

*To His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor*

AT the earliest possible moment of relief from graver duties I answer your Excellency's communication of the 30th ult. I referred in my communication of the 28th ult., to the case of Wyman, appointed by your Excellency Colonel of the 16th

Massachusetts Regiment. Unless the testimony of brother officers serving with Wyman is to be disbelieved, facts notorious are to be denied which have never been denied before.

Col. Wyman, while an officer in the United States Army, held long adulterous intercourse with a Mrs. Brannon, a wife of a brother officer. This woman afterwards left her home under such circumstances as to induce the belief that she was either murdered by herself or another.

This Wyman obtained leave of absence from the Army and joined his paramour in Europe. While there, he resigned his commission because of a letter from the Adjutant-General of the Army that he would be court-martialed if he did not, and remained abroad until after the breaking out of the war, when he left her embraces and returned to the arms of the Commonwealth under your Excellency's appointment. This woman was the mother of children, and if I should amend the language of my communication of the 28th ult., I should add, "making a father worse than wifeless, and children worse than motherless."

I used the phrase "you know," because I have been informed, and I have reason to believe and do believe that the substance of these facts was known to your Excellency at the time you made the appointment. Will your Excellency deny that you were then put upon inquiry as to them?

I cannot expose this matter because it has long since been made a matter of exposition in the public prints. I have no farther knowledge of Colonel Wyman save that which may be learned by inquiry of any officer of the Army who served with him. I have no disposition to injure or interfere with him, and have made this communication only in reply to your Excellency's statement. I remain,

*Very respectfully, Your Excellency's obedient servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Governor Andrew*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
BOSTON, January 6, 1862*

*Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

SIR: At the first hour at my disposal for the purpose I acknowledge the receipt of your letter of Jan. 1st, in which you state that Colonel Powell T. Wyman, Commanding the 16th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, now stationed at Fortress Monroe, is the person to whom you had



reference when addressing me under the date of Dec. 28th. You asserted that I "know" that "seducing a mother, and making a father wifeless and children motherless," is no objection to a high military commission in Massachusetts.

In answer to your somewhat peremptory interrogatory addressed to me in that letter of Jan. 1st, I would state for your information that the first knowledge I ever had of Mr. Wyman was through a letter addressed by him to the Adjt. Gen. of Massachusetts, dated "London, England, May 1, 1861," stating that he was a citizen of Boston and a graduate of the West Point Military Academy, and had served for ten years as an officer of artillery of the U. S. Army, and tendering his services to the Executive of this Commonwealth in any Military capacity. I am not aware that any acknowledgment was ever made of this communication.

During the month of June I received another note from Mr. Wyman, dated at the Parker House Boston, he having in the meanwhile returned to America. This letter was assigned to a member of my staff to whom Mr. Wyman was referred for consultation. It was at that time that I first heard that there was said to be a cloud of some sort upon Mr. Wyman's character; and, having little leisure myself to enter into quasi-judicial investigations as to personal character, I passed over his name in the appointments which I then was making. The nature of the reports against him was not then stated to me, and although I was soon after advised of them, yet there are things asserted in your letter of Jan. 1st as "notorious facts" of which it is only through yourself that I have knowledge.

Very shortly afterwards Adam W. Thaxter Esq., of this city, — doubtless known to you as one of the most distinguished merchants of Boston, — brought the name of Mr. Wyman very urgently to my attention, both personally and in a letter dated June 20th, in which he requested me to call on himself if Mr. Wyman should "need an endorser," and stated that in his opinion Mr. Wyman, if appointed a Colonel, would "do credit to his native state." And on July 1st, Mr. Thaxter further presented to me a communication in writing, signed by Captain Thomas J. C. Armory, of the 7th Infantry, U. S. Army, and Captain Louis H. Marshall of the 10th Infantry, U. S. Army, both of whom had served in the army with Mr. Wyman, and who were, if I remember, the only U. S. regular Army officers then on duty in this city; and signed

also by Charles G. Greene, Esq., Franklin Haven, Esq., William Dehon, Esq., William Parkman, Esq., Hon. Geo. Lunt, Hon. Benj. F. Hallet, Henry L. Hallet, Esq., P. Holmes, Esq., Edward F. Bradlee, Esq., Joseph L. Henshaw, Esq., Peter Butler, Esq., Thomas C. Amory, Esq., and J. P. Bradlee, Esq., — all of these gentlemen of this city who are doubtless known to you by reputation, and with some of whom I cannot doubt that you are personally acquainted, in which communication these gentlemen requested the appointment of Mr. Wyman as a Colonel; and certified that they “believed in him” as “a gentleman, a man of worth, an accomplished officer, and brave soldier, and that a regiment under his command would yield to none in the service for discipline, high tone, and efficiency,” and also that they felt convinced that under all circumstances he “would do honor to his state and his country.”

These gentlemen further stated that they made this request in full knowledge of the existence of the rumors and influences against Mr. Wyman’s reputation; and, nevertheless, with such knowledge, they earnestly “urged him as one to whom the honor of Massachusetts may confidently be trusted.”

About the same time Mr. Wyman addressed to me a communication in writing, denying the truth of the prejudicial rumors in circulation against him, and although admitting that it was true that he had formed a matrimonial connection with a lady who had eloped from her husband by reason of that husband’s brutal treatment of her, yet stating also that he had not seen the lady for the year preceding, nor for the year after her elopement. This communication, I find upon referring to it, amounts also to a denial of the truth of much that is stated by you in your letter of Jan. 1st as “notorious facts” derogatory to Mr. Wyman’s character.

Upon the basis of this statement made by Mr. Wyman and controlled by no responsible counter statement or testimony whatsoever, and upon the formal assurance I received from the numerous gentlemen whom I have mentioned that he was a good soldier and a good citizen, I did not feel myself justified in rejecting the services of a highly meritorious and thoroughly educated officer upon unsubstantiated rumors of an alleged moral error, which did not affect his military competency, and more especially at a time when the services of educated officers were so greatly needed for the command of our troops. I therefore appointed Mr. Wyman to be Colonel

of the 16th Regiment, — an appointment which under the circumstances stated commended itself to my judgment, and which I have no reason whatsoever now to regret, and under [the same] circumstances should not hesitate to repeat.

As it was upon the faith of the assurances made to me by Mr. Thaxter, and the other gentlemen in their communication of July 1st, that the appointment of Colonel Wyman was made, I therefore conceive that your quarrel with that appointment should be with those gentlemen rather than with myself, and therefore I propose to enclose copies of your correspondence with me in this connection to Mr. Thaxter as representing them, and I must request you to address to them any further correspondence upon this subject, inasmuch as they are better acquainted than myself with Col. Wyman and his character, life, and connections, which I know chiefly through them.

I desire to add that in all the intercourse which I had with Colonel Wyman during the organization of his regiment, I never observed on his part the manifestation of any qualities than those of an accomplished officer, and I shall be very reluctant to give credit to your reproaches against his character, especially in view of the standing of those gentlemen by whom his character as a gentleman was certified to me.

In conclusion, I would say that I do not feel that any reason exists *requiring* me to enter into such an explanation as the above, but when an officer of the rank of Major General in the Army of U. S. Volunteers thinks it necessary to diversify his occupation by needless flings at a fellow officer in the same army, — seeking to strike myself through him, — a sense of honor and duty both to the Commonwealth and to the Gentleman thus struck at requires me to spare no proper pains to see that justice is fully done.

*Your obedient servant,* JOHN ANDREW

*From General Butler*

*Camp Seward, PITTSFIELD, Tuesday, Jan. 7, 1862*

*Lieut. Col. WHELDEN, Commanding Western Bay Regiment*

COLONEL: I have been much gratified with the appearance, discipline, and proficiency of your regiment, as evidenced by the inspection of to-day. Of the order, quiet, and soldierly conduct of the camp the commanding general cannot speak too much praise. Notwithstanding the difficulties of season,

opposition, and misrepresentation, the progress made would be creditable if no such obstacles had existed.

In the matter of the so-called State aid to the families of the volunteers under your command, I wish to repeat here, most distinctly, the declaration heretofore made to you. I will personally, and from my private means, guarantee to the family of each soldier the aid which ought to be furnished to him by his town, to the same extent and amount that the State would be bound to afford to other enlisted men, from and after this date, if the same is not paid by the Commonwealth to them as to other Massachusetts soldiers; and all soldiers enlisting in your regiment may do so upon the strength of this guarantee.

I have no doubt upon this subject whatever. The Commonwealth will not permit her soldiers to suffer or be unjustly dealt with, under whosoever banner they may enlist. The only question that will be asked will be, Are these men in the service of their country, shedding their blood in defence of its Constitution and laws? If so, they stand upon an equality with every other man who is fighting for his country, and will be treated by the State with the same equal justice, whatever may be the wounded pride or over-weening vanity of any man or set of men.

I love and revere the justice, the character, the equity, the fame, and name of our glorious old Commonwealth too much to doubt of this for a moment, and will at any time peril whatever I may have of private fortune upon the faith engendered by that love and reverence.

Accept for yourself, personally, and for your officers, my most earnest thanks for the energetic services which you have rendered in the recruitment of your excellent regiment.

*Most truly your friend,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

*From Colonel Shepley*

*On board Steamer "CONSTITUTION," January 8th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of N. E.*

GENERAL: I respectfully transmit herewith copy of a communication addressed to me by Lieut. Col. French, commanding Eastern Bay State Regiment, with copies of letters referred to by him, and purporting to have been addressed to privates in his regiment by authority of His Excellency, the Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

I am informed that other communications to private soldiers under my command on board of this steamer have been received, purporting to come from the same source, and in the same or equivalent terms, describing the troops as "the irregular forces raised by General Butler, against the lawful authority of the State, and the United States." These statements have been extensively circulated among the men, and have obtained some little credence, and given rise to some feelings of restlessness in that portion of the command raised in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. But you will perceive, General, that in these letters no distinction is made whatever, between the forces raised by General Butler whether raised in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts or in other states "all alike being characterized as irregular" and "raised against the lawful authority of the State, and of the United States."

But whether intended to be confined to the force raised in Massachusetts or to be applicable to the forces raised by you in other States, there could seem to be but one purpose in addressing such communications to soldiers enlisted and mustered into the service of the United States, and on their way to join the forces in the field. On board this steamer are over two thousand men who were bravely and unrepiningly enduring the privations and exposures inevitably incident to their detention on board of a transport at this inclement season. There was no murmur of discontent until they were informed, as they supposed by the Governor of Massachusetts, that they were not in the service of the United States, and owed no obedience to their officers, in fact, that they were not soldiers of that country they had enlisted to serve.

If these murmurings have not broken out into the actual insubordination the letters seem intended to have incited, it has been only from a want of credence in the authenticity of the letters or the accuracy of the statements they contain. I cannot believe that these letters were ever authorized by the Governor of Massachusetts. Surely he could never have so far forgotten what was due to his country, to his state, and to himself, as to have written such letters under such circumstances. I presume they are the unauthorized effusions of the gentleman who subscribes himself "Assistant Military Secretary." I have the honor to be,

*With great respect, Yr. Obedt. Servt.,*  
G. F. SHEPLEY, Col. Comdg.

*Enclosure referred to in foregoing letter*

*Headquarters, Eastern Bay State Regiment, Transport "CONSTITUTION,"  
January 8th, 1862*

Col. G. F. SHEPLEY, *Comdg.*

DEAR SIR: I deem it my duty to bring to your notice certain facts which have come to my knowledge, that in my judgment, would seem to implicate a certain party, high in authority in the Executive Department of this Commonwealth, in inciting to mutiny and insubordination the soldiers on board this transport.

For a day or two past I have noticed instances of disrespect toward superior officers, and an uneasiness under the necessary discipline of the ship. During my inquiries for the cause of these unusual occurrences, the accompanying two letters purporting to come from the Governor of this Commonwealth were placed in my hands. They contain such gross misrepresentations, are calculated to produce such disastrous results to the service, and reflect to such an extent upon the authority of the Major General Commanding the Division, that I regard them as incendiary documents, inducing mutiny amongst United States soldiers. I have caused them to be suppressed; and hereby communicate copies to you for your consideration.

I understand that other letters of a similar character have reached soldiers, and I believe they are the only cause of the symptoms of insubordination which have appeared. I have the honor to be,

*Yr. Obedient Servant, JONAS H. FRENCH,  
Col. Comdg. Eastern Bay State Regiment, N. E. D.*

*Enclosure 1 referred to in foregoing letter*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
BOSTON, January 6th, 1862 [Not in chronological order]*

*Mr. GEORGE DOWNING, on board Steamer "Constitution"*

SIR: I am directed by his Excellency, Governor Andrew, to say in reply to your letter of yesterday that from the statements made by you it appears that you have been deprived of the benefits of the act for the relief of the families of volunteers by your own volition; it having been extensively advertised, by the promulgation of General Order No. 23 from these Head Quarters, that Gen. Butler's proceedings were not in accordance with the commands of the United States or the

318      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

State authorities. While His Excellency feels a very deep sympathy for your family if likely to suffer by your indiscretion, he is unable to point out any immediate means of relief in the way you propose.

*Yours very truly,*

THOMAS DREW, *Assistant Military Secretary*

*Inclosure 2 referred to in foregoing letter*

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department,  
BOSTON, January 6th, 1862* [Not in chronological order]

*Mr. JOSEPH HARDY, on board Ship "Constitution"*

SIR: I am directed by His Excellency, Gov. Andrew, to say in reply to yours of yesterday that by enlisting in the irregular forces raised by General Butler, against the lawful authority of the state, and of the United States, you may seem to have voluntarily deprived your family of the benefit of the soldier's family relief act. Deeply sympathizing with your family, if likely to suffer by your indiscretion, His Excellency directs me to say that it is not in his power to relieve you in the manner proposed in your note.

*Yours very truly,*

THOMAS DREW, *Asst. Military Secretary*

*From the Adjutant-General*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 9th, [1862]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A., BOSTON*

THE twenty eighth Massachusetts is ordered to New York. The seventh New Hampshire to Washington.

L. THOMAS, *Adjt. Gen.*

*From General McClellan*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 9th, [1862]

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A., BOSTON*

THE General in Chief says, disembark your troops from the "Constitution" and report by telegraph the terms of the charter of that steamer.

L. THOMAS *Adjt. Gen.*

*From General Butler*

CONFIDENTIAL. *Head Quarters Department of New England,*  
BOSTON, Jan. 10, 1862

L. THOMAS, *Adj. General of the Army*, WASHINGTON, D.C.

"CONSTITUTION" chartered at twenty five hundred dollars per day for twenty five hundred men. Ship to find all save rations. Charter is a cheap one for capacity. Charter to stop at any time. Would advise against disembarkation if possible to be prevented. Troops are now comfortable. Will begin preparations for disembarkations but await orders.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

CONFIDENTIAL. *Head Quarters Department of New England,*  
BOSTON, Jan. 10th, 1862

Major GEO. C. STRONG, *Willards Hotel*, WASHINGTON

GET orders to disembark revoked. Save the ship for us. Get connections. Report at length by mail.

B. F. BUTLER

*From Major Strong*

[WASHINGTON] Jan. 10, 1862

Major General BUTLER, BOSTON

CANNOT you come on here at eight one half this eve? The President refuses to let French's regiment leave the state at present. I leave for Boston to-morrow morning. Answer this evening.

GEORGE C. STRONG

*From Major Strong*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11th [1862]

Major General BUTLER, BOSTON

THE "Constitution" is ordered to discharge the troops at Fortress Monroe for the present. I leave this evening. Answer immediately.

GEORGE C. STRONG

*From General Butler*

*Endorsed [To Gen. McCLELLAN]*

Answer. General, your order will be carried out.



*From the Adjutant-General*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11th, 1862

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A., BOSTON

SEND the troops in the "Constitution" to Fort Monroe.

L. THOMAS, *Adj. Gen.*

*From Major Bell*

BOSTON, Jan. 11th, 1862

To Maj. GEO. C. STRONG, A.D.C.

GENERAL BUTLER started for Washington at two o'clock.  
Order will be carried out.

JOSEPH M. BELL, A.A.D.C.

*From General Butler*

Head Qrs. BOSTON, Jan. 11th, 1862

To the Captain of Steamer "Constitution"

SIR: You will immediately upon receipt hereof or as soon as possible thereafterwards get your ship the "Constitution" under way and sail with all the troops and stores on aboard to Fortress Monroe, Virginia, and there await orders.

By order of Major Gen. BUTLER

P. HAGGERTY, A.A.A. General

*From General Butler*

SPRINGFIELD, Jan. 11th, 1862

Major JOSEPH M. BELL, *Head Quarters Department of New England*

MAKE all haste to sail.

B. F. BUTLER

*From Colonel Shepley*

SPRINGFIELD, Jan. 11th, 1862

J. M. BELL, A.D.C., *General BUTLER's Head Quarters*

KEEP "Saxon" and tug boat fired up. I shall be in Boston tonight. Keep destination of "Constitution" secret.

G. F. SHEPLEY, *Col. 12th Maine*

---

*From Major Bell*

CONFIDENTIAL. *Head Quarters Department of New England,*  
BOSTON, Jan. 11th, 1862

*Major General BUTLER, National Hotel, WASHINGTON*

FOLLOWING telegram received from Major Strong late: "The 'Constitution' is ordered to discharge troops at Fortress Monroe for the present." Yours from Springfield is at hand. All troops and stores already re-embarked, and ship shall sail tomorrow evening or Monday morning at farthest. As much earlier as possible according to tide, with orders to stop at Fortress Monroe for orders.

JOSEPH M. BELL, A.A.D.C.

*From R. I. Burbank*

BOSTON, Jan. 11, 1862

*Maj. J. M. BELL*

MAJOR: The bill <sup>1</sup> was passed by both branches today under the "suspension of the rules."

There is a rumor that the Gov. may veto it (I don't believe it), because the bill says troops etc. enlisted "*for the volunteer force for the war known as the New England Division*," contending that there is no such force known as the "New England Division." Is it not so known? and are not all the articles, knapsacks, etc. marked "New England Division?"

Please send by bearer an answer, for if any one attempts to be small I am bound to have a *big fight*.

*Yours etc.,* R. I. BURBANK

*From Major Bell*

BOSTON, Jan. 13th, 1862

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

"CONSTITUTION" left at seven (7) this morning, bright sky, fair wind, due at Fortress Monroe Wednesday morning. All else fair.

JOSEPH M. BELL, A.D.C.

*From Major Bell*

BOSTON, Jan. 14th, 1862

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER, [WASHINGTON, D.C.]*

AID bill passed to-day.

JOSEPH M. BELL, A.D.C.

---

<sup>1</sup> Bill to give State aid to families of soldiers enlisted in the New England Division.

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14th, 1862

Major J. M. BELL, A.A.D.C. H'd Qr's Dept. N. E.

COMMISSIONS for Eastern and Western Bay State Regiments have been issued.

B. F. BUTLER

*From Governor Andrew*

BOSTON, January 14th, 1862

Hon. CHARLES SUMNER

THE President has my programme written replying to his Telegram of last Saturday. My letters should be directly and not indirectly answered by the President and Department.

*The Legislature has called on me for whole correspondence. I hold back lest the public interest may suffer, though my own interest would be promoted by publishing. Telegraph me what you think.*

John A. Andrew <sup>1</sup>

*Answer to foregoing telegram*

WASHINGTON, D.C. July 14th, '62

His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, BOSTON, MASS.

Do not publish the correspondence. In our opinion the public interest will suffer if you do. Let not your private interest overcome your patriotism.

CHARLES SUMNER, HENRY WILSON

(*Endorsed by General BUTLER: This is not literally a copy, but substantially conveys the answer. If it does the Governor any injustice let him publish the original. He has it.*)

*From Colonel Shepley*

Rec'd BOSTON Jan. 17th, 1862. via BALTIMORE. FORTRESS MONROE, 16, 1862

To Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, 6 Court Sqr.

"CONSTITUTION" arrived eleven Thursday morning. General Wool, no notice, no orders.

G. F. SHEPLEY, Colonel Comdg.

---

<sup>1</sup> The part of telegram not published by Governor Andrew is in italics.

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 21st, ['62]

MY POOR, DEAR LITTLE HEIGH-HO! I have treated you very shamefully, wretchedly. Will you ever forgive me? I have not written yet, but I have been each day in expectancy of getting home. But the change of secretaries and change of plans of the campaign have detained me from day to day. Every morning I have packed my carpet bag in expectation of going home, but each day have had to wait. I am determined not to leave until everything is fixed to my mind. I am on the most intimate terms with the new Secretary,<sup>1</sup> who is an old political and personal friend of mine. I breakfasted at his house by special invitation on Sunday and spent the whole morning with him. I am getting on very well — but with great slowness because of inauguration presentations and trumpery. I would give a “most pleasant command,” the highest ambition of an officer, to be with you at this moment. Why the deuce is it that you cannot come with me? I am as weary as a man can be of this life. If you have wished to have me get home, a thousand times more have I wished to get there. I hope to be away today — but will risk no more delays in writing for which pardon me. Goodbye, dearest. I hope to see you before this does, but if not a thousand warm embraces for Mrs. Butler.

B. F. B.

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, D.C. Jan. 22, 1862

*Brig. Gen. RIPLEY, Chief of Ordnance*

GENERAL: I am informed by the annexed Telegram from Major Strong, Chief of Ordnance for my Division, that there are three (3) Infantry Regiments in Maine not provided with Arms and Equipments. I require therefor full sets of Arms and Equipments. There are six (6) Batteries of Artillery in New England not yet armed and equipped, and there will be required, therefore, for the arming of the Batteries, twenty four (24) wrought Iron rifled 6's and twelve (12) light 12's. I should prefer that the 6's should be of the old Calibre  $8\frac{7}{100}$  inches, with Sabres, Harness, and Carriages for the same, also a full supply for a Campaign of shot, shell and canister.

<sup>1</sup> Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, resigned his portfolio in January, 1862. He was succeeded by Edwin M. Stanton.

The immediate despatch of such Ordnance and Stores to Capt. Kensel, Chief of Artillery for New England, at Boston will aid the progress of Military operations in this division. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respy. Your obedient servant,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From William Schouler to Governor Andrew*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 24th, 1862

DEAR GOVERNOR: I saw Mr. Alley to-day, and he informed me that he did not get my despatch until late Saturday evening. He saw the Adjutant General early on Monday morning, and he evidently did not wish to give the information asked for, and said, "Why, the Governor knows just as well as I do." Mr. Alley said that he wished to have an answer, and then the Adjutant General wrote, "No such Corps is known to this Department." He (Mr. Alley) then took the despatch himself to the operator, and told him to send it on to me. Now, Sir, as I did not leave my office until late on Tuesday afternoon, the question arises what became of the message. Perhaps you have since received it. I shall make enquiries about it here.

I have just been to the War department to ascertain what has been decided in regard to the 28th. I was unable to see the Adjutant General, as he was closeted with the Commander-in-Chief. I shall see him if possible this afternoon.

Capt. Eppendorff has resigned. His appointment has proved a poor one. He is represented as deficient in tactics and executive power. The battery has been doing nothing. The Captain did not make a requisition for horses until one day this week, consequently they did not get them until Tuesday. The Captain is confined in the camp with a lame leg, and this is the cause of his application for his discharge. I think you will not err if you appoint Lieutenant Allen Captain, and raise the others up by rotation. Lieutenant Allen is a sensible, good-looking, and first-rate business man. The battery has not yet been brigaded, but it will be attached in a day or two, to either Franklin's or Porter's Brigade, and sent over the River.

General Butler is still here, and we had a pretty long talk and a pretty warm talk last night in his room, at the National. He has been much disturbed by an editorial of Wednesday

Evening's *Transcript*, which he read aloud to me and commented upon it. I asked him where the President got the power to Commission Colonel French, and he quoted that section of the law which provided for the President commissioning men when Governors refused. I said that referred to Union troops raised in States where the Governors are disunionists, and then I asked if he regarded Governor Andrew as a Secessionist, and he said, yes, just as much so as Magoffin of Kentucky. I told him I would not permit him or any one else to say that Governor Andrew was a Secessionist. We got to pretty high words, and then he modified his statement by saying that Governor Andrew was in this regard as much a Secessionist as Magoffin, as he refused to issue commissions to Union or Massachusetts troops. He talked about taking this question before the people next fall and about taking the stump. I said that he would be met and overthrown in the contest. I told him that I had heard since I came to the City that he was preparing a paper for the legislature wherein Governor Andrew will be charged with stirring up mutiny and insubordination among his men. He said that he was preparing such a paper and that I should soon hear of it.

This is the substance of our conversation, and I put it on paper at this time as it may be of importance next fall, should the issue be made in the canvass which he says he will make. He will make a poor show. I was surprised at his weakness. He has no cause whatever. I shall see the President and some of the secretaries about this matter tomorrow. I would today but it is Cabinet meeting today and I cannot.

I wish, dear Governor, that you will preserve my letter among your private papers, and consider what I have written in regard to Butler's conversation as in considerable degree confidential.

The roads are in such an awful state over the river that I have delayed crossing the Potomac until tomorrow. This afternoon I shall visit the 7th and 10th, which are only a few miles from the White House.

It does my heart good to hear everybody speak in praise of our Massachusetts Regiments. When I contrast them with the Yahoos I see on the avenue I can readily see how our men should be praised.

*Yours truly,* WM. SCHOULER

*By the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C. Jan. 24, 1862*

ORDERED:

That General Butler report without delay. —

- 1st. The *present* state and condition of the Expedition now under his charge.
- 2nd. The amount of expenditures made and liabilities incurred, specifying, in detail, the nature and amount of each expenditure.
- 3rd. The probable expenditure required to place the Expedition at its contemplated destination.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dep't of New England,*

BOSTON, February 6th, 1862 [Not in chronological order]

*To the Adjutant General of the Army*

GENERAL: In compliance with the order from the War Department of the 24th day of January 1862:

"That General Butler report without delay.

- 1st. The present state and condition of the expedition now under his charge.
- 2nd. The amount of expenditures made and liabilities incurred specifying in detail the nature and amount of each expenditure.
- 3rd. The probable expenditures required to place the expedition at its contemplated destination."

General Butler has the honor to make the following report, which he prepared himself to do immediately upon his return to New England as soon as the necessary documents could be copied:

1st. There are now at Ship Island, Mississippi Sound, the 26th Regt. of Mass. Vol. and nine companies of the 9th Conn. Vol., together with the first battery of Light Artillery (2 rifled 6-pound guns, 4 12-pound Howitzers) of the New England division (4th Mass.), in the aggregate say 2000 men, all under the immediate command of Brig. Gen. Phelps, whose various reports have been from time to time, as received, forwarded to the Department, to which reference is requested for particular information in regard to the condition of that portion of General Butler's Command.

There are en route for Ship Island on Board the "Constitution" the 12th Regt., Maine Vols., and nine Companies of the Eastern Bay State regiment, with three Companies of mounted men, say 2200 in the aggregate. There are embarked on board ship in Boston harbor, ready to sail, the 14th Regiment of Maine Vol., and the 3rd Battery of Light Artillery New England Division (2nd Vermt.) 6 six-pound Sawyer guns; the 2nd battery of said division (1st Maine) 6 twelve-pound rifled guns, and the 4th Battery of said Division 2 six-pound rifled and 4 six-pound smooth-bore guns, with the 10th Comp. of the Eastern Bay State Regiment, say 1500 men.

There are in Massachusetts the Western Bay State regiments at Pittsfield, now ready to start at a moment's notice, except waiting for their paymaster, and the 8th New Hampshire regiment, now at Fort Independence, waiting for transportation, which will be ready immediately, say 1900 men; will be 2000 by the time of sailing.

In Connecticut, the 12th Conn. Vol. at Hartford Conn. is full and ready to start as soon as necessary, now has 977 men — awaits the paymaster.

In Vermont, the 8th Vermont Regiment is full at Brattleboro, and ready to be mustered in and to march immediately, and the 7th Vermont Regt. Vol. will be ready as soon as transportation is obtained for them, — by last reports about 1800 men will be full by time of sailing.

There are now in the State of Maine, in various conditions of readiness, the 13th regiment of Maine Vol., the 15th Reg. of Maine Vol., and five Batteries of Light Artillery, to wit: The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th Maine batteries; which will be hurried to completion and ready for embarkation within ten days; in all about 2500 men.

For an exact statement of numbers and condition of the troops now in New England reference is made to the report marked "A" forwarded herewith, containing a summary of his latest reports from all in New England except from 7th & 8th Vermt. Vol. and 2nd & 6th Me. Batteries.

A review of these troops show at



*Ship Island, Miss.*

26th Regt. Mass. Vols.

9th    "    Conn.    "    9 Companies

1st Battery N. E. D. (1st Mass.)

*En route for "Constitution"*

12 Regt. Maine Vols.

East Bay State    "    9 Companies.

Mounted men    "    3 Companies.

*On Board Ship in Boston Harbor*

14th Regt. Maine Vol.

3rd Battery N. E. D. (2nd Vermt.)

2nd    *do*    N. E. D. (1st Maine.)

4th    *do*    N. E. D.

10th Comp. East Bay State.

*At their Camps ready*

12th Regt.	Conn.	Vol.	At Hartford.
7th	"    Vermt.	"	"    Brattleboro.
8th	" <i>do</i>	"	" <i>do</i>
8th	"    N. Hamp.	"	"    Fort Independence.
15th	"    Maine	"	"    Augusta.
13th	" <i>do</i>	"	" <i>do</i> .
2nd Battery	Maine		" <i>do</i> .
3rd	<i>do</i> <i>do</i>		" <i>do</i> .
4th	<i>do</i> <i>do</i>		" <i>do</i> .
5th	<i>do</i> <i>do</i>		" <i>do</i> .
6th	<i>do</i> <i>do</i>		" <i>do</i> .

The aggregate of infantry and Artillery now in N.

Engld. ....	8500
On "Constitution" .....	2200
At Ship Island .....	2000
	<u>12700</u>

Eleventh Regiments of Infantry

Three Comp. mounted men.

Nine Batteries of Artillery.

These troops as they are needed are fully armed and equipped for service.

*2nd.* The Amount of expenditures made in the *Quartermaster's Department* to the first of February 1862, is..... \$497,633.25  
the details of which are fully set out in the schedule "*B*" forwarded herewith. The original bills with the accounts of the quartermaster will be forwarded to Washington immediately. The liabilities incurred in that Dept. so far as they can be ascertained were on that date, as per schedule "*C*" forwarded herewith..... \$422,911.52  
*Ordinance Department.* The expenditures in this Dept. are ..... \$178,774.90  
as per schedule "*D*" herewith forwarded. The liabilities incurred as per schedule "*E*" ..... \$ 39,730.87  
*Adjutant General's Department*, for the recruiting expenses and rations of the several regiments as per statement of Captain Goodhue. Expenditures..... \$ 14,895.92  
The expenditures in this Department have been as per schedule "*G*" ..... \$191,897.51  
and there are no liabilities outstanding  
*Medical Department.* The expenditures in this Department have been as per Schedule "*H*".... \$ 2,190.72  
with no outstanding liabilities

To resume; *the Expenditures* in all Departments are:

Quarter Master's .....	\$497,633.25
Ordinance .....	\$178,744.90
Adjutant General .....	\$ 14,895.92
Commissary .....	\$191,897.51
Medical .....	\$ 2,190.72
<i>Total</i> .....	<u>\$885,392.30</u>

*Liabilities incurred*

Quarter Master's .....	\$422,911.52
Ordinance .....	\$ 39,730.87
Commissary .....	\$ None
Medical .....	\$ None
	<u>\$462,642.39</u>
<i>Total Cost</i> .....	<u>\$1,848,034.69</u>

It will be observed that a very large proportion of these expenditures should not be put to the account of the Expedi-

tion, but are for the arming, raising, and equipment of some six thousand men.

*3rd.* The probable Expenditures necessary to place the Expedition at its contemplated destination must now substantially be the expenses of transportation and transport ships. The troops being now all armed, uniformed, and equipped, it will of course cost no more to feed them and pay them in one place than in another, and thus may be fairly put at thirty Dollars per man as the maximum.

But a part of this Expenditure for transportation has already been incurred. I have the honor to be

*Very respy. your etc.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From Major Bell*

BOSTON, Jan. 24, 1862

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER, WASHINGTON, D.C.*

Aid bill vetoed, perhaps pass notwithstanding, correspondence published, no other interest here.

JOSEPH M. BELL, *A.D.C.*

*From General Butler*

WASHINGTON, Jan. 25th, [1862]

JOSEPH M. BELL, *A.D.C., Head Quarters, BOSTON*

COPY of correspondence received as published by Governor Andrew. Important letters between the department of New England and the Executive of Massachusetts upon the recruitment question are suppressed. Publish this telegram.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

WASHINGTON, National Hotel, Jany. 26, '62. Sunday morning

MY DEAR, GOOD WIFE: Shall I never see you again? This wearisome business drags its slow length along, day by day. I hope to start for home, but am detained day by day. Not to speak of the minor discomforts of being away from home without baggage or conveniences of stay, there is a delay of public duty and public business which is intolerable. I have been sick at heart and heartsick in all this troublesome time. Two weeks now have I been waiting for a decision that should have been made in an hour by any person fit to be trusted with

the affair at all. The Secretary, Mr. Stanton, has done all and more than all I could ask of him. Intrigues, petty malice, and a jealousy, have all had their share. If I know myself, and I think I do not mistake, I am [so] heart and soul in this cause and for the good of the country, that it vexes me to the soul to see mere personal matters brought to bear at this moment, when it is the turning point of the destinies of the nation, to obstruct those that are willing to work. This is pitiable enough. After waiting day by day till Friday, I then got a report by McClellan *against my expedition*. By dint of hard work and personal exertion I have got that matter overruled, but what may be done now I am in some degree uncertain. This war has been prosecuted long enough to demoralize both the men in the army and the politicians. What was patriotism is *now selfishness*.

The state of things here cannot continue. Either McClellan has got to advance or he will be superceded. *George's "Great Gun"* has lost his range. He cannot shoot at all. I have tried him when he tried himself. When he tries his longest shot McClellan laughs at him, and says, "this is his plan," and has over-ruled it. Were it not for the Sec. of War I should have gone to the dogs. I will tell you all about it when I see you.

I sat down to write you a letter about myself, and you see where I have run to. But now a truce to all this. How do you do! Do you want to see me half as much as I want to see you? I never will go away again where you can go, without you. I have been sick, and nobody to comfort me or to say a kind word except the heartless and cold greeting of those who have other interests and other thoughts. You would have enjoyed this so much, because I have had leisure in this waiting to have been with you. I will not ask of you if you have thought of me, because I know you have quite enough — but were they pleasant thoughts? Have you wished for my return? Did you look for me last night? Did you get my telegram and letter?

I hope to get away from this gloomy place tomorrow or Tuesday at farthest, and then for the happiest of all places, home. I have not seen the sun since I came here till today. — Rain, hail, snow, these are all I see. Have you seen the Andrew's Correspondence? The rascal keeps back a part of the letters. Goodbye, goodbye — Kiss Paul and Blanche for me. Love to Mother. I send none to you — you have it now.

BENJ.

*Draft of letter by General Butler, not sent**Head Quarters Department of New England, [Jan.] 27th, 1862**Governor ANDREW*

GOVERNOR: In your official note of December 21st to Senators Sumner and Wilson, as published, you are pleased to say "I am compelled to declare, with great reluctance and regret, that the whole course of proceeding under Major-General Butler in this Commonwealth seems to have been designed and adapted simply to afford means to persons of bad character to make money unscrupulously, and to encourage men whose unfitness had excluded them from any appointment by me to the volunteer military service, to hope for such appointment over Massachusetts troops, from other authority than that of the Executive of Massachusetts."

Will you do me the favor to specify to me:

1st. The persons of bad character to whom you refer, giving names and addresses, and the evidence upon which you base the assertion as to character with the names of witnesses.

2nd. The evidence of "adaptation and design" which you have in your possession that the persons shall so make money unscrupulously, with the names of the witnesses.

3rd. The evidence which you may have of any sum or sums of money so "made," specifying dates, sums, and amounts, and when and where and how any such sum has been paid, expended, or obtained.

4th. The names of any persons recommended by me for commissions in the forces raised by me whose unfitness had excluded them from appointment by you, with the facts and grounds of unfitness in those persons, with the names of witnesses. You will observe that I respectfully ask for a statement of facts and evidence, not an argument or a series of assertions. There have been too many of those already in the correspondence with which I have been favored from yourself and secretaries.

I will point you an illustration of what I desire, to the explicit statement made by me of the facts and sources of information I had in Wyman's case, save that I did not give the names of my informants because I was not asked. By the by, permit me to observe here that as proceedings for a divorce of Mrs. Brannon are still pending in the District of Columbia, you admit that Col. Wyman confessed himself to being guilty of *bigamy*, a felon by the laws of Massachusetts,

before you appointed him Colonel in a Massachusetts Regiment. You say you would do the like again. Be it so.

You will see the necessity of being very explicit in answering my interrogatories, because your own Commissary General, now in the service of the United States, has made the second largest payments for purchases of any Officer in my division, and many high-minded gentlemen are also implicated by your assertions. I do not believe that any wrong acts can be imputed to him or any of them, and yet you leave him and every other Officer under suspicion by a sweeping assertion of guilt. I trust that you will so specify that your assertions may be brought to the test of judicial investigation.

If I have any Officer under my command which can be shown to have defrauded the United States, i.e., made money by unscrupulous means, he shall not only be dismissed but punished.

A very early reply is solicited, as my stay in New England to pursue the investigation may be very limited.

*Officially your obedient servant*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com'd.*

*From P. R. George*

*Rec'd WASHINGTON, January 28th, 1862*

*To Gen. BUTLER*

Two hundred men, "Ocean Pearl" provisioned and loaded, stalls up, hundred and fourteen horses, ready to sail immediately [per] "Undaunted." Same preparations for hundred and thirty two horses to sail immediately. Gun boat "Saxon" loaded with provisions for two thousand men for thirty days for Ship Island, ready to sail at one hour's notice. Brig "Zenophon" with spars for wharf sailed. Recapitulate, three ships for men, two ships for horses at owner's risk. "Saxon" with provisions, eighth N. H. regt. comfortable at Fort Independence.

P. R. GEORGE

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of New England Jan. 29, 1862*

Col. GEORGE F. SHEPLEY

COL.: You will embark the troops, i.e., the Eastern Bay State Reg. with the Cavalry attached, and the 12th Regiment Maine Vols. now at Old Point Comfort, on board the steam

transport "Constitution" at the earliest possible moment, and proceed to Ship Island, and there debarking your troops, you will despatch the steamer to New York direct. You will notify the Master of the Transport that the utmost diligence will be required of him. On his arrival at New York he will inform me by telegraph and then await orders. At Ship Island you will report to Brig. Gen. Phelps for orders.

The sick who are unable to march with you on board the transport will be turned over to the hospital under the orders of Maj. Gen. Wool. You will cause the transport to be provided with at least 15 days rations for 200 men in addition to what may now be on board the transport, and three days' at least fresh provisions.

You will see that at least 150 tons of coal are added to the supply already on board the steamer for her return trip. You will also provide yourself with one hundred filled cartridges for the 12 rifled guns on the steamer.

To enable you to make these dispositions, you will find enclosed herewith requisitions upon the Medical Qr. Master's Commissary's and ordnance officer of Genl. Wool's department from the respective chiefs of Bureaus, and the letter of advice to Genl. Wool from the Commander in Chief of this date.

*Respectfully and truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From General Benham to General Butler*

NEW YORK, Jan. 29, 1862

MY DEAR GENERAL: I congratulate you on hearing of the probable closing of your difficulties. I should be glad if mine, (were), but it seems that Lucifer can blacken the face of the arch-angel Michael now and it must stay blacked, which may be all very well and to be expected from Lucifer's own court and region, but should not be tolerated in any other rule claiming to be one shade better or above his.

Have you reflected on the additional strength I suggested? — it should be double that, I first understood as in your mind. A recent Rebel account says the commander there — a "Muff" — bye the bye, though a West Pointer — has four times your first number there now. I think this is probably an exaggeration, though possible.

If you can learn anything of my case I would thank you for a line about it or even a telegraph, upon anything decisive.

I hope you will be able to "speed the parting" of that old

"traitor" from his department that he so much dishonors, and I would bespeak an extra "vis a tergo" for him on my account.

*Very truly yours, H. W. BENHAM*

*From General Strong*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of New England, Feb. 1st, 1862*

*Capt. F. J. RODMAN, Comdg. Waterman Arsenal*

CAPT.: Gen. Butler has been ordered to get his expedition off immediately (15000 men), and directs me to provide 200,000 additional rounds of blank Cartridges. Will you please prepare them. My original requisition for ball Cartridges must be increased to correspond with the increase of our force, but until I find out what muskets are to be given to our as yet unarmed troops I cannot make the requisition. I am

GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen'l. & Ord. Officer*

*From General Butler*

*Boston Feb. 3rd 1862*

*Gen. B. F. LARNED, Paymaster Gen. U.S.A.*

*WASHINGTON, D.C.*

THE troops in Connecticut, Vermont, & Maine are ready to move, but are waiting to be paid. Will you expedite my embarkation by supplying the funds.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*LOWELL, Feb. 3rd, 1862*

*Hon. DANIEL RICHARDSON*

MY DEAR SIR: I have never determined not to write or publish anything upon these most unfortunate troubles exposed by the publication of the correspondence upon the subject of recruitment by Governor Andrew.

I have not yet written and published a word, but your enquiries, when we accidentally met in the cars, were made in that kind spirit and evident desire to know the truth so as to act upon it understandingly, that "To supply the ripe wants of a friend I break a custom." *What was the origin of the difficulty?*

I profess to you, upon my honor, I do not know. You shall have all I do know about it. On my return from Hatteras, about the 1st of Sept., it was said that recruiting was very



dull in New England. Massachusetts had not furnished her quota of troops, although the President, through the Secretary of War, had made the most urgent call early in August for all the troops authorized by the act of Congress to be sent forward by companies. Senator Wilson had gone home to aid the recruitment. Letters came to me saying that a portion of the people in New England, theretofore acting upon the same political ideas that I had done, would be largely induced to follow me and enlist for the War.

Believing these representations, trusting, hoping that I could aid the Administration in which all our hopes must be centered as the Government of the Country, I accepted the labor and trouble of recruiting which I had before declined, although the authority had been previously given me as you will see by the paper which I enclose marked "A."

I saw that Massachusetts and the other New England states were paying the whole expenses of recruiting and receiving only 40% back from the General Government, while in the middle and western states the General Government were paying the whole expenses of independent recruiting, and the troops so raised were reckoned a part of the Quota of those states. Now, as it costs at least a hundred thousand dollars, which must be paid by the state if the recruitment is done by State Authorities, to raise, organize, arm, uniform, and to equip and transport a regiment to the seat of war, it seems just that Massachusetts, for instance, should share some part of the benefits of such recruitment independent of the state authorities and paid by the United States.

The President, however, desiring that I should attempt to recruit, but wishing that there should be no appearance even of Federal interference with the State Governments, before he would approve of the authority given me to recruit, joined the Sec. of War in a telegram to the Governors of the several New England States to ask their assent to "Gen. Butler's raising in New England six regiments to be *recruited* and commanded by himself."

This was done on the 11th of September, and on the 12th favorable answers having been received from all the Governors as was supposed, the President gave his approval on that day. This will explain to you why the authority given me, signed by the Sec. of War on the 10th, was approved by the President on the 12th of Sept. See my General order No. 2.

At the same time the War Dept. honored me by placing me in charge of an expedition along the eastern shore of Virginia, for the purpose of repossessing ourselves of that peninsula. This movement had been planned by me while at Fortress Monroe on the 20th of July, and then partly executed, but was broken up by the defeat of Bull Run, which made it a necessity to send more than half of the troops then at Fortress Monroe to Washington and Baltimore. The unhappy troubles of Gov. Andrew caused that expedition to be given up; but, my friend, fortunately for the country nothing was lost, because the same thing some three months later was so splendidly and successfully done by Gen. Dix.

With these purposes and with this authority I came to New England; was most kindly and cordially received by every Governor including Governor Andrew. Explained to each my purposes, and from the Governors of Maine, Vermont, Connecticut and New Hampshire from first to last received every encouragement: the kindest consideration and the fullest aid and coöperation in recruiting troops that I could ask.

Having understood that Governor Sprague was fitting out troops from Rhode Island for Gen'l Burnside, and that gallant little state having done so nobly in the war, I did not call on the Governor officially to aid my recruitment, although he assured me personally that he would aid my enterprise in any possible manner.

For the patriotic course of these gentlemen, their prompt sustenance of the General Government, a debt of gratitude is due from the country not easily to be estimated, because they did what they conceived their duty to the country, notwithstanding temptations to place themselves in opposition to it, as the Governor of Massachusetts sent copies of correspondence which he has since published against the General Government to Governors of New England States to induce them to refuse me the privilege of raising troops, as he has done. I have wished that correspondence might be published, but, alas! my friend, I have no legislation to call for it, and if I had I doubt if the "public interest" would be promoted by the publication and I have no private interest to serve in this matter.

I have told you that Governor Andrew received me cordially, and so he did. I unfolded to him my plans, and asked for two Regiments to be assigned to me for the expedition to the east-

ern shore beside Gen. Wilson's which was ordered to report to me by the War Department. He assigned me the 26th and 28th. I supposed them full or nearly so, but afterwards found that the 26th had then scarcely 300 men, and the 28th only existed in name and field officers. I also desired His Excellency's aid in recruiting at least one other regiment and a squadron of mounted men. He desired I would wait a week before I took any steps in organizing another regiment, and to this I assented, and went to Maine. While I was there the Governor issued his General Order No. 23, forbidding my recruiting, and putting himself in an attitude hostile to myself and enterprise which he has ever since maintained.

From that, the time of my return, to this I have never spoken with the Governor, although I have endeavored so to do for what I deemed the interests of the public service, as will be seen from the "Correspondence."

But you ask again, *What was the origin of the difficulty?* Have you found out? I have told all I know about it. I knew nothing of all Governor Andrew's correspondence with the War Department and Genl. Sherman of a prior date till I saw it in print.

Those letters and telegrams may, however, have been a way the Governor has of "helping Gen. Butler to the utmost." Perhaps you may derive some assistance in your inquiry after the origin of the difficulty, by reading the correspondence, copies of which I send you between the Governor's military secretary and my Aides de Camp.

Looking at the date Oct. 7th you will see that I had acting and actual Governor of the Commonwealth before me at the same time, and had to call in assistance. A clue may possibly be found by reading the following paragraph from the Governor's letter of October 5th. "I mean to continue to do just what I have from the first persistently done, *and that is to hold with an iron hand and unswerving purpose ALL THE powers which by the laws pertain to me officially in my own grasp.*" The country may be ruined, the families of poor soldiers may starve, but the "*iron hand*" may not be relaxed. But, say you, *cannot this matter be settled?* I hoped so. Nay, I still hope so. I will do anything an honorable man may do to adjust it. I will put it into the hands of any committee the Hon. Senate of Massachusetts may select. The wives and children of these poor soldiers who have been enlisted by the Government, paid by the Government their pittance, armed

and uniformed by the Government, and have marched to fight the battles of the country, are even now suffering with cold and hunger, vainly waiting for the bounty of the State to which they were taught they had a right to look. What would I not do to relieve them! I will tell you what I have done to "settle" this matter. In October, finding the difficulty existing, I asked the Hon. Charles Sumner, as the "personal and political friend" of the Governor and representing Massachusetts in one branch of the Federal Government, to call on His Excellency and see if the matter could not be adjusted, and gave him Carte Blanche on my side to act in the premises. Mr. Sumner saw the Governor and reported to me that his mission was unsuccessful.

Not content with this, I asked another gentleman, "a personal and political friend" of the Governor, who has held as high an office as himself, to call on His Excellency, to obtain an interview with him for me, and to aid in adjusting the difficulty, but he too was unsuccessful. What more could I do? Tell me in your wisdom what more now can be done. These poor soldiers are not to blame. I may be. Possibly His Excellency may have misjudged, but these women and children ought not to be punished because of my sins. Devise some means by which the "iron hand" may be relaxed toward them, even if it fall with its whole crushing force upon me. I am no professed philanthropist — I believe in hanging when there is a case for it, but neither my heart or hand is sufficiently "iron" to see these faultless people suffer if I can help them.

It is asked again: *Are these troops raised by you irregular?* That is the question for the Federal Government to decide. With it I have nothing to do. I must obey the orders given me, I was told to raise troops. It has been done, under many discouragements and disadvantages, but it has been done. If it were permitted me to reason upon the matter, I might suggest something in favor of their "regularity." In this hour of my country's peril I may not stand upon points of nice technical law, nor, upon due reflection, will any true lover of the Union and Constitution. I see that a gentleman for whom I have the highest possible respect has said in his place in the Senate, that "No lawyer would contend for the regularity of the proceeding."

He may be right, and yet as good and great as he have erred in the Construction of Federal relations to the State Governments. The best lawyers of the south maintain the "right

of secession." Eminent judges have resigned their ermine on the strength of their opinions. Nay, more, in the war of 1812, the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, under the lead of Governor Strong, who thought his dignity as "Commander and Chief of the Army and Navy — of the State" had been trenched upon by the United States, obtained an opinion of three judges of the Supreme Court that power to determine when the militia of the United States should be called out to repel invasion or suppress an insurrection against the United States was solely in the Governor of the State, and not in the President of the United States, and furthermore that when the militia was called out for those purposes it could be commanded by no United States officer save the President in person. Still further, John Hancock, patriot as he was, stood aloof three days from receiving as a guest of the State George Washington, then President of the United States, upon the proposition that the Governor was the higher official of the two. I will take leave respectfully to suggest that no lawyer of this day will venture to maintain either of these propositions.

So you see, my dear Sir, that it is no new thing for a Governor of Massachusetts to insist upon his dignity as against the United States. They have not heretofore taken much profit from it, and the State lost the repayment of her war debt for nearly 40 years, until it was finally obtained in 1860 from the action of Jefferson Davis, Esq., who seems to have a singular coincidence of opinion with some Massachusetts Governors upon the Doctrines of State Rights.

Irregular! Will my learned and astute legal friend show me the legal regularity of arresting and shutting up traitors in Fort Warren by telegraph? Yet the heart of the people and the exigency of the times will justify the act, and cause to be revered the actor who thus faithfully serves his country.

At the time authority was given me to raise troops, Massachusetts had hardly raised half her quota, less than 16,000 being furnished and 33,000 being her share, although repeatedly called upon by the Secretary of War, as will appear by the "Correspondence" — and the order of August previous.

Had she not then "omitted," not to say refused, to furnish volunteers called for by the President within the very words of the Act of Congress, which empowers the President in that contingency to accept volunteers offering their services from such state, and to commission the proper Field Staff and Company Officers?

But I will not be drawn into a discussion of the regularity of the proceedings of the Government of the United States. I will leave that to secessionists. They are doing it not with "quips and sentences and these paper bullets of the brain," but with batteries of cannon and the death-dealing rifle ball. And with like arguments enforced with the bayonet have my brave soldiers marched to settle all questions of State Rights, leaving their families to the Justice of the Commonwealth.

If these troops thus raised are irregular and unlawful, so are at least 100,000 others; the brave sons of Tennessee who fought at Mill Spring; of Kentucky who hold the Thermopylae of the "dark and bloody" ground under Buel of Missouri, where they are now hunting the traitor as if a wolf. Their Governors have felt it their conscientious duty not to commission officers for the volunteers, and they have received their officers by order of the President, in the same words and figures which have commissioned officers to command Massachusetts volunteers whose Governor has omitted to give commissions although thrice over called upon so to do.

*But does the Government stand by you in this recruitment?* Do you mean to ask — *Does the Government stand by itself?* I am but an humble instrument. Authority was given me on September 12th to "raise, organize, arm, and equip" six regiments.

It being supposed that the order of Sept. 16th might seem to be in conflict, Oct. 1st. a Department of New England, under command of General Butler, was created while "recruiting his division," *New England Division*, not while Governor Andrew was recruiting it.

Oct. 2nd the paymaster General is directed to pay the troops mustered by General Butler a month's pay in advance. On the 20th of Oct. I forwarded a copy of my general order setting forth that I am recruiting, and those orders are approved in every particular.

On the 13th of January these troops, so recruited, sail in the service of the country under the orders of the Commander in Chief. On the 16th of the same month an order emanates from the head quarters of the Army, under the hand of the Adjutant General, announcing the ranks and commissions of the officers of my regiments in the ordinary form of many other such documents. *Need I say more on this topic?*

But *why did you not accept the 28th (Irish) regiment which the Governor offered you?* You will be surprised to learn that

I did accept that regiment, and *the correspondence relating to that matter has been suppressed*, although the Governor says he has sent to the House ALL the correspondence, and has sent some about the 28th regiment.

Permit me here to say in all candor that I do not think the Governor either did or meant to do so foul a wrong. I believe the suppression was rather the work of some "unfaithful servant" who copied out the papers. Now, the whole of telegram to Mr. Sumner is not published, nor is the answer. I wish I felt as assured an opinion in regard to the non-publication of the telegrams to Mr. Sumner and his answers. I will send you copies of the letters about the 28th regiment, and also the telegrams in substance, and will ask you in the same candid spirit in which I have acquitted His Excellency of the wrong, *Why has some one so trifled with the legislature in defiance of all just and honorable dealing?*

But to the 28th regiment. When the Governor offered me the 28th regiment, about the 16th of September, I was inclined to accept it, but learned that it had hardly begun to recruit. On my return from Maine, about the 24th of September, I found another *rival Irish* regiment, the 29th, had been started by the Governor, and both were endeavoring to recruit by flaring advertisements in opposition to each other. If I accepted the 28th, I took part against the 29th. Seeing that neither could succeed, it was not best to mix in the quarrel.

Now, I had suffered some in 1855 in behalf of the military organizations of my Irish fellow-countrymen at a time when I believe His Excellency was under the shadow of the dark lantern, but it was in behalf of *all* Irishmen, not a part. With their disagreements and factions I never will have anything to do — for the just rights and interest of the naturalized citizen, I have a right to say I have ever been in the front rank.

After trying the experiment of these rival regiments till Nov. 7th, His Excellency, finding it impossible to recruit them, consolidated the two regiments into the 28th, causing many heartburnings and bickerings. Adjutant General Schouler then called upon me and desired to know if I would accept that regiment consolidated into eight companies, fill up its ranks with two of my companies from "Camp Chase" at Lowell and agree to the recommendation of Genl. Bullock as its Colonel. To this I assented, but informed him that I could not take this regiment as one of those I was raising, as it <sup>was</sup> already substantially officered, and it would be unjust

to gentlemen who were recruiting for me in expectation of commissions, but as a regiment was needed to go to Ship Island immediately, I would take the regiment independent of all questions which divided myself and the Governor. We agreed upon all details, as you will see by the letter which I directed the Adjutant General of the Dept. of New England to write Genl. Schouler, and his answer. But General Schouler further replied that if I took the regiment it must be as one of the six raised by myself. Upon reflection, seeing that here might be an opportunity to solve the whole controversy, and that I could consolidate all my recruits into one other regiment and thus be able to march both at once, and be just to my officers, I wrote in person that if the Governor would allow me to organize regiments and select the officers with a veto power upon my improper selections, I would take the 28th as one of my six regiments. This would have ended the whole difficulty with the troops. The answer by the Governor's direction was, the "proposition is respectfully declined." Read the letters and tell me if I do not there endeavor once again to settle this matter. And this too before I had been provoked into reminding His Excellency of his supposed mistake in appointing a man to a high military office who, the Governor says, confessed to him "had formed a matrimonial connection (queer marriage) with a lady who had eloped from her husband," a crime made felony by the laws of Massachusetts. Why were these *letters suppressed*?

Pardon me, my friend, for this long infliction, but nothing shall induce me to write anything more upon this unhappy, may I say, without offence, disgraceful controversy. Before many days I hope to be away from it, in a very different sort of strife. But ere I leave the State, haply not to return, permit me to say a word to the charge, in my recruitment and correspondence, that I have insulted the State and her people. Never, so help me Heaven! The old Commonwealth — my home! her fame, the inheritance of my children! her honor the scale into which I threw my fortune and life last April. No act of mine has ever yet willingly tarnished her fair escutcheon, and whoever says that he values her fair good name and fame more, let him march with me against her enemies, and see if he will follow her flag longer and farther, and then and only then will I yield to him in love, honor or devotion to Massachusetts.

*Most truly your friend,* BENJ. F. BUTLER



*From Caleb Cushing to General Butler*

BOSTON, 6 Feb. 1862 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am delighted with your letter to Mr. Richardson. It is admirable in style, temper and spirit, and it is triumphant in matter and in argument. It should be printed in pamphlets corresponding in pages and type to the legislative document and distributed in the Senate and House. Pray think of this.

*I am Yours, C. CUSHING*

*From A. J. Butler to General Butler*

SHIP ISLAND, February 4th, 1862

DEAR BROTHER: I write not hoping to reach you, but should it by accident come to hand, it is to remind you that I have not more than thirty days' Flour, Bread, and Beans on hand. I have plenty of everything else to make up a ration for three months.

It is sixty days since we arrived, and not one word from you. Now I don't think this fair, do you?

General Phelps is doing nothing but waiting for you. The fleet has all gone to different places, and if the rebels don't take us it is for the want of enterprise.

My original invoices are in the hands of Egan. Without them I cannot make a proper return, and were it not for General P's forbearance I would be in trouble.

I am acting Quarter Master without an invoice on account of anything shipped, but am taking care to get receipts for everything I issue. Thus far I am too busy to think of leaving, but if you are not coming here, do have me returned. The prospect of spending a summer here is not pleasant. I have discharged the "Constitution," "King Fisher," "Bullion," "George Green" and "Milton" since our arrival, and now only have the "Black Prince" in port to discharge. She will get off by Saturday. We have two Steamboats that answer an excellent purpose, they cost \$25,000, of the Navy. The General directed me to buy them, and if a movement were to take place here they would be invaluable.

Jones and Cahill think they were sent here to get them out of reach and are very sore about it. Once more, either come yourself or send for me.

*Yours, ANDREW*

*From John Andrew to General Butler*

BOSTON, Feb. 5th, 1862

DEAR SIR: I have a son in the "Eastern Bay State" Regt., and would like to know whether it is at all likely that Gov. Andrew will interfere in any way with that Regt. If so, I shall most assuredly have him brought back, as I have never given my consent and he is only 18 years old. He does not require any *State aid* neither does he go for pay.

I had a letter from him to-day, and he is quite well and anxious to remain in his present Company, viz. Co. D. Capt. Marsh Ferris. I am

*Yours respectfully,* JOHN ANDREW

P.S. *No relation to the Governor.*

*From General Butler*

Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Feb. 5th, 1862

Major THOMAS LESTER, Paymaster U.S.A. 6 State St.

NEW YORK

I HAVE information from Washington that there has been sent to you \$100,000 to pay the troops of New England. Inform me why they can't be paid. The business of the Government cannot go on.

*From General Strong*

Head Quarters BOSTON Feb. 5th, 1862

Gen. P. T. WASHBURN, Adjt. Gen. State of Vt.

GENERAL: Gen. Butler desires me to thank you, in his name, for the promptness with which the 7th & 8th Regts. have been organized. He wishes to ask if Governor Holbrook has a good Artillery officer who can be commissioned in place of Capt. Sayles, as, in his opinion, Capt. Sayles cannot command his Battery. Please to inform us also when the 2 Vt. Battery will be ready. The General has not yet decided what can be done in regard to the recruiting expenses of the 8th of which you spoke when here. I am Gen.

*Very Resp. Your Obedt. Servant,*

GEO. C. STRONG, A.A. Gen'l.

*By General Butler*

Head Qrts. BOSTON Feb. 5th 1862

Capt. SNOW, Comdg. Steamer "Saxon," BOSTON HARBOR

SIR: You will proceed to sea and by the most direct route to Ship Island in Mississippi Sound, where you will report to

the officer Commanding the military forces at that Station. You will discharge your cargo under his directions, then return with the greatest possible despatch to this port. You will have charge of all matters connected with the sailing of the Ship, leaving the control of the Ordnance and Ordnance Stores, the charge of the artillery men and manoeuvring the guns to Lieut. Henry Bartlett, who is furnished with a copy of this communication.

*By order of Maj. Gen. BUTLER*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A.A. Gen'l.*

*From the Paymaster General*

WASHINGTON, Feb. 5th, [1862]

*Major General* BENJ. F. BUTLER, BOSTON

THE treasury department will not furnish any more funds till congress passes some act authorizing a further issue. The present supply allowed by law is all issued.

BENJ. F. LARNED, *Paymaster General*

*From Adjutant General Washburn*

*State of Vermont, Adjutant & Inspector General's Office,*  
WOODSTOCK, Feb. 6, 1862

*Major General* BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, BOSTON, MASS.

SIR: I have been much surprised to learn from Captain Jones that he has been provided with but Ten Thousand Dollars for paying the Recruiting accounts of the Seventh and Eighth Regiments. To pay all the expenses of the two Regiments and two Batteries will require at least Forty Thousand Dollars. I have been laboring for a week with the utmost diligence to put the regiment in readiness for Muster. But as they cannot move until the Captain's accounts are closed, and it will take at least a week after Muster to settle off their accounts and pay off the men, the accounts cannot be settled until additional funds are received.

I see no particular occasion for hurry in the matter of mustering the men. Captain Jones has now made an additional requisition for ninety thousand dollars, and the earlier that is passed through the Department the sooner will the regiment be ready to move.

Governor Holbrook has written to Senator Foster, asking him to give his immediate personal attention to the matter, and I have the honor to suggest that possibly your efforts, by

telegraph or otherwise, might, as in other cases, greatly forward the business and prevent needless delay at Washington.

We have two of the finest regiments here that I have ever seen, and I am anxious that you should have their services at the earliest possible moment. Had it not been for this delay I could, by considerable effort, have had the 8th Regiment ready for muster on Friday of this week, and the 7th Regiment on Monday next. Please let me hear from you, that you will put your shoulder to the wheel.

In the meantime, Captain Jones from the funds in his hands can be settling the accounts of Sayles' battery, and I have the honor to request that you will immediately grant Captain Sayles a furlough to enable him to settle his accounts. It will be necessary for him to go to Washington and Macelon for that purpose. I shall write him this morning.

Duncan's battery is a fine body of men and finely efficient. I do not learn that any provision for their ordnance has yet been made. It should be provided at once. Is it necessary that I should make a requisition upon the Ordnance Department for that purpose? If so, will you please advise me at once, and inform me how you wish them armed. Unless ordnance has been provided for Sayles' battery, immediate measures should also be taken in respect to that.

Allow me to suggest that if anything yet remains to be furnished for the complete outfit of the 8th Regiment, and the two batteries, in the way of tents or other necessary items, they should be forwarded to Brattleboro at once.

If it is your intent to inspect the Regiments personally before muster, give me as much notice as possible. My present intent is to inspect both regiments myself next week, unless you should desire to do it.

*Very respectfully Your most obedient Servant,*  
PETER T. WASHBURN, *Adj. & Ins. General*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of New England BOSTON, Feb. 6th, 1862*

HARRINGTON, *Asst. Secy. of Treasury*

It is of vast necessity for my expedition that the 100,000 draft in favor of Paymaster Lester payable at Boston be sent forward. Do attend to it. Answer by telegram.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dep't. of New England, BOSTON, Feb. 6th, 1862*

*Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Secy. of Navy*

AM pushing fast as possible, but have not got my orders yet.  
Please see what is in the way.

B. F. BUTLER

*From Colonel Shepley*

*Feb. 6th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, BOSTON*

"CONSTITUTION" overhauled gunboat "Miami" in distress Tuesday afternoon. Took her in tow. Returned to Fortress Monroe. One case of small pox. More coal needed.

G. F. SHEPLEY

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dep't of New England, BOSTON, Feb. 8th, 1862*

*Surgeon General FINLEY, U.S.A., WASHINGTON*

MY Medical Director informs me that he has made repeated requisitions for instruments, both on your department and the Medical purveyor at New York, and not received them. New England regiments are suffering for the want.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General, Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Feb. 12th, 1862*

*The Honorable the Secretary of War*

It will be necessary that I should have another Brigadier General detailed to go with me. The Division should be divided into at least three Brigades. I would suggest that it would conduce to the public service and be pleasant to have Gen. Thomas Williams, now on duty at Fort Hatteras. As Gen. Burnside is now inside the Sound, all danger of attack at that point must be over, and Gen. Williams I suppose might be spared, the Command being left under a Colonel. Gen. Williams was with me at Fortress Monroe, then a Major of Artillery, and impressed me as a thorough soldier and good disciplinarian, obtaining the confidence of the Volunteers.

His advice and assistance from his long experience in the field would be of much moment. If the order for this detail could be sent under cover to me, I could call at Hatteras on my way down and take him along with me.

May I ask attention to this matter? I write to the Secretary because the papers tell me the General-in-Chief is about moving across the Potomac.

*Most truly and respectfully, B. F. BUTLER*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of New England, BOSTON, Feb. 12, 1862*

*The Honorable Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to report that as fast as possible the troops and supplies are being dispatched to the Gulf.

The 8th New Hampshire embarks tomorrow. The transportation for the remainder is in such progress that I hope to get all but two regiments off by next week.

I propose to have three thousand men to sail on Tuesday next. One of the steamers is to take me up at Fortress Monroe, where we are to get some ordnance stores. By taking the rail I can gain time enough to meet the ship there, and visit Washington for my final instructions if you think that desirable. In this connection I desire to call attention to the fact, but not complainingly, that I have as yet received no written instructions or information in regard to the details of the expedition, a memorandum of which I gave to the Commanding General, and of which he was kind enough to signify his approval except as to the number of light batteries. I presume in the press of more important matters these details may have been overlooked. Fearing however that the *memorandum* may be mislaid and in order to refer to it, a duplicate is sent herewith.

I desire to be informed as to the disposition of the 17th Massachusetts and 5th New York and Nim's battery, which were to be detached from Major General Dix's division at Baltimore, and sent to Fortress Monroe. When will they be at the Fortress? What are their numbers, so that I may prepare transportation for man and horse. Very early knowledge is needed upon this topic.

Also a detail of signal officers for the service. I should like six at least, and could take them up at Fortress Monroe.

The preparation *immediately* of two light draught steamers is an imperative necessity. I have to thank the Commanding General and Ordnance department for the Battery of Parrot guns so promptly ordered.

I must again call attention to the Maine Cavalry regiment,

350      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

if I am to have the horses. If not, I must purchase others for battery and transportation purposes. I would most strongly advise the dismounting of that regiment, both in an economical and military point of view.

I send this report directly to the Secretary of War because I hear of the absence of the Commanding General across the Potomac.

*Most truly and respectfully, Your obdt. servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER

*Memorandum referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*February, 1862*

It is suggested that a military geographical department be created, to be called the "department of the Gulf," including the Gulf coast west of Fort Pickens, and so much of the adjoining states as may be occupied by the United States troops. Headquarters wherever the commanding General may be.

That for the purpose of carrying on military operations there, the following corps be put under the command of Maj. General Butler, viz.

				Effective strength.	
1—12	Connecticut	Vols.	Estimated	900.	
2—13	Do.	Do.	"	900.	
3—7th	Vermont.	"	"	900.	
4—8th	"	"	"	900.	
5—8th	New Hampshire	"	"	900.	
6—13th	Maine	"	"	900.	
				<u>5400.</u>	
7—14th	Maine Volunteers	Estimated		900	5400
8—15th	"	"	"	900	
9—12th	"	" En route	Ship Island	900	
10—26th	Mass.	" at	" "	900	
11—	Eastern Bay State	EnRoute	" "	900	
12—	Western Bay State			900	
13—	9th Connecticut Vols.(Bat)	at	" "	900	
14—	5th New York	" "	Baltimore.	900	
15—	17th Mass.	" "	"	<u>900</u>	
					7800
					<u>13200.</u>
Cavalry.	3 companies mounted men.	275.			
	en route for Ship Island.	275.			

## Light Artillery.

1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, Maine Batteries Vols.		
145 each		870
4th Massachusetts Ship Island	145.	
1st and 2nd Vermont Batteries. 145 each		290
Everett's Battery (Massachusetts)	145.	
Nim's Battery at Baltimore.	145.	435
Capt. P. A. Davis Co. unattached at Fortress Monroe.		100.
Total.		<u>15,165.</u>

That so much of the supplies of Siege Artillery now in Depot at Fort Jefferson as may be needed by him be put at General Butler's direction together with that suggested in Gen. Butler's report of December 2nd, 1861.

That this force be transported with the greatest possible rapidity with proper supplies to Ship Island and the adjacent Islands, there to be made ready for such movements as may be directed in concert with the naval forces in the Gulf.

It is desirable that the 12th Maine Cavalry and a squadron of Connecticut cavalry be dismounted, the men being given the option either to be transferred to the regular dragoons or to enlist in any other one of the service either Volunteers or regulars or be discharged, the officers mustered out of service and the horses taken either to mount the artillery or for the transport service.

It is desired that Capt. H. M. Dudley, 10th Infantry have leave of absence for the purpose of taking command of the Western Bay State regiment.

Also that the signal officers of the army be permitted to detail a suitable force for signal service.

That Lt. Palfrey of the engineers be directed to report to the General commanding the department of the Gulf. It is desirable that a treasury draft for 10,000 dollars or \$5000 minimum be passed in favor of the commanding General on account of army contingencies and charged to him as *secret service money*. This money is designed to pay spies and purchase intelligence, without which the best schemes fail. So small a sum is asked for because there will be frequent means of communication with the War Department. It is submitted that for this purpose a sum is absolutely essential.

It is desirable at least two steamers of small size and of the lightest possible draught that can be got down to the



Gulf be chartered and purchased for the purpose of towing barges and surf-boats into the bayous and creeks. The navy have no such light draught boats. It would be better to charter with privilege of purchase during the charter. This would throw the risk of the seas. It is desired that Maj. Welden of the Infantry have leave of absence to take command of the Eastern Bay State Regiment.

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, February 13th, 1862*

*To the Assistant Adjutant General of the State of Massachusetts*

SIR: Enclosed please find list of the Officers of the Eastern Bay State Regiment, now numbered 30 Mass. Volunteers, as announced by order of the President of the United States, in special orders of the War Department No. 11, current series, and contained in a copy of that order.

This copy of the order is sent by direction of the Genl. Commanding the department for the information of the Executive of Massachusetts of the organization of the regiment at the time of its adoption by the Commonwealth.

All these gentlemen were recommended to the Commanding General. 1st. The line Officers by their recruiting in general, their companies, and those that did not, by their Services, in the various duties of organizations, and by their sacrifices in leaving home and friends to sail to a distant and supposed unhealthy Station. With some exceptions which will be stated these gentlemen still approve themselves to him.

Lt. Claiborne of Company "I" has done some things that the General could not approve, and his resignation will be immediately sent up. The General would recommend Alfred F. Tremaine of Gloucester for the position so vacated.

Capt. Nelson and Lt. Finnigan already hold Commissions from His Excellency, Governor Buckingham of Connecticut, in the 9th Connecticut, but being Massachusetts men, and the Company of which they are announced as Officers being exceedingly difficult of discipline, they were transferred with the Governor's consent to their present command as being especially efficient. They have subsequently resigned their Commissions. Lt. Col. French came recommended to the Genl. Commanding by the very highest names — but these men were of little moment as the Gen. was aware how easily recommendations are gotten from those little interested. In

addition, he was the chosen Commander of the oldest Military organization in the State, comprised for the most part of the retired Military officers of the State. But more than this, Lt. Col. French recommended himself by his efficiency, promptness, skill, and energy in organizing and disciplining his Command, and since the Regiment has had experience with him in twenty days' life on board a transport ship, the most irksome of all service, every Officer has sent to the Commanding General a request that Lt. Col. French might be appointed Colonel.

Of Major Paine, the General desires me to say that the concurrent testimony of all men that know him is in his favor.

That the War Department have in compliance with the earnest request of the Commanding General, made on the 11th day of Jany. last, consented to grant leave of absence to Col. Dudley to take the Command of this regiment, is a source of the profoundest gratification. That the Governor has at last yielded to the repeated requests of the Commanding General, and undertaken to Commission the Officers of this regiment and interest himself in the welfare of its members, is only what might have been expected from his unselfish and far seeing patriotism.

The Officers who have been announced for this regiment have been examined by a competent and impartial board appointed under the Act of Congress whenever any suggestion has been made either of unfitness or incapacity. I have the honor to be

*Your obt. Servant, B. F. BUTLER*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of New England. Feb. 13th, 1862*

*Hon. BENJ. WADE, United States Senator, Chairman, etc.*

MY DEAR SIR: I enclose to you, according to request, the order and instructions under which I took command at Fortress Monroe. To these I have added a project of taking Norfolk, in the only manner possible for me to do without the aid of the Navy in reducing Craney Island, which at that time was so situated that it could not be taken without a large fleet of vessels for bombarding.

The first and second instructions were fulfilled to the letter; no Battery accessible by land was erected within a half day's march, no batteries threatened Fortress Monroe. Craney Island could not be reduced without the Navy, and a landing could not be effected without boats, and all that were fur-

nished me by the War Department were unable of landing 500 men at a time. No Artillery was ever given me. I picked up enough to mount my first Battery on the 19th of July, and on the 23rd one-half of all my forces were taken away and brought to Washington with the lamented Baker.

I believe the project of taking Norfolk to have been the most feasible one then and most feasible one now. Whoever will follow it upon the map I think will be so convinced.

I sent to Senator Chandler a Memorandum of my analysis of the number of Beauregard's and Johnson's forces at Bull Run, which I suppose you have seen. For the many expressions of kindness and confidence made me by your courtesy you have my sincere thanks.

*Most truly Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. U.S.A.*

*From George S. Boutwell*

Boston, 14th Feby, 1862

*Hon. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.*

MY DEAR GENERAL: A word dropped by our friend Pearson led me to think that the circumstance that I was in Washington last week while Governor Andrew was also there, might have caused some of your friends to think that I might have interfered in some way with matters pending in which you are interested. Our relations have always been such that I desire you to know the exact truth. You remember my call upon you at the time when I sought to mediate between yourself and Gov. Andrew. Since that time I have never had a word with Gov. Andrew more than with yourself upon the subject, nor have I desired in any way to interfere. No one spoke to me at Washington upon the subject. I was before a committee in regard to coast defences; otherwise I took no part in any military affair.

As between two friends I desired the adjustment of all difficulties; failing in this, I studiously avoided partisanship, trusting that time and circumstances might furnish a solution mutually satisfactory.

Permit me to renew assurances of my regard, and of my best wishes for your success in the great undertaking immediately before you, as well on your own account as in the interest of our common country. I remain,

*Very sincerely, Your friend and obt. servt.*

GEO. S. BOUTWELL

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of New England, BOSTON, February 15, 1862*

*Col. BROWN, Asst. Adjt. General*

DEAR SIR: I am directed by the Genl. Commanding to enclose for the information of the Executive of Massachusetts the list of the officers of the Western Bay State Regiment, 31st Massachusetts Volunteers, now at "Camp Chase," as now organized with officers under acting orders from these head quarters. Those marked with an asterisk (\*) have already been announced as officers by the President by special orders No. 11 from the Adjutant General's office, Current Series.

Lieutenant Smith, Company C, has been charged with some delinquencies since his muster into service, and the matter was submitted to a board of his brother officers, who have reported against him. This was entirely voluntary upon his part. He then procured a vote of the meeting of the line officers, at which there were only 19 present out of 27, and the affirmative was voted by 11 to 8 that of the following question; Are the line officers willing to have Lieutenant Smith go with them as an associate officer? This meeting was called solely by Lieutenant Smith at his own suggestion. Lt. Smith may not be of service to the United States, but having been announced and mustered into the service he is entitled to his position if his charge of impropriety does not compel him to resign. The Commanding General will deal with his case according to law, upon a full investigation upon the merits. All the officers except those of Company K have procured the recruits for their respective commands, or paid the recruiting expenses, amounting in some cases to a very large sum, and in addition have so far approved themselves to the Commanding General as entirely worthy of their positions.

Company K stands upon different grounds. It was recruited at the expense of the United States wholly. A Mr. Hovey, formerly a member of the Massachusetts Volunteers, began the recruitment, and acted with very considerable efficiency in the recruiting. And if other things had been equal he would have been recommended for the Captain by the Commanding General. But it came to the knowledge of the General that Hovey had made an offer to sell his influence for a commission to his company for a large sum of money, being

shown by his own handwriting, and the recommendation of a party who had not passed a satisfactory examination for such commission. For this, among other reasons, the General declined to give him an acting appointment, or to recommend him for a commission, as well as the person making the offer of purchase. The other officer who had been recruiting the company was Mr. Torry, who had applied for permission to recruit before, but was rejected because of a physical defect, so that although he has shown activity in recruiting, the Commanding General declined to recommend him. The officers receiving the acting orders and recommended to commission have recruited more men for the service of the United States than those they command, and are believed to be worthy and well qualified.

No appointment has been made for colonel of the regiment waiting for the action of the War Department and of the full organization of the regiments. The Lt. Col. has made great sacrifices of time and money in raising, organizing, and disciplining the regiment, and is worthy of all praise. It is understood he was offered by His Excellency, the Governor, a Lieut. Colonelcy in the 29th regiment Mass. Vol., which was afterwards merged in the 28th, but declined it among other reasons because he thought himself under honorary obligations to the Commanding General to continue the recruitment in which he had previously engaged. The major is the unanimous choice of the line officers, and is a man of high intelligence and ability.

That the Governor will commission these officers is a matter of high gratification to the Commanding General, as it takes away a source of difference between them.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of New England, BOSTON, Feb. 15, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. JOHN T. REED, Qr. Master Gen. of Mass.*

MY DEAR SIR: About to leave the State, I send you, as the Head of the proper Department, the "despatch box" which was furnished me by the State of Massachusetts when I left in April last. If any brigadier had been appointed to the 3rd Brigade, I would have turned it over to him.

The "box" is parted with in regret. It has many associations about it of mingled emotions. It has traveled with me

many miles, and been a daily and nightly silent, useful companion. Possibly the State may have no use for it. If not, I would purchase it at its value — not for its worth but because of perhaps a foolish sentiment.

With kindest regards for the unvarying courtesy, aid, support, and friendship you have always tendered me, I am

*Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER*

*From Governor Buckingham*

HARTFORD, Received BOSTON, Feb. 17th, 1862

*Major General B. F. BUTLER*

I WILL advance money to pay the Cavalry if you request. Reply and advise the paymaster of your decision.

WILLIAM A. BUCKINGHAM

*From General Butler*

Feb. 17th

I DO advise it. Have no doubt it will be refunded.

*From General Butler to Major Lester*

Feb. 17th

GOV. BUCKINGHAM will advance money for the Cavalry. Have advised this. Will you attend to it?

*General Butler's Memo. of Directions for Charles*

Feb. 18, 1862

DURING the absence of myself and Mrs. Butler, Mrs. Heard is put in charge of the Homestead, the servants, and all matters pertaining thereto. All the servants will get their pay by her order to Mr. Webster.

Charles will keep an accurate account of the time of all the men hired upon the place, or working in any way thereon, and report the same to Mrs. Heard, when they are to be paid.

Charles will be held responsible for the proper carrying on of the place, getting the hay, keeping the garden, disposing of anything that may be to be sold, and accounting therefor weekly to Mrs. Heard. Charles may hire one man from the 20th of April to the 1st of November, this man to be hired for farmers hours and not bell hours. A fair price to be paid him as other hands are hired.

Any misconduct of any person hired to be reported to Mrs.

Heard, and she to have the power of instant dismissal upon her own judgment.

If repairs are needed, Mrs. Heard will order them, or any tools to be bought that may be needed.

Nothing to be sold from the place without her consent.

The hedges and trees to be kept neatly trimmed, the gravel walks clean, the garden and ploughed lands, free from weeds.

A small space equal to the width of the washing platform may be paved with small round stones front of the barn. A pig to be brought and kept. Dan Riley on the "Acre" will give me one in payment for rent.

The wall below the lot next the Rev. Mr. Edson's to be put in, if possible not less than six feet high with heavy stones, so as not to be thrown down on top, with an opening in which there is to be a high, strong picket gate securely fastened, wide enough for a carriage way in the most convenient place. A culvert to be put in for the conveyance of the water through the wall, and a drain covered to it so far as may be necessary.

The ploughed land in that lot to be planted with potatoes, kept free of weeds, and to be laid down to grass in the fall.

Manure sufficient for that purpose to be purchased and hauled with our own team.

If it becomes necessary to top dress the lawn after haying, manure may be got for that.

The hedge next to Merrimac Company to be carefully set, upon consultation with Mr. Hinkley.

The cow to be fatted and sold early as may be, and a new one bought of the best quality.

The utmost neatness and care is enjoined upon Charles, and if upon my return faithfulness and capacity, good conduct and sobriety is shown, he shall be rewarded. If any other qualities are exhibited by him, which I do not believe will be done, he is to be instantly dismissed, and another proper person hired in his stead.

Occasional assistance may be had to show Charles about the gardening at which he is not proficient.

*From Colonel McCluskey*

BATH, Rec'd BOSTON, Feb. 1862, 1862

Gen. B. F. BUTLER, *Commander N. E. Division*

AGREEABLE to your verbal order of the fourteenth (14), the fifteenth regiment is ready to march. I find no stores here,

and only one ship, the "General Butler." We don't want to be left behind to fight sand flies on Ship Island.

JOHN MCCLUSKEY, *Colonel 15th Regiment, Me. Vol.*

*From General Butler*

"GEO. WASHINGTON" left New York, be at Bath soon. Glad to hear of promotion.

*From General McClellan*

WASHINGTON, Feb. 19th, 1862

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, BOSTON*

LIEUT. WEITZEL of the Engineers perfectly familiar with your destination. Long stationed there. Is assigned to duty with you. When and where shall he report? Instead of Palfrey, I will give you McFarland, also acquainted with the Locality. Answer. G. B. MCCLELLAN, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From the Adjutant General*

WASHINGTON, Feb. 20th [1862]

*Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, BOSTON*

THE following general order was approved by the Secy. this morning. Head Quarters of the Army, Adjt. Gens. Office, Washington, D.C. Feby. Twentieth, Eighteen Sixty two.

GENERAL ORDERS: The temporary dept. of New England constituted in paragraph one of General orders No. eighty six, dated October one, Eighteen Sixty one, is hereby abrogated. The authority heretofore given Major General B. F. Butler, U. S. Vols. by the War Dept. in regard to raising and equipping volunteers in New England for certain purposes is withdrawn. All contracts made by authority of Gen. Butler and now in the course of execution will be completed. He will however enter on no new ones by order of Major General McClellan.

*Signed: L. THOMAS, Adjt. Genl.*

*From A. J. Butler to General Butler*

SHIP ISLAND, Feb. 20th, 1862

DEAR BROTHER: In spite of the protest of Mr. Bates, Gen. Phelps has appointed a board of officers to take an account of and turn over all Q. Masters property on the Island to Lieut. Palmer of the 9th Conn., a very clever fellow, — the



reason he assigns is that a return must be made to Washington, and as I have been rejected <sup>1</sup> of course I will return to the States on your arrival, and that it had best be done now. Of course I could not object, but my reason for not making the return was that I had no data to start from, as there were no invoices or accounts here that would render such an account intelligible, or in which I could do George justice. I have receipts and requisitions for everything I have delivered, but the transports either have not arrived or are partially discharged, and I have thought it best to take that course.

Can't you get Harry C. Hill as a Lieut. He is brave, loyal, and honest, and no man to-day within the range of my acquaintance better qualified for Qr. M. than him.

I am to-day issuing for the next 8 days, with what I can borrow of bread and flour of the navy, can make up a kind of a ration for 25 days after that, but it would only be meal, bread, coffee, and rice.

*In haste, A. J. BUTLER*

*By General McClellan*

*Head Quarters of the Army, Adjutant General's Office,  
WASHINGTON, D.C. Feb. 23, '62*

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 20**

A NEW Military Department to be called "The Department of the Gulf" is hereby constituted. It will comprise all the coast of the Gulf of Mexico west of Pensacola Harbor, and so much of the Gulf States as may be occupied by the forces under Major General B. F. Butler, U. S. Volunteers.

The Head Quarters for the present will be movable, wherever the Commanding General may be.

*By command of MAJOR GENERAL McCLELLAN*

*From General McClellan*

*Headquarters of the Army, February 23rd, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Army*

GENERAL: You are assigned to the command of the land forces destined to co-operate with the Navy in the attack upon New Orleans. You will use every means to keep your destination a profound secret, even from your staff officers, with the exception of your Chief of Staff and Lt. Weitzel of the engineers.

<sup>1</sup> The appointments of Andrew Jackson Butler and Capt. Paul R. George were rejected by the Senate.

The force at your disposal will consist of the first thirteen regiments named in your memorandum handed to me in person, the 21st Indiana, 4th Wisconsin and the 6th Michigan (old and good regiments from Baltimore); these three regiments will await your orders at Fort Monroe. Two companies of the 21st Indiana are well drilled at heavy artillery. The cavalry force already en route for Ship Island will be sufficient for your purposes. After full consultation with officers well acquainted with the country in which it is proposed to operate, I have arrived at the conclusion that 3 light batteries fully equipped, and one without horses, will be all that are necessary.

This will make your force about 14,000 Infantry, 295 Cavalry, 580 Artillery, total 15,255 men. The commanding General of the Department of Key West is authorized to loan you, temporarily, 2 regiments. Fort Pickens can probably give you another, which will bring your force to nearly 18,000. The object of your expedition is one of vital importance, the capture of New Orleans. The route selected is up the Mississippi River, and the first obstacle to be encountered (perhaps the only one) is in the resistance offered by Forts St. Philip and Jackson. It is expected that the Navy can reduce the works; in that case, you will after their capture leave a sufficient garrison in them to render them perfectly secure. It is recommended that on the upward passage a few heavy guns and some troops be left at the Pilot station (at the forks of the road), to cover a retreat in the case of a disaster (the troops and guns will of course be moved as soon as the Forts are captured). Should the Navy fail to reduce the works, you will land your forces and siege train, and endeavor to trench the works, silence their fire, and carry them by assault.

The next resistance will be near the English bend, where there are some earthen batteries; here it may be necessary for you to land your troops to co-operate with the naval attack, although it is more than probable that the Navy unassisted can accomplish the result. If these works are taken, the city of New Orleans necessarily falls. In that event it will probably be best to occupy Algiers with the mass of your troops, also the eastern bank of the river above the city. It may be necessary to place some troops *in* the city to preserve order, though if there appears sufficient Union sentiment to control the city, it may be best for purposes of discipline to keep your men out of the city.

After obtaining possession of New Orleans, it will be neces-

sary to reduce all the works guarding its approaches from the east, and particularly to gain the Manchac Pass.

Baton Rouge, Burwick Bay, and Fort Livingston will next claim your attention. A feint on Galveston may facilitate the objects we have in view. I need not call your attention to the necessity of gaining possession of all the rolling stock you can, on the different railways, and of obtaining control of the roads themselves. The occupation of Baton Rouge by a combined naval and land force should be accomplished as soon as possible after you have gained New Orleans. Then endeavor to open your communication with the northern column of the Mississippi, always having in mind the necessity of occupying Jackson, Miss., as soon as you can safely do so, either after or before you have effected the junction. Allow nothing to divert you from obtaining full possession of all the approaches to New Orleans. When that object is accomplished to its fullest extent, it will be necessary to make a combined attack on Mobile, in order to gain possession of the harbor and works, as well as to control the railway terminus at the city. In regard to this, I will send more detailed instructions as the operations of the Northern column develop themselves. I may simply state that the general objects of the expedition are, first the reduction of New Orleans and all its approaches, then Mobile and all its defenses, then Pensacola, Galveston, etc. It is probable that by the time New Orleans is reduced it will be in the power of the Government to reinforce the land forces sufficiently to accomplish all these objects; in the meantime you will please give all the assistance in your power to the Army and Navy Commanders in your vicinity, never losing sight of the fact that the great object to be achieved is the capture and firm retention of New Orleans.

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
GENERAL McCLELLAN, *Major General Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

TELEGRAM. BALTIMORE, Feb. 24th 1862

*Maj. Gen. GEO. B. McCLELLAN, Commander in Chief, &c.*  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

PLEASE telegraph orders to Gen. Dix to send Nim's Battery to Fortress Monroe, transportation is ready for it there. Reynold's Battery has been ordered to relieve it. The fog has detained boat.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

HAMPTON ROADS Feb. 25th, 1862

*Maj. Gen. J. E. Wool, Commanding Dept. of Va.*

GENERAL: I have to request that the 21'st Ind., 6th Michigan, & 4th Wisconsin Regts., upon the arrival of Transport which I suppose will be the Steamer "Constitution," may be despatched to me at Ship Island. I also expect Nim's Battery from Baltimore and the Ship "De Witt Clinton" is provided for that. If you will so far add to your duties as to allow your Quarter Master to expedite these Regiments and this Battery you will add to the many favors which you have already done for me, and the debt of gratitude which I owe to you.

*Very Respt. Your Obt. Servt.**B. F. BUTLER, Major General**From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 25, '62. *On board the MISSISSIPPI*

DEAR H.: We came on board at eleven o'clock. A steam tug took us from the boat that brought us to Fortress Monroe. I found a way to the top of the tug, from that they threw a plank to the "Mississippi," and led by the Captain came safely on board without confusion. The others came up the side of the ship, by ladders and ropes. Such a struggle for places! Those that sailed from Boston occupied more room than could be yielded after the new arrivals. Sixteen hundred people to be stowed away somewhere. Mr. Butler with the staff began giving orders, and in two or three hours it became very quiet, every one assigned his place by right of rank. Dinner served at two, plainly but very well. Condensed water, I do not like it. Mr. Butler and "staff" go on shore to dine with Gen. Wool. It is expected we shall be off tonight, in the meantime I should be glad of a place to warm my feet.

PORT ROYAL

How much of agonizing suspense, of despairing misery, has been crowded into this week.

We are lying here now in safety, drawing up at the wharf, and the Naval people are at work to repair the ship. They say it can be done directly, but that does not seem so certain. The pumps they have made and are trying this morning are found too short, the work is to be done over again. We have

been here two nights, and nothing done yet that gives promise of speedy sailing. The officers are impatient under this delay, for we believe the fleet to be ready for the attack, perhaps even now it has gone from Ship Island to enter the Mississippi; or our friends who we hear, are at Island No. 10 may go down the river and take New Orleans. Then will their brows be bound with oak while we lie here, ignobly bound to a mud bank. Ship is embedded in mud to place her in position to repair. If they fret till the proud heart break it will not mend the hole in the bottom of the ship, nor give us the vessels lying in Port so idle; one would think they might welcome the change, and bear us onward whither we would go. I believe there is a promise of one that will take four or five hundred when she has discharged her cargo. The men show discontent when there is talk of leaving them to come when the ship is repaired, the ship that they have a superstitious dread of from the repeated disasters that have beset her. They say she was launched on Friday, sailed on Friday, and call her a doomed vessel. If Mr. Butler will wait the repairs and sail in the Mississippi himself, they will be satisfied. I think he will do it. He selected this regiment to come with him, and after the dangers shared it would be hard to leave them behind. The soldiers are encamped on shore, roving up and down for oysters. I went on shore today. One plantation covers the Island. The planter's house is insignificant, backed by a dozen negro huts. Level fields, yellow pine trees in the distance, a ditch or two, here and there a scattering palmetto, stunted looking things, with a few leaves clustered at the top, rattling away like sticks. How can one think them comely? The trunk is rough, the bark standing out jagged and prickly, giving entrance and shelter to snakes during the cold weather. I began this letter to give you an account of our voyage thus far, but the dangers we have met are so recent and those to come so threatening that my mind seems willing to avoid both, and clings to the present moment, for here is land, sunshine, and safety. A few nights ago and we would have given a thousand furlongs of sea for an acre of barren ground, long heath, brown furze, anything. The storm came on soon after we left the bay and neared Hatteras, awful point. This is the second time I have been nearly lost there.

Again the men formed in line, from hold to deck, and bailed water all night. The seas roaring, phosphorescent, gleaming as serpents' backs, struck the quivering ship like heavy artil-

lery. The dread was when she plunged in the trough of the sea and the waves swept over her, that she would founder and go down. We turned our course north to run with the wind which blew from the southeast. We kept in it that night, and the next day until twelve o'clock, then the storm was so far broken that we turned short about, ran up three sails and flew down the coast like a bird, past Cape Hatteras, Point Lookout down to Cape Fear. This distance we had made from twelve at noon yesterday, now nine in the morning. We were at breakfast, congratulating each other on our escape from the storm, the delightful weather, and the rapid speed we were making. I left the table a moment and was in my room preparing to go on deck, when there came a surging, grating sound from the bottom of the vessel — a pause, a hush of dread throughout the ship — it worked again — the engine stopped — began again, another heavy lurching, and quivering of the ship — again the engine stopped. We were aground, on the Frying Pan Shoals, ten or fifteen miles from shore, the coast held by the enemy, four or five small boats and 1600 people aboard. Dismay on every face! I asked Mr. Butler of the danger, "A hundred fold worse than the storm, but there is no time for words, I must look after the ship." Yet for the time we were safe, the day was fair, the vessel embedded in sand, so that her keel would not be stove with rocks. Brains and hands worked busily, devising and executing ways to get her off, and men watched for sails at every point, for there in truth was almost our only hope; at last one appeared in sight. A signal was hoisted. It was proposed to hoist it with the Union down. "Not so," said Mr. Butler, "let the Union go up." Guns were fired to show our distress, though apprehensive she might prove a rebel steamer, and we be forced to fight her in our crippled state or yield ourselves inglorious prisoners. She could not come directly to us, and hours were consumed before she could round the shoal and feel her way slowly with the lead, somewhere within a mile of us. She proved a friend. It was now late in the afternoon. We ran on at full tide, and must wait 'til it returned at seven in the evening before we could hope to pull her off. A hawser was stretched to the other vessel, and the soldiers moved at *double quick* fore and aft to loosen her from the sand. They labored and pulled, but failed to lift her; the tide was not yet full. Two or three hundred men were already sent to the "Mount Vernon." The wind began to rise and

the waves to swell into the heavy sea that looked so dark and wrathful.

Mr. Butler came to me and said, "You must make ready to go in a few minutes." Captain Glisson was about to return to his own vessel and would take me with him. The General's duty would be to remain until every man was safe, or while the ship held together. This was clear enough, and I only said, "I would rather remain here if you are willing." I know not why, but I felt more safety where I was than in that little boat tossing below on the mad waves, or in the strange vessel in the distance. "Why do you think of such a thing?" he said. "Are you mad, that you would risk to the children the loss of both?" "I will go," I answered, "when the captain is ready." Mr. Butler went away to the pilot house. The ship was beating heavily on the surf, and men's hearts beat heavier still, and the night swept toward us. The deck was crowded with men. Major Bell gave me his arm. There was a move, a "make way for Mrs. Butler." I was helped over the railing, Capt. Glisson preceded me down the side of the ship, and aided as much as possible. The boat was tossing like a nut shell far below us, and down the unsteady ladder we slipped. When nearly at the bottom the Capt. said, "Jump madam, we'll catch you," and down I went into the boat. "Pull men, be lively," the Capt. called every few minutes. A wave leaped up and drenched the man at the tiller; he shrank from it, but the Captain urged to greater speed. In a quarter of an hour we were aboard the "Mount Vernon." Only two boats followed, two more were obliged to put back; the waves were so rough they could not make the ship. I sat in the cabin, sick and trembling. If they could not get off the shoal how could those thousand men escape! the duty of the officers was to take care of the men, and the highest in command must be the last to leave. The "Mt. Vernon" was too small to take them all, even if they could reach us. One would not like to encounter many such hours. The Capt. came often to tell me what was doing. He had sent his best officer to our ship, and when the tide was full, there was a chance she might be moved (I saw he had but little hope she would be). Only one ship had ever escaped from those shoals that had met the misfortune to ground there. Soon after the Capt. went out there came a long shout swelling over the waters, not a cry of distress but a shout of joy. "Hurrah, hurrah! she is off the shoals and into deep water!"

In two hours we were out of those dangerous waters and safely anchored. The "Mount Vernon" touched three times while she was aiding, but happily escaped. The next morning Mr. Butler came on board to breakfast. It was decided we must keep on to Port Royal, a hundred and sixty miles, and there repair. Down the ship's side and again on our own vessel. This time I was drawn up in a chair draped with flags. I think many were glad to see me back, it looked as though we had confidence in the ship. I have not yet told you her condition: her forward compartment filled with water and leaking into the next — the pumps working continually to keep it out; the bow much deeper in the water than the stern, but the machinery quite perfect. Our safety must depend on the weather. I must tell you the hole in the bow was made by the anchor thrown over after we had grounded the ship working around onto it. One would have thought we were fast enough without the anchor. We left the "Mount Vernon" in haste, for Captain Glisson discovered a schooner trying to run the blockade, and instantly gave chase. It was watched with interest from our vessel. We lay there, awaiting her return, to furnish us with another pump, and to have Captain Glisson's judgment of our chances of escape to Port Royal. The shore was alive with cavalry, dashing along apparently in high excitement — thinking, perhaps, we were there to attack them. It was growing late in the day again, and hazy-looking. General Butler wanted a pennon made, to show which way the wind came. I went down to my trunk and brought a scarlet ribbon, which was fashioned and sewed with care, though we were there in sight of an enemy, with an almost disabled ship. Captain Glisson returned at length, with his prize. One of our officers went out to her, and brought us captured bananas and oranges.

At least we started just in the state we were, without another pump, or any less water in the hold. The "Mount Vernon" accompanied us, but in storm could do little for us. One day and one night, too much time for thought, when it is intensified. Mr. Butler was exhausted and slept. He would, I think, if a mine were beneath him liable to explode. I could only doze a moment, and wake with a shock. The day (Sunday) was passed on deck. Morning service at eleven o'clock. Those that pray not often, I think prayed then; prayed that God would have mercy on us and let the waves be still. He was merciful for we are here. The next day the wind blew so



fearfully it broke our fastenings at the Wharf and drove us into the middle of the creek. What would it have been at sea!

Of the thoughts that came crowding as I lay, sick and faint on the night of the storm, yes and since, then — of the dear children's faces that kept coming and changing, of their altered futures if they lost us now, of relatives, friends, of the quick cry for mercy, "let us see them again, dear Christ, and die among our own people," of this I will write no more, and trust my next letter will not be less thankful but more cheerful. I will tell you of the town of Beaufort, our sail there, the flowers we gathered, roses, camelias, and orange blossoms in the open gardens of the spacious houses, and our voyage from this to Ship Island, when we have made it. Till then with love, quickened by danger, to the children, to you and all.

SARAH BUTLER

It is now the fifth day of our arrival here, there is less and less hope of repairing the ship here. She may have to be sent to New York or Boston. They are now looking for other transportation to Ship Island. I will write you the name of the vessel we go in before we leave.

This letter must go, I cannot tell you what ship we sail in.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Ex. Corps. On board Steamer MISSISSIPPI  
off CAPE FEAR N.C. March 1st 1862*

*Commdr. O. S. GLISSON, U.S.N.*

SIR: I respectfully request that you will in view of the disabled condition of this ship accompany us with the "Mount Vernon" a convoy to Port Royal S.C. or to such point intermediate as may hereafter be decided upon. I am Sir

*Very Respt. Your Obt. Servt.*

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

P.S. I send herewith a Copy of report of board of Survey this day convened by my order.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*On Board Steam Trans. MISSISSIPPI at anchor  
PORT ROYAL Mch. 2d 1862*

*To the Flag Officer Comdg Squadron at PORT ROYAL*

SIR: In pursuing my voyage from Fortress Monroe to Ship Island we had the misfortune to run upon Frying Pan Shoals

off Cape Fear, and remained there some hours, from which position I have been kindly assisted by Commander Glisson of U. S. war Steamer "Mt. Vernon." By this untoward accident I fear that the vessel may have been strained. I know that she leaks badly forward, from the consequences of which we have been saved by water-tight compartments. I desire the means of freeing her from water, if within your command, & also that you will detail a competent board of officers for a survey, as I much desire to go forward in her with my troops. Any assistance which you may render me in my unfortunate condition will conduce to the public service & be gratefully remembered by me. I would do myself the honor of calling in person upon the Flag Officer but my presence is necessary here for the proper care of my troops. I have the honor to be

*Very Respt. Your Obt. Servt.,*

B. F. BUTLER *Maj. Gen.*

*From General Butler*

*On board the MISSISSIPPI, March 9, 1862*

*Brig. Genl. T. W. SHERMAN, Comdg. at PORT ROYAL*

GENERAL: An unpleasant occurrence took place at this place upon the evening of the 8th inst., which I herein lay before you with my action thereupon.

In the early part of the evening one "Wan Vanhan," a Sergeant in the 45th Penn. Vol., entered the quarters of Col. Gooding of the 31st Mass. Vol. under a pretence that he came to see the woman who kept the house in regard to his washing. He was informed by Col. Gooding that she was out, and he was desired to call again. The Sergt., instead of complying, proceeded to sit down. The Colonel, having guests with him, ordered the Sergeant to leave, which order he presumptuously refused to obey. Col. Gooding then ordered him arrested, but he refused to go under arrest, asserting that Col. Gooding had no right to command him, and that no one there could eject him from the house. Col. Gooding then called the guard, had the Sergeant arrested and placed in the Guard house of the 31st Regt.

Soon after this Captain Curtin, of the 45th Penn. Vol., without inquiry of, or report to, Col. Gooding, proceeded to the Guard house and called out the Sergeant and released him from custody, saying he was commander at this post, and did not wish his men put into the Guard house.

Soon after this, some 20 or 30 of the Penn. Vol. gathered near the Guard house, unchecked by their officers, and endeavored to excite the soldiers of my command confined therein to mutiny.

Upon a report of these facts to me, I sent for Captain Curtin, but he was not to be found, nor was his first Lieut. to be found. After sending three times during the evening, his 2nd Lieut. appeared and said he did not know where either of these officers were or when they would return.

At about 11 o'clock P.M. Capt. Curtin came in and said that he had been upon Pinckney Island, reconnoitering the enemy's pickets according to orders. He admitted the release of the Sergeant by himself in the manner herein before related.

I deemed it my duty to act immediately upon an offense so grave, and therefore ordered him under arrest in close quarters, and to return the Sergeant to the Guard house, leaving further action in the premises to your judgment, being myself exceedingly unwilling to have even the appearance of interference with your command, knowing that he will receive justice at your hands.

I feel it my duty to add that the management at this post during my stay here by this Captain of his command has been a disgrace to the service. There has been no order, discipline, nor even a pretence of vigilance among them, and I know that this has but to be brought to your notice to call out such a rebuke as will operate to make commanders of outposts aware that though out from under the immediate eye of the commanding General, their duties must be strictly and conscientiously performed. With great respect, I am, General,

*Your obdt. servt.* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*

*Transport Steamer MISSISSIPPI, HILTON Hd. Is. S.C. Mch. 10th 1862*

*Brig. Gen. T. W. SHERMAN, Comdg. at PORT ROYAL*

GENERAL: I have great pleasure in informing you that I have succeeded at last in putting my vessel in a proper condition to proceed on her voyage in safety, and that I shall sail immediately. But I cannot leave without expressing my grateful sense of the many courtesies which I have experienced at your hands, and the readiness with which you have furthered my requisitions & anticipated my wants.

Trusting that no necessities of your own will ever afford me an opportunity of repaying your civility in kind. I remain  
Genl.

*Your Obt. servant, B. F. BUTLER, Major Genl.*

*From General Butler*

*On board the Steamer MISSISSIPPI, Off HILTON HEAD S.C., March 12, 1862*

*Major General GEO. B. McCLELLAN, Commander in Chief  
U.S.A.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the causes of my detention at this port, which will be fully set forth in the extracts from the itinerary herewith enclosed. It will be seen that after a series of most unparalleled marine disasters, I am at last ready for sea, and shall sail as soon as the weather will permit. I enclose also a copy of an order of arrest of the Master of the Steamer by whose fault and mismanagement our misfortunes have been caused. A competent Master and coast-pilot have been detailed from the Navy Squadron to command the "Mississippi" the rest of the voyage. I desire to express my deep sense of obligation both to General Sherman and officers of his command for every aid in our distressed condition. Thanks are especially due to Commander Boutelle, Asst. U. S. Coast Survey, for the very efficient assistance given by the Steamer "Bibb" under his command, and the untiring personal exertions in giving his services and those of his officers at my request, to get this ship in a condition for sea, and also in acting as pilot to get her off a shoal on which she had grounded in our attempt to get to sea.

A Board of Survey of competent Naval Officers have pronounced this Ship fit for sea, and I have no further fear of her under a competent commander. No serious casualty has occurred amid all these dangers. We have lost two men from diseases contracted prior to their enlistment. The health of the command is good. Of the conduct of nearly every officer and man during these perils, more trying and disheartening than the perils of any battle could be, I cannot speak too highly. I am General,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*On board Steamer MISSISSIPPI, PORT ROYAL S.C., March 12th 1862*

Col. NEAL DOW, *Comdg. troops on board steamer "Matanzas"*

COLONEL: Maj. Gen. Butler directs that you receive on board the Steamer "Matanzas" Capt. A. H. Fulton, late Commander of the "Mississippi," & see that he proceeds with you to Ship Island. He will be treated with the utmost courtesy and kindness, but you will be held responsible that he will not leave your ship until further orders from Gen. Butler. I am Col.

*Very Respt. Yr. Obed. Servt.*

GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Genl.*

*From General Butler*

*On board Steamer MISSISSIPPI, March 12th, 1862*

Captain A. H. FULTON

CAPTAIN: I transmit herewith a copy of the proceedings and testimony of a Board of Inquiry ordered upon the causes of the disasters which have delayed our voyage and imperiled our lives. The results of careful examination of the evidence are these:

1st. That off Cape Hatteras we were in the most imminent peril from running over the shoal within four fathoms water, and that too in daylight. If we had struck there in the gale that followed every life must have been lost. Could competent foresight and seamanship have brought us in that position? I cannot permit the statement made by yourself, that you learned in twelve or fifteen hours after we left Fortress Monroe "that the General wished to stop at Hatteras" to be any excuse. It was told you in Hampton Roads that it was necessary to stop at Hatteras Inlet to take up Gen. Williams. The testimony of William A. Dunn, one of the Quartermasters of the ship, shows that it was known at least to him.

2nd. That in smooth water with a clear sky, land in full sight, with a buoy and light-house in view, the vessel was run ashore upon Frying Pan Shoals in less than three fathoms water.

3rd. That being hard and fast aground in less than three fathoms and falling tide, the port anchor was let go, the Ship heading South West, the wind Westerly and the Fore Main Sails Spencer, Fore Sail and Jib being set (see testimony of Chief Officer), so that the Ship was forced upon it and a hole

punched through the bottom. I do not feel myself competent to examine the courses and distances held by the ship by which we were brought into this position, having only a landsman's acquaintance with navigation, but the facts above stated are too prominent to escape the most careless observation. I will call attention however to some of the discrepancies of your statement, both with itself and with the direct testimony of others. You say (page 15th) that between five and six A.M. of the 28th February, you judged "yourself on the edge of the Gulf Stream," (page 17) you say that the edge of the Gulf Stream is from 30 to 40 miles from Frying Pan Shoals. You say you were running  $8\frac{1}{4}$  knots per hour, that at 7 o'clock A.M. you were in sight of the Main Land. How could you get in sight of Main Land within two hours, and finding yourself so much out of your place, not heave the lead till after the Ship struck. Besides, you say (page 15) you did not turn out till between 6 and 7 o'clock A.M. What means had you of judging where you were between 5 and 6 o'clock A.M. You observe also that your statement as to the depth of water off Hatteras, when the vessel was in the breakers, is expressly contradicted by at least four persons. You say that there was not less than 7 fathoms at any time (page 16), while the concurrent testimony of at least four witnesses is that the lead showed four fathoms and less. These are but a small part of discrepancies which show to me that your mind is in such a state of confusion as to events that the lives of my men are not safe under the guidance of your nautical skill.

I am forced to the conclusion, therefore, that through your neglect or incompetency the lives of fourteen hundred men had thrice been in peril, that the important interests of the Government in the speed of this voyage have been greatly injured, and its objects much delayed and perhaps thwarted. After much detention we are now at anchor in Port Royal harbor, about to again start upon our voyage.

With the convictions above expressed, I ought not, I cannot permit the voyage to proceed with yourself in command of this Ship; it has been found impossible to get another to carry the troops within any reasonable time. There is but one course of duty left to me — a responsible and unpleasant one. You will therefore be placed under arrest in your state-room until you can be conveniently transferred to "Matanzas." You will be allowed to take from the ship with you only your personal baggage. Everything else will be left on board, and my receipt

will be given you for the Ship, her tackle, equipment, and Stores of every description. You will proceed to Ship Island on board the "Matanzas" after landing the troops there. If I determine to terminate the charter party, the ship and crew will be again turned over to you if the owners so desire. Copies of the proceedings of the Board of Inquiry and of this order of arrest will be sent to the owners, together with the copy of the Log since we left Fortress Monroe, with a report of the voyage from the itinerary kept by my order.

I am grieved to be obliged to this action, for our personal relations have been of the kindest character, and I know yourself will believe that only the sternest sense of duty would compel me to it. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully Your obedient Servant*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com'dg*

*From General Butler*

*On board Steam Transport MISSISSIPPI, off HILTON HEAD March 12th 1862*

*To the owners of the Steamship "Mississippi"*

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to transmit to you the proceedings and testimony taken by a board of Inquiry under my order upon the causes of this ship stranding upon Frying Pan Shoals. The inquiry you will see took a wider range & developed other damages which were by no means the least alarming. Please also find a letter of arrest, which explains the action I found myself obliged to take under the circumstances, as well for what I believe to be your interests as the safety of my command. This course was not taken without the most anxious deliberation and a deep sense of the responsibility incurred. I believe it imperative. A competent board of Naval officers now pronounce the ship seaworthy. Acting Master Sturges, U. S. Navy, has been detailed to me as commander, & Commander Boutelle of the Coast Survey whom you may have known has kindly given me Mr. Mitchell as a Coast Pilot, who has been employed 25 years upon the survey of this coast and the Gulf of Mexico. I shall proceed to sea as soon as the weather permits. Please also find a copy of the Itinerary kept by my order by Major Bell of my Staff, which will give you the detail of the voyage as understood by an intelligent landsman. I send a copy of the Log so far as it is written out. The first mate was taken with the measles on the 10th at evening, and is now sick with them, & I have

appointed Mr. Mitchell temporarily in his place. The second mate has been sick for some days. I have also detailed 23 men of my command who are sailors to assist in working the ship, some three or four of the crew being sick.

I shall wait before I reinstate Capt. Fulton for advices from you, as I have written him. What I should prefer would be that you would despatch an agent to Ship Island with plenary powers in the premises. Trusting my course may subserve your interests as well as the safety of my command, I am, Gentlemen,

*Your obt. servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General*

*Interview between General Butler and Captain Fulton*

SHIP ISLAND, March 25, 1862 [Not in chronological order]

THIS day at about 4 o'clock P.M. Genl. Butler had an interview with Capt. Fulton at Head Quarters. The following conversation took place. Genl. Butler said, "I have received your note. I think that you mistake the purport of my letter to you." (Read that portion of letter relating to giving up the ship to Capt. at Ship Island) "I think your demand unreasonable, charter is not expired, the troops not landed, owners not heard from. When these happen I will give up the ship to you." "Since I left Fortress Monroe I have never said a harsh or unkind word toward you or behind your back" Capt. said, "No, Sir." The General said, "I have made no charge of want of integrity, and I have had no belief in the silly story of your secession principles. How then could you have said in substance at table that you wished that I had returned in the boat and that it had swamped?" Capt. said, "I have not said it, but I have used expressions as strong & harsh as that. I thought myself aggrieved, I had no fair trial, and I have spoken strongly." Genl. Butler then said, "I cannot allow a man who wished the death of the commander of this expedition to go at large. It is unsafe to the expedition. You shall have a fair trial by court martial."

Called for Lt. Wright & Supt. of Guard. Told Capt. he had tried to excite mutiny on board the ship. Capt. made no reply. Ordered him into confinement, to have no intercourse with ship or any one, except on paper to be examined by the General himself. He was removed.



*From J. H. Foster and Co.*

*Union Steam Ship Company, BOSTON, March 22d, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. New England Division*

SIR: Having just heard that the Steamship "Mississippi" had left Port Royal for Ship Island, we deem it our duty to inform you that Capt. P. A. Lampson was sent out yesterday by us on board Steamer "Saxon," to take charge of the "Mississippi" in place of Capt. Fulton. We have furnished Capt. Lampson with proper authority, and have given him a letter to your address — he is fully competent, and you may place every reliance upon him. We write this that in case of any delay to the "Saxon," you may know that we have taken steps to remedy the unfortunate disasters to the ship. None can feel more regret and mortification than we, and we trust the ship will not be allowed to leave Ship Island without Capt. Lampson in charge, or some competent master. We remain,

*Your obedient servant,*  
**J. H. FOSTER AND CO., Agents**

We trust you may be able to continue the "Mississippi" in service, and that her future may atone for the misfortunes of the past.

*From General Butler*

*SHIP ISLAND, Mar. 25th, 1862* [Not in chronological order]

*Capt. STURGIS, of the "Mississippi"*

CAPTAIN: Having heard that there have arrived doubts in the minds of the various employees on board the "Mississippi" as to their pay from the date of the deposition of Capt. Fulton at Hilton Head, So. Car., I wish you to announce to them that I will see to it that their wages are fully and promptly paid, either by the owners of the vessel or the Government, or in case of failure I promise to pay them myself.

*Very respectfully*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, April 10, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

*Capt. A. H. FULTON*

SIR: In reply to yours, General Butler directs me to say that he has understood you to complain that you were not brought to trial, and that in consequence he has been making

preparation to bring you to trial. If, as he surmises from the time of your last communication, you have changed your mind in this respect, and desire to be sent home untried, he desires that you will state such change of mind, and present desire unequivocally that he may take it into consideration.

*Respectfully,*  
J. M. BELL, *Maj. & A.D.C.*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, March 15th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, Comdg. etc.,  
SHIP ISLAND, MISSISSIPPI*

SIR: On Sunday last the iron-clad steamer "Merrimac," called by the rebels the "Virginia," run out from Norfolk, attacked our blockading squadron, destroyed two frigates and two gun-boats. She was subsequently beaten back in a severe battle with our steamer "Monitor," and has not since attempted to come out.

The rebel army has retreated from Winchester and Manassas, and retired, without fighting a battle, beyond the Rappahannock. The batteries on the Potomac have also been abandoned. These movements were evidently made in great haste, as they left behind pieces of artillery and other stores which they had no time to destroy.

The President's order No. 3, herewith enclosed, relieves Major General McClellan from the command of the army, and confines him to the army of the Potomac. The Secretary of War directs that you make your reports and returns to him. He also directs that you forward despatches to him on the return of the despatch vessel, and permit no officer to detain her on any pretext whatever. I am, Sir,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obedt. Servt.,*  
L. THOMAS, *Adjutant General*

*From Henry Read*

*BOSTON, March 18th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER*

As the last ship is now about leaving Boston that Capt. George is to control, it becomes necessary that I should be prepared with some means of conveyance for goods as Sutler to Ship Island; now, supposing I charter or hire a craft for that purpose, a question arises, — How am I to obtain a

clearance for such craft? Will you please advise me, and if necessary write to the Secretary of War (or whoever should be applied to) for permission for me to do so, or for me to trade, or convey goods to Ship Island and vicinity. You know what will be the proper course better than I.

Capt. George refers me to you on this point, and Fisher is absent, consequently I know not how, or what should be done. Please advise me fully, as it becomes necessary for me to be advised at once.

Your folks are all well and prospering under Harriet's administrations finely.

*Yours etc.*, HENRY READ

P.S. Please straighten me out at your earliest possible convenience.

*From Paul R. George to General Butler*

Boston, March 19th, 1862

MY DEAR GENERAL: The "Saxon" sails today. The enclosed note will give you the reason why she sails so light in freight; tampering with your command continues in all forms and in the most annoying way; for instance, until today I could not find out about Stone's conduct, and only now know by the within note.

It is of the utmost importance to your future that all the bills contracted for the New England Div. be adjusted and settled as promptly as close attention will enable me to do it. Unless this be done, misrepresentation and falsehood will attach doubts as to their validity, and afford food for slander. I have all the bills in, and have made the estimate for their payment; in a week I can settle after I get the money. There are no more ships to hire, no more bills to purchase; direct from the War Dept., I suppose, will supplies be ordered for the future.

It will need thought that your army always has plenty of food and clothing. I will be here in Boston until I hear from you. I will write more fully by the next transport, that sails this week.

Upon consultation and mature reflection I have thought it wisest to grant transportation to all officers who had orders to report to Ship Island. Your being there, I thought this course, under the circumstances, the best.

I have sent you newspapers by which you will get the current

news. Your reconnoissance should be certain and your ships reliable, as upon your success in this great and most important enterprise of the campaign, success alone will answer. Pardon me, but much I fear the Navy will be repulsed by Iron Clad Boats from New Orleans. I can see no other serious danger but this last one alluded to.

I pray God for your success, I pray fervently each night for your success, for the safety of yourself and good wife, who shares with equal readiness and joy your successes and your reverses. I weep, General, as I write, and I cannot help it. God bless and protect you is the sincere wish of your friend.

P. R. GEORGE

*From General Butler*

*On board the MISSISSIPPI, SHIP ISLAND, March 21st, 1862*

Col. NEAL DOW, *Commdg. 13th, Regt. Maine Vols.*

COLONEL: Major Hesseltine,<sup>1</sup> of the 13th Maine Regiment, has been ordered to report to you under arrest, and so to remain until further orders. His offence consists in making a verbal report to me that the men of your command had been three days without meat because they had no steam to cook it. He then modified that statement to two or three days. As I saw myself the "Matanzas" steam into the harbor between one & three o'clock yesterday, I was quite confident he could not be correct, and asked him the source of his information. He referred me to Capt. Snell and to your acting Commissary as to having given that information. Upon asking him specifically, Major Hesseltine admitted that no such information had in fact been given him, but only that they had had no meat since yesterday, & this report was made before dinner to-day. Having already reprimanded Major Hesseltine for contradictory statements as to the causes of his leaving this ship and going on board the "Mount Vernon" when we were in peril, I proceeded to make use of harsher measures, as I am determined to put an end to complaints from discontented, unfaithful, or cowardly officers.

*Very respt. Your obdt. Servant.,*

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Col. F. S. Hesseltine, on Feb. 5th, 1914 (fifty two years after the date of above letter) appeared before the Committee on State House and Libraries of the Massachusetts Legislature as opponent to Senate Bill No. 17 and House Bill No. 294, regarding the erection of a statue to Major General Benj. F. Butler.

*From General Butler**Head Quarters on board Steamer MISSISSIPPI, March 21st, 1862**Major H. C. WHITTEMORE, 30th Massachusetts Vols.*

MAJOR: The Commanding General has received your report and directs that you report for duty to Col. Dudley, 30th Mass. Vols. Major Paine will be mustered out of the service as soon as the General can land upon Ship Island and the proper orders issued.

The Commanding General begs to assure you that much as he regrets the loss of so valuable an officer as Maj. Paine by the act of Governor Andrew, yet it now being decided by the U. S. Government that he has the right to appoint Officers for this regiment, the General wishes to treat yours and all other appointments of his Excellency to all the respect to which his official position entitles them. You will therefore receive from the General that courtesy and kindness which would be given to an officer of his own choice; and your attention to duty and gallantry in action will receive his warmest commendation and earliest mention. I am

*Respectfully Your obedient Servant*GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen.**From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard**SHIP ISLAND, March 23, '62*

DEAR HARRIET: We arrived on Thursday, a thousand miles from Port Royal here. The weather was threatening a part of the time, and then I measured the distance by heart-beats — an odd way of reckoning, and a little dangerous to the machinery if long continued. Two days in the Gulf of lovely weather, soft and balmy, and the moonlight magnificent. On one of these nights I sat on deck till ten o'clock. The officers, a little apart, were singing. The swift moving ship, the dancing, glittering waters, and the deep-toned music were in exquisite harmony. Very often their voices rang out in a full, rich chorus. How free and careless they felt, with no spot for the sole of the foot but that they must win by the sword.

The last day seemed more capricious, but the wind was in the rear, every sail filled, and the Capt. delighted with our speed. We were within twenty miles of Ship Island when the Demon of the Storm, angry at our varied escapes, seized us once more in his ruthless clutch, and held us quivering another



MAP OF LOWER MISSISSIPPI RIVER

long night; that is, I will answer for myself and the ship — we quivered: soldiers, I suppose, are not so easily shaken. This was a thunderstorm; it began at nightfall, and continued till nearly morning. The lightning was almost incessant, pitch darkness in the intervals. The Captain dared not make the port lest we should run aground, but turned the vessel away from the haven we were so anxious to reach, and once more put out to sea. We ran out into the Gulf until nearly morning, then the storm broke, the day dawned clear and lovely, and by eleven o'clock we were anchored at Ship Island in glittering sunshine. Large black vessels of war lay motionless; here and there a variety of smaller sails studded the water, and the air was flashing with sea gulls.

The Island is attractive seen from the ship; a long curving line of smooth beach, where the surf rolls in and breaks gaily in foam on the white sands. The tents, whitest of all, rise just beyond, and seem to cover half the Island, the center of which is not much higher than the beach, and you might easily think it was all floating. We have been here two days, and are not landed yet. That morning of beauty is all we have had. It began to blow a "norther" at noon and has not yet lulled, so as to be safe for small boats. We are anchored some distance from the shore. The "Constitution" and "Fulton" were here, but had gone before we arrived. They should have waited. Mr. Butler is very much vexed. Now there is not the proper transportation for the troops. The Mortar fleet has already left for its destination and the other vessels will leave as soon as the wind is over. What page will open upon us next I cannot say.

I can see from the ship the house or room we are to have in addition to the tent. It is on one end of the island, you can see the water on three sides and very close to it. I shall expect some windy night to be swept off into the sea. If I am here in the hurricane season I shall abandon that part of the island.

It is rather funny the trouble we have with the ship. In the first place the pilot undertook to take her up to the wharf, which is, you see, but a little thing (the wharf), and by the time we were up, the wind was blowing furiously. They did not dare to fasten to it — she would have carried all away, so after holding there a while, she swept away, and in her backward movement caught a brig by the rigging, tangled it all together, knocked some wood from her bow, and held fast. Thus we anchored. The next morning made all clear

and they prepared to separate, the wind still blowing. As the brig tried to draw off, it gave a lurch, came in endwise, and ran her bow clear up on to our deck. There it hung, broken and dangling, like an elephant's trunk, hoisted into our rigging. Everybody on deck was in danger, with this great thing striking in all directions, yet nobody could help laughing, and besides we expect anything now. At last, with pulling and cutting, they tore it away, and we started again on our adventures. This time we rushed madly at the "Black Prince," which was anchored a little farther on, knocked her out of her moorings and tore at her rigging. Then we plunged at another ship, the "Wild Gazelle," caught and grazed her, scattered a few splinters, then stood out into the harbor, and anchored apart from the other vessels. Their extended arms told their terror of encountering again this new monster of the deep. She might be said to have "run amuck." Maj. Bell proposed that the vessels should be ordered to quit the harbor without delay. Our ship was upon the "rampage," and as she had chawed up three for breakfast, it was likely that dinner and supper would finish the remainder. At evening, word came from the Flagship that we were drifting too near, and desiring that we should move a little off. Once more we raised anchor and steamed away to a greater distance. The monster was so gorged with breakfast that she was not unmanageable. As we passed the flagship, the band gave us a charming serenade. The effect was peculiar. The night was wild, heavy masses of rolling clouds, and the sun had gone down in crimson. Today (Sunday) is the fourth of our arrival. The officers and men leave the ship for the island. I shall remain until tomorrow. . . .

Tell F— I have a little shell for her, with a spray of coral attached, that came into the vessel when the hole was stove in the bow, on Frying Pan Shoals. There will not be many pieces taken from that place. It is nothing in itself, but the association is something. In a few days, Mr. Butler will leave here with most of the troops. I shall be left alone, unless I can get that great conjuror, Prospero, his daughter and their train to keep me company, but even in that event, I should yet prefer my own daughter.

Dear Paul and Bennie, do think of me sometimes. I would write you a page but the mail is waiting. I did not think they would be ready these two days. Best love to all.

S.



P.S. Save this slip of sand, rolled up by the sea, we have no foothold. Cortez, and adventurers of the middle ages, present a parallel, but none in this war has the romantic, roving, hazardous features that characterize this expedition.

*From Mrs. Butler*

SHIP ISLAND, *March 27, '62*

DEAR PAUL AND BENNIE: I am sure you would like to know how we are living on this island of sand, far out in the sea, and I wish to write for I would not like you to forget me. I came on shore last Tuesday. Our vessel was anchored a mile from shore, so that a small tug came alongside to carry us to the island. Mr. Wiegel and Capt. Davis came for me. Your father had been on shore two or three days. Mr. Weigel took my handbox and several packages, and in crossing the plank between the boats, the hat fell into the water. The soldiers caught at it with their bayonets, but missed it, but Wiegel slipped down the side of the vessel, holding by a soldier's hand, and caught it with his feet. He gave it to me dripping with water. We dipped it in a pan of fresh water and smoothed it into shape, so that it will answer for the island. The room we occupy is about forty steps from the landing. It is fifteen feet by twenty in size, six windows and two doors, a sail spread over the floor and sprinkled with fine white sand. This is swept off daily and a new sprinkling given. Sometimes I amuse myself with drawing it into fanciful waves with the broom. That I learned from Mrs. Peter Fox, a neighbor when we were children; and lived in Dracut many years ago. To have it like hers is rather pleasant for I thought hers a pattern of neatness, and draw my pattern in imitation. The room is furnished with a wardrobe, secretary, which we use for dishes, a highposted bedstead hung round with a mosquito net, safe, chairs, washstand, china bowl and pitcher, dining table and stove. Our trunks in addition give us rather a crowded look. This furniture was captured the day before we arrived. We have a small bedroom added for Caroline, of rough boards, and a kitchen eight feet square. Thus far, we have found plenty to eat. Ducks are floating about almost every morning. We have them shot for dinner. They are very nice, Paul, I know you would like them. Then we have fresh fish sent to us, and yesterday a net holding two dozen oranges and two pineapples came from one of the vessels with the compliments of the Capt. I expected an

abundance of fruit here, but find there is none brought from Havana for trading purposes. How glad you would be, dear Paul and Bennie, to see the gulls and ducks. Sometimes the water is covered with them. We are close to the beach. They come up on the sands and flap their wide wings, and make such noise and merry-making as you never heard. It is proposed to send some of the soldiers to the neighboring islands to hunt for their eggs. They would get thousands if they found the rookery, and we should like them very well to eat. Mr. Wiegel with a company of soldiers has been to one of the islands and captured fifty head of cattle. From them we picked a cow and calf, and have them tied close to the house. The calf takes all the milk for the present. They are both wretchedly poor, half-wild things, that have lived on rushes. When the cow is used to better food we shall use the milk. Paul, dear, do you and Bennie think of me sometime; and wonder what strange place I am living in? To me it seems like a dream, and every night I can see you getting into bed, the clean, nice chamber, and the pleasant rooms, hear Hattie's tongue running, and your chattering, sweet voices. When you say your prayers, pray that we may get back to you again in safety. You are master of the home now, Paul, do you and Aunt Harriet manage agreeably to each other and set the two younger ones, Bennie and Hattie, a good example? If Aunt Lotie is there I think her observations will be of great use. I should be so glad to take you up and kiss you if I could reach so far, but I shall soon be nearer and so happy to be with you again.

MOTHER

*By General Butler**Headquarters Department of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, March 28, 1862***GENERAL ORDERS No. 7**

It has come to the knowledge of the Commanding General, that notwithstanding all his efforts to prevent the introduction of intoxicating liquors into the island and among his command, to be used as a beverage, we are still followed by this curse of the army.

Forbidden by every regulation, prohibited by official authority, condemned by experience, it still clings to the soldier, although more deadly, in this climate, than the rifle.

All sales, therefore, within this Department, will be punished by instant expulsion of the party offending if a civilian, or by court-martial if an officer or soldier.

386      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

All intoxicating liquors kept for sale or to be used as a beverage will be seized and destroyed, or confiscated to hospital uses.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER  
GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, March 30th, 1862*

*Flag Officer FARRAGUT, Commanding Western Gulf Blockading Squadron*

SIR: I am now ready to put on board ship six regiments and two batteries, and will be able to be in the "Passes" in 12 hours. I am still of the opinion that an effort be made to land above the fort as soon as you can get the gunboats by. Its moral, not to say actual effect would aid the attack if not compel a surrender. If the Navy are not to be ready for six or eight days I ought not to sail. My coal is running short, and I cannot carry more than for eight days sailing. May I ask that you send me word so as to reach me by Tuesday morning, and I will be embarked in waiting? If you prefer, I will be in trim to attempt the landing off Isle Breton, and if I can aid you in any way here, please command me. I shall wait your advices. It is of importance that you advise me. Please do not fail. I am with much Respect

*Your obedient servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, SHEEP ISLAND, Mar. 30, 1862*

*Brig. Genl. M. C. MEIGS, Quarter Master Genl. U.S.A.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to call the attention of your Department to the absolute necessity of immediate attention to the requisition some time since put in for two light draft steamers for this Department. The movements of this division are hampered daily, and operations against the Rebels of consequence are prevented for want of them.

Trusting that the requisition will be met, I am, General

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

SHIP ISLAND, March 30, '62

DEAR HARRIET: We have been on the island now for a week. The days are warm, the nights damp and chilly. I have not been out to walk since I came ashore, until last evening. Weary and heavy for want of exercise I ventured into the tent for the first time. The gentlemen of the staff are polite and very ready to oblige me. Major Bell offered his arm for walk, and we made our way through a crowd for ten or fifteen minutes, and returned to the house. It is "bustle, bustle" now, the vessels loading and unloading, six regiments to go on board the ships. The Gen. leaves today or tomorrow. Two steamers, the "Mississippi" and "Matanzas," tow three sailing vessels into the mouth of the Mississippi river, there they join the fleet and are ready for the attack on New Orleans. Notwithstanding our long delay in getting here the Naval Force is not yet ready, or Mr. Butler would have started yesterday. If they are successful we shall be in New Orleans in two or three weeks, if not, woe betide us, we must seek a lodgment somewhere else. They start with six regiments, land them when they can find a place, and send the ships back for the other troops. It is reported the Rebels have extended a chain across the river just below the Forts to prevent the passage of the ships. How great an impediment this will prove we have yet to see, it does not seem to be much regarded by those that speak of it. We have Gen. Phelps, Gen. Williams of the Army, and acting Gen. Shepley, this appointment made for the time by Mr. Butler has given great offence to Col. Jones. He has not condescended to call on Gen. Butler. A very unfortunate thing has occurred. Dr. Sanborn, from distress of mind brought on by the perils of our voyage it is thought, has lost his reason. A watch is kept over him to prevent suicide. He will be sent home in the first vessel that goes. You see, as far as we are concerned, we are left without a doctor. We now regret that Dr. Martin was not taken, as Dr. Kimball does not intend to come. Mr. Butler, I think, would send for him, but it would be so late in the season before he could get the word and be here that I hardly think he would care to come. We have no vessels to send north, and the fighting, (the time when he should be here) will be directly; and then very soon comes the hot season which nobody wishes to encounter. The Sutler has

no stock of goods at all for the demand, and it is thought there should be somebody here who has been used to a larger business. There are between twenty and thirty thousand men including the Navy, all wanting luxuries if they could get them, and no way of being supplied except by the Sutler and a mail steamer that runs into every Port we hold between New York and Texas. If we get into New Orleans it will be the same thing — that city is half-starved, flour at twenty-five dollars a barrel. The arrangements should be on a larger scale. Milton seems quite happy. When I first came he asked me seriously if I thought he had better send for Maria, Pamela, and the children. I asked him if he were mad, or if he wished to bury them down south. — that no northern child could live here through the summer, and that Pamela was an invalid for I knew not how long a time to come. So he concluded to send next fall, which means nothing; we cannot see through the summer. This letter you cannot send to Blanche. I will write to her. Who do you think came today? (The mail ship arrived this morning, but goes to Texas and returns this way) Mr. Fay, father of the Middlesex Treasurer. I seem destined to meet these good people after a fashion. He came in, was introduced, we talked agreeably enough, then Mr. Butler entered and took up the conversation. Mr. Fay said he came down to Havana in the mail steamer, had touched at Key West, and would rather remain here till the vessel returned from Texas if he could find a place to stay in. Mr. Butler told him he thought a place to sleep in could be found, and would furnish a shot gun to shoot ducks and plovers. He had already lent it to Chaplain Chubbuck, and it is the only one on the island. It seems the Fays are fond of sporting, he accepted the offer at once, and informed us that he expected a son in the next ship. Presently they went out. In about an hour Mr. Fay returned with a *friend*, and two little boys bringing the luggage, which was deposited in one corner of my *one* room. The friend was introduced, another solid man from Boston, weighing I should think two hundred, and I perforce did play the hostess. Wondering when it would end, I still talked on. In the course of an hour Mr. Butler sent in to know if dinner was ready; I said yes, and that two gentlemen were waiting to see him. In the meantime the table had been laid as usual with our fine pewter from the camp chest. When Mr. Butler came in, after a little delay, the dinner was served, and we drew to the table,

soup, baked fish, cold ham, beef, and pie, all served at once. They gave me no trouble, could not now, any of the family, but I was puzzled to know if they were invited. During dinner Mr. Fay remarked that he had been trying all his life to get into a hard place, but had been unable to find one yet. "My good friend," I thought, "if you always act with the coolness you have shown on this occasion to take care of yourself, I do not believe you ever will." Sometime in the afternoon they came again with the two little boys, Mr. Fay hoped he had not troubled me with the luggage, and left without saying "good day, ma'am." I have enquired, they were not invited. Of course, you will not speak about these little things. Mr. Fay called again today for the shot gun, and offered when Mr. Butler is away to escort me for a ride. If I go out at all it will be with Mr. Chubbuck, he has improvised a saddle, but I do not think I shall venture unnecessary perils. Say to Lizzie we like Mr. Chubbuck very much. He has shown himself courageous, and fit for his place in time of danger, as in daily duties, and is liked and respected by officers and soldiers. Dr. Cleaveland, Chaplain from Lowell, has called on me two or three times. Milton says he is very much liked, and a better man could not be found. I have not heard him preach. Milton is constant in attendance. We have a little hope that Fisher and Capt. George will come on the "Saxon," she is expected every day. They would be of great service. Esterbrook is not worth a fig. I hope Capt. George is confirmed long ago. They will continue, of course, to send provisions. There is enough for forty days, but that will soon slip by. I expect, of course, that Fisher will see this letter and shall not write to him directly. Ought not Capt. George to have receipts from here? I heard it spoken of and will ask Mr. Butler about it. It is very healthy on the Island, and probably will be through the summer. Those who have been here before say it is as healthy as any place in the country, and for years has been a watering place for southerners. Mr. Butler thinks Capt. George ought to come and get his receipts, and I think he is very desirous to have him here. They must not forget that here is a large army to feed, only one source for supplies, and continue to send constantly. Major Strong was alarmed when we first came. The provisions seemed short. More has arrived since then, but do not let us fall short. I think it would be well for them to come if they did not remain long. They would not be likely to have such a

voyage as we did, and if you wish to accomplish much, something must be risked. The Sutler should have a ship of his own, and plenty of goods. Now let me take a few words for home. If you find the work too much for one, hire another girl. Have made for the children as many clothes as you please. There is linen in their bureau for collars. I am very anxious to hear from home, what you are doing, if Pamela or Loty is with you, if the children are well and happy, and all the details of home. My best love to all the families and Dr. Edson. Send Paul's letter to Blanche.

*Yours affectionately, SARAH*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, March 31st, 1862*

RICHARD S. FAY, JR. *Esq.*

DEAR SIR: The United States gunboat "Cayuga" has made capture of a schooner with a small cargo of cotton and turpentine. I have use for the schooner, and so receipted for schooner and cargo. The cargo I have consigned to you for sale. For particulars, you will see the bill of lading. The value of the cargo will not be far from \$5000. Having use for money here, I have drawn on you for \$3823.95, which please meet from the proceeds of the above or from any other money of mine in your hands. The balance of the money you will put to my credit. If you will trouble yourself with this you will oblige.

*Very truly yours, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)*

*From Richard S. Fay, Jr. to General Butler*

*BOSTON, April 23th, 1862 [Not in chronological order]*

DEAR GENERAL: I have received this morning your letter of "Black Prince" with Bill of Lading of cotton, of which I will endeavor to dispose to the best advantage. Your draft shall be paid of course. As for the trouble, anything I can do for you in this line or any other will always be a pleasure to me, if only in acknowledgement of the large debt of kindness still owe you. I am glad my father has gone to Ship Island, and hope he will further accompany you to New Orleans. We have to-day, through rebel sources, rumors of the passage of the forts by the fleet and of its appearance before New Orleans. If this is true, and I doubt not that it is, or will be, I congratulate you with all my heart upon your share of this most impor-

tant achievement of the War. I see that French was obliged to give up his position at last. What a thick hide Governor Andrew's bullock must have. Rev. Mr. Robinson called once a week to bespeak my good offices for his sons. I tell him they are in a position to command success if they deserve it. The Middlesex is doing all I could wish. Government has paid us in 12 months notes with interest, and these command 99 cents on the dollar, I am perfectly satisfied. I do not write to my father, because I suppose he is at this time far on his way home, but if he is still with you this note contains all I should say to him. My family and his are all well. My mother is going to the country to-morrow. My wife has been through a very severe illness, having lost *twins* by a premature confinement, but is nearly well again. The secrecy of your movements has been perfect, from the fact that we have had no arrivals from Ship Island until now. I think this will be found an advantage to you so far as expectation goes, for your name has had a rest, and the public will be far more impressed by your success than if they had watched you day by day as they are doing poor McClellan at Yorktown. Truly that peninsula seems the modern military "Sleepy Hollow," where the administration put those Generals it fears. Best regards to Kense, Strong and French. I suppose Mrs. Butler returned by the boat, but if she is still with you, pray offer her my regards.

*Faithfully Yours,* RICHARD S. FAY JR.

If the Robinsons should need any money in case of wounds, etc., I will be their banker to any moderate amount.

*From Flag Officer Farragut*

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, April 1st, 1862

*Major Gen. BUTLER, Commanding U.S. Troops at  
SHIP ISLAND*

DEAR GENERAL: I rec'd your note yesterday & hasten to answer it by the "Calhoun." I have not yet gotten the "Pensacola" and "Mississippi" over the Bar, but hope to accomplish one at least tomorrow, as the water is higher, but the fog is terrible. I think well of your idea of landing above the forts after the gunboats are there, but not before, and I think when the first feat is accomplished there will be very little difficulty in your doing as you please, that is, we will soon reduce the forts. The difficulty is in passing the forts.



They will do all in their power to prevent it, & we must do it in the night or in a fog. But I fear it would be very dull for you here before the ships are over the Bar. I am now surveying the coast outside of the forts, and will soon know if I can place the bomb vessels there. If I can, I think the work will be more easily accomplished. I will let you know the moment the ships are over the Bar. I wrote you this morning, but the letter got mislaid, & I have been obliged to write this hasty scrawl in the steamer. Please present me to Mrs. Butler.

*Very respectfully your obt. servant,*  
D. G. FARRAGUT, *Flag Officer*

*From Fisher A. Hildreth<sup>1</sup> to Mrs. Butler*

*April 1, 1862*

DEAR SARAH: I wrote a week ago to the General, but lest he may not have received the letter I may repeat some things in it to you.

Now, as then, your children are all well, Blanche and Florence included; so also are all in whom you have an especial interest. Mr. Dawes came on here to investigate the New England Department, but he made out nothing as there was nothing to be made out. Gen. Wilson killed George, I have no doubt, by an agreement with Gov. Andrew. Wilson stated to Senator Nesmith that he knew George well, that he lived in a neighboring state, that he was corrupt, and an unfit man to be in the service of the Government, and so of course he was rejected. Hamlin, Fessenden, and Morrill went to the Secretary of War and told him that George was employing disloyal men, to wit: John Babson and Ben. Wiggin, whom Hamlin said were more fit for Fort Warren than the Gov. service. The Q. M. General ordered their immediate discharge. The facts are, Wiggin was never employed a day in the world by the Capt., and Babson only to go to New York to hurry off the vessels that were to sail from there. Wilson I have no doubt took advantage of this charge about the employment of disloyal men to have George rejected — that is, he will give this as the reason for his rejection without giving the Capt. the notice he agreed to, to wit: that he should not be rejected without a hearing, and that the Committee should report in his favor. I think the issue is fast approaching between emancipation and abolitionism, and conservatism

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Butler's brother.

and constitutionalism. McClellan will be "crushed out" unless he soon wins victory — that, however, I don't care for, as I think he has not proved himself equal to his place. His inefficiency is a Godsend to the emancipationists, as it gives a fair pretext for attacking him, while it is a great drawback to the Conservatives, as they attempt to sustain him because he is a conservative. Would it not be wise for the General to send you home? While I sincerely believe I am as anxious for his success and the Country as he himself; still, though I would not be an alarmist, I confess I have my fears for his success. The federal force is at present completely checked at Island No. 10 as yet, and how long it may be God only knows. Now, if it should turn out that the Rebels have iron boats at New Orleans, or Mobile, or wherever the Gen. may make an attack, of sufficient power to cope with our fleet and scatter it there, I can see but one chance for the General's army, and that is to have sufficient transports to move his army to Texas or somewhere else, — for if the rebels can meet and drive our fleet with iron boats, then they can shell Ship Island when that would no longer be a place of safety. I wrote the General that I hoped he would move with caution and be prepared for the worst. The rebels have certainly made very formidable defences up the Mississippi, and why should they not at their principal Gulf ports? If they have not got the iron steamers or boats then Ship Island is a place of safety. But as a precautionary measure ought not the General to keep steamboats and other transports enough there to move his whole force to a place of safety until he learns certain whether or not the rebels have the iron boats? I think the chances are that our Mortar Boats will prove too powerful for the iron boats they would be likely to construct if they have constructed any, which they probably have; but still the prudent way is to be prepared for the emergency if they should prove too much for us. I believe I wrote the General that Capt. McKim had been directed to discharge the "Saxon," so I suppose she will be out of Gov. employment when she returns to Boston. Though I care nothing about Whitney's boat, still if she should be needed there, if he has not steamers enough without her, I hope he will hold on to her, as if she comes here he will not be likely to get her again. The General, will, I presume, draw his supplies direct from Q. M. General as the crew here are all opposed to him. The Capt. has sent 300 tons of hay and 25000 bushels of oats

394      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

on vessels that are now on their way. The hay and oats are on the "George Washington," the "Gen. Butler" and the "Wizard King."

FISHER

*From J. S. Whitney*

79 State St. Boston, April 2, 1862

To Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A.

DEAR SIR: I desire to call your attention, unofficially, to the matter of the Steamer "Saxon." The "Saxon" was chartered to Capt. George, Quarter Master, as a Transport Messenger boat, or for towing purposes for your expedition. As she is under a very reasonable charge for a Steamer of her tonnage, I had hoped that she would be retained in the Service for some time longer. It however seems that since the Quarter Master Dept. at Boston, has been turned over to Capt. McKim, he has made a report upon the "Saxon," the tenor of which report is unknown to me. Yesterday Capt. McKim delivered to me a letter with a Copy of a telegram from Quarter Master Gen. Meigs, saying, "The services of the 'Saxon' under Capt. George's Charter are no longer required. Let the vessel be discharged." As the Charter of the "Saxon" provides that she shall be delivered to me, under discharge, at the Port of Boston, I have notified Capt. McKim that I will communicate to the Captain of the "Saxon" a copy of his letter to me, and will instruct the Capt. of the "Saxon" to ask you for discharge at Ship Island, and for orders to return to Boston. This, as I conceive, I am compelled to do to protect my Charter. Now I wish to say that the exigencies of the Public Service at Ship Island are best known to yourself, and I have no desire to have the "Saxon" discharged if she is wanted for service in your Expedition. On the contrary, I should be pleased to have her kept, as I have fitted her at a large expense for the purposes of the Govt. If wanted, your request to Quarter Master Gen. Meigs — or even your own order — will, I suppose, retain her. I ventured to address this to you to avoid a misconstruction of my own wishes, — when Capt. Snow shall present to you my letter to him, asking for discharge from Service at Ship Island. Wishing you all success, I am General, with the highest respect,

*Your obt. servant, JAMES S. WHITNEY*

P.S. It is possible that the rumor that Benjamin Wiggin had an interest in the "Saxon" has occasioned the Order of

Capt. McKim. Mr. Wiggin has now no interest *whatever* in the "Saxon" or in the proceeds of her Charter.

*As above*, J. S. WHITNEY

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, April 2, 1862*

*Flag Officer, Commanding Naval forces off SHIP ISLAND*

SIR: I sent yesterday the schooner "Cox," with a flag of truce on an errand of humanity to Biloxi, under charge of Maj. Strong, my assistant Adjutant Genl. The flag has not returned. I fear something wrong. May I ask that the "New London" or "Hatteras" and "Jackson" be sent over to make such demonstration as will right the wrong if one has been done, or to aid the party if in distress. I will send a regiment on board the "Lewis" if you think best.

*Very respy.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, April 2nd, 1862*

*Major GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. General etc.*

MAJOR: Taking with you on board the Steamer "Lewis" the 9th Regt. Vols. and a section of Capt. Everett's Battery, and acting in conjunction with the Navy, you will proceed to Biloxi, and demand and obtain an ample apology for the firing into a flag of truce upon an errand of humanity under your command upon the 1st instant.

The apology must be a proper one, and you will demand and obtain a guarantee against such occurrences in the future, signed by the Mayor, the principal inhabitants and the Colonel commanding the forces there. You will inform the authorities and the citizens that no flag of truce must be hereafter sent to this island unless accompanied by a Commissioned Officer in full uniform with proper credentials, that civilians cannot be received under such flag, or if received will be detained. You will land and compel any force there to retire, and take such measures to secure and enforce the foregoing as you may deem best, either by seizing and bringing off the principal inhabitants or whatever else may be advisable.

You will also proceed to Mississippi City and Pass Christian

if desired by the Navy, and coöperate with it in any demonstrations deemed advisable against those places.

*By Command of* MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER.  
JOSEPH M. BELL, *Major A.D.C.*

*From General Butler*

BILOXI, Miss., April 3rd, 1862

*To the Mayor of BILOXI*

SIR: I am directed by Major General Butler, Commanding the Department of the Gulf, to call your attention to the fact that on the first instant a party of men under my command, bearing a flag of truce and on an errand of mercy, were fired into in the most cowardly manner, while their schooner was aground, and just after they had left your shore. An apology was made by a person claiming to be an Officer of the 3rd Mississippi Volunteers, but General Butler ordered that the repetition of such or similar outrageous action be the signal for the destruction of your town.

I am directed, moreover, to inform you that all persons in Citizen's dress who visit the lines of the U. S. forces under a flag of truce will be detained if suspected. All such flags to be respected must be accompanied by a military officer in uniform and with proper credentials.

*Respectfully Yours,*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen.*

*From Mrs. Butler to Blanche Butler*

SHIP ISLAND, *Headquarters, April 3rd, 1862*

MY DEAR CHILD: I think of you so much; you can never think how drearily, how anxiously, you are so far away from us, and so far from home. Paul and Bennie are at home in safety, as much as any of us can be any where, therefore, I have less anxiety for them. You are in a school with many young girls, it is not to be presumed that they are all as gentle and delicate in feeling and manners as a mother desires so much to find in her daughter. Young ladies sometimes talk in a rude way, or gossip to each other about things they would never speak of before persons they respected more. Now, dear Blanche, make this a rule, never listen to any conversation or take part in it which you would be unwilling I should hear. Do not think I wish to lecture you, far from it; I might say you rarely fail to please me. I write this only to

make you careful. I have known where one ill-disposed girl in a large school could do much mischief. I hope you like your music and singing, and are making much progress in both. We have no word from home yet, it seems a great while since we left. A little girl of six or seven years came in to see me yesterday. Rather a fair-faced child, German in looks, and quite womanly, answering pleasantly any question that she could. Major Strong is to go with her under a flag of truce to Biloxi, this is about twelve miles. She was going with her parents from Havana to New Orleans, one of our ships chased her, they were both caught in a storm, the passengers and crew of the vessel where the child was aboard got into the boats. In the confusion the parents were separated from the child, the boat she was in was picked up, the others are thought to be lost. She is taken to Biloxi to be sent to New Orleans. I hope the poor child will find her parents alive. If she does, how great will be their joy to find her alive. They must think she is drowned. What do you think, they left the child at Biloxi, and while their boat was aground they were fired upon twice carrying a flag of truce. It was getting dark, and Major Strong proposed the crew should take the smaller boat with your uncle Parker, who was with him, and came back here for assistance. The "New London" gun boat had been sent to look for them in the afternoon, but they missed her after dark and rowed nearly all night and in great peril. In the meantime, the boat that was aground had only Major Strong, Capt. Townsend, and one sailor aboard of her. After a little, two boat loads of officers and men came from Biloxi (the boat was aground a little out at sea) and demanded her surrender. Major Strong refused. They asked how many men he had. "Not a great number, but enough to meet you with." They hesitated, and drew off. After a while they came again, and told him he must surrender. He firmly refused and they left him without firing. Why they did so, after proceeding so far, we are at a loss to know. Perhaps they were unwilling to proceed to the last extremity with a flag of truce. When the tide rose they got under way and very soon were taken in chase by the "New London." Today Major Strong goes over to Biloxi with two Naval Vessels to demand an apology, and if one is not given they will fire on the town.

Aunt Harriet will send you Paul's letter, which will tell you how we live. Last night I sat at the door and looked out

on the sea for a long time. The air was very soft, and phosphorescent light lay all along the waves (I never saw it before), and the moonbeams falling across the waves gave a beautiful checkered light. The surging swell and breaking of the surf is delicious to me. When I am on shore I love the sea, never tire of gazing at it, so full of mystery and fearful power. But when embarked, and subject, to the treacherous element, I have no delight, and shrink with dread from fierce old ocean. Ah, dearest, I wonder if you are well and happy; gathering, like the bee, sweet honey for future use. If you store your mind like the bee stores his honey in his cell, what a treasure I shall have, bye and bye. You have a fair outside; let the jewels be worth the casket. Your father is quite well, and always sends his love. Give mine to Florence. I think a great deal of her and of you always.

MOTHER

Never think because I write so wretchedly that I can allow you to do so. Once more, goodbye.

*From Captain George*

Boston, April 3rd 1862

Major General BUTLER

MY DEAR GEN.: The Senate have decreed that I shall not follow your fate into the field. My rejection was simply the end of the purpose agreed upon before you left. The excuse this time was the employment of disloyal persons, to wit, Babson & Wiggin, Babson *only* did I employ, & him only a short time. It is not true that he is disloyal. Abolition just now is in the ascendant. It is well it is so, it is most dangerous, & will be the first phase in the war ended. What the two next stages will be I do not know. A financial crisis & terrible suffering will be one of them. I look upon the success of your enterprise in the gulf as the all important one, indeed as giving *complexion* to the *condition of things*. If you fail in *occupying New Orleans*, all will admit, procrastination will be the result. I would call for twenty-five thousand more troops upon the President. State your reasons, the points that must be occupied about N. O. to keep it after it is taken. To the Quartermaster & commissary *at Washington* direct should your staff in that line apply for their supplies. I have forwarded you, by the ships "Genl. Butler," "Wizard," "King" & "George Washington," three hundred tons of hay & twenty thousand Bus. of oats.

Brigham will in a few days send forward the balance of provision we estimate for and you ordered before you left. At Washington they must think for you now. It is *their duty*.

I would enclose my wants & estimates direct to Seward or sending them to *Sec. of War*. Write Mr. Seward *fully, freely*, & as if he was the only *friend you have* to uphold, foster, and protect you. As I *live*, my *friend*, after careful inquiry I think *it is so*. Bitter as Hell is the *Andrew clique*, but not alone are you, or he, without trouble, most of the merchants & best men of Boston defend you and curse him. The congressional committee will report one-sided & unjustly, bearing on you all they can. But they have no facts. All their investigation here amounted to nothing.

Wilson is a low, false man, Andrew's a bitter bad one. They think by injuring me to hurt you. That blow they have struck, you are still my General. I shall continue to write you often, as thoughts occur to me, freely & frankly as usual. I hope every facility will be granted my clerks in getting an account of goods sent to the Island. It is important to me, indeed I shall be ruined unless I get an account of all the property sent. Andrew can upset me much in this. I suppose this will find you engaged all the time; pardon me, but keep cool; what can reasonably be done in a given day, do, but don't *over work* in that climate.

My opinion is, so much just now will depend in its results upon *accidents* & not upon the best counsel that human intellect *can conceive*, that you, (considering your family) should have your wife in Lowell while you are in the Gulf. It is sudden and quick disease in that climate. Heed me in this advise, my dear General, & be yourself *over careful* of heat, of the least headache, &c.

I think your success depends upon two facts, the possibility of your gunboats being equal to destroying any iron-clad boats of theirs, & the fact whether they have iron-clad boats. The "Saxon," upon reports from Boston, has been ordered by Meigs to be discharged. It seems to me a line from you to Meigs that you need and must have her will cause him to countermand that order. Remember me to Mr. Parker, your brother, to each member of the staff, to Maj. Bell & to all friends. I feel, of course, the liveliest interest in the expedition, & watchful of its interests.

P. R. GEORGE



*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., April 3rd, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER*

GENERAL: The Secretary of War directed Mr. Potts his chief clerk to transfer to me for you the sum of ten thousand dollars, to be expended by you for secret service. I have the draft in my hands, and on your presenting me your receipt for the amount I will deposit the amount with the Assistant Treasurer in the city of New York to your credit. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your Obedt. Servant,*  
L. THOMAS, *Adjt. General*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, Apr. 3, 1862*

*Consul SCHUFELDT, HAVANA, CUBA*

SIR: Upon reaching this Island and looking over my list of supplies, I find to my astonishment that the supply of coal sent down here by me has been used by the Navy. Of that I do not complain, but mention it only to show that I am not in fault for the want of the supply. I also learn, that which surprises me, that the fleet at the Passes is also substantially *out of coal*. You will see therefore that all operations upon the Mississippi river or the Gulf are in the most imminent danger of being crippled for the want of this most vital article for the operations of the fleet, to wit, *coal*.

I trust that the Government has a supply at Havana, since it *has not* one at either Key West or the Fortress. I have sent the Ship "Black Prince," Captain Howes Master, to Havana for a partial supply. The "Black Prince" can take, say 1200 tons. Captain Howes has been ordered to take on board the coal with which you will supply him, and at once report to the Commanding officers either of the land or naval forces at the Passes.

The measures I have taken in sending the "Black Prince" will show you of how much interest I deem it to the public service that this matter should be promptly and efficiently attended to.

I know that I can rely upon your well-known zeal and active patriotism to do all that may be done to forward the coal; even if it should leave the supply at Havana short,

still that may be replaced, in my judgment, more easily than we can do without the coal here.

I send enclosed a formal order which may serve as a voucher, as you may not desire to expose this note upon your official files. I have the honor to be,

*Very truly, Your obt. servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. etc. April 3, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. MEIGS, Qr. Master Genl. U.S.A.*

SIR: I have forwarded requisitions for commissary stores and supplies of coal and lumber, and I send this so that if the other letters have not reached, these duplicates may do so.

The Navy were out of coal here, and I have loaned them all I have, to wit, about 650 tons.

The light draft steamers are of the utmost necessity, as we are only using shoal water. A steamer of five feet draft and two guns would be watched more than the "Colorado."

While I was detained by my unfortunate shipwreck, Genl. Phelps, without orders, sent away both the "Fulton" and the "Constitution" steamers, so as to cripple me to the last degree in transportation. I much need that one of these be laden with *provisions* and sent back to me at once. This will most certainly be necessary if we are fortunate in taking any prisoners, for there is a most alarming state of famine upon these shores. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *M. G.*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

*Headquarters SHIP ISLAND, April 4, 1862*

DEAR HARRIET: I have sent a package of letters this morning directed to you by way of Havana. A vessel is sent there for coal. Col. Butler goes along in her for pleasure, to buy oranges, fruits, and jellies, etc., so that in the course of a fortnight we shall have these delicacies. The mail ship has gone to Galveston and returns this way. I will have this letter ready for her. They think you will get those by Havana a little earlier, but I will make sure of both ways. Gilman arrived this morning. I was very glad to see him. He is a week later from home than I am, and I shall get all the par-

ticulars of that week. The horses came very well, but three lost out of the whole, Mr. Butler's quite safe.

I must tell you of the sad event of Dr. Sanborn's death. It came upon us wholly unexpected. Mr. Butler came in yesterday afternoon and said he had heard Dr. Sanborn was dying. "Oh!" I said, "is it possible? I must go up and see him. It may not be so bad, perhaps he can have help." Mr. Butler thought I could not go, the day was so hot, and the regiment he belonged to was two miles up the Island. I told him I thought I must go, and he said I could take his boat and be rowed within a short distance of his tent. Caroline and Capt. Clarke went with me. In an hour we were nearly there. Before we reached the place Mr. Butler sent his orderlies. (they went on horseback) to tell me not to go in, he was then breathing his last, that I could do no good, and I had better not be present at his death. We sat down by the water and waited till nearly sundown. There was a regiment a little beyond us attacking a fort of sand for drill, and firing at a wreck that lay off in the water, another regiment was manou-  
vering a little in the rear of us, and twenty or thirty men, in the shallow water in front of us up to their hips, dragging along a raft of wood from the upper end of the island. Ten or twelve ships lay off a little distance, idle and motionless. The soft haze obscured the rays of the sun, so that we could look full at the great red globe, as it hung in the rear of the ships, and lighted a picture I shall long remember. Between us and the sand fort were eight graves with wooden headstones, the name, age, and place of residence inscribed on each. And is this the place, I thought, where poor Dr. Sanborn must sleep his long sleep; and more of us, before we shall quit this Gulf? What news for his family to hear, — his sudden death, and how great the satisfaction *hereafter* if the body could be sent home! The physicians who attended were annoyed at his dying so suddenly, and know not to what to attribute his death. Last night Mr. Butler said he could not be sent home, when I urged it, there are no coffins that would answer, but today it is concluded to put the body in spirits and so convey it to the friends. The expedition to Biloxi to demand an apology for firing on a flag of truce has returned. They captured a steamer, schooner, tobacco, and various things. Major Strong was the leader. Kinsman, Wiegel, Davis, and Capt. Conant went with him. The last had his leg struck with a piece of shell, the wound is not severe. None was killed. The

"Saxon" came in last night, — Mr. Butler was very anxious for its coming. He will run down to the mouth of the Mississippi and see if the fleet is ready. Mr. Butler had some hope that Capt. George and Fisher would be aboard her. But no such good news. Capt. George has sent young Kimball to finish up his business here, and he says the captain does not expect to be confirmed. We are grievously troubled. In fact I have fears they will neglect to send us supplies. Several ships have come in the last two or three days, so that the Sutler has more variety. But they have great difficulty in getting their stores out of the vessels — so much coal and ordnance stores are piled above — there they lie for days, even weeks, unmoved. If Capt. George is not confirmed, one strong arm of the expedition is cut off. The reliance we felt that everything wanted would be forwarded in season is ended. If Gov. Andrew is to be the channel, *that* will run dry, and if a department at Washington, that runs too slow. Our best hope must be in making an early and successful movement while we have provisions on hand. That will draw attention to us. But if we fail, ah me! I think we shall be left to starve in the Gulf. Bartlett says there is a ship coming in, a private venture, loaded with fresh beef, ice, and a variety of things. Fortunately, the expedition is so far complete it is difficult to baffle it now. But there is an immense meanness in cheating a man of his fair meed of praise, by refusing to confirm him who has worked as Capt. George has done, for the success of this expedition. Who has done more for it, *than any other one*, always excepting the General? Jackson says it is imperative that Capt. George should come out to settle up his accounts, and that he shall so write him from Havana. I cannot judge, but trust nothing will be left unfinished to give him future trouble. I am afraid, Harriet, you may not find Charles altogether trusty. Read the paper over to him that Mr. Butler left that he may know you have the power to dismiss him, and add to it, this, which Mr. Butler forgot to mention, that in his absence he cannot have men invited to the place, neither about the barn, the gardener's house, nor the grounds. Manage him if you can, but if he is much vicious, send him away. I am sorry we had not left Gilman with you. Perhaps we will send him back. He is reliable, and that is everything situated as you are. But with a mixture of firmness and kindliness you may be able to get along with him comfortably. Tilda will be better to be mostly with you. When there are two men

Charles should help with the sweeping. Soon as convenient, have the cellar cleaned some rainy day, and the bulkhead closed for the season, even before you put out the fire. That wine cellar is a great temptation. Go down sometimes and look about and keep the keys. Gilman says there is a quantity of hay to sell. You had better get Mr. Webster to attend to it. I do not know how long I shall stay here, but fear I cannot stand the summer. I do not feel as if I had any great force in reserve to contend with disease. The children must not lose me yet if I can help it. But I shall be troubled enough to go or stay.

*Tuesday, the 10th*

Mr. Butler has gone down to the Passes, the mouth of the Mississippi, in the "Saxon" to see how soon the fleet would be ready. He went night before last, and was to be back to-day, but I do not think he can get here. It is blowing furiously, and the waves, all foam, are half way up to the house. It began yesterday afternoon, and in the night it blew a gale. The room where I live and sleep shook and creaked, I verily thought it would come rattling over me. I got up, hunted for a match, but could find none, looked out of the window and wondered what I had better do. The wind seemed more furious, and did so buffet the poor shell, and shriek through the crevices, that I sprung to the door, thinking it better to be out from the danger of falling timbers. But it was not inviting outside. The sail that is nailed to Caroline's shed, and the fence was swelling and beating like the sea, the negro cook sleeps in a small division next to Caroline, eight feet square. I thought the sail might lift them like wings and carry all away, including the cow and calf. I banged to the door, and looked out the other side. There were six or eight of the guard curled under the shelter of the opposite shed. It would never do to run out there, in my night clothes. They would take me for the witch of the winds, and shoot me like a snipe before I could "hop me forty paces." Then I bethought me that perhaps the room was stouter than I, to face the winds, and crept into bed again. Uneasy and watchful, I listened with both ears. Something was shaking in the room, and it sounded like the shuffling of feet, this noise made me nervous and finally I could hear it more distinctly than any other sound, though the ocean was booming with a never-ending roar. At that time I fell asleep, yet I was awake to the sounds. Now, I thought, will those feet never be still! and then they

shuffled ten times more fiercely, and Lorenzo, the negro, was leaping through the room like a maniac. I gazed at him, paralysed with terror; his eyes were evil as a snake. When he sprang toward the bed, desperation seized me, "Strike," I screamed to Caroline, "help me to strike with this board, and batter him all to pieces." Could anything equal the fury of those blows, yet they fell without effect, he still shuffled and leapt toward me. The horror was too much, I woke and sat up in bed half dead.

*April 16th*

I have been sick, and could not write, for the last four days. I am better but not yet quite up. The "Connecticut" came in this morning, and only waits for the mail. I must send this as it is and write more next mail. Dear love to the children, families and friends. Among the last, Dr. Edson's are first.

*Very affectionately, SARAH*

There seems to be a moment more. I have had a slight attack of dysentery, but am getting over it and hope to dress this afternoon. Mr. Butler has sent out to get a bird shot. I am getting hungry for meat. Any letters or parts of letters that you think advisable read to Dr. Edson's family. I pity Mrs. Shed, — how much she has been afflicted. Give her my regards and sympathy. I think of home almost all the time, and if I were at home I should think all the while of what might be doing here. Write to me whenever there is a chance to send. Mr. Butler would have left before now but there has been such a storm the troops could not be embarked. They will get on board perhaps today. The fleet are ready, and probably started up the river yesterday. The attack will be made on the Fort in the next few days. May success be certain. It hurts me to let this page go blank. I will send out to see if there is any more time. Mr. Butler sends me word there is a little more time. This storm has been the most violent that has been here for years. A thunder storm lasts all night, you have no idea of its violence, the lightning is incessant, and the bolts fall all the time. The guard house was struck, three men killed and four stunned. Four men were drowned the other day while bathing, the under tow swept them off. Your letters were received by Eben Kimball the day after he arrived. I began to think there were none for me. I was so glad to get them. Caroline is of great use to me now. In this sickness I

should have been troubled without her. The day is pleasant, and the cool morning air makes me feel well. I write in a constrained position and very fast, but I think you can read it. Do not feel uneasy about me. I shall take great care not to get sick again. My best regards to Capt. George. Once more, goodbye.

*From G. F. W. Claiborne*

*Zama Plantation, near PEARLYTON, MISS., April 7th, 1862*

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER, U.S.A., Commanding Dept. of the South*

SIR: By your kindness and humanity a little girl, lately picked up at Sea, was sent, under flag of truce, to Biloxi. Her friends in New Orleans have appealed to me, by telegraph, to have her brought to them, and I am about to send the bearer hereof (a non-combatant) for her. As it is possible he may fall in with your troops, I have given him this letter. I trust it will secure him your protection.

I am, General, one of your old political friends, and have more than once defended you in the editorial columns of the Southern press. I was a democratic member of Congress during the Van Buren administration, and have since held office under Polk, Pierce, and Buchanan. I am engaged in the culture of Sea Island cotton near the mouth of Pearl River, and since this unhappy rupture, which I deeply deplore, have confined myself to my premises, with the hope of happier times for the Republic. I have the honor to be,

*With great respect Your obt. servant,*

G. F. W. CLAIBORNE

The bearer hereof, Mr. J. C. Hutchins, is a member of the bar — in politics a Union man — has taken no part whatever in the War — and has visited constantly on this plantation, with me, ever since it commenced.

*From Flag Officer FARRAGUT*

*PILOT TOWN, April 7th, '62. WISHLIAN Gun Boat*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding troops at Ship Island*

DEAR GENERAL: I am happy to be able to announce the fact that our ships are now all over the Bar, lying off Pilot Town, taking in their munitions of War, etc. We will be ready, I think, in four or five days at furtherest, & you can use your own discretion as to when you will come over. I came down

today with a heavy heart, thinking that if we did not get the Pensacola over today it would prove a failure, but with a strong hope that I would see her over, it so turned out she was coming up the river in tow of the 2 boats. I paid them a visit at the Forts yesterday in hopes to get a little fight out of their gunboats, but they fired at me from the fort, but their gunboats would not even venture outside the chain. I shall now go to work to destroy the chain. We could not get over 4 feet water within 3 1-10 miles of the rear of Fort St. Philip. Your rifle gun will do good service here at long shot. They threw a shot between my masts 2 & 1-2 miles.

*Very truly your obdt. svt.,*

D. G. FARRAGUT, *Flag Officer*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, April 10th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. L. ARNOLD, Commanding Dept. of FLORIDA*

GENERAL: I regret that we are unable to coöperate with you at present in the capture of Pensacola, as the presence of my troops and transports is necessary as soon as possible in the Mississippi River.

Should you not have taken that place before my return hither, I shall take pleasure in lending you any assistance that may be necessary, and I trust you will not fail to call upon me at all times for any aid I can render you. I am

*Very Respectfully,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From F. A. Hildreth to General Butler*

*BOSTON, April 10th, 1862*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Mr. Read, your sutler, has been very much troubled since Capt. George's rejection on account of not being permitted by Capt. McKim to put his sutler's stores on board the transports going to your Department. What kind of an arrangement exists between Capt. McKim and Mr. Hardy, of whom Capt. McKim is hiring all his vessels, I know not; but Mr. Read until yesterday has not been enabled to get anything on board, and now only because he has given Mr. Hardy a letter to you recommending that his (Hardy's) vessels be kept in Government service by you. His vessels are the "Ocean Pearl" and "Wild Gazelle," chartered by



Capt. George, and the "Daniel Webster" and the "Sea Bride" and "Young Turk," chartered by Capt. McKim.

Now, what I wish to inform you is simply that the letter of Read recommending Hardy's vessels should not receive the slightest consideration, because it was written under circumstances that should much more than offset Read's recommendation. I have already given you all Read's reasons for writing in favor of Hardy's vessels. He has also written a letter to you recommending or introducing to you a speculator that Hardy has sent down to your department. Of course, it will be evident to you that Mr. Read cannot really desire that Mr. Hardy should establish an agency in your department, to speculate and take charge of or sell goods that Mr. Hardy may cheat into your department, when you have appointed Mr. Read sutler for the very purpose of supplying your department with sutler's goods.

If you could get time to drop a line to the Secretary of War, asking that he will consent that the Secretary of the Treasury shall authorize Collector Goodrich to clear a vessel for Mr. Read to take sutler's goods to your department, he can then get a clearance, and no longer be dependent on Capt. McKim or Mr. Hardy, or either of them. The Secretary of the Treasury has notified Collector Goodrich to give Mr. Read a clearance if the Secretary of War requests it, which I do not expect he will do unless you ask it, though Mr. Read is trying to get it.

Having seen all the ships chartered by Capt. George, I venture to forward herewith a LIST of those that I believe to be among the strongest, safest, and very best ships for your service, — quite as good as Mr. Hardy's, I believe; and if they are, I hope you will keep them instead of his, as I do not think, under the circumstances, he ought to have a preference over other owners.

I forward you a lot of papers that show that Island No. 10 has been taken, and a smart battle been fought at Corinth. Our cause seems to be gaining. I pray God it may in your Departments.

Children and all the rest are well. God bless you! But depend upon yourself for success and safety. Love to Sarah. Gen. Wool has kept Nim's Battery back till now, but I understand it will be sent to you in a few days

FISHER

*From F. A. Hildreth to General Butler*

April 11, 1862

DEAR BUTLER: Mr. Read received a letter from Robert Read, containing a long list of articles that the "Council of Administration" require that he shall keep on hand. These he will procure and forward as quick as he can get a clearance, or get them aboard any Government transport going to your Department. Much that the "Council" has ordered are already there or on the way.

The "Council of Administration" also demand a tax of six cts. a month on every soldier, which Robert writes amounts to \$24.00 a day. Of course, if this is enforced, you will see that he has a monopoly of all the business to the exclusion of other Sutlers, and especially to all outside traffickers — so much is certainly just. In the Department generally the sutlers enjoy their monopoly — the Division sutler his and Regimental sutlers' theirs, and no tax whatever is imposed at that. It is certainly hard to submit to this tax when the Government will not transport sutler's goods for pay, and all outsiders are allowed to sell to the Regimental sutlers in your department and, for aught I know, to others.

Mr. Read has forwarded over two hundred barrels of cider, which is on its way and arrived, which, I trust, under some restriction — he will be allowed to sell, though Robert writes that the "Council" objects to its sale. Jones, I am afraid, is quite willing to embarrass Read's business all he can. A sutler who will supply your department and not deal in articles you prohibit (as Read has not) ought to have all the privileges that belong to him without being taxed, especially considering that he has had to get transportation, and the great distance from market.

FISHER

*List of Best Ships:* "Great Republic," "Tamerlane," "James Honey," "Wallace," "Premier," "Wizard King," "Idaho," "North America," "E. W. Farley," "George Washington," "Saxon."

I think the damndest outrage in the whole business against you was keeping that Battery back when the "De Witt Clinton" has been lying at Fortress Monroe for six weeks, waiting to take it to you. Hell is too good for somebody.

*From General Butler**Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, April 13th, 1862**To the Honorable Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to report my safe arrival at Ship Island on the 21st of March, after a series of casualties set forth in my last report from Port Royal to the General Commanding the army, but from thence no further accident.

For three days after my arrival a storm prevented a landing of either troops or stores.

Upon consultation with Flag Officer Farragut, I was informed by him that he would probably be able to move in seven days; accordingly, by dint of most strenuous labor of my troops day and night, I had embarked and ready for embarkation 6000 of my best men to support his operations, a force judged to be sufficient for the advance, to be at once supported by the remainder of my disposable force. After waiting four days with troops on shipboard, I learned from the Flag Officer that the storm and low water at the bar had prevented his getting up ships into position. For sanitary reasons I disembarked the troops, and shall embark tomorrow and sail for the head of the "Passes," when I am informed the Navy will be ready for operations.

I have pleasure in reporting the safe arrival of all the troops assigned to this Department (the last regiment, 13th Conn. Regt., arriving last night) except Nim's Battery, the only drilled corps of Artillery given me, which has for some unexplained reason been detained at Fortress Monroe. During my enforced delay by shipwreck, General Phelps has sent away both the Steamers "Constitution" and "Fulton," so that I am much crippled for transportation, but "where there is a will there is a way," and I shall be able by means of sailing vessels taken in tow to make my way up the Mississippi. But for ulterior movements on the coast one at least of these Steamers will be of the last necessity, as well as several light draught Steamers for which I have made requisition upon the Quarter Master General. Meantime, I had sent a Regiment and section of a battery, under the direction of Major Strong, my Chief of Staff, to coöperate with the Navy to demand apology for an insult to our Flag of Truce sent on an errand of Mercy with a ship-wrecked passenger, as well as to destroy the position of a regiment of the enemy at Pass Christian.

This service was gallantly performed; the proper apology

was made at Biloxi; the town surrendered into our hands, and the rebels at Pass Christian, an equal force with four pieces of artillery, driven from their camp, which, with its materials, was burned. No lives lost and only two wounded of our men.

I trust my next despatch, this being the first opportunity of sending by the Mail Steamer, will give account of larger and as successful operations.

I think it due to the good conduct of the brave men in that expedition to ask to have published the General Order upon that subject enclosed.

I put myself in communication with General Arnold, and have no doubt in conjunction with him of the easy capture both of Mobile and Pensacola, were it not that I felt bound as well by my instructions as my own Judgment not to hazard the success of the main object of the demonstration in the Gulf. I have the honor to be,

*Most Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, April 12, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 10**

THE Major-General Commanding desires publicly to testify his appreciation of the gallant courage and good conduct of the 9th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Col. Cahill commanding, and a section of the 6th Massachusetts Battery, under Capt. Everett, in the recent expedition to Biloxi and Pass Christian, as exhibited by the report of the Staff officers in command of that expedition.

Of their bravery in the field he felt assured; but another quality, more trying to the soldier, claims his admiration. After having been for months subjected to the privations necessarily incident to camp life upon this island, these well-disciplined soldiers, although for many hours in full possession of two rebel villages, filled with what to them were most desirable luxuries, abstained from the least unauthorized interference with private property, and all molestation of peaceable citizens.

This behavior is worthy of all praise. It robs war of half its horrors, — it teaches our enemies how much they have been misinformed, by their designing leaders, as to the character of our soldiers and the intention of our Government,

it gives them a lesson and an example in humanity and civilized warfare much needed, however little it may be followed.

The General Commanding commends the action of the men of this expedition to every soldier in this Department. Let it be imitated by all in the towns and cities we occupy, a living witness that the United States soldier fights only for the Union, the Constitution, and the enforcement of the laws.

*By command of* MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From Henry Read to General Butler*

LOWELL April 14th, 1862

DEAR GENERAL: As I feared would be the case, the Secretary of War, as you will see by the enclosed letter from Hon. Chas. Train, refuses to ask the Secretary of the Treasury to grant me a clearance for a vessel of Sutler's goods to your department. You will see that he refuses on two grounds: first, he does not recognize me as Sutler; Second, he will not ask the Secretary of the Treasury to authorize a clearance unless Gen. Butler will certify that the goods are needed and will request a clearance.

Now, I shall be obliged to get along the best I can with McKim and Hardy (who may refuse me any day) until you can write the Secretary of War, which I hope you will not delay doing, as, if you do, it will be impossible for me to get goods to your department.

*Yours truly,* H. READ

P.S. All well, — a letter has just been received from Blanche for something to *eat* (it being Lent). I sent her lots of preserved meats etc.

April 17th

I have just succeeded in getting some \$16,000 worth goods on Bark "Young Turk," which, with what others I have on the way to your Department, will last till you shall write to Washington and request that I have a clearance.

*From Chas. R. Train to Henry Read*

WASHINGTON, April 9th, 1862 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR SIR: The Secretary refuses to ask a permit from the Treasury Department, because he does not recognize you as a Sutler. He says, however, that if Gen. Butler will certify

that your supplies are needed, and request a clearance, it shall be granted. In haste,

*Yours truly,* CHAS. R. TRAIN

*From Henry Read to General Butler*

Boston, April 22nd, 1862 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR BUTLER: I have at last learned the exact objection to my having a clearance of a vessel for Ship Island with Sutler's stores: it is, that Mr. Secretary Stanton says there is no such thing as "Division Sutler" known to the Army; that a "Post Sutler" and a "Regimental Sutler" only are known to the law, and if General Butler wants Mr. Read for Post Sutler, or Sutler for all the regiments under him, he will gratify him on learning that fact from *him*. Now if you will write to Secretary Stanton that you want me appointed, and that I may be allowed a "clearance," I suppose he will conform to your wishes, (and so says) and not otherwise. I have these facts to-day by return of a special messenger whom I sent to Washington on this matter

Since I wrote you last I have been enabled to get on one, or two, of Capt. McKim's transports, a few thousand dollars' worth of goods, sufficient perhaps to last till I can get a clearance for a vessel for myself. Fisher is very anxious on this point, and has even dictated this letter.

*Yours etc.,* H. READ

All well — season cold — Merrimack River very high indeed.

*From General Butler*

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf April 16th 1862

*To Gen. WILLIAMS, Comdg. 2nd Brigade*

GENERAL: You will at once proceed to sea in tow of the "Jackson," and make for Pass a Loutre where I am informed there is water enough for you to get in. I will send the "Saxon" ahead to buoy out the channel. If the "Saxon" reports water enough, he will aid you in any way he can. I will send the "Lewis" tonight, expecting she will reach you tomorrow morning at sunrise; should follow with the "Matanzas" and "Mississippi."

*Respectfully,* BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, off the  
"PASSES" MISS. DELTA, April 17th, 1862*

*To the Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to report that I am now off the "Passes" with eight Regiments and three Batteries of Artillery of my best troops, under command of Brig. Gen. Phelps and Williams, ready to coöperate with the fleet, who move today, or, as I believe, tomorrow upon the Forts St. Philip and Jackson. These are all for which I have possible means of transportation, owing to the circumstances stated in my dispatch of 13th instant, and all that I believe will be needed for the present emergency.

You may think that we have delayed, but I beg to assure you that with the storms and the means at our disposal we have made every haste, and are ready as soon as we are needed.

The health of the Command is very good, and their equipment as to arms and provisions abundant. It was especially fortunate that I made so large a provision for coal, as I have been enabled to spare the Navy more than a thousand tons, without which they would have been very much embarrassed. I have taken the means to keep up my own supply, and now there will be enough for all for the present. Steamers are much needed of light draught.

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

*Headquarters, SHIP ISLAND, April 18, 1862*

DEAR HARRIET: I hear a ship may go north tomorrow, and must send something by every chance. I wrote a few days ago, and was not able at the time to sit up. Today I am well, but not very strong. The disease I had first is over, but it left me subject to another that sometimes plagues me and that has kept me weak. I am better of it now, and in a day or two shall be in perfect health. Seven thousand men are shipped ready to start. Mr. Butler leaves with them tonight. The Flag Officer sent word they would be ready to move yesterday. They have been a long while getting ready, but if they are perfect for the work now, the time is nothing. On this action hang the hopes of thousands, may its results overleap all expectations. "Upon these words sit laurelled vic-

tory" to overwhelm the foe, — wherever found, either north or south. I should go were it not that I have been sick and fear that I am not quite strong enough for it. Major Strong and several others have urged it, think there would be no danger, that is, not great, for one who has gone through so much. I think Mr. Butler would consent, if I were perfectly well. Certainly it would be worth some risk to witness the taking of New Orleans. Caroline and I could assist the wounded. That is the work she came to do, and she would be glad to go with me. Four vessels have sailed out — they will be at the mouth of the river in the morning. Mr. Butler goes in an hour or two and says he would take me if I were well enough. Well, well, I must be content, and perhaps it is better I should remain here. Mr. Butler says he shall send back in a few days for more troops, and if advisable I can go then. A letter from Fisher to Mr. Butler came yesterday. It agrees precisely with what I had written and sent to you. There will be nobody prompt to forward supplies, and our only chance lies in immediate success. Tell Capt. George nothing can exceed my regret that he does not retain his place, and I am very sorry to hear that he has been and is sick.

They have gone. In a few days the steamers will be back for more men. Lotie asks in her letter if the Capt. of the "Mississippi" was arrested. He was put under guard at Port Royal, and transferred to another ship. The command was given to Capt. Sturgis of the Navy who took the vessel to Ship Island. The owners have sent a Capt. from Boston since our arrival, who is now in charge of the ship. Capt. Fulton is still here; but will be sent home by the first ship going north. When I am away from them I feel troubled about the children, their being sent to school so constantly, so much of their young lives passed in that little doleful schoolhouse. They are both delicate and easily injured. Let them sometimes leave before the school hours are over, or stay at home for a time if they wish to. Paul would be amused with you, if you have any time for him, and Bennie with Hattie — that would prevent too much running with older boys. I hope in your next letter I shall hear something of Pamela, that she is really better. I am sorry for her. She is very forlorn, and shall be glad to hear she is stopping with you. You ought to have Lotie a part of the time. Do not neglect your dinners, go down with the children and get nice sweetbreads or some agreeable tit-bits such as you and the children like, and take



some little pains about it, for after all the daily comforts of life should not be overlooked, and if we do not think in season we fail to get them. The buying you will have to do entirely — the children's summer clothes try and have abundant for changing, they always seem scanty, and have them in good season. But perhaps I will be back before summer comes and lighten some of your cares.

I have had the sand taken off the floor, and we now live on the rough floors. I like it much better, for as the old rhyme runs

"I told them all my feet were sore  
Dancing over the sanded floor."

And the whiteness fretted my eyes. The boards were washed and the good brown color is agreeable. Flies abound with us, mosquitoes not very terrible yet. As she had no especial motive, it is a blessing to Lotie that she did not come. She could not dress here, the flies are so numerous, and the place would be too much for her. It is only such as I am, who are fit for all times and places. Were my health as perfect as it was five years ago I should hold myself invulnerable.

*From Mrs. Butler to Blanche Butler*

*Headquarters SHIP ISLAND, April 19th, 1862*

MY DEAR DAUGHTER: I have had rather a severe sickness, confined to the bed nearly a week. The last few days I have gained very much, and shall soon be strong as ever. Your father has left this place with a part of the troops, and will send for more in a few days. I should have gone with him, but I was not able when he left to bear the fatigue of moving. We have listened all the forenoon to the distant sound of heavy artillery, and are uncertain if the firing is at Mobile, or at the forts on the Mississippi river, where your father has gone, together with the fleet, to make an attack. I think the firing must be at Mobile, some vessels, maybe, trying to run the blockade. It would seem impossible that the sounds could reach us from the Mississippi river sixty miles distant.

*Saturday*

Today Mr. Parker sent us a turkey and came to dine with us. You know we have no market here, and delicacies are rare. There is not much more for the officers than the soldiers. A man ran away from Biloxi and brought in his schooner vegetables and eggs. We had five dozen, and on these I have

grown strong. You can imagine the turkey was acceptable. Do not think but we have plenty to eat. There are very good fish caught, trout and sheepshead, the last, the finest fish found in the gulf. Lorenzo is to bake one for supper. Are you not surprised, turkey for dinner and delicate fish for supper. But this does not happen every day. I shall go out for a sail this afternoon if it is not too rough. We have been here five weeks, and I have only stepped outside the door three times, and then for very short walks. It is not healthy to keep shut up so closely. Now you wonder, I think, how I can write on about these trifles while that fight is raging in the Mississippi river? (for all believe the firing came from there). *I must* keep my nerves under even, steady control, or I should be exhausted before we could receive any intelligence, and then if the news came disastrous, I should be only a sickly incumbrance. I must neither hope, nor fear, exult or weep until I have seen the messenger. I shall become so stoical under the discipline of life that pleasure or pain will find me equally still and quiet. I have been out for an hour and a half in a row boat. Gen. Shepley, Mr. Chubbuck, and Mr. Frost made the party, the last two are clergymen. They returned with me to tea and have just left. I was afraid they would stay so long that I could not finish my letter to you. What are you doing, dearie, isolated in another part of the country, — are you and Florence so busy and happy that you can sing all day like two birds in a cage? I shall hear your new-taught music when we all get home together, it will be sweeter to *me*, than the song of the nightingale. We must try and be in season for Paul's birthday, the fourth of July, and celebrate it with unusual splendor. Last year I believe you burned up a cambric dress throwing off fireworks, this year you will do much more, only be careful that you do not burn up yourself. Your soldier's dress is of wool (not combustible). We will case you in that and call you a sheep in wolf's clothing. Your grandmother says, you know, that you have a lamb's face on a sheep's shoulders. Your Washington trip with me, I hear, did not agree well with you, a fit of indigestion followed. I feared it might be so, for I saw you were both eating heartily and too great a variety; that is one of the prices we pay for pleasure, unless we consent to be moderate. In about two months from the time you get this letter you will be ready to return home. Your uncle Fisher will go for you unless I take you on my way back. There are so many

418    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

things to be done in the next six weeks that one cannot say where they may be. The "Undaunted" goes out in the morning at eight o'clock direct for Boston.

I must send this, and cannot give you news of what they are doing in the river. I have a great mind not to send it; if I do I shall write again directly. Love to Florence, Dear love to you from

MOTHER

*General Butler's Instructions to Capt. French — lightening the  
"Great Republic"*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, April 21, 1862*

*Capt. JONAS H. FRENCH, Acting Inspector Gen. Aid de Camp*

CAPTAIN: You will take the "Saxon" and "Matanzas" and proceed to the bar, there to get over the "Great Republic." If thought possible you will, with the advise of Gen. Williams and the pilot of the "Colorado," attempt it today at 12, without lightening. If not reasonably safe, you can lighten. Let the "Saxon" lie alongside and take all the coal she can. Let the "Matanzas" lay alongside on the other and take all the coal she can. Ask leave of the "Colorado" to allow a regiment to come on board her. I will send the "Lewis" to aid you as soon as repaired. Put a regiment on board — start all the water on board the "Republic" and thus lighten her. If you can find a schooner light to take coal, all the better. Time is precious in order to be in readiness. If you are not otherwise profitably engaged tonight, run up and report to me; do not let this however interfere with your labors.

A large discretion is given you to adapt your movements to the circumstances of the case. Exercise it with care, but with firmness.

*Very respectfully,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

P.S. For fear of accidents, do not let the "Lewis" lie in rough water. I understand she is without an anchor. Perhaps you can procure one of the Navy. — B. F. B.

*From General Butler to General Williams*

*Headquarters, April 22 [1862]*

GENERAL: I am directed by the General Commanding to say that he learns with surprise and regret, from the report of Capt. French of his staff, that you refused to allow him to

carry out his instructions or yourself even to read them, which the General had carefully prepared in writing and had therein given every possible deference to your authority. That such jealousy, and as it seems to the Commanding General petty considerations, were allowed to interfere with the public service by an officer for whom the Commanding General entertains so high a personal regard, and to whose ability and experience he so much defers is a source of deep regret. Misconception must have arisen either from want of cool, good-tempered, careful thought, or from misunderstanding the exact facts of the case.

It became necessary to send three steam boats some 15 miles to your assistance. One needed repairing. All must be under the charge of somebody to get them in order and to get them down to you. One of them contained a ranking officer to yourself, who, it is unnecessary to suggest to so old and punctilious an officer, would have "commanded there" by regulation, unless the Commanding General had taken care that Gen. Williams should not be so out ranked in the movement of his own brigade.

Does this show any intention or action in the direction of wrongful interference with the authority of Genl. Williams?

Again the exigencies of the public service made it necessary that the Genl. should have in his own control under his own instructions his means of transportation, so large a portion of which he was putting to the movement of a portion of Genl. Williams' Brigade. It also became necessary to tranship coal from the "Republic" to both the "Matanzas" & "Saxon," superintendence and dispatch of which the Commanding General did not think would be agreeable to General Williams.

General Williams will lighten his vessel as much as possible by putting what troops she may be able to bear upon the "Lewis," and so many as may be possible upon the "Colorado," and get over the bar if possible. At some convenient time Genl. Williams will have the "Saxon" and "Matanzas" take what coal they may be able from the "Great Republic." As soon as over the bar, proceed to the head of the passes and there await further orders. It will be necessary that the "Saxon" shall report to the command before 12 o'clock tonight. The "Lewis" will tow the "Republic" up the River.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, April 23, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. PHELPS, Comd'g 1st Brig.*

GEN.: The state of affairs at the forts is such as to seem to require that all shall be held in readiness for an instant movement in some direction. You will therefore not disembark your regiment until further orders. Take what coal you can from the "Republic," and remain at the head of the passes after you have aided that ship over the bar. After the "Saxon" has aided the "Republic" over the bar, she will take Capt. Browne's Company on board herself. You will see that rations in bulk for 10 days are put on board for them from the "Matanzas." I send herewith a number of signals which the General will be enabled to make from the Ship on board of which he may be. Your intelligence will at once comprehend the mode of use. Have them put in the hands of some Staff Officer, whose duty it will be to attend to the reading of them when hoisted and the answer.

*Most respectfully your obt. servant,*

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Department of the Gulf, Steamer MISSISSIPPI, April 24, 1862*

*Flag Officer FARRAGUT, Commanding Western Gulf Squadron*

SIR: Allow me to congratulate you and your command upon the bold, daring, brilliant and successful passage of the Forts of your fleet this morning. A more gallant exploit it has never fallen to the lot of man to witness.

Capt. Porter, with whom I have had a conference, agrees that it was best we should at once proceed to carry out the plan agreed upon by yourself and me, to wit: that I should immediately land troops to coöperate with you at the Quarantine Station, and so hem in the Forts. When I left the Mortar fleet about 8 o'clock this morning, the rebel flag was still flying upon the Forts, the Ram had floated down on fire and was consumed, another rebel Steamer was burning. A signal had been made by Captain Porter *to cease firing*.

The "Portsmouth" had returned to her anchorage unhurt. The "Winona" had been badly crippled, a shot through the boilers and several in her hull, making water fast. The "Itasca" had been badly used, but had lost no men, and was

in an effective condition, all other men unhurt save trifling casualties. The "Harriet Lane" had but one killed.

Captain Porter will forward your ammunition and supplies through the Quarantine Station, should you desire. I will be able to aid you from the same point immediately.

Please send directions as to your wishes by the bearer or otherwise. I send this by Capt. Conant of the 31st Mass. Regt., who goes to communicate with you. He is the gentleman of whom I spoke to you as having made a reconnoissance in the rear of St. Philip night before last. He knows the contents of this dispatch for fear of accident. He may be most implicitly relied upon and trusted. I hope he may be able to report to me off Point Sable when I will immediately communicate with Capt. Porter. If in danger, Capt. Conant has been ordered to destroy this and remember its contents, and will do the same with any dispatches you may give him.

If you design proceeding up the river, will you leave say two Gunboats at the Quarantine Station to protect our landings.

*Respectfully Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf,  
Head of the MISSISSIPPI PASSAGE, April 24, 1862*

#### GENERAL ORDERS No. 14

THE transports "Mississippi," "Matanzas," "Lewis," "Saxon," and "Great Republic," with all the troops now on board, will proceed under convoy of U. S. steamers "Miami" and "Sachem," and without delay, to Sable Island, with a view to reaching Quarantine Station, in rear of Fort St. Philip.

All of the above named troops will be under the command of Brig. Gen. Williams until further orders.

II. Brig. Gen. Phelps will remain in command of all the troops on board transport ships "North America" and "E. W. Farley," and hold himself in readiness to occupy the Forts as soon as they shall have been reduced.

*By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER*

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From John L. Lewis*

*Head Quarters, Major General's Office, NEW ORLEANS, April 24, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. A. G. POWELL Comdg. Brig. (C. S. A.)*

ORDERS

BRIGADIER GENERAL A. G. POWELL, Commanding Third Brigade, will forthwith cause all cotton stored in various cotton presses and other places within his Brigade to be taken therefrom, rolled out into the streets, or other places, removed from any danger to surrounding buildings, and hold himself prepared at a moment's notice to have the same committed to the flames and destroyed, and for this purpose he is hereby authorized to cause to be broken open all presses and places where cotton is stored or to be found.

*By order of JOHN L. LEWIS,  
Maj. Gen. Comd'g (C. S. A.)*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*Off FORT ST. PHILIP, 5 P.M., April 26th, 1862*

MY DEAR WIFE: Here I am all right and well, but now about to do the most troublesome, annoying, and anxious business of the campaign — To land my troops by surf boat in the rear of St. Philip. The fleet, after bombarding the forts for six days, ran past the forts, and after taking 11 rebel gunboats, burning them and destroying a *ram*, an iron clad vessel, they ran up to New Orleans to take the city. Adm. Farragut has left some gunboats at the Quarantine Station in the river to protect my Army on the Gulf side. This I deem wholly an unmilitary proceeding on his part, to run off and leave forts behind him unreduced, but such is the race for the glory of capturing New Orleans between him and Commodore Foote that thus we go.

However, we shall get on. Fear not. I have sent to Genl. Shepley for what I most need by the "Saxon," which returns immediately. Send letters and late papers.

*Your HUSBAND*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, off FORT ST. PHILIP, On the Gulf Side,  
April 26th, 1862*

*Act. Brig. Gen. Geo. F. Shepley, Commanding at SHIP ISLAND*

GENERAL: The fleet passed by the Forts on the morning of the 24th with but little loss, leaving the Mortar fleet and

a few gunboats below, without reducing the Forts. They have substantially cleared the River of boats, but have left the Ram and two rebel boats under the cover of the Forts; they are proving troublesome to the remnant of our fleet below in the river.

The flag officer has gone up with twelve vessels of his fleet to New Orleans, leaving us to reduce the forts. I am endeavoring to effect a landing on the Gulf side at the Quarantine Grounds. I am sadly in want of means of light transportation; the "Lewis" is broken down for want of coal. She very foolishly came away with only five days' coal, having lain alongside the "Idaho" while mending her smoke-stack without taking any. I must have soft coal. I suppose the coal, or a large portion of it, from the "Idaho" is now in a schooner. If so, send her at once, either under tow of the "Saxon" or under sail or both, but send the coal at all events. Make every possible dispatch, send also all the light draught schooners you have, those drawing not more than four feet — say four feet — (the little one I used to have), the "Gipsy" if repaired, and all the boats possible; all are needed at once. Have the "Parliament" ready to sail at a moment's notice, with everything on board for 30 days provisions for us, plenty of rice. Send fresh meat if any has arrived. Do not send the "Parliament" until further Orders. You may send beef at once.

If the "Washington" or "Butler" has a large quantity of lumber on board, send her at once. Dispatch is of the first moment. If you have a light-draught Steamer, send her by all means. The Devil is in the Commander of the "Saxon," and he is trying to break her down. Have her sent down here under sail if she breaks down, so that I may get the Government property out of her.

*Very Respectfully,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

P.S. Send three anchors by the "Saxon" — and one chair.

No. 2. Send on board of one of the schooners a large supply of medical and surgical stores suitable for wounded men, — no great haste required as regards this.



*From General Butler**Off FORT ST. PHILIP April (26th), 1862**Acting Brig. Gen'l. SHEPLEY, Commanding at SHIP ISLAND*

GENERAL: Major General Butler directs that the "Saxon" (whose Captain will hand you this) proceed to Ship Island for the tents belonging to the troops that are here and artillery harness sufficient for two light batteries, also that the "Parliament" be directed to sail instantly with the provisions. Please expedite the "Saxon's" return as much as possible. The General has gone to New Orleans, and it is all right, I think, as regards the "Louisiana." My compliments to Mrs. Butler, and if she would like to come on the "Saxon," she can have the ladies' cabin on the "Mississippi" and be perfectly comfortable, and I'll take all the responsibility of the matter.

*Very Respectfully & truly, Your obedient Servant,*GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. General**General Butler's Instructions to Captain of the "Saxon"**April 26th, 1862*

THE "Saxon" will go to Ship Island with all possible speed, there report to General Shepley at whatever hour of day or night she may arrive, take directions from him and have him endorse on the back of this letter of instructions the hour the "Saxon" reports. The "Saxon" will then, taking in tow what General Shepley may order, return and report here to the Commanding General. When the "Saxon" leaves, General Shepley will endorse on his sailing directions to the "Saxon" the hour of her leaving Ship Island. Dispatch is everything. The "Saxon" had better take only Schooner "Wilcoul," the others sent for will sail down here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

*On back endorsed:* "Saxon" reports at five thirty A.M., Sunday, April 27th. G. F. SHEPLEY

"Saxon" leaves at one o'clock same day. G. F. SHEPLEY

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**SHIP ISLAND, April 27, 1862*

DEAREST: I see by your letter they have left you behind and in a very unpleasant place. But have patience, you will yet be satisfied. I am puzzled to know why you land in

the rear of St. Philip instead of going to New Orleans with the Fleet, but suppose it must be a necessity.

If they cannot reduce the forts with the Mortar Fleet, I do not know what a land force could accomplish. What I have written is not worth a fig. Capt. Sturgis has been to see me, and now I know everything. I did not say what you had written. He says the fleet remains till the forts are taken. Com. Porter has gone round in the rear of Fort Jackson, and you are to land on this side in the rear of Fort Philip. Sixteen vessels passed the forts, but he seemed to have no idea they would go farther until the forts were taken. It seems to me the "Saxon" ran too near the fort during the action. An unlucky shell might have hit the boat, and proved the Gen'l. to be too far from his army. Pray be more careful. Not when there is a real necessity; but do not expose yourself and others merely to show your *contempt* of danger. I sent you a note yesterday, — no, the day before, — and a quantity of newspapers were sent yesterday. In my note I told you how much I wished to join you, but in your present situation I suppose you would not hear of it. I feel sure all will go well. But use your *best* judgment and the *noblest* command of yourself and others. If I see you safe and victorious, my exultation will be complete.

*Ever yours, SARAH*

*From General Butler*

*Department of the Gulf [April 27, 1862]*

*To the Flag Officer*

WE have progressed, and so far I am waiting an answer. 650 men in the fort. Send in "Monticelo" and "Harriet Lane" at once, if you please.

*Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, FORTS JACKSON & ST. PHILIP,  
Apr. 29, '62*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to my instructions I remained in the Mississippi River with the troops named in former dispatch, awaiting the action of the fleet engaged in the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip. Failing to reduce them after six days of incessant fire, Flag Officer Farragut determined to attempt their passage

with the whole fleet, except that part thereof under the immediate command of Capt. Porter, known as the Mortar fleet. On the morning of the 24th instant the fleet got under way, and twelve vessels, including the four sloops of war, ran the gauntlet of fire of the Forts, and were safely above. Of the gallantry, courage, and conduct of this heroic action, unprecedented in naval warfare, considering the character of the work and the river, too much cannot be said. Of its casualties and the details of its performance the Flag Officer will give an account to the proper department.

I witnessed this daring exploit from a point about 800 yards from Fort Jackson, and unwittingly under its fire. The sublimity of the scene can never be exceeded. The fleet passed on up the River toward New Orleans, leaving two gunboats five miles above to protect Quarantine Station. In case the Forts were not reduced, and a portion of the fleet got by them, it had been arranged between the Flag Officer and myself, that I should make a landing from the Gulf side in the rear of the Forts at the Quarantine, and from thence attempt Fort St. Philip by storm and assault while the bombardment was continued by the fleet. I immediately went to Sable Island with my transports, 12 miles in the rear of St. Philip, the nearest point at which a sufficient depth of water could be found for them. Capt. Porter put at my disposal the "Miami," drawing  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet, being the lightest draught vessel in the fleet, to take the troops from the ships as far in as the water would allow. We were delayed 24 hours by her running ashore at Pass à l'outre. The 26th Regt. Mass. Vols., Col. Jones, were put on board of her, and within six miles of the Fort, when she again grounded. Capt. Everett, of the 6th Mass. Battery, having very fully reconnoitered the waters and bayous in this vicinity, foreseeing the necessity, I had collected and brought with me some thirty boats into which the troops were again transhipped and conveyed, by a most fatiguing and laborious row, some four miles and a half further, there being within one mile of the Steamer, only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet water. A large portion of this passage was against a heavy current through a bayou at the entrance of Mannels Canal. A mile and a half from the point of landing rowing became impossible as well from the narrowness of the Canal as the strength of the current, which ran like a mill-race. Through this the boats could only be impelled by dragging them singly with the men up to the waist in water. It is due

to this fine Regiment, and also to a portion of the 4th Wisconsin and the 21st Indiana, who landed under this hardship without a murmur, that their labors should be known to the Department, as well as to account for the slowness of our operations. The enemy evidently considered this mode of attacking impossible, as they had taken no measures to oppose it, which might very easily have been successfully done.

We occupied at once both sides of the River, thus effectually cutting them off from all supplies, information, or succor, while we made our disposition for the assault. Meantime, Capt. Porter had sent into the Bayou in the rear of Fort Jackson two schooners of his Mortar fleet to prevent the escape of the enemy from the Fort in that direction. In the hurry and darkness of the passage of the Forts, the Flag Officer had overlooked three of the enemy's gunboats, and the iron clad Battery "Louisiana," which were at anchor under the walls of the Fort. Supposing that all the rebel boats had been destroyed (and a dozen or more had been), he passed on to the city, leaving these in his rear.

The iron Steam Battery being very formidable, Capt. Porter deemed it prudent to withdraw his Mortar fleet some miles below, where he could have room to manoeuvre it if attacked by the iron monster, and the bombardment ceased. I had left Brig. Genl. Phelps in the river below with two regiments to make demonstration in that direction if it became possible.

In the night of the 27th, learning that the fleet had got the city under its guns, I left Brig. Genl. Williams in charge of the landing of the troops, and went up the river to the Flagship to procure light-draught transportation. That night, the larger portion, about 250, of the Garrison of Fort Jackson mutinied, spiked the guns bearing up river, came up and surrendered themselves to my pickets, declaring that as we had got in their rear, resistance was useless and they would not be sacrificed. No shot had been fired at them for three days, nor had they fired a shot. They said they had been impressed and would fight no longer. On the 28th, the officers of Forts Jackson and St. Philip surrendered to Capt. Porter, he having means of water transportation to them. While he was negotiating, however, with the officers of the Forts under a White Flag, the rebel naval officers put all their munitions of war in the "Louisiana" and set her on fire and adrift upon the "Harriet Lane," but when opposite Fort St. Philip she

blew up, killing one of their own men by the fragments which fell into that fort.

I have taken possession of the Forts, and find them substantially as defensible as before the bombardment, St. Philip precisely so, — it is quite uninjured. They are fully provisioned, well-supplied with ammunition, and the ravages of the shells have been defensibly repaired by the labor of the rebels. I will cause Lt. Weitzel of the Engineers to make a detailed report of their condition to the Department. I have left the 26th Regt. in Garrison, and am now going up the river to occupy the City with my troops, and make further demonstration in the rear of the enemy now at Corinth. The rebels have abandoned all their defensive works in and around New Orleans, including Forts Pike and Wood on Lake Ponchartrain and Fort Livingstone, Barataria Bay; they have retired in the direction of Corinth and beyond Manchac Pass, and abandoned everything up the river as far as Donaldsonville, some twenty miles beyond New Orleans. I propose to so far depart from the letter of my instructions as to endeavor to persuade the Flag Officer to pass up the River as far as the mouth of Red River if possible, so as to cut off their supplies and make there a landing and demonstration in the rear as a diversion in favor of General Buel, if a decisive battle is not fought before such movement is possible. Mobile is ours whenever we choose, and can better wait.

I find the city under the dominion of the mob. They have insulted our flag, torn it down with indignity. This outrage will be punished in such manner as in my judgment will caution both the perpetrators and abettors of the act, so that they shall fear the *stripes* if they do not reverence the stars of our banner. I send a marked copy of a N. O. paper containing an applauding account of the outrage. Also please find the morning report book of Fort Jackson, giving their account of the bombardment. Trusting my action may meet the approbation of the Department. I am

*Most Respectfully, Your Obedt. Servt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, Quarantine Station, April 30th, 1862*

Col. E. F. JONES, 26th Mass. Vols., Commanding

FORTS JACKSON AND ST. PHILIP

SIR: You will as soon as possible place Forts Jackson and St. Philip in a proper state of police and defence.

In addition to the General Regulations of the army relating to the care of the fortifications, you will be guided by the following instructions:

At both works, all frame buildings and everything combustible must be at once removed to the outside of the main work to be placed under bomb-proof cover, the ammunition, carefully assorted, placed in the Magazine nearest to the Batteries to which such ammunition belongs, and the magazines kept well ventilated, dry and bomb-proof, aired and cleansed.

The serviceable guns left at the work will be arranged in position mostly for up-river defence. All the provisions will be carefully stored in as dry places as possible. Temporary bridges will be constructed only at the Main entrance.

The damage to the earthwork at Fort Jackson will be repaired as much as possible, the ruins of the citadel will be removed to the outside of the work and the material used for walks wherever necessary. Col. Jones will establish a strict Quarantine at this station, allow no vessels to pass (save ships of War of the United States) until after the strictest surgical examination and with a clean bill of health. No communication will be held with vessels by any person of his command without his express orders, and after the examination of the Surgeon.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From David D. Porter*

*United States Steamer "HARRIET LANE," Mississippi River, April 30, 1862*

Hon. GIDEON WELLS, *Sec. of the Navy*

SIR: . . . Fort Jackson is a perfect wreck.<sup>1</sup> Everything in the shape of a building in and about it was burned by the mortar shells, and over 1800 shells fell in the work proper, to say nothing of those which burst over and around it.

. . . The mortar flotilla is still fresh. Truly the backbone of the Rebellion is broken. On the 26th of the month I sent

<sup>1</sup> See Gen. Butler's letter to Hon. E. M. Stanton, June 1, page 538.

six of the mortar schooners to the back of Fort Jackson to block up the bayous and prevent supplies getting in. Three of them drifted over to Fort Livingston, and when they anchored the fort hung out a white flag and surrendered. The "Kittatinny," which had been blockading there for some time, sent a boat in advance of the mortar vessels, and, reaching the shore first, deprived them of the pleasure of hoisting our flag over what had surrendered to the mortar flotilla. Still, the fort is ours and we are satisfied. I am happy to state that officers and crew are all well and full of spirits. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient servant,* DAVID D. PORTER

War Records, Series I, Vol. XV. pp. 461-2.

*From Lieutenant Palfrey*

FORT SAINT PHILIP

THE fort is as efficient as before the attack. Its armament is as follows, viz. On face 8, running from 7, are two 8-inch columbiads, one columbiad platform without rails, one 8-inch columbiad, one columbiad, one columbiad platform complete.

JOHN C. PALFREY,

*First Lieutenant, United States Engineers*

War Records, Series I., Vol. XV, page 435.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, April 30th, 1862*

*Brig. Genl. G. F. SHEPLEY, Commanding at SHIP ISLAND*

GENERAL: I send you the "Tennessee" for a transport. You will at once take so many troops as she can carry and proceed to Fort St. Philip, there delivering the camp equipage of Col. Jones, and then proceed to New Orleans or wherever I may be and report to me. I want three regiments, 8th Vermont, 12th Maine and 13th Conn. Leave the ablest Colonel you have in charge at the Island. Have provisions for us all for 30 days. I send Quartermaster Monroe for all the Camp equipage of the regiments here and reasonable baggage. Send all horses and baggage for self and Staff, so far as they have distinctive horses. If any accommodation, bring Mrs. Butler with you, if not take the "Saxon." I send the "Great Republic" for horses, all she can take, and Thompson's Battery with ammunition. She can take one of the regiments.

Do not put her below 15 feet or six inches more, if possible. She cannot get over the bar — get a tow for her.

Organize a number of men, say two hundred and fifty, with provisions for sixty days and a competent commander, to take possession of Fort Wood. Lieut. Read in the naval force at the Island will convoy the expedition. I have very direct information from rebel sources of its evacuation, but not official. Send "George Washington" or other ship with forage sufficient for present need at least, and as much as possible. Bring an invoice of the supplies at Ship Island, and take all the unissued clothing not absolutely needed at the Island. Let the Brig "Yankee Blade" sail at once without unloading. Bring her invoice. Let the Post Master transfer himself to New Orleans. Everything is so far successful and everything requires dispatch.

2 P. M.

I am now at the Passes; I find the "Great Republic" on shore there, "hors du combat." I am tired of waiting for her any longer. Take the "Ocean Pearl," or any other ship which does not draw more than 15 feet water, for the horses. Use your own discretion, the river is now open and free. I am

*Your obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to the Secretary of War*

HAVING been fully convinced, by strong proof collected since this City has been occupied by my command, that Mr. Pierre Soulé — ex-member of Congress and former Minister to Spain — has been and still is engaged in plotting treason against the United States Government, I ordered him to be arrested on the 28th day of the present month and to be held in safe confinement until such time as he could be safely transferred to Fort Warren, Mass., as a political prisoner. The arrest was made as directed, and Mr. Soulé was brought before me and is sent forward on board the transport "McClellan." The charges against him and the evidence of his guilt elicited, are as follows:

*Charge First.* That Pierre Soulé is member and leader of a secret service society known as the "Southern Independence Association," of which each member is solemnly sworn to "allegiance to the Southern Confederacy," and to "oppose forever the reconstruction of the old Union, at the peril of



his life if necessary, whatever be the fate of the war, and to whatever extremities and disasters treachery or incapacity may reduce the Country," and "each and every member further pledges himself to assist to the utmost of his power in carrying out all laws of the Confederate Congress, and all laws of the respective states composing the Southern Confederacy, which have for their object resistance to the United States by armed force or otherwise, the retaliation of injuries, the confiscation of property, and the detection and dispersion or punishment of spies and enemies in our midst."

As information of the nature and object of the "Southern Independence Association," I have the honor to enclose an extract from its proceedings and deliberations on March 13th, 1862, and a correspondence between a Committee of its members and Dr. J. L. Riddell, late Postmaster of this City.

*Charge Second.* That Pierre Soulé was the Author of the insolent letters to Com. Farragut signed by the Mayor, John T. Monroe, in the pamphlet herewith enclosed, and is at present the principal supporter of the Rebellion in this city.

Mr. Soulé's influence and position, social and political, here render him in my judgment so dangerous — his treason so flagrant — the overt acts so plain — that I sent him forward to the Government at Washington. Had he been actually in arms, I should have held him by Military commission and executed the sentence, and will do so now if directed by the Department. I have the honor to be

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

P.S. Being Sheriff of the City of New Orleans, he has been untiring in his efforts to drive Union men from the City unless he could force them into the Confederate service. He has aided the Confederate cause in every way within his power.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 1, 1862*

#### GENERAL ORDERS No. 15

I. IN anticipation of the immediate disembarkation of the troops of this command amid the temptations and inducements of a large city, all plundering of public or private property, by any person or persons, is hereby forbidden, under severest penalties.

II. No officer or soldier will absent himself from his station without arms or alone under any pretext whatever.

III. The commanders of regiments and companies will be held responsible for the strict execution of these orders, and that the offenders are brought to punishment.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER  
GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*Proclamation of General Butler*

*Head-Quarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 1, 1862*

THE city of New Orleans and its environs, with all its interior and exterior defenses, having surrendered to the combined naval and land forces of the United States, and being now in the occupation of the forces of the United States, who have come to restore order, maintain public tranquillity, and enforce peace and quiet under the laws and constitution of the United States, the major-general commanding hereby proclaims the object and purposes of the government of the United States in thus taking possession of New Orleans and the state of Louisiana, and the rules and regulations by which the laws of the United States will be for the present, and during the state of war, enforced and maintained, for the plain guidance of all good citizens of the United States, as well as others who may have heretofore been in rebellion against their authority.

Thrice before has the city of New Orleans been rescued from the hands of a foreign government, and still more calamitous domestic insurrection, by the money and arms of the United States. It has of late been under the military control of the rebel forces, and at each time, in the judgment of the commanders of the military forces holding it, it has been found necessary to preserve order and maintain quiet by an administration of martial law. Even during the interim from its evacuation by the rebel soldiers and its actual possession by the soldiers of the United States, the civil authorities have found it necessary to call for the intervention of an armed body known as the European Legion, to preserve the public tranquillity. The commanding general, therefore, will cause the city to be guarded, until the restoration of the United States authority and his further orders, by martial law.

All persons in arms against the United States are required to surrender themselves, with their arms, equipments, and munitions of war. The body known as the European Legion, not being understood to be in arms against the United States,

but organized to protect the lives and property of the citizens, are invited to still co-operate with the forces of the United States to that end, and, so acting, will not be included in the terms of this order, but will report to these headquarters.

All ensigns, flags, devices, tending to uphold any authority whatever, save the flags of the United States and those of foreign consulates, must not be exhibited, but suppressed. The American ensign, the emblem of the United States, must be treated with the utmost deference and respect by all persons, under pain of severe punishment.

All persons well disposed towards the government of the United States, who shall renew the oath of allegiance, will receive a safeguard of protection to their persons and property from the army of the United States, and the violation of such safeguard will be punishable with death. All persons still holding allegiance to the Confederate States will be deemed rebels against the government of the United States, and regarded and treated as enemies thereof. All foreigners, not naturalized and claiming allegiance to their respective governments, and not having made oath of allegiance to the government of the Confederate States, will be protected in their persons and property, as heretofore, under the laws of the United States. All persons who may have heretofore given adherence to the supposed government of the Confederate States, or been in their service, who shall lay down or deliver up their arms, return to peaceful occupations, and preserve quiet and order, holding no farther correspondence nor giving aid and comfort to enemies of the United States, will not be disturbed in their persons or property, except so far, under the orders of the commanding general, as the exigencies of the public service may render necessary.

Keepers of all public property, whether state, national, or confederate, such as collections of art, libraries and museums, as well as all public buildings, all munitions of war and armed vessels, will at once make full returns thereof to these headquarters. All manufacturers of arms and munitions of war will report to these headquarters their kind and places of business. All rights of property, of whatever kind, will be held inviolate, subject only to the laws of the United States. All the inhabitants are enjoined to pursue their usual avocations. All shops and places of amusement are to be kept open in the accustomed manner, and services are to be held in the churches and religious houses, as in times of profound peace.

Keepers of all public houses and drinking saloons are to report their names and numbers to the office of the provost-marshal, and they will then receive a license, and be held responsible for all disorders and disturbances arising in their respective places.

Sufficient force will be kept in the city to preserve order and maintain the laws. The killing of American soldiers by any disorderly person or mob is simply assassination and murder, and not war, and will be so regarded and punished. The owner of any house in which such murder shall be committed will be held responsible therefor, and the house be liable to be destroyed by the military authority. All disorders, disturbances of the peace, and crimes of an aggravated nature, interfering with the forces or laws of the United States, will be referred to a military court for trial and punishment. Other misdemeanors will be subject to the municipal authority, if it desires to act.

Civil causes between party and party will be referred to the ordinary tribunals.

The levy and collection of taxes, save those imposed by the laws of the United States, are suppressed, except those for keeping in repair and lighting the streets, and for sanitary purposes. These are to be collected in the usual manner.

The circulation of Confederate bonds, evidences of debt (except notes in the similitude of bank-notes) issued by the Confederate States, or scrip, or any trade in the same, is forbidden. It has been represented to the commanding general by the civil authorities that these Confederate notes, in the form of bank-notes, in a great measure, are the only substitutes for money which the people have been allowed to have, and that great distress would ensue among the poorer classes if the circulation of such notes should be suppressed. Such circulation, therefore, will be permitted so long as any one will be inconsiderate enough to receive them, until farther orders.

No publication of newspapers, pamphlets, or 'hand-bills, giving accounts of the movements of the soldiers of the United States within this department, reflecting in any way upon the United States, intended in any way to influence the public mind against the United States, will be permitted, and all articles on war news, editorial comments, or correspondence making comments upon the movements of the armies of the United States, must be submitted to the examination of an

officer who will be detailed for that purpose from these headquarters. The transmission of all communications by telegraph will be under the charge of an officer detailed from these headquarters.

The armies of the United States came here not to destroy, but to restore order out of chaos, to uphold the government and the laws in the place of the passions of men. To this end, therefore, the efforts of all well-disposed are invited, to have every species of disorder quelled.

If any soldier of the United States should so far forget his duty or his flag as to commit outrage upon any person or property, the commanding general requests his name to be instantly reported to the provost guard so that he may be punished and his wrong act redressed. The municipal authority, so far as the police of the city and environs are concerned, is to extend as before indicated, until suspended.

All assemblages of persons in the streets, either by day or night, tend to disaster, and are forbidden. The various companies composing the Fire Department of New Orleans will be permitted to retain their organizations, and are to report to the provost-marshal, so that they may be known, and not interfered with in their duties.

And, finally, it may be sufficient to add, without farther enumeration, that all the requirements of martial law will be imposed as long as, in the judgment of the United States authorities, it may be necessary; and while it is desired by these authorities to exercise this government mildly, and after the usages of the past, it must not be supposed that it will not be rigorously and firmly administered as the occasion calls for it.

*By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER*

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G., *Chief of Staff*


*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

*Headquarters, NEW ORLEANS, May 2nd, 1862*

DEAR HARRIET: Long before you get this letter, Rumour, with her many tongues, will have borne you the news that New Orleans is in our possession. The chances were more desperate than I even anticipated. The fleet acted gloriously. After bombarding a week with the Mortar fleet without reducing the forts, Flag Officer Farragut gave the signal for eighteen of the large vessels to pass the forts. The river is not more than a mile broad, at the forts on opposite sides, commanding

it with a cross fire. When the signal was made (the raising of two small red flags) there was silence for fifteen minutes as the vessels moved up the river. Then the fire and smoke belched forth from the forts and filled the air. One of our ships was sunk, another disabled, and fell back. The rest went gallantly on, and passed with the loss of sixty killed and two hundred wounded. They destroyed eleven gun boats that were lying above the forts, and New Orleans was open to them. The famous ram charged upon them from under the fort, but the "Mississippi" gunboat ran into it, poured in their cannon and left it sinking. The forts are now in their rear, but not all subdued. The army ships ran down to the river mouth, about thirty miles, and up again on the Gulf side, in the rear of Fort Jackson. The land there between the river and the gulf is not more than a mile wide. And here they landed the troops to carry the forts by storm. Although they had thrown shells into them for a week, the casements were not injured nor the guns dismounted. But a portion of the fleet had passed, and the promptness of the army landing in their rear so frightened their soldiers that they declared they would not be sacrificed for the pride of the officers, and compelled them to pull down the flag. Flag Officer Farragut says this prompt movement of the army brought the *immediate* surrender of the forts. Happy for us, for me, that it was so, if they had been compelled to carry the fort by storm the dead and wounded would have strewn the ground. The forts were taken possession of by the army while the fleet went to New Orleans. They took some few boats, but most of the shipping and cotton was burned at the wharves before they reached there. Passing those forts was one of the greatest feats ever done by the Navy. No one can see why every ship should not have been sunk. While our forces were in the rear of the forts, they sent to Ship Island for tents, and Major Strong wrote me if I would come in the "Saxon" he would take the responsibility. The word came in the morning and we left in the evening. When we arrived at the place on the following morning, the ships had all left, and we could see the smoke from the steamers and the tall masts, moving over in the river the other side of the land. We made haste to follow, and reached the opposite side at nearly sunset. So we ran down, and upon the other side of the forts there lay three of our vessels covered with soldiers, clustering like bees to a hive, waiting for Mr. Butler who had gone down the river

in a gun boat, but was to return directly. After dusk I left the "Saxon" and went on board the "Mississippi." As the "Saxon" came along-side they gave us a cheer of welcome that startled the echoes. I had not confidence or lacked the good wit to rise and wave my handkerchief. About nine Mr. Butler returned, and the next day at noon we were at New Orleans. The people are as sullen and dangerous as at Baltimore when Mr. Butler first entered that town. All places of business are shut up, the St. Charles closed, and the proprietor refused to open it. Mr. Butler gave him his choice, to open and receive us as guests for liberal pay, or to have it taken for barracks. They concluded to take us, and the Gen'l. and staff have ample room, nobody else in the house. The people were at the point of starvation. Speculators held what flour there was at twenty-five dollars a barrel, Butter a dollar a pound, eggs a dollar a dozen, and so on. Mr. Butler has ordered flour to be sold at New York prices. Mr. Soulé and the Mayor have been to see him about these things, and getting provisions by the Red river, etc. I meant to have written this in detail, but the water has affected me. I am not quite well and the vessel goes soon. I am almost at the point of taking passage in her. Mr. Butler is quite well. I am thankful that he is, as there is too much work to falter now. It was wrong not to give more troops. I have been urging Mr. Butler to send for more, but they are wanted *now*, and the distance is great. Every town on the Gulf could be occupied in a fortnight if we had the troops. Mr. Butler says we can do well enough as it is, and I hope he is right. I believe he can do more with small means than any other man. But this town as yet is dangerous — we have six thousand soldiers here, and some at the forts. Seventy miles below, three thousand more under Gen. Shepley are on their way from Ship Island. Generals Phelps and Williams are here. A portion of the fleet is still here, some of the vessels have gone to bombard Mobile — it would be better if we had more troops to throw into these places. We can get two regiments and a half from the Tortugas and Key West. Beauregard has sent word, we hear, that as soon as he has beaten above he will come down and drive us out. That will happen when the city is in ashes, not before. We cannot hear how far Com. Foote is on the way, but know he has passed Island No. Ten. They say we should have twelve thousand troops in this city. That does not leave many to invest other towns with. But no matter, few or many we



shall triumph. Have we not already? What say our dear friends and ugly enemies in the North? And what do you think of my being among the first to enter New Orleans! Our vessel drew up at the wharf, the troops were disembarked that night, and in silence marched through the black and sullen town to the Custom House. The next day Mr. Butler ordered the opening of the St. Charles, compelled a hackman at the point of the bayonet to drive us to the Hotel. We had no guard but an armed soldier on the box and another behind the carriage. A regiment was drawn up around the hotel and four howitzers on the corners. If we were to encounter a mob, it was decided to give them an opportunity. The band was stationed on the piazza, and they played with fiery energy all the national airs from Yankee Doodle to the Star Spangled Banner. We could not foresee what would be the result of this, but it was time the Federal power should be established and mob law suppressed. I was excited in view of all these things, but felt no fear. My spirit rises when men assail. I could enter a battle-field with something of that inspired courage that have raised women to Leaders of armies. In storms and shipwrecks, sickness, and the death of friends, when *God* afflicts us, I yield and feel that we are nothing, and without His help to bear us up, must wither away like autumn leaves. But I am getting far away from where I began. There was some disturbance in one of the streets but it was quelled. A crowd collected, listened to the music, and dispersed without any demonstration. Every day there will be greater security, for the poor will be relieved, and confidence increased. Gen. Phelps has gone to Carrollton, about six miles out, and taken possession of their fortifications. The "Rhode Island" mail boat should have gone yesterday, but has got aground. Now the time is uncertain. There is an immense mail waiting. I did not think to have written half so much, but today I am well again and so continue to write. I am very desirous to see home again, but cannot say exactly when I may leave. I should much prefer to go up the Mississippi to St. Louis, then on by land. But the river is not yet open, and if it were I do not know how I can leave Mr. Butler here with the summer before him, and this load of care and work on his shoulders. Why could they not have given him Cushing to share it? If I go he will miss me terribly, and if I stay and get very sick it will be ten times worse for him. He bears the climate so far better than I do. Well I must wait a little longer



440    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

before I decide, and trust in Heaven to keep me well. I shall not send a letter to Blanche this time, forward this if on reading you think it best. I expect of course that Fisher sees all my letters. I dream of the children very often, sometimes pleasantly, sometimes not. I need not write how anxious I am to see you all, you know it well enough. My dearest love to all the Families, including Dr Edson's. Always remember my best regards to Capt. George.

*Most affectionately, SARAH*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 2, 1862*

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 17**

THE proprietors of the New Orleans "True Delta" having refused to print the Proclamation of the Major General commanding this Department, the publication of that paper is suspended until further orders.

*By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER*

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 3, 1862*

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 18**

GENERAL Order No. 17, current series, from these Headquarters, suppressing the publication of the "True Delta" newspaper, is hereby revoked, and its publication, under limitations expressed in the Proclamation of the 1st inst., is permitted.

The commanding General having demonstrated the ability of his officers and soldiers to do everything necessary for the success of his plans without aid from any citizen of New Orleans, and shown the uselessness of aimless and unavailing opposition by the people, desires to interfere no further with that press.

*By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER*

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From Postmaster J. L. Riddell*

*No. 12 Dryades St. (the 3rd Street back of St. Charles, between Canal and Common St.) NEW ORLEANS, May 3rd, 1862*

**Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER**

SIR: I desire you to send me to the above address a pass to enter the Post Office, that I may finish hunting over the debris

left by the late mob, for vouchers, etc. I also desire to arrange my accounts and remove some little private property belonging to me, one item of which is 300 pounds of bacon, now needed by my family. I was appointed Post Master of New Orleans in August, 1860, by Pres. Buchanan. I found myself in charge of the office when the Confederates took possession June 1st, 1861. They shortly after appointed J. M. Read Post Master, who was not confirmed. About six weeks ago they appointed and confirmed Leonel Berthe as New Orleans Post Master, but he has failed to take possession of the office. I have never formally resigned the United States appointment. I sent my last account to the Post Office at Washington on the 27th of August, 1861, if I remember right, and the Department gave me great credit for a satisfactory settlement, I having paid drafts of the Department in final liquidation as late as the middle of August, amounting to near \$150,000, after the seizure of the mint on January, 1861. I received in answer to my enquiries from Post Master General Blair minute instructions, dated May 18th, 1861, as to the proper course for me to pursue under the anomalous circumstances then existing or likely to occur, which instructions I followed.

As a matter of course, I fell under the suspicion of individuals and secret societies, and it has taxed my powers of watchfulness and prudence to preserve my life from the mob to this time, although I have resided here for twenty-six years. At the present time I consider my life in danger. Under all the circumstances, I feel assured in advance that you will grant me the pass and permission which I request.

I have kept so far in safety some twelve or fourteen thousand dollars worth of United States Postage Stamps and stamped envelopes, and I would ask you, if practicable, to point out some opportunity for their return to the Post Office Department, Washington City, as they are all of the old, and, as I understand, repudiated pattern, and therefore useless except as vouchers; or perhaps you may think preferable to have them enumerated and destroyed by a commission of your own appointing.

*Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,*  
J. L. RIDDELL, *Post Master*

*From General Butler**Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 3, 1862***GENERAL ORDERS No. 19**

THE Commanding General of this Department. has been informed that there is now at Mobile a stock of flour purchased by the City of New Orleans for the subsistence of its citizens. The suffering condition of the poor of this city, for the want of this flour, appeals to the humanity of those having authority on either side.

For the purpose of the safe transmission of this flour to this city, the Commanding General orders and directs that a safe conduct be afforded to a steamboat, to be laden with the same, to this place. This safe conduct shall extend to the entire protection of this boat in coming, reasonable delay for discharge and return to Mobile. The boat will take no passengers save the owners and keepers of the flour, and will be subject to the strict inspection of the Harbor Master detailed from these Headquarters, to whom its master will report its arrival.

The faith of the city is pledged for the faithful performance of the requirements of this order, on the part of the agent of the city authorities, who will be allowed to pass each way with the boat, giving no intelligence or aid to the Confederates.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From General Butler**Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 3, 1862***GENERAL ORDERS No. 20**

THE President, Directors, and Company of the Opelousas Railroad are authorized and required to run the cars over the road, for the purpose of bringing to the city of New Orleans provisions, marketing, and supplies of food which may be offered, in order to supply the wants of the city.

No passengers other than those having the care of such supplies, as owners or keepers, are to be permitted to come into the city, and none others are to leave the city. All other supplies are prohibited transportation over the road either way, except cotton and sugar, which may be safely brought over the road, and will be purchased at the fair market value by the United States, in specie. The transmission of live

stock is especially enjoined. An agent of the City Government will be allowed to pass over the road either way, stopping at all points, on the faith of a pledge of such Government agent that he transmits no intelligence and affords no aid to the Confederates.

The officer commanding the post having the terminus of such road within his pickets, will cause a thorough inspection of the cars and boats for the purpose of furthering this order, and will offer no further hindrance, so long as this order is in good faith complied with.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER  
GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 4, 1862*

**GENERAL ORDER No. 22**

THE Commanding General of the Department, having been informed that rebellious, lying, and desperate men have represented, and are now representing to the honest planters and good people of the State of Louisiana that the United States Government, by its forces, have come here to confiscate and destroy their crops of cotton and sugar, it is hereby ordered to be made known, by publication in all the newspapers of this city, that all cargoes of cotton and sugar shall receive the safe conduct of the forces of the United States; and the boats bringing them from beyond the lines of the United States forces may be allowed to return in safety, after a reasonable delay, if their owners so desire: Provided, they bring no passengers except the owners and managers of said boat and of the property so conveyed, and no other merchandise except provisions, of which such boats are requested to bring a full supply, for the benefit of the poor of this city.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER  
GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. Gen.

*From Count Mejan*

*TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, May 5th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding U.S. Forces,*  
NEW ORLEANS

GENERAL: When my colleagues and myself had the honor of an interview with you, you spoke about the transfer of a horse belonging to a Captain in the active Service, said trans-

fer having been made through a foreigner residing in this city. I have been informed that Dr. Elliot, a French citizen, was accused to have done this transaction. I have examined him, and he has declared that for the last year this horse has been in his stable, that Capt. James McMilligan, the owner, was indebted to him in the sum of 317 dollars, for different items; that he considered that he had a right to keep the horse until the debt, for which the horse was security, was paid. Dr. Elliot does not refuse to deliver the horse, but in taking it, it would be just to indemnify him to the amount of the sum due him by the proprietor of the horse. I have been informed also that Dr. Elliot has been obliged to receive horses in his stables, but he cannot be held responsible for them, having no guard to protect them. I cannot understand, General, considering the principles which you have expressed, in favor of my countrymen, that a property belonging to a French citizen was the first one occupied by the military, and that this man was obliged to such service, when many stables, besides his or Mr. Detot's, also a Frenchman, could have been taken.

I take the liberty to address you this reclamation, because yesterday you have expressed much kindness for foreigners in general. Accept the assurance of my high esteem

*The French Consul, COUNT MEJAN*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. NEW ORLEANS, May 5th, 1862*

*To Flag Officer FARRAGUT, Comdg.*

SIR: I am informed that the Steamer "Tennessee," which you ordered to report to me and which I sent to Ship Island with orders and dispatches of the greatest moment, was at the passes ordered back without going to Ship Island for the purpose to bring supplies for the Navy. Please inform me at the earliest moment if this is true, because if so my whole command is in the utmost danger and all operations paralyzed. I have the honor to be

*Your Obt. Servt.,*

*BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Flag Officer Farragut*

*U.S. Flag Ship "HARTFORD," off NEW ORLEANS, May 5, 1862*

*Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf, etc.*

DEAR GENERAL: The Gun Boat "Kennebeck" arrived this morning from below and informed me that the "Tennessee" had not yet returned from Ship Island, so she is still on your mission if no accident has happened to her. Unfortunately our supply vessel the "Rhode Island" has not yet got off.

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servt.,*

*D. G. FARRAGUT, Flag Officer etc.*

*From Flag Officer Farragut*

*U. S. F. S. "HARTFORD," off NEW ORLEANS, May 6, 1862*

*General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf*

SIR: In reply to your note, I have to state that I will turn the vessels over to you now that the "Rhode Island" is off, as fast as possible — all except the "Tennessee" and "Landis." The former is at Ship Island on your business now, and the "Landis" will have to go down and tow up the "Portsmouth." As soon as that duty is performed, unless some other duty may require her, she will be turned over to you also. I presume you have engineers and men to man them, as we cannot spare ours. The "Rhode Island," I presume, will sail to-morrow for New York or Philadelphia, so Col. Deming can get ready with your despatches. I did not take the Pilot as I had some evidence of his bad disposition, and I shall be glad if your Provost Marshal can find me another. He denied that he was a Pilot, and the men said he was a bad fellow.

*Very respectfully and truly yours, D. G. FARRAGUT,  
Flag Officer West Gulf Blockading Sq.*

*From Richard S. Fay, Jr.*

*BOSTON, May 7th, 1862*

*Brig. Genl. M. C. MEIGS, Quartermaster Genl. U.S.A.,  
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I received, April 27th, a letter from General Butler, written from Ship Island (of which I enclose a copy), enclosing me a Bill of Lading of some Cotton and Spirits of Turpentine per "Black Prince," and advising me of a draft against the proceeds.

On proceeding to receive the merchandise, I was met by an objection from Capt. McKim, Asst. Quartermaster at this post, that transporting merchandise in Government transports was irregular, that he did not understand how General Butler could have come into personal possession of the property, and that he therefore felt confident it must be government property.

After some negotiation, however, Captain McKim very courteously agreed to deliver me the merchandise, upon my personal agreement to be accountable to him for the proceeds, in case his course in delivering it should be disapproved by you.

The facts having been laid before you by Captain McKim, your decision was that the property must be held by him for account of whom it may concern. In the meantime I had sold the Spirits of Turpentine, and part of the Cotton, at prices considerably above those ruling today. The balance I have re-delivered to Captain McKim, and shall pay him the proceeds of what I have sold so soon as it is collected.

I now wish to ask your reconsideration of this case, and that you will order the merchandise and money retransferred to me. General Butler's intention that it should be placed in my hands is clear from his letter, and it is equally clear that it is his personal property, from his having drawn on me for the proceeds. How he became possessed of it is a question, it seems to me, to be dealt with entirely independently of the disposition of the property.

My commercial credit is involved in the transaction, and a wrong will be done me if property consigned to my charge is withheld from me, and I am obliged to protest General Butler's draft. Wrong will be done to the holder of the draft, a third party entirely disconnected with the transaction; and General Butler's credit and reputation will sustain great injury by the refusal of his private draft through the interference of Government with his private transactions.

I am informed that a larger quantity of cotton is on the way from Ship Island, consigned to me by General Butler, per "Undaunted." The precedent established in the case of the first shipment, will of course, govern the second. I respectfully beg your favorable consideration of my representation that the merchandise per "Black Prince," and any other under the same circumstances, belongs to me as Consignee, and should be delivered to me; and I earnestly protest against

any other disposition of the property. I have the honor to be, General,

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,*

RICHARD S. FAY, JR.

*Endorsements:* Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

This letter relates to the cotton and turpentine which was shipped to Boston by General Butler, under consignment to Mr. Fay and sold on private account. As the previous papers in the case were referred to the Secretary of State, a similar reference of this letter and its enclosure is suggested.

M. C. MEIGS, *Qr. Ms. Genl.*

*Qr. Ms. Genl's Office, May 13th, 1862*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., June 11, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

Hon. WM. H. SEWARD, *Secretary of State*

SIR: I am directed to refer the enclosed letters of Capt. McKim and Richard S. Fay, Jr., relative to the Cotton and Spirits of Turpentine, per "Black Prince" and "Undaunted," and in accordance with the suggestions of the Quarter Master General.

*By order of the Secretary of War*

C. P. BUCKINGHAM, *Brig. Genl. & A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, SHIP ISLAND, March 31st, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

RICH. S. FAY, JR. *Esq.*

DEAR SIR: The U. S. Gunboat "Cayuga" has made capture of a schooner with a small cargo of turpentine and cotton. I have use for the schooner, and have receipted for her and cargo. The cargo I have consigned to you for sale, for particulars you will see the bill of lading. The value of the cargo will not be far from \$5,000. Having use for money here, I have drawn on you for \$3,823.95, which please meet from the proceeds of the above or from any other money of mine in your hands. The balance of the proceeds you will place to my credit. . . . You will find two additional bales of cotton, consigned in the name of John M. G. Parker, which you will sell separately on private account. . . .

B. F. BUTLER



*From the Wife of a Southern Planter*

May 7th, 1862

To Gen. BUTLER

IN your order Number 22, you speak of having been informed that "lying, rebellious, and desperate men, having misrepresented the intentions of the United States government towards the Planters." If you have been so informed, *allow me to correct the false impression produced on your mind. We have never been deceived: One and all with what our unbiased judgment consider good reasons: detest your government, and feel your orders as insults to our common sense. We are however willing to send you our cotton, if this enclosed sample pleases your majesty. 'Tis the last of 600 bales we burnt on our plantation. Twelve thousand bales in Baton Rouge were prepared for your acceptance in a similar manner. Indeed, if you had continued your summer tour up the river in time, your eyes would have been charmed, and your amiable, just, generous disposition wrought to the loftiest height of enthusiastic admiration at the touching alacrity with which Old Abe's "disobedient flock," fire-brand in hand, rushed with one accord to lay the fruits of our industry at your feet. "But Yankee, proud Yankee! drest in a little brief authority," when our gallant Beauregard comes to deliver us from the inflated myrmidon of the tyrannical Buffoon at Washington, we shall see with intense joy the noble Picayune Butler flying from the Vatican, in finished Bull Run or Bethel style, with all his Yankee rabble infesting our City at his heels. Your early training as newsboy, or printer's devil, will then stand your friend. When you reflect, does not your position fill you with wonder? In the early periods of your existence, a cunning, industrious, cute little Yankee, running through the streets crying, "Here's the Low-ell morning In-tel-li-gence." And now, now! Oh Jove! look down upon this miracle! This poor boy, "born in a garret, in a kitchen bred," is now placed on a par with the President of a foreign nation called the United States. The antecedents of both are strangely similar, and your destinies will be. "Your names, your human names — to every eye the climax of all scorn, shall hang on high, exalted o'er thy less abhor'd compeers, and festering in the infamy of years." Perhaps you can escape; as you piously informed many Citizens "that your power was equal to the Pope's, the Holy Ghost, to Christ himself." You must recollect the devil was ignominiously expelled from heaven, and*

plunged into the *lowest pit of perdition*, for making *the same* blasphemous error. No matter, take courage. If anyone could cheat heaven, it would surely be a *smart Lowell Yankee*. Have you power to change our true Southern hearts? No. *Do you dare meet* our brave Generals, our gallant defenders on land? No—no—no—*Cowards*, you dare not. You can *bluster* and *tyrannize* over a defenceless City, won by *no* courage or military skill, but by the impossibility of our coping with your Navy at the present time. Our Cities you may steal: That is acting according to your base Yankee nature. Our hearts you can never, never subdue. You talk of the Union sentiment! *You are welcomed* by natures *congenial* to your own. The *basest* and *most degraded* of our sex. And by the *lowest* class of foreigners, whose souls are in their pockets. The high classes of foreigners look with *scorn* or *indifference* on the *Yankee Government*, who threaten and insult European powers, and then *sneak* out of the consequences with a humble apology. Some *few* others also, who desire City offices, and would take the oath to *Beelzebub* if it would further their base selfishness. I arrived in the City *after* seeing my cotton safe out of your clutches, and I shall leave ere this meets your eye. I do beg, if there is anything in it to annoy, you won't out of spite cause the City to be bombarded by the *humane* and *heroic* Farragut. Poor fellow; *you know he was so anxious to shell us, and cut the levee and drown those he could not subdue*. You also have a bad habit of appropriating the residences of Citizens, who positively refuse to give them. I suppose the *eighth Commandment* has been *left out* of the United States prayer book. One thing your Government will learn sooner or later, that "We are a band of brothers, native to the soil, fighting for the property we gained by honest toil. Hurrah, hurrah for *Southern rights*: Hurrah, for the bonnie blue flag has gained the eleventh Star." My husband, my brothers! I buckled on their knapsacks, and sent them to the bloody field of Shiloh.

*From the wife of a Southern Planter*

[A copy of this has been sent to the French Sloop of War "*Milan*"]

*From General Butler*

Head Qrs. Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 7th, 1862

Col. S. P. TAYLOR, Commissary General U.S.A.

SIR: There is need for some haste in answering the accompanying requisition, for the reason that it may become neces-

sary to feed the people of this City out of said subsistence stores in the absence of other food. The requisition of April 6th has not yet been received; we shall need it thirty days from date hereof. I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully Your Obt. Servt.,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 8th, 1862*

*Hon. WM. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State*

MY DEAR SIR: I write this note simply as a remembrance of your kindness and support to the expedition which has accomplished such fortunate results.

I find that the British Consul here has complicated himself and his countrymen with the rebels in every form. The precise contrary course I believe has been taken by the French Consul. The "British Guard," now all claiming protection as British subjects, having organized themselves into a company, on the night of the occupation by our forces, voted to send their arms and uniforms to Beauregard, and a portion of them were sent. For this violation of Neutrality I have ordered every man who cannot produce his arms and uniform to leave the City in 24 hours. Allow me to suggest for your consideration whether the Port of New Orleans might not now be opened.

*Most truly your friend,* BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From George Coppel*

*British Consulate, NEW ORLEANS, May 8th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf*

SIR: Mr. I. I. Burrowes, a British Subject and who lately commanded a company composed entirely of British Subjects, organized to comply with the Law of this State, has informed me that, at your request and in conformity with an order from Brig. Genl. ———, he appeared before you yesterday for purposes which I shall have the honor to state in this communication, and he begs my interference in behalf of himself and of the other British Subjects concerned.

Mr. Burrowes states to me that you informed him that every member of the "British Guard" must report to you with uniforms and arms, and those failing to do so must leave this city within 24 hours or be sent to Fort Jackson.

It has come to my knowledge within the past two days, and I am given to understand that you are in possession of information to the same effect, that some members, a minority of the whole of the Company of British Guard, believing that the duty which had been imposed upon them by the Law of this State was at an end, and their services no longer required, a short time prior to the occupation of this City by the Military Authorities of the United States, sent their arms & equipments — their own private property, I believe, — from the City, to whom or where Mr. Burrowes is unable to inform me.

For this reason it will be impossible for them to report to you as soldiers, a character in which the British Subjects now in question have never been desirous of showing themselves in the existing strife in this Country.

It is not my intention in this communication to shield my countrymen in the Step they have taken, for it may be construed as a Breach of that neutrality imposed by Her Majesty on all of Her Subjects, but if it is looked upon in that light I feel convinced that they, when they took such action, were ignorant of the importance that might be attached to it, and did it with no idea of wrong or harm.

It may not, Sir, be irrelevant for me to mention that I much regret to hear that the position of British Subjects in this City, as Neutrals, should have been questioned or doubted. When the Militia Law of this State was enforced by the Authorities, requiring all men between the ages of 18 and 45 years who were in the State to perform Militia duty, I was compelled to oppose the Law, and informed the Executive of this State that the service imposed upon British Subjects was contrary to the Law of Nations, and placed them beyond that neutral position which had been enjoined upon them by their Government. This was partly at the instance of many British Subjects, and conjointly done with the Consuls of seven other European Governments. In consequence of our action, the United States authorities, on taking possession of this City, found that the City was to a great extent in the charge of the foreign corps, and they were performing a service allowed by their own Governments and one not deemed incompatible by either belligerent. Consequently it is scarcely reasonable to suppose that after so strongly opposing the Militia Law for fear of losing or violating their rights as British Subjects, they would voluntarily & knowingly place

themselves in that unpleasant position which they have for many months so carefully avoided.

As I have had the honor to state above, for the cause mentioned it will not be possible for some of the British Subjects who were members of the British Guard to obey the verbal order, of questionable legality, given to Mr. Burrowes, that they should report to you as soldiers, and it would become my duty to solemnly protest, in the name of Her Majesty's Government, against the alternative stated by you, the enforcement of which would infringe the rights of British Subjects residing in the United States. I have the honor to be Sir,

*Your most obedient Servant*  
GEORGE COPPELL, *H. B. M. Actg. Consul*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 8th, 1862*

*To the Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to report my further operations since my dispatch of the 29th ult.

I commenced the disembarkation of my men on May 1st, when I took formal possession of New Orleans. The 21st Indiana was landed at Algiers, a small town on the right bank of the river opposite New Orleans, at the inner terminus of the N. O. & Opelousas R. R.

All the rolling-stock of the Road has been seized, and the Road is now running under my direction, only for the purpose of bringing in provisions to the City.

That regiment under Col. McMillan, on the 5th of May, was sent to Brashier, eighty miles (the whole length of the Railway), and Berwick's Bay, and there captured two brass six-pounder field guns with ammunition for the same, some 1500 pounds of powder, and some other ordnance stores, and dispersed a military organization there forming, captured and brought off two citizens who persisted in insulting our troops.

There are now no Confederate forces on the right or Western bank of the Mississippi within possible reaching distance of which I have any intelligence. The remainder of my troops which I had been able to take with me by means of any transportation which I had to wit: 30th & 31st Mass., 4th Wisconsin, 6th Michigan, 9th & 12th Conn., Manning's and Everett's 5th & 6th Mass. Batteries, Holcomb 2nd Vermont Battery and two companies of Cavalry, I landed in the City

proper, posting and quartering them at the Customhouse, City Hall, Mint, and Lafayette Square. I thought it necessary to make so large a display of force in the City. I found it very turbulent and unruly, completely under the control of the mob, no man on either side daring to act independently for fear of open violence and assassination. On landing we were saluted with cheers for "Jeff Davis" and "Beauregard." This has been checked, and the last man that has been heard to call for cheers for the rebel chief has been sentenced by the Provost judge to three months hard labor at Fort Jackson, which sentence is being executed. No assassinations have been made of any U. S. Soldier, with the exception of a soldier of the 9th Conn. who had left his camp in the night, and was found dead the next morning in an obscure street, having probably been engaged in a drunken brawl. My officers and myself now walk in any part of the City when occasion calls by day or night without guard obstruction or annoyance. There is, however, here a violent, strong, and unruly mob that can only be kept under by fear.

On the 5th instant, I sent Brig. Gen. Phelps with the 9th and 12th Conn. and Manning's Battery to take possession of the rebel works on the North side of the City, which run from the river to the marshes of Lake Ponchartrain, about seven miles above the City. I could make no earlier movement because all the Steamers captured and in repair were claimed by the Navy, and were used either in towing their supply ships or tugging off the "Rhode Island," which had gone on shore, and detained us all three days. This point in the judgment of the engineers on both sides is a most defensible one. The Northerly side had been fortified by the rebels with heavy earthworks, and can be maintained with a few regiments against any force, however large, that may be brought against it. The sloop of war "Portsmouth" and the gunboat "Iroquois" are anchored so as to enfilade the front of the embankments, which were abandoned by the rebels. These can easily be put in a defensible position, although before the arrival of the army and after the evacuation by the enemy, who spiked the guns, a party from the advanced gun-boats landed and burnt the gun-carriages, which we must supply from the captured at the Customhouse.

All the rolling-stock of the Jackson R. R. was carried away by the retreating General Lovell, and he has cut the road fourteen miles above the City. I am now taking measures

to possess ourselves of the whole road to Manchac Pass. The fleet have gone up the river as far as Baton Rouge. The Flag-Officer started yesterday, and I have sent two regiments to accompany him and make any landing necessary.

The projected expedition from Vicksburg to Jackson, of which I spoke in my last dispatch, has become nugatory because I am reliably informed, from different sources, that Beauregard has fallen back upon Jackson with his whole army, and is there concentrating his means of defence. My spies inform me that he is suffering greatly from want of food, that his army is daily becoming demoralized and leaving him. As soon as all necessary points can be occupied here, and my instructions carried out as regards Mobile, I will endeavor to march upon his rear with all the force I can spare, consistently with reasonable safety of this point.

As in case of defeat he must retreat upon us, it will be perceived that I must be prepared to meet the debris of his army, or, indeed, as he has ample rolling stock (the telegraph says 13 miles of cars), he may precipitate any amount of force upon me, at any moment, for which we shall try to be ready. I have caused Fort Pike and Wood, the defenses of Lake Ponchartrain, to be occupied by detachments of the 7th Vermont and 8th New Hampshire Regts. I have not yet occupied either the Martello, Tower Dupre or Battery Bienvenue, as our boats hold the Lake, and as these are only defenses from exterior enemies we are in no need to occupy them at present. The same will apply to Fort Livingston.

I have the honor to enclose copies of a proclamation and the several General Orders necessary in the administration of the affairs of so large a City. The Order most questionable is the one in regard to Cotton and Sugar (No. 22), but it has had a most salutary effect. Both cotton and sugar are now being sent for to be brought into this market, and the burning through the adjacent country has ceased.

My action in regard to provisions was made absolutely necessary by the starvation which was falling upon "the just and the unjust," and as the class of working-men and mechanics, on whom it is pressing most heavily, I am persuaded are well disposed to the Union, I may have to take other measures to feed these.

It will become necessary for me to use the utmost severity in breaking up the various rebel recruiting associations here, which overawe the Union men and give expression to the feel-

ings of the mob, by assassination and murder, and usurp the functions of government when a government was here pretended to. I propose to make some brilliant examples.

I take leave to suggest whether it might not be well to send to this point, or Mobile, a large force with which to operate on the rebel rear, so as to cut him off completely.

I send this dispatch by Col. Deming, a gentleman known to you, who is possessed of my confidence and will present to you some matters of interest more at length than could be done in this form of communication.

I desire, however, to add urgently to anything he may say, that there is an immediate necessity for a paymaster here. As well for the spirit, health, and comfort of the troops. I have established the strictest Quarantine at the proper point, the Quarantine Grounds, and hope to preserve the present good health of my command. I hope my action will meet the approval of the President and the Department of War.

Much of it has been done in the emergencies called for by a new and untried state of things, when promptness and movement were more desirable than deliberation. I await with anxiety instructions from the Department for my guidance in the future. I have the honor to be

*Most Respectfully, Your obedient Servant*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 8th, 1862*

*Brig. Genl. MEIGS, Quarter Master General U.S.A.*

GENERAL: I send herewith a requisition for funds for the Quartermaster Department in addition to those which were lately required.

I have already expended \$5000 of my private funds to enable the Quartermaster's men to get on at all. I have no more either here or on draft at home. The necessities for large operations here will make requisite all that I have asked for and more.

I have refrained from making detailed estimates because you will perceive, by the action of the Senate, that I have no Division Quartermaster.

You will send me Capt. McKim or Major Turnley. I speak of these because I know them to be men of energy and experience. Either would relieve me much. The boats asked for



will still be needed for service between here and Mobile — it is part inland and part sea route.

The mosquito nets are of prime necessity. The forage must be had within thirty days. I have no larger supply. I am taking those things which I need and giving receipts for them, a copy of which I enclose. I have the honor to be

*Respectfully Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 9th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS*

GENERAL: Mr. I. B. C. Armound says that a boy by name of Irwin Pardon, whose services he claims, has come within your lines.

The course adopted in such cases is this: If I have any use for the service of such a boy I employ him without any scruple. If I have not, I do not harbor him, as my subsistence would by no means serve for so many extra men that I do not need. If you have any use for him, use him; if not, is he not like any other vagrant about the Camp?

*Respectfully,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 9th, 1862*

*The MAYOR and COMMON COUNCIL of NEW ORLEANS*

MESSRS: I desire to call your attention to the Sanitary condition of your streets.

Having assumed, by the choice of your fellow-citizens and the permission of the U. S. authorities, care of the city of New Orleans in this behalf, that trust must be faithfully administered. Resolutions and inaction will not do. Active, energetic measures, fully and promptly executed, are imperatively demanded by the exigencies of the occasion. Specially, present suspension of labor furnishes ample supplies of starving men, who can be profitably employed to this end. A little of the labor and efforts spent upon the streets and public Squares of New Orleans, which was uselessly and inanely wasted upon idle fortifications like that about the U. S. Mint, will place the city in a condition to insure the health of the

inhabitants. It will not do to shift the responsibility from yourselves to the Street Commissioners, from them to the Contractors, and them to the sub-contractors, through all the grades of civic idleness and neglect of duty.

Three days since I called the attention of Mr. Mayor to this subject, and nothing has been done.

*Respectfully*, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

*From Mayor John T. Monroe*

*Mayoralty of NEW ORLEANS, City Hall, 9th Day of May, 1862*

*Maj. Genl.* BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Commanding U.S. Forces,*  
NEW ORLEANS

SIR: In answer to your communication of this date, respecting the condition of the streets, I enclose herewith a copy of a resolution of the City Council on the subject, adopted on the 7th inst. and approved by me, and have to inform you that in accordance therewith an extra force of three hundred men have been employed for the purpose referred to, and the work is now in progress. I am Sir

*Respectfully Your obedient Servant,*  
JOHN T. MONROE, *Mayor*

*By General Butler*

NEW ORLEANS, May 9, 1862

GENERAL ORDER No. 25

THE deplorable state of destitution and hunger of the mechanics and working classes of this city has been brought to the knowledge of the Commanding General.

He has yielded to every suggestion made by the city government, and ordered every method of furnishing food to the people of New Orleans that government desired. No relief by those officials has yet been afforded. This hunger does not pinch the wealthy and influential, the leaders of the rebellion, who have gotten up this war, and are now endeavoring to prosecute it without regard to the starving poor, the workingman, his wife and child. Unmindful of their suffering fellow-citizens at home, they have caused or suffered provisions to be carried out of the city for Confederate service since the occupation by the United States forces.

Lafayette Square, their home of affluence, was made the depot of stores and munitions of war for the rebel armies, and not of provisions for their poor neighbors. Striking hands

with the vile, the gambler, the idler, and the ruffian, they have destroyed the sugar and cotton which might have been exchanged for food for the industrious and good, and degraded the price of that which is left by discrediting the very currency they had furnished, while they eloped with the specie; as well that stolen from the United States, as from the banks, the property of the good people of New Orleans, thus leaving them to ruin and starvation. Fugitives from justice many of them, and others, their associates, staying because too puerile and insignificant to be objects of punishment by the clement government of the United States.

They have betrayed their country.

They have been false to every trust.

They have shown themselves incapable of defending the state they had seized upon, although they have forced every poor man's child into their service as soldiers for that purpose, while they made their sons and nephews officers.

They cannot protect those whom they have ruined, but have left them to the mercies and assassinations of a chronic mob.

They will not feed those whom they are starving!

Mostly without property themselves, they have plundered, stolen, and destroyed the means of those who had property, leaving children penniless and old age hopeless.

**MEN OF LOUISIANA, WORKING MEN, PROPERTY HOLDERS, MERCHANTS AND CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES**, of whatever nation you may have had birth, how long will you uphold these flagrant wrongs, and, by inaction, suffer yourselves to be made the serfs of these leaders?

The United States have sent land and naval forces here to fight and subdue rebellious armies in array against authority. We find, substantially, only fugitive masses, runaway property burners, a whiskey-drinking mob, and starving citizens with their wives and children. It is our duty to call back the first, to punish the second, root out the third, feed and protect the last.

Ready only for war, we had not prepared ourselves to feed the hungry and relieve the distressed with provisions. But to the extent possible, within the power of the commanding general, it shall be done.

He has captured a quantity of beef and sugar intended for the rebels in the field. A thousand barrels of these stores will be distributed among the deserving poor of this city, from whom the rebels had plundered it; even although some of

the food will go to supply the craving wants of the wives and children of those now herding at Camp Moore and elsewhere, in arms against the United States.

Captain John Clark, acting chief commissary of subsistence, will be charged with the execution of this order, and will give public notice of the place and manner of distribution, which will be arranged, as far as possible, so that the unworthy and dissolute will not share its benefits.

*Address of Thomas Overton Moore, Governor of Louisiana*

*To the Loyal People and True of the City of NEW ORLEANS*

YOUR earnest attention is called to General Butler's General Order No. 25. It will be found in the city papers of the 11th and 12th of May. He appeals to your selfishness, and attempts to arouse the baser passions of your nature as though he was addressing Yankees, whose sole aspirations are the acquirement of money and the triumph of fanaticism. Unfortunately for him he knows not the character of the people with whom he has to deal. He seems wholly to forget that Southerners are a high-toned, chivalrous people, who entertain a holy abhorrence and hatred for traitors, cowards, and petty tyrants — three detestable qualities that are generally allied. He wishes to prejudice you against those in authority by falsehood and slanderous misrepresentations, as though you lacked the intelligence to think and act for yourselves.

In stating that he "has yielded to every suggestion made by the city government, and ordered every method of furnishing food to the people of New Orleans," he basely attempts to intimate that the authorities have not done their duty. Now the facts are, Gen. Butler reluctantly consented to allow boats bringing provisions to arrive and depart without being seized, because he was informed that there was very little provision in the city and that a fresh supply could only be had up Red River. Another reason for granting this permit was the fear that a hungry people might not be deterred by a fleet in the river from driving him, his spies, his hirelings, and traitors from the city. And another reason for "yielding to every suggestion" was the fact that his soldiers might suffer for a lack of change of diet.

The fact is, those sent by the city authorities to procure food for the people of New Orleans have not had time to return. In the second place, they will have trouble in getting boats

to venture to the city with even provisions, lest they be seized, so little faith have our people in Yankee promises. So that in fact General Butler is the man who is causing our people to fear famine. Knowing these facts, his hypocritical professions and pretended regard for the people of New Orleans will deceive none but the ignorant, and lure none but the venal and craven.

General Butler's attempt to excite the poor against the more wealthy is characteristic of the man, and is as mean as it is contemptible. He springs from a race that has ever been purse-proud when fortune favored them, and idolatrous worshippers of the almighty dollar. He comes from a section of country that has done more than any other to degrade and cheapen labor and reduce the laboring man to the condition of slave — a section that has warred against slavery because its natural tendency is to keep up the price of white labor, and elevate the white laborer — a section that has always contended that the government should take care of the rich and leave the rich to take care of the poor. Professions of regard for the people come with a bad grace from such a source.

Gen. Butler greatly underrates the intelligence of our people and mistakes their temper, if he supposes he can win their confidence and respect by his falsehoods in reference to their condition and the causes which produced it, or his false professions of sympathy for their hardships and privations. Our people are fully aware of the causes which produced the war — they know that it resulted from Yankee meddling with other people's affairs, and fanatical Puritanism — that same fanatical bigotry which at an earlier day burnt people suspected of witchcraft, and persecuted and oppressed others for a difference of opinion in religious matters.

His slander and vilification of our citizens who have taken up arms against those who waged a fanatical war upon their rights and liberties; who sought not only to deprive them of these but to destroy their property and reduce their wives and children to want, will fail to prejudice or mislead the minds of any but the ignorant, the venal and depraved — those who hope to profit by the general plunder which they expect to result from the success of the vandals who are invading the soil of the South.

Our people are fully aware that the triumph of the ruthless invader would be the ruin of the South — they know the real object of the war is to turn loose an ignorant and servile race,

that would desolate the land when once freed from the restraint which they have learned to respect as well as fear. If the fanatics of the North would only take this servile race to their own section and place them upon an equality with the whites, there would be some grounds for their professions of philanthropy and regard for the slave. But this is not their object. The fanatics only propose to deprive the slaves of good homes and kind masters, and turn them loose to shift for themselves as best they can, without providing any means or plan for their support. The Yankees, knowing the evils that will result from the success of this fanatical war, are passing laws to prevent runaway or stolen negroes from entering their states. They are sowing to the wind, but fear the harvest.

As to the burning of the cotton, our people understand why and by whom it was done much better than General Butler can inform them. They well know that it would have been seized had it not been destroyed, and that it would not have benefited the planter, or those to whom its pressing and shipping gives employ. Knowing this, our people gloried in seeing the much-coveted cotton offered up a sacrifice to the flames.

Gen. Butler's reference to the course of the banks in sending their specie beyond his reach, comes in bad taste, as it follows close on the heels of his attempt to plunder foreign consulates of money deposited on account of foreign debts. It appears the bankers knew the character of the man who was using every possible means, fair and foul, to capture this city. The people may have suffered inconvenience and trifling loss in consequence of the withholding of specie from circulation, but when they reflect that we had those in our midst who were not only hoarding up the specie, but purchasing it for the purpose of sending it out of the country, and that this would have depreciated our national and local currency they must admit that had the banks not pursued the course they did, we would have been in far worse condition than we are now. Had the bankers not sent the specie beyond Gen. Butler's reach, it would have been seized, and what better then would have been our condition financially? It would have been worse. We now know that the specie is safe, and will be returned to us when business revives. And we have the proud satisfaction of knowing that its being removed places the Yankees in a worse condition than we are. They have no money except New England shin-plasters and worthless federal treasury notes, which are of less value than the paper upon which they are

printed, as it is well known that the federal Government intends repudiating its war debt.

It may be true that our city has been betrayed, and that those whom we entrusted with its defense were false to the trust reposed in them. No man should know whether such is the case or not better than Gen. Butler, as he boasts of having had his spies among us for months. What were they here for but to betray the city and earn the dishonorable reward of treason. The Savior of mankind was betrayed by one of his much-beloved disciples. And why? Because at that day as well as this, there were men who would act the ignominious part of spies for tyrants, and offer tempting rewards to those who would turn traitors and forswear themselves. And there were then as now tyrants and cowards who employed such debased wretches in order to gain by foul means what they lacked the nerve to attempt to gain by fair means.

These intimations will enlighten Gen. Butler as to the cause of the supreme contempt entertained for him by our people.

General Butler's appeal to the "men of Louisiana, working-men, property-holders, merchants, and citizens of the United States," was labor in vain. It will call forth no other response from the intelligent and high-toned than a smile of scorn and contempt. Our men, not the cowards and traitors, who cringe, and bow to the tyrant and oppressor, because they lack the souls of men, know for what they are contending, and have voluntarily extended to the cause in which the South is engaged their aid and encouragement. The workingmen of the South know full well that this war on the part of the North is not so much against the institution of slavery as it is against its influence upon labor. Men get better prices for their services where slavery exists, than in the free states. Labor in the South is capital. Consequently it is the object of all who depend upon labor, directly or indirectly, for a support, to keep up its price. There are those in the South who have not sense enough to understand this question in its true light, hence we find a few, not natives, or to the manor born, however, who may be found affiliating with the invaders. If all such will only leave the South with the invaders, their coming will have done some good. We want no white men among us who would consent to take the negro's place.

Gen. Butler no doubt congratulates himself on the cleverness of the trick he played off in seizing a large lot of Confederate beef, and distributing it among those who have been

---

unable to procure meat during the great scarcity caused by the cutting off of trade with the Red River and Texas. In this he has made a great mistake. The large majority of those who received this beef well know that he would never have given it to them had he required it for his own troops, and not been afraid to use it. Had our city authorities been aware that this beef was on store, General Butler would not have had the trouble of setting his spies to work to hunt it up. His having done so, shows more conclusively that he gained access to this city through treachery — that his victory was bought, not gained by honorable conflict.

We would advise General Butler to make the most of his ill-gotten power, for his reign will be short. Had it not been for treachery and cowardice, he would not, with a fleet to back him, have remained here forty-eight hours. The betrayal of the city into his hands for a time paralyzed the energies of our people. But they are now recovering, and the day is not distant when the present tyrant and oppressor will be at their mercy.

*From Count Mejan and Juan Callejon*

TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, *May 10th, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf*

GENERAL: In reply to the letter which you did me the honor to send me this day, I have to inform you that French and Spanish citizens have deposited in the vaults of the Consulate of France and Spain values more or less considerables, which are their private property, solemnly verified, the enclosed paper establishes the rules upon which deposits must have been made. My Colleague, the Consul of Spain, makes the same declaration.

*Most Respectfully, COUNT MEJAN*

JUAN CALLEJON

*From Count Mejan and Juan Callejon*

TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, *May 10th, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER*

GENERAL: Soldiers belonging to your army, and acting without doubt by your orders, have been surrounding for the last two hours the offices of the Consuls of France and Spain and the private residence of the Consul of France. We do not know the reason for which this guard has been posted at our doors, it cannot be for the safety of these Consulates,



guarded sufficiently by the flags of the Empire of France and the Kingdom of Spain, and the inviolability accorded to Consular buildings by the treaties and the Constitution of the United States. In this occurrence, and for the case that this unusual guard is not withdrawn immediately, it would be our duty to protest, as we protest against an action so contrary to treaties and international laws, as well as to the friendly relations which have never ceased between the Governments of H. M. the Emperor, H. M. the Queen of Spain and the Government of the United States.

I beg you, General, together with my colleague, the Consul of Spain, to reply to the present communication as soon as possible. Receive, General, my earnest salutations

COUNT MEJAN, *Consul of France*

JUAN CALLEJON, *Consul of Spain*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 10th, 1862*

*The Proprietor of the "True Delta"*

SIR: The remarks of your morning article to-day are inadmissible. Wanton, useless, and original acts of destruction of property generally, by the mob who do not own it, are not acts of patriotism but vandal incendiarism, which will be punished.

You will not receive further caution, but punishment for a like Offense. Publish this conspicuously

*By Order of MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER*

GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. General*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, May 10, 1862*

GENERAL PHELPS

I RECOMMEND to you the bearers of this note, Peter Saure and P. Soniat, gentlemen and planters at Jefferson, just above our lines. They will make the statement of facts to you which they have made to me, and which, from their characters, I am bound to believe. You will see the need of giving them every aid in your power to save and protect the "Levee," even to returning their own negroes and adding others if need be to their places.

This is outside of the question of returning negroes. You

should send your soldiers, let alone allowing the men who are protecting all from the Mississippi, to have their workmen who are accustomed to this service.

*Very respectfully, Your Obedient servant,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From* RICHARD S. FAY JR.

Boston, May 10th, 1862

*Major General* B. F. BUTLER

DEAR GENERAL: Your letter and merchandise, per "Black Prince," arrived here safely, but the latter was detained by Capt. McKim, who didn't see how it could belong to you, or what right you had to put it on board a government vessel, if private property. I obtained possession upon agreeing to hold the proceeds subject to the decision of the Secretary of War, and sold the merchandise (which has since fallen 10 %). The Secretary of War decided to hold the property (mdse or proceeds) for acct. of whom it might concern, and I paid over the money to McKim. I have written repeatedly to Washington and protested solemnly, but without effect as yet. It is of no great consequence in this case, because the cotton was well sold, and the proceeds are in safe hands, if you are all right about your title to it, as I suppose you are.

If the cargo of the "Undaunted," however, is private property, and consigned to me, it is a very important matter, for the mdse. should be sold at once, and not locked up in Government storehouses. The bills drawn against it, too, would be a large amount, and I should probably have to protest them for your protection. I shall call in the law and replevin the cotton if McKim claims it, but I cannot in that way get the clear title I want. I shall pay your draft \$3823.95 out of funds of yours now in my hands.

The Middlesex flourishes wonderfully. I think we must pay 10 % this 6 months in spite of all I can do to keep down the profit and loss account. We are building No. 2 over again, out of 6 months repair account.

So much for business, which I fear will have but very little interest for you in the excitement and interest of your present position. I think Farragut's passage of those forts the finest thing in our naval history. What would I not have given to have seen it. You must be having great fun governing New Orleans. I can imagine nothing better than the sulky disgust

of the authorities, and the sharp, short, and decisive struggle with the Mayor (if his letter to Farragut was characteristic). Your army is now a pretty formidable circumstance in Beauregard's rear, and I trust you will have a chance to measure swords with General Lovell's retreating army. There has been very brisk fighting at Yorktown for a day or two past, and the defeat of Joe Johnston at West Point seems to complete the rout of the enemy's peninsular army. I wish our troops, however, could win one fight without help from the gun-boats, which on this occasion seem to have saved Franklin and Sedgwick from being driven on the York River. My father is still well and cheerful, more so than I have seen him for years. With renewed good wishes for your health and success.

*Very sincerely yours,* RICHARD S. FAY, JR.

*From Am. Conturié*

NEW ORLEANS, *Saturday, 10th May, 1862, 9 o'clock P.M.*

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A., Commanding  
Department of the Gulf, at NEW ORLEANS*

SIR: Herewith enclosed I have the honor to transmit to you a statement of facts which transpired in my consular office during the afternoon of this day, duplicates of which statement I am about to transmit to the Minister of my Government accredited at Washington, and also to the Minister of Foreign Affairs at the Hague.

I desire to know whether the acts recited in said statement were performed by your sanction or by your orders. Your answer or a faithful copy thereof shall accompany my messages to my Minister and Government. I have the honor to be

*Respectfully, Your Obedt. Servant,*  
AM. CONTURIÉ, *Consul of the Netherlands*

*Statement of Facts referred to in Foregoing Letter*

ON this day, the 10th of April, 1862, and at the hour of five minutes to two o'clock, P.M. I being in my Consular Office, No. 109 Canal St., was called upon by an officer, wearing the uniform and the arms of a Captain of the United States Army, accompanied by a squad of six or eight men under his command.

The Captain informed me that he came to prevent the exit of any person or property from the premises. I said that I was Consul of the Netherlands, that this was the office of

my Consulate, and that I protested against any such violation of the same. I then wrote a note to Count Mejan, Consul of France in this city, requesting him to come to me for consultation. This note was handed to the officer, whose name I then learned to be Capt. Shipley, who promised to send it after taking it to Headquarters.

Capt. Shipley returned and stated to me that by order of Maj. Gen. Butler my note would not be sent to Count Mejan, and that he, the Captain, would proceed forthwith to search the premises. Capt. Shipley then demanded of me the keys of my vault; these I refused to deliver. He remarked that he would have to force open the doors, and I told him that in regard to that he could do what he pleased. For the second time I again protested against the violation of my Consular office to Capt. Shipley, who then went out. Before he left I distinctly put the question to him, "Sir, am I to understand that my Consular office is taken possession of, and myself am arrested by you, and that, too, by order of Major General Butler?" He replied, "Yes, sir." During Capt. Shipley's absence, another officer remained in the office, and a special sentinel was placed on guard in the room, where I then kept myself, the name of this second officer is Lieut. Whitcomb, as he informed me. Capt. Shipley returned and was followed by another officer, whose name I could not ascertain, but from appearances ranking him.

This officer approached me, and in a passionate, insulting tone, contrasting singularly with the gentlemanly deportment of both Capt. Shipley and Lieut. Whitcomb, made the same demand for the keys as had been made by Capt. Shipley, and I made the same refusal, protesting against the act, as I had done before. He then gave orders to search the office, and break open if need be the doors of the vaults. I then arose and said, "I, Amedie Conturié, Consul of the Netherlands, protest against any occupation or search of my office, and this I do in name of my Government. The name of my Consulate is over the door, and my flag floats over my head. If I cede, it is to force alone."

Search being begun in the office by the officer, I told him that the keys were on my person. He then in a more than rough tone ordered two of the soldiers to search my person, using the following among other expressions: "Search the fellow," "Strip him, Take off his coat, stockings. Search even the soles of his shoes." I remarked to the officer that the appella-

tion of "fellow" that he gave me was never applied to a gentleman, far less to a Foreign Consul in his Consular capacity, as I was then, and that I requested him to remember that he had said the word. He replied that it was the name he had given me, and he repeated over the word three times.

Both Capt. Shipley and Lieut. Whitcomb then stepped forward, the latter was the first to take two keys out of my coat pocket, the former took the key of my vault from the right pocket of my pantaloons. Of the keys taken by lieut. Whitcomb there was one opening my place of business, which has nothing to do with my Consulate, and is situated in a different part of the City. I claimed it, but was told by the Commanding officer that he would keep it for the present, but might let me have it tomorrow. I must here state that when Capt. Shipley told me that my letter to the Consul of France would not be sent I remarked that I had forwarded another message to the consul, and was expecting him every moment, and that if he, the Captain, would delay action until I had seen the Consul of France, something good might come out of my consultation. Capt. Shipley replied that he could not delay action, and that the order of General Butler was to "go on with the work he was charged with."

The superior officer then took the keys, opened the vault, and in company with Capt. Shipley and Lieut. Whitcomb entered the same. What they did there I was unable to see, as I kept myself in the same place, and in the same chair, where I had been searched. After searching for some time said officers returned, leaving the vault open, Capt. Shipley and Lieut. Whitcomb remaining with the men. Two other officers that I had not seen before came in and joined them for sometime.

After an absence of about three-quarters of an hour, the officer in question returned, and in the presence of the other officers closed and locked the vault, taking the keys along with him. I then remarked to him that the key of my store was among those that had been taken away from my person, and I wished to have it. The same officer then asked me whether my store contained any goods or property belonging to the Confederates, to which enquiry I answered in the negative. The same officer made use of the following language at the time, "You have placed yourself in a bad position, and shall be treated without any consideration." He retired after that, it was then about 4 o'clock P.M. I then continued to be

a prisoner under the charge of Capt. Shipley, and a guard of armed soldiers placed inside and outside of my office, until about 7 o'clock P.M. when Capt. Shipley, having communicated with another officer who came in the Consular office, approached me and said, "You are now at liberty to go whenever you please, Sir." I replied, "I am at liberty to go whenever I please?" He answered, "Yes, sir." I then remarked, "and it is by verbal communication that I am informed of the fact." He replied, "the same as you were arrested." I then rose, and before leaving my office made the following remark to Capt. Shipley, "You have taken possession of the office. I leave everything in your charge," to which he replied, "I will take care of it." Whereupon I left my office, and a short time after I took down my Consular flag.

AM. CONTURIÉ, *Consul of the Netherlands*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf NEW ORLEANS, May 14th, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

*To the Consul of the Netherlands*

SIR: Your communication of the 10th instant is received.

The nature of the property found concealed beneath your Consular Flag, the Specie, dies, and plates of the Citizens Bank of New Orleans, under a claim that it was your private property, which claim is now admitted to be groundless, shows you have merited, so far as I can judge, the treatment you have received even if a little rough. Having prostituted your Flag to a base purpose, you could not hope to have it respected while so debased. I am Officially

*Your obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 11th, 1862*

GEO. C. COPPEL, *Esq., Acting as Her British Majesty's Consul at the Port of NEW ORLEANS*

SIR: I have your communication of May 8th. With its evasions of fact I have nothing to do.

A plain statement of the matter is this: A number of residents of this City, who have enjoyed the protection and advantages of the U. S. Government in their large trade and property for many years, some of them for more than a decade,

and now claiming to have been born subjects of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, organized themselves into a military body known as the "British Guard," and armed, uniformed, and equipped, patrolled the Streets till the fleet of the U. S. had the City under its guns. This body then, after a discussion in the presence of its Captain and at least one other officer at eleven o'clock at night, deliberately voted in an Organized meeting to send the arms and uniforms of the Company to the army of the rebel General Beauregard, which vote was carried into effect by sending to the rebel substantially all the arms, uniforms, and equipments in their armory.

This transaction was concealed from me for some days. I then sent for Capt. Burrows, and he acknowledged the facts materially as above stated. For the flagrant breach of the laws of Nations, of the United States, your Queen's proclamation and the laws of God, I directed him to order his Company to leave the City within (24) twenty-four hours.

To this he objected, saying, among other things, that this would be punishing the innocent with the guilty, as there were some members absent at the time of the Vote. That each soldier of the Guard owned his uniform as private property, and that it would be hard to compel these to leave the City who still retain their arms and uniforms and did not concur in the vote. I then modified my order by directing those to report to me who still retained their arms and uniforms, all others having forfeited all rights of neutrality and hospitality, to leave the City within 24 hours or I should have them arrested and sent to Fort Jackson as dangerous and inimical persons.

These people thought it of consequence that Beauregard should have Sixty more uniforms and rifles. I thought it of the same consequence that he should have sixty more of these faithless men, who may fill them if they choose.

I intend this Order to be strictly enforced. I am content for the present to suffer open enemies to remain in the city of their nativity, but law-defying and treacherous alien enemies shall not.

I welcome all Neutrals and foreigners who have kept aloof from these troubles which have been brought upon the City, and will to the extent of my power protect them and their property. They shall have the same hospitable and just treatment they have always received at the hands of the United States Government. They, however, will see for themselves that it is for the interest of all to have the unworthy amongst

---

them routed out, because the acts of such bring suspicion upon all. All the facts above set forth can most easily be substantiated, and indeed are evasively admitted in your note by the very apology made for them. That apology says that these men, when "they took this action," i.e. sent their arms and munition of War to Beauregard, "did it with no idea of wrong or harm." I do not understand this. Can it be that such men of age to enrol themselves as a military company or body did not know that it was wrong to supply the enemies of the United States with arms? If so, they should be absent from the city long enough to learn so much international law. Or do you mean to say that knowing their social proclivities and the lateness of the hour when the vote was taken that therefore they were not responsible? There is another difficulty, however, in these people taking any protection under the British Flag. The Company received a charter or Commission from the rebel authorities, or from the Governor of Louisiana, and one of them whom I have under arrest accompanied him to the rebel camp.

There is still another difficulty, as I am informed and believe that a majority of them have made declaration to their intention to become citizens of the United States, and of the supposed Confederate States, and have taken the proper and improper Oaths of allegiance to effect that purpose.

Thus far you will do me the honor to observe that I have treated your communication as if it emanated from the duly authorized Consul of Her Majesty's Government at this Port. The respect I feel for that Government leads me to err, if at all, upon the side of recognition of all its claims and those of its Officers, but I take leave to call your attention to the fact that you subscribed yourself, "Her British Majesty's Acting Consul," and that I have received no official information of any right which you may have to so act, except your acts alone, and pardon me if I err in saying that your acts in that behalf which have come to my knowledge have not been of such a character as to induce the belief on my part that you rightfully represent that noble Government. I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully Your Obedient Servant*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*



*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 11th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS, CARROLLTON, LA.*

GENERAL: I have received undoubted information from various sources that men, materials, and provisions for the rebel army pass up through your lines. If you have not already done so, you will therefore post an advanced guard on the Road next to the River, another on the Jackson Rail Road, and another on the Metairie Shell Road. Each of these advanced guards must throw out pickets in front and on either side of these approaches, so as to prevent as much as possible anything or anybody from passing up unless provided with a passport from the Provost Marshal or from the Headquarters. You will order the Commanding Officer of each advanced guard to exercise great care in the examination of these Passports.

*Respectfully Your Obedient Servant*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 11th, 1862*

*Capt. MORRIS, Senior Officer comdg. Naval forces at  
NEW ORLEANS*

SIR: I am informed by the Captain of the Port that before the "Landis" was delivered to him and after she was apprised by your board of survey, and after the order to turn her over to me was made by Com. Farragut, the Steamer was stripped of all her movable furniture and apparel, Curtains, &c., &c. needed for the use of the boat. If this is so, I know that you will agree with me that a gross wrong for a small one has been done to us. Having received so many kindnesses from the Navy, and such cordial coöperation from them, which my command has, we have every way endeavoured to reciprocate, and I am the more surprised at this. If the Navy needed spoons, plates, mattresses, or chairs, and the army had them, I beg leave to assure you we shall or would have delivered in any share that would be just and generous, but to take "All" at one full sweep cannot be permitted without formal complaint which I know will not need to go further to have ample redress. I have the honor to be

*Your Obt. Servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, May 12th, 1862*

*Commander of the French Steamer "Milan," off NEW ORLEANS*

SIR: I am directed by Major General Butler, Commanding the Department of the Gulf, to send you with his compliments the accompanying cake of ice.

The General desires me to say that though all the other luxuries may be found on board your ship, he feels sure that you must for some time past have been deprived of this. I have the honor to be, Sir,

*Very Respectfully Yr. Obt. Servt.*

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. Genl.

*From H. F. Watts and Others*

*NEW ORLEANS, May 12th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A., Commanding the Department of the Gulf*

GENERAL: It having come to the knowledge of the undersigned that the Consulate of his Majesty, the King of Netherlands, in this city, had been forcibly entered by your order by some persons in the uniform of soldiers, in the service of the United States Government, the person of the Consul subjected to indignity, and severe ill-usage, and kept prisoner for several hours: it becomes the duty of the undersigned, in view of treaties now existing between the Governments which we represent, and that of the United States, to formally protest against such action, and against any act authorized by you or any authority of the United States, that may be in contravention of such treaties. We have the honor to be, General,

*Your most obedient Servants,*

JUAN CALLEJON, *Consul de España*; JOSH DEYNOODT, *Consul de Belgique*; V. KRUTTSCHNIDT, *Acting Consul for Prussia and Hanover*; H. F. WATTS, *V. C. of Brazil*; F. W. FRENDENTHAL, *Consul of Nassau & Brunswick*; *Le Consul de France*, CT. MEJAN; GEORGE COPPELL, *Her Brit. Maj. Actg. Consul*; C. KOCK, *Consul of the city of Hamburg*; R. J. KEN, *Acting Bremen Consul*; A. J. SITRA, *V. Consul of Portugal*; H. F. KLUMPP, *Acting Consul of Wurtemberg*; HENRY FRELLSON, *Consul of Denmark*; J. H. EIMER, *Consul of Austria*; M. W. BENACHI, *Greek Consul*; EAN MARPH, *Act. Vice Consul of Sweden & Norway*; B. TERYAGHI, *Vice Consul*

474      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*of Italy; C. W. PRENJNICK, Consul of Russia; AD. PIAGET, Consul of Switzerland.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 12th, 1862*

MESSRS. MEJAN, CALLEJON AND OTHER EUROPEAN CONSULS: I have the protest which you have thought it proper to make in regard to the action of my Officers toward the Consul of the Netherlands, which action I support and sustain. I am grieved that without investigation of the facts you, Messrs., should have thought it your duty to take action in the matter. The fact will appear to be and easily to be demonstrated at the proper time, that the flag of the Netherlands was made to cover and conceal property of an incorporated Company of Louisiana, secreted under it from the Operation of the Laws of the United States. That the supposed fact that the Consul had under his flag only the property of Hope & Co. citizens of the Netherlands, is untrue. He had other property which could not by law be his property or the property of Hope & Co. Of this I have abundant proof in my own hands. No person can exceed me in the respect I shall pay to the flags of all nations and to the Consular authority, even while I do not recognize many claims made under them, but I wish to have it most distinctly understood that, in Order to be respected the Consul, his Office, and the use of his Flag must each and all be respectable. I have the honor to be

*Your Obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From George Coppell*

*May 13th, 1862*

SIR: In answering your communication of date the 11th current, it is my intention to confine myself to a correction of errors in your Statement of facts.

The "British Guard" was organized under the general call for service *from all residents*, within the ages which give legal exemption, and, as the least obnoxious form in which, as neutrals, they could comply with the requisition. The privileges, asked for them and with some difficulty obtained, limited their service to the lines around the City proper.

From the time it was ascertained that a portion of the United States fleet had passed the forts, until its arrival before the

City, the public mind was disturbed by apprehended violence at home, and the City authorities called upon the Foreign Brigades, of which the British Guard formed part, to suppress any such attempt. Their Services were, from that moment, those of an *armed police*, which were by yourself and by Commander Farragut gratefully acknowledged.

After several fatiguing days and nights passed in the fulfilment of these duties, between the hours of 2 and 3 A.M. (not eleven as you have it), the guard left their stations and returned to their Armory to deposit their arms, considering that their mission was at an end and that they were no longer wanted. Their existence as an organized body has virtually ceased. One, or it may be two officers, were in the Armory, returning with the rest. No meeting was either called or held. There was no voting beyond the few, not exceeding fifteen, with whom the measure originated, no formal announcement of the proposal to dispose of the arms was ever exhibited. Some of the members left the armory ignorant of any such proposition, though when there, in desultory conversation, amongst others, it was made and agreed to. It was the resolution of the moment hardly to be characterized as a deliberative act and the impulse which prompted it, it seems to me can be reasonably referred to feelings which would actuate men whose friends and former companions were with the forces to which the arms are asserted to have been forwarded. The number of Muskets did not exceed thirty-nine, if all were sent, for I am assured that there never was the number you have given (60) in the Armory. These facts are verified by all who can speak from personal participation in the whole or parts of them.

The "British Guard" comprises Gentlemen who have large responsibilities intrusted to their charge, and whose absence from the city would result in irreparable injury to the interests confided to their care, and whose word may be received with every confidence as vouchers for the verity of the above statement. The injustice of an order which includes those parties to the act and those who were not, requires no explanation on my part.

I have before observed that it is not my wish or intention to justify the act, my object is to explain its real import and to diminish the importance, which, unexplained, it bears upon its face, by stripping it of features which do not properly belong to it.

With reference to that part of your communication which has relation to myself, I would merely add that I furnish, in proof of my official capacity, letters addressed to me and signed by Earl Russell and Lord Lyons, which, as part of my official register, I must request may be returned to me, and that I am not aware that my accountability for the manner in which I may have fulfilled my duties extends beyond the source from which that authority emanated, and to which your letter will of course be forwarded in all its crudity. In conclusion, I would say that Mr. Burrowes, to whom I had exhibited my last communication before sending it, now says that he did tell you that the arms were intended for General Beauregard, but that he could not from his own knowledge state whether they were actually forwarded. Referring to my last communication. I have the honor to be, Sir,

*Your Most obedient Servant,*  
GEORGE COPPELL, *H. B. M. Actg. Consul*

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, May 13, 1862*

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 39**

I. THE New Orleans *Bee* newspaper having published an elaborate though covert argument in favor of the Cotton burning mob, is hereby suppressed. No publication of any description will issue from that office until further orders.

II. The New Orleans *Delta* newspaper, having in an article of today's issue discussed the Cotton question in a manner which violates the terms of the Proclamation of 1st of May inst., from these Headquarters, the office of that paper will be taken possession of, and its business conducted under the direction of the United States authorities.

*By Command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER,*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen.*

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 13th, 1862*

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 37**

It appearing that the New Orleans *Crescent*, a newspaper published in this City, is owned and edited by T. O. Nixon, a rebel now in arms against the Government of the United States, the Comd'g General of this Dept. orders that the publication of that newspaper be suppressed, and that no

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 477

publication by pamphlet, handbill, or otherwise in any form whatever, shall be made from said office after the promulgation of this order.

*By Command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. Gen. & Chief of Staff*

*By General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 13, 1862*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 27

It having come to the knowledge of the Commanding General that Friday next is proposed to be observed as a day of Fasting and Prayer, in obedience to some supposed proclamation of one Jefferson Davis, in the several churches of this city, it is ordered that no such observance be had.

"Churches and Religious Houses are to be kept open as in time of profound peace," but no religious exercises are to be had upon the supposed authority above mentioned.

*By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER*  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 13th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. LEWIS G. ARNOLD, U. S. Army, Comdg. Dept. of Florida, FORT PICKENS, FLA.*

GENERAL: Upon taking possession of this city I found, as I expected, a sufficient number of heavy Guns in the different batteries around the City to answer all my purposes. But all the implements and nearly all the carriages were destroyed.

It is of the highest importance that I shall at once have in position some heavy guns above the City and these ready for service. I must therefore beg of you to send me, by the vessel which carries letters, 4-42 pdr. barbette carriages, 4-32 pdr. barbette carriages, and implements complete for 6-42 pdr. guns, 4-32 pdr. guns and 4-24 pdr. guns.

I understood from some of my officers that you can spare the above articles. The exigency demands that I shall have these things sooner than they can be gotten from home or from the Tortugas, and this is the only reason I have for making this heavy drain upon you. I also beg of you to send me eight good Artillerists. I need them as ordnance sergeants in Forts Jackson, St. Philip, Pike, & Macomb, they are absolutely

478    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

necessary for me to put these works in a defensible condition, and these works will for a long time be helpless without them.

I hope soon to be in a condition to coöperate with you against Pensacola. I have the honor to be

*Your Obt. Servt.,*

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General L. G. Arnold*

*Head Quarters Western District, Dept. of the South, PENSA COLA, FLA.,*

*May 24, 1862 [Not in chronological order]*

*Major General BUTLER*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the [13th] instant, relative to furnishing you with gun carriages, implements, &c. I take pleasure in complying with your request, and have given orders accordingly. I regret, however, from circumstances that have just transpired (my change of position and two of my regular companies having been ordered to join the Army of the Potomac), that I am able to send you only four Artillerists. I am, General,

*Very Respectfully Your obedient servant,*  
L. G. ARNOLD, *Brig. General U.S.V. Commanding*

*By General Burnside*

*Head Quarters, Department North Carolina, NEWBERN, April 28, 1862*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 28

WHOEVER, after the issue of this order, shall, within the limits to which the Union Arms may extend in this Department, utter one word against the Government of these United States, will be at once arrested and closely confined. It must be distinctly understood that this Department is under martial law, and treason, expressed or implied, will meet with a speedy punishment.

The Military Governor of Newbern is charged with the strict execution of this order within the bounds of his control.

*By command of MAJOR GEN. BURNSIDE*  
LEWIS RICHMOND, *Assistant Adj. Gen.*

*From C. P. Kirkland to General Butler*

*NEW YORK, May 14th, 1862*

MY DEAR SIR: I was so much pleased with the above "order" of Gen. Burnside that I procured 50 copies to be

printed, with the design of sending one to each Military Governor, and begging them to follow his example sternly. Yesterday we had the pleasure of receiving in this City your Proclamation of May 1st. It gives universal satisfaction in this *Union City*. To show you how you are appreciated, I enclose an extract from the *New York Times* of this morning. I would also say that if you would make yourself the most popular man in the country, you will at once put under way for Forts Warren and Lafayette that audaciously impudent wretch, Mayor Morris, who dared officially to say that the Custom House, Mint, and Post Office were the property of the Rebels and traitors, — also the Editor of the *Picayune*, who, in the presence of our fleet, had the villainy to utter the sentiments expressed in the enclosed extract; also the 4 scoundrels mentioned by name in that extract. We are all satisfied here that peace cannot be restored till the men are taught by you, Gen. Burnside, and others similarly situated, that “treason expressed or implied will meet with a speedy punishment.” The day for “milk and water” measures is passed. Being, like you, one of those who never sympathized with Abolitionists, Republicans, or Sewardism, but who love their country and regard this rebellion as the most infamous and awful of crimes yet recorded in history, I am sure you will excuse the liberty I take in addressing you this line.

*Very respectfully, (in “Union bonds”)*

*Your friend and Servant, CHARLES P. KIRKLAND*  
*Counsellor at Law*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 14th, 1862*

*Brig. Genl. THOMAS, Adjutant General U.S.A.*

GENERAL: I send herewith a tin box, marked 43 on the end, and J. P. Benjamin on the front, sealed up by me. Its contents are the same as when found in a Banking House where certain specie, which I have reason to believe belong to the United States, was found concealed in a hole in the wall.

The memorandum upon the brown paper is in the handwriting of J. P. Benjamin and the box is his property. I have the honor to be

*Your Obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*



*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 14th, 1862*

WM. N. MERCER AND I. N. LEPAYRE, *Committee*

MESSIEURS: I have given very careful consideration to the matter of the communication handed me through you from the Banks of the City. With a slight variation to which I called your attention, you were correct in your understanding of the interview had by me with the banks. Specie or bullion in coin or ingots is entitled to the same protection as other property under the same uses, and will be so protected by the U. S. force under my command.

If, therefore, the Banks bring back their Specie which they have so unadvisedly carried away, it shall have safe conduct through my lines and be fully protected here so long as it is used in good faith to make good the obligations of the Banks to their creditors by bills and deposit.

Now, as in the present disturbed State of the public mind, specie if paid out would be at once hoarded, I am content to leave the time of redemption of their bills to the good judgment of the Banks themselves, governed in it by the analogy of the laws of the State and the fullest good faith. Indeed, the exercise of that on both sides relieves every difficulty, and ends at once all negotiations.

In order that there may be no misunderstanding, it must be observed that I by no means mean to pledge myself that the Banks, like other persons, shall not return to the U. S. Authorities all the property of the U. S. which they may have received. I come to retake, repossess, and occupy all and singular the property of the U. S. of whatever name and nature. Further than that I shall not go save upon the most urgent military necessity, under which right every citizen holds all his possessions. But as any claim which the U. S. may have against the Banks can easily be enforced against the personal as well as the real property of those Corporations, such claims need not enter into this discussion in such form. Therefore, as in good faith safe conducts may be needed for agents of Banks to go and return with the property and for no other purpose whatever, such safe conducts will be granted for a limited but reasonable period of time.

Personal illness has caused the slight delay which has attended this reply. I have the honor to be

*Your most obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 22nd, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

W. NEWTON MERCER, *Esq.*, *President, pro tem, Bank of Louisiana*

SIR: I have received your communication of the Directors of the Bank of Louisiana, covering their unanimous action.

To their request that I would appoint a Commission to examine the affairs of the Bank, I cannot accede. With the mismanagement on the contrary of the Bank I have nothing to do, except so far as either affects the interests of the United States.

The assigned reason for this call for this examination, that the integrity and good faith of the Directors had been impugned, will not move me, if you refer to Order No. 30 in which I speak of act and facts, not motives.

Your note says that the Directors own but one tenth of the Capital Stock of the Bank. Without consulting the owners of the other *nine tenths*, nearly three millions of dollars, this one tenth took this immense wealth from its legal place of deposit and sent it flying over the country in company with fugitive property-burners among the masses of a disorganized, retreating, and starving army, whence it is more than likely never to return again. The time it would take to make an investigation which would show the good management, to say nothing of the purity of motives of such a transaction, cannot be spared by any officer of my command. *Ex uno disce omnes*.

The Directors of the Bank of Louisiana have all seen General Order No. 30, and have acted upon it as a corporation, so your note shews. They will now advise themselves whether they will act in accordance with its requirement upon their corporate and individual peril, and inform me within six hours after the receipt of this of their determination. I have the honor to be

*Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 14th, 1862*  
*Brig. Genl. J. W. PHELPS*

GENERAL: There having been outrages committed at and near Kennerville, such as killing chickens, robbing sugar houses, insulting women, and disgracing the flag and the country.

You will detail a picked sergeant and six men of tried fidelity and honesty, to be stationed at Kennerville as a guard for the inhabitants. These men will be held responsible for the safety and quiet of the neighborhood. They will be stationed at Kennerville.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*Court Martial of William B. Mumford*

*Department of the Gulf, Military Commission, MAY 14th, 1862*

NEW ORLEANS S.S.

CAPT. JONAS H. FRENCH, United States Provost Marshal for the City of New Orleans, within said Department, on behalf of the United States, presents William B. Mumford of said New Orleans of high crimes and misdemeanors against the laws of the United States, and the peace and dignity thereof and the Law Martial.

And therefore the said Provost Marshal alleges:

That said William Mumford at said New Orleans during the year 1862 and for a long time prior thereto, has wickedly and traitorously rebelled against the Government of the United States to which he owed allegiance, and has given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof, and especially has sworn allegiance to a pretended Government called the Confederate States of America, now and for a long time in open rebellion and war against said United States Government, by advice and by his acts and property, and that so aiding and abetting the cause of said rebellion, the said Mumford at said New Orleans on or about the 30th of April ultimo, and after the naval forces of the United States had taken possession of said city of New Orleans, and had signified such possession by hoisting the flag of the United States upon one of the Public buildings in said City, for the purpose of opposing the force of the United States and of showing his contempt for its laws, and his treasonable and wicked purposes, and to excite animosity and resistance to the lawful authority of the Government of the United States among the citizens of said city of New Orleans, did maliciously and wilfully tear down said flag from said building and trail it ignominiously through the public streets, and there afterwards did destroy said flag.

In contempt of the laws of the United States and the peace and dignity thereof and of the Law Martial.

JONAS H. FRENCH, *Provost Marshal, N.O.*

Now, on the 30th day of May, 1862, the prisoner having been put upon his trial before the Military Commission, and the foregoing charge having been read, pleaded: Not Guilty, and the following witnesses, having duly sworn, testified as follows:

*Mr. Nye.* Had an interview with prisoner three days. Prisoner told him he was not the main man in that business, meaning the flag torn down from the Custom House. He said other parties were absent who were more culpable. Never offered the prisoner a release or any consideration for his confession. Witness has been in New Orleans since February, knows there was a paper called the *Crescent* published in said City, printed and published here in April (27th) from which the Recorder read an article, mentioning prisoner's name as one of the parties who tore down the flag.

*Thos. A. Dryden.* Has been a special officer of the police. Knows prisoner, and saw the flag torn down. Heard him say that he was the first man who put a hand to the flag to tear it down. This was near the corner of Gravier and St. Charles Streets. Prisoner has no reputation for veracity, and did not seem to be either intoxicated or inebriated at the time he admitted the fact. He is a sporting man, and has been much accustomed to drinking.

*Alfred Cardas.* Sworn. Saw prisoner with the flag in his hand coming out of the Mint.

The Defendant having been fully heard in his defence, the Court upon full consideration pronounce him Guilty, and for sentence say that: Said William B. Mumford be hanged by the neck until dead — at or near the Mint in said City of New Orleans, at such time as the Major General Commanding within this Department shall direct.

JOS. M. BELL, *Recorder & Legal Adviser*

Proceedings finding and sentence approved.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

Let an order be made and Mumford be informed that he will be executed between the hours of 8 A.M. & 12 M. June 7th, 1862.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Francis A. Durivage*

*32 Summer Street, BOSTON, Wednesday, May 14th, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER*

DEAR SIR: I have just received, indirectly, news of the greatest sorrow of my life — the loss of Henry; and I have ventured to trespass on your kindness by enclosing a note to my only surviving son, begging that you will see it is placed in his hands. I have adopted this course to be sure of the letter reaching him. Henry's Commission was issued from the State House on Thursday last, days after his unburied body was whirling in the depths of the inexorable Mississippi.

Now that it is all over — let me say that Henry loved you, General, not with the selfish attachment of the recipient and expectant of favors, but with the devotion that one manly heart feels for another. He would have died for you, as he would for me or for his mother.

I am worth nothing now, if I ever was, but to the end of my days — few or many — and sorrowful they must be — I shall remember your kindness to my poor boy with the deepest gratitude.

Wishing you continued success and honor, and a happy return to your home and family, I remain most respectfully and truly,

*Your friend and Servant,*

FRANCIS A. DURIVAGE

*An Anonymous Letter*

*NEW ORLEANS, May 15th, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER, U. S. Army*

SIR: As a "Union man" and a long resident of this city, I take the liberty of volunteering a few observations and suggestions for your consideration. I will premise by remarking that I fully appreciate the difficulties you have to contend against in organizing a Military Government here. Until you saw your way clear, it was but proper prudence that you should proceed cautiously. I have no complaints to make on that score. You have done much in the short space of time allowed you, and I am gratified to observe that each successive day gives evidence — through your public proclamation — that you are getting on the "right track." Your document No. 24 was especially timely and appropriate — a hundred bombshells fired into their midst could not have caused greater con-

sternation to the hearts of the rebels. They begin to feel and see that a day of reckoning is coming for them. You may depend upon it that your eloquent appeal to the honest and industrious citizen will not go unheeded, if you will follow it up by vigorous measures against the leaders of the rebellion. They must be exterminated or "crushed out" before you can expect the "Union Sentiment" to develop itself to any extent. As it is, though scared, they are not dismayed. They still keep up the reign of terror they have exercised over this community for the past year, and will continue to do so as long as they are allowed to retain their places of trust and profit. You are mistaken if you suppose that the mere presence of U. S. troops has afforded any protection to Union men. On the contrary, they are closer watched than ever. Spies are stationed at every corner where your troops are found, to *mark* every man who even speaks to a U. S. soldier.

Threats are openly uttered against every such person, and, to operate on the fears of the timid, bulletins containing fabricated news of confederate victories are placarded in our most public streets. Is it to be wondered at, in view of such influences, that Union men should hold back? In addition to all this they see a "Know Nothing" rebel Mayor and his police of cut throats and ruffians still at the head of the City Government — they see a Council allowed to retain their power — nearly every member of which is a noted "Thug" besides being a Traitor — they see the "Committee of Safety" still sitting in daily conclave, and, in short, Sir, — with the exception of the presence of Federal Soldiers in their midst, they discern but little difference between the present and the old state of things.

Entertaining the conviction that all this must be done away with, and that the only means by which you can cause the authority of the U. S. to be established and acknowledged by the people is for you to abolish the entire City Government, it was with deep regret that I saw the modification of your original proclamation under that head. I trust it is not too late yet for you to repair your error, and thus while exterminating treason and punishing traitors, rid this community of a double curse in getting clear of the present Know Nothing Dynasty. You have it in your power to do so, and in my opinion it is the only course by which you can accomplish your mission, and earn for yourself individually the title of friend and benefactor to the oppressed and persecuted masses

of this city. In this connection and as affording you a pretext for the interference I invoke, I would call your attention to the approaching city election. In any event, I trust that you do not intend that Election shall be held without any reference to the laws of the United States. Finally, Sir, I would respectfully inquire why it is that rebel officers and soldiers are allowed to arrive in and depart from the city daily by crossing the lake and taking the R. Road at Pass Manchac. Why not take possession of the bridge, which can be easily done by means of Gun Boats drawing not over ten feet of water? At all events, measures should be immediately taken to stop the traffic referred to. I would also enquire, why it is that the *Bulletin* newspaper was not included in the edict suppressing the *Crescent*, as its Editor and Chief Proprietor is in the same category, being Col. of a rebel regiment on active duty in Va.

Hoping the views and suggestions I have expressed above may not prove unacceptable to you as coming from a sincere Union man, I content myself by subscribing until further assurances of protection from mob violence by the U. States.

*Your obdt. servant*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

NEW ORLEANS, May 15th, 1862

DEAR HARRIET: I have let the time run by without writing, and the "Matanzas" leaves unexpectedly, but I have sent a letter by every opportunity and will not let this pass. I shall send you the last order published by Gen'l. Butler. Never has anything been more deserved. Their insolence is beyond endurance, and must be checked. Such forbearance was never shown to a conquered town as our people have shown to this. Feeding them, and giving them protection from their mobs and ruthless assassins, respecting their property and demeaning themselves so courteously, that these women say "they did not expect the dirty, mean Yankees would behave so well," we, the Yankees, seem like the conquered and they like conquerors. To show their appreciation of such forbearance, they step out of their parlors on to the piazzas and grossly insult our officers as they pass along the streets. About a dozen ladies have called on me to express their feeling for the Union, but apparently in fear lest their coming should be known. They say the town ought to have been shelled, that leniency is not understood by this bragging, cutthroat

people, and that they deny being whipped, because they have not yet suffered. Major Bell is Provost Judge. When he passes sentences such as are common in our courts, these fellows whine and weep aloud, and appear so abject that he is ashamed to behold such pitiful things wearing the form of man. Yet, cruel and treacherous as they are cowardly, they would turn and stick you in the back if opportunity offered. Mr. Butler gets letters almost daily, that he will be poisoned or assassinated, and that leagues are formed, sworn to accomplish it. He fears them not, this *city will be governed*, and made to wear the *outward* forms of *decency*, however much they may struggle against it. We are told there is strong Union feeling here but they are afraid to show it, lest, should we be driven out, they might all be murdered. Poor, timid hares! we shall not be driven out. In time they will be able to stand erect without these fits of agued fear. I think Mr. Butler would rejoice at some demonstration from a mob that he might sweep the streets, and make these people feel that there is a power here to sustain or crush them according as they merit protection from the government or deserve punishment for their traitorous deeds. Now I must tell you something of Com. Porter and the Mortar Fleet, as it will be said the forts surrendered to him. Their position on the *first day* was good, and their firing had more effect than all the rest of the week. The fort was on fire near the magazines, and instead of following it up all night as was suggested, and as he could have done, having the range, he said his men were tired, and dropped down the river under cover of the trees, out of the reach of danger, and fired there the rest of the week. At the end of that time the Forts were as defensible as when he began. Then it was that Farragut made the move with his fleet to run by the forts, and succeeded. Great credit is due to him but little to Porter. During their movements, two of our vessels, loaded with soldiers like bees sticking to a hive, lay in the river somewhere near the engagement (You ought to hear Col. Deming tell the story). The first they saw was the whole Mortar Fleet rushing down the river at their highest speed. Col. Deming hailed to know what was the matter. He could get no proper answer but a hurried gesticulation to follow after. This was not easy to do, loaded with men and lying at anchor. He called to ship after ship as they passed him, but none would make any pause. He felt a great deal of trepidation as our ships had but little defence, loaded with men, and he had heard such



accounts of the Ram which he expected every moment to appear and sink them to the bottom of the river. At last, after chasing them nearly to the mouth of the river, he overhauled one of the vessels and begged to know what was the trouble. One of the officers told him with great apprehension to get out of the river as quick as possible, for they were in danger of the Ram destroying them all. And so they left these helpless vessels while they ran their race. The Ram in the meantime was destroyed by Farragut's fleet. After this, while our army was landed in the rear of Fort Jackson preparing to storm it, a more dangerous movement than any yet made, Com. Porter sent up from the mouth of the river four times demanding the surrender of the Fort to him, and still offering the same terms that he offered at first instead of an unconditional surrender, so afraid was he the fort would yield to the Army, and it was because the Army were so close in their rear that they mutinied and pulled down their flag. To this hour I verily believe the attack would not have commenced had not Mr. Butler pushed to the utmost. I have urged him to go up the river after the fleet and push on the engagements, till they meet Foote's fleet, then the Mississippi will be open and the war ended. But the officers object to his leaving this town in its present dangerous state, and the liability of Beauregard's making a descent upon it if he is defeated above. He is a hundred and eighty miles from here. I do not believe there is much danger of his coming, and if he does Gen. Shepley could command the force in town, and Gen. Phelps has command of a force that holds the only way by which they can reach us with all the fortifications the rebels had thrown up to keep us out if we had entered on that side. We expected the river open by this time, but instead night before last they sent word they were lying near Baton Rouge, out of coal, and asking Mr. Butler to send up transports to supply them. Before their vessels are coaled another week will pass, and then something else will happen to cause delay. The Mortar Fleet went off to Mobile, and when within ten miles received word from Com. Farragut to wait till he was ready. So they are quietly resting at Ship Island. Gen. Williams has gone up the river with the fleet with two thousand men. But he would not venture to suggest much. Mr. Butler would urge them on with his own impetuosity; I wish he was there. Pensacola is evacuated. You see I am in better health by the way I write, dashing at all these things. Yet I

am so anxious to be at home, for there will be danger in the air there as well as elsewhere before many more weeks are over. I do so wish to see the children, and it will be soon time for Blanche to be at home. Oh, dear me, I do not know what will come next. These are anxious days to me. We are both very thin, and shall look old as the hills before we get home. If the river was open I should feel nearer home. We should hear from the north every day instead of once a month or six weeks. I think I shall leave here for home in the course of a month, either by the river or by sea. That is about the time Blanche goes home. If I came anywhere near her I should take her home, but Fisher must not depend on this. If I should go by sea to Baltimore I would telegraph to you to save him the trouble of going on. But of course, this is very uncertain. The "Connecticut" ought to be here by this time with a mail. I know you must have written again by this time, I have only had one letter from you since I left home. Jackson has got in with a freight from Havana, and Read with another from Ship Island. I hope they will make something from it. One great trouble is confederate money is good for nothing. But they can pick up gold and silver or take cotton and sugar in exchange. I am a little afraid people will think the General is speculating from Jackson's being engaged in it. But he will go north as soon as he exchanges his freight for cotton, sugar, etc. I am glad of it. He cannot help, and I am always afraid something will happen to do great injury. Perhaps I shall go at the time he does, though Mr. Kinsman says he will go with me. He came as a volunteer aid, and has proved one of the most efficient among them. He has bettered expectation beyond anyone I know.

It seems to me to sit quietly down on the piazza at home, with dear home faces to look at, would be the greatest pleasure life can offer. Give my love to Lizzy, and say her friendship and good feeling are among the things I prize most dearly, and associate with the thoughts of home. I know you have all felt great anxiety on our account. I hope this travelling will soon be over, that peace and quietude will bless us once more. My dearest love to all our families.

SARAH

*Copy of Clipping*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 15, 1862*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 28

As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans, in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter when any female shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the U. S., she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation.

*By command of* MAJOR-GEN. BUTLER  
GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. G. Chief of Staff*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 16th, 1862*

*Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: Since my dispatch of May 8th I have received information that a large amount of specie was concealed in the liquor store of one A. Conturié, who claims to be Consul of the Netherlands. Upon applying to him he denied all knowledge of it, and claimed all the property there as his own. Upon examination, however, there was discovered to be eight hundred thousand dollars of Mexican coin bearing the mark of the Citizen's Bank of Louisiana, the specie Capital of which had been — before the occupation of the City. Of this I took possession. This money was immediately claimed by Hope & Co., of Amsterdam, and a Copy of the claim of the agent is hereby transmitted, marked "A." But the whole transaction seems to be tinctured with bad faith, as the steel dies and plates of the Bank were found in a box amongst this very specie, which is said to have been paid to Hope & Co. before it was due, while the bank was refusing to redeem their bills at home in coin. I hold the specie subject to the Orders of the Department. I send also copies of the correspondence between the Consul of the Netherlands and myself, and also the other Consuls upon the same subject, marked "B" "C" "D" "E" "F".

Indeed, the claims of these Consular Gentlemen are most extravagant. Men who have lived here all their lives now claim perfect immunity from the ordinary laws of war for

themselves and all property which they can cover, although they may have been in arms against the U. S. Many of these pretensions are too absurd to be for a moment entertained. Amongst other things it is claimed that the Consular Flag and Consulate have all and more than all the privileges accorded to a resident Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary by the laws of Nations. Almost all property, therefore, useful to the United States which has not been burned or carried off, will be found to be held here by persons who have lived in Louisiana all their lives, and now claim to be foreigners. Every schooner and fishing smack that cannot venture out of the river raises a foreign flag. All wood for steamers for miles up the river has been burnt except isolate yards covered by such flag, and in one instance the owner refused to sell one of my boats any wood, and when the officer went to take it, hoisted the French flag over it. The Steamer wooded up, however.

May I ask direction of the Department on this subject.

I call attention in this communication to the correspondence of a person claiming to be acting British Consul here and myself relative to the "British Guard," the military organization that sent their arms and equipments to General Beauregard after the City was taken. The whole facts are set forth in that correspondence marked "H." I have neither doubt nor hesitation in regard to my action in the premises.

Immediately upon my seizure of the money of the Citizens' Bank, I had an interview with the representatives of all the Banks of New Orleans. On the approach of the fleet these corporations had sent away and concealed their specie. The letters marked "R" will explain what has been done. They are now very anxious to get their money back again, and are straining every nerve to do so in the best of faith, and are asking me to actively aid them, which I am doing. I thought it much better that ten or twelve millions of Specie should be brought within our lines under our protection and control than to be left in the Confederate States as a military chest for the rebels. My fear is that a large portion of the money is lost, as it will never be allowed to return.

You will observe that in the letter to the Banks marked "K" I have not pledged myself not to "retake" from them the property of the United States. I refer to the specie originally stolen from the Mint and Treasury here, and paid into the Banks by the Secession authorities. I would desire to

know these amounts from the bureaux at Washington. I propose the banks pay back the amounts so received. When I have traced stolen property to the receivers I have done my duty. The sureties of the several U. S. Officers who made these defalcations then are still here, and by prompt action their property may be seized and their indebtedments secured. Will copies of the bonds be sent?

The necessity having now passed which led me to allow the temporary use of Confederate notes, I have ordered them suppressed in ten days from to-day. Please see General Order No. 29 to that effect.

I beg leave to call your attention to the subject of opening the Port of New Orleans. No measure could tend more to change the entire feelings and relations of the people here than this. If not opened to foreign ships and ports, why not with the Northern ports? Have we not right as against aliens to carry our own products from one part of our country to the other?

Nothing has tended so much to the quiet acquiescence of the well-disposed people here to the rule of the U. S. as opening, which I have done, the postal facilities north and with Europe under proper restrictions. It was a measure which seemed to me so essential, and so relieved the mercantile portion of the community, that I have allowed it and shall so do until further orders from the Department.

Upon the same ground I have the honor to urge the opening of the Port of New Orleans, at least to the limited extent above mentioned. Upon the question of the supply of food it is vital.

A different state of things exists here from every other point before taken during the war, with the exception of Baltimore. Here is a community large and wealthy living, under and substantially quietly submitting to, if they all do not relish our government. We need their products and they need ours. If we wish to bind them to us more strongly than can be done by the bayonet let them again feel the beneficence of the United States Government as they have seen and are now feeling its power. Specially will this affect favorably the numerous and honestly conducting foreign residents here. How does this City now differ from Baltimore in June last, save that it is occupied by a smaller force and is more orderly? In the matter of trade, importation and exportation, I cannot distinguish the two.

It was found absolutely necessary to take some measures in addition to those taken by the City Government to relieve the immediate sufferings of the poor people from hunger. I accordingly took the action set forth in General Order No. 25. Its effect has been to diminish much suffering and aid in bringing back the Citizens to a sense of duty.

I forward also copies of General Orders 27, 28, & 29, matters of necessity which will explain themselves. No. 28 became an absolute necessity from the outrageous conduct of the Secession women here, who took every means of insulting my soldiers and inflaming the mob.

Here I am happy to add that within the City of New Orleans the first instance of wrong and injury done by any soldier to any man or woman, or any instance of plunder above a petty theft, yet remains to be reported to me. There is an instance of gross outrage and plunder on the part of some of the Wisconsin Regt. at Kenner, some 12 miles above here, while on the march to possess ourselves of the Jackson Rail Road, which when they return will be most exemplarily punished.

I must send home some of my transport ships in ballast by terms of their charter. In accordance with the terms of my Order No. 22 I have caused to be brought a considerable quantity of sugar, but as yet very little cotton. This has gone very far to reassure the planters and factors. They are sending their agents everywhere into the interior to endeavor to stop the burning of the Crops.

Nobody can be better aware than myself that I have no right to buy this property with the money of the U. S., even if I had any of it which I have not. But I have bought it with my own money and upon my individual credit. The articles are Sugar, rosin, and turpentine. I have sent these as ballast in the several transport ships, which otherwise would have been sent to Ship Island for sand. These articles will be worth more in New York and Boston than I pay for them here through my agents. If the Government chooses to take them and reimburse me for them, I am content. If not, I am quite content to keep them and pay the Government a reasonable freight. Whatever may be done, the Government will save by the transaction. I only desire that neither motives nor action shall be misunderstood.

I have sent General Williams with two Regiments and a light Battery to accompany the Flag Officer up the River to occupy or land and aid in taking any point where resistance

may be offered. Baton Rouge has already surrendered, and the Flag is raised over it. The machinery from the Arsenal for making arms is removed to a distance but where it cannot be at present used. The naval forces with General Williams have gone above Natchez, and the Gunboats are proceeding to Vicksburg, which the rebels are endeavoring to fortify, but I do not believe from all I learn with any success. The flag-officer is aground just below Natchez in the "Hartford," and I have dispatched two boats to lighten him off.

I should have sent more troops with General Williams but it was impossible to get transportation for them. The rebels had burned and disabled every boat that they did not hide, and then their machinists refused to work on their repair.

By dint of the most stringent measures I have compelled repairs so that I am now getting some transportation, and have sent a boat to Fort Pickens for General Arnold, of which I understand him to be in the utmost need. I have sent into the various Bayous, and have succeeded in digging out from the bushes several Steamers. One or two very good ones.

Col. McMillan of the 21st Indiana Regt. on Monday last, in a little creek leading out of Berwick's Bay, some eighty miles from here, succeeded with an ox-cart in cutting out the Rebel Steamer "Fox," loaded with 15 tons of powder, a large quantity of quicksilver, medicines and stores. This Steamer was formerly the "G. F. Whittemore" of New York, and has succeeded in running the blockade four times.

Col. McMillan is now engaged in scouring the Bayous and lagoons through which the rebels have been supplied with ammunition, causing large quantities to be destroyed, and capturing some when the pursuit is quick enough. In no other way can the same amount of distress be brought upon the rebel army, as they are much in want of ammunition, and we are intercepting all supplies. A very large amount of ordnance and ordnance stores have been captured here, which are now being cared for and inventoried.

Large numbers of Union men, American, German, and French have desired to enlist in our service. I have directed the Regiments to fill themselves up with these recruits. I can enlist a Regiment or more here, if the Department think it desirable, of true and loyal men. I do not think however that *Governor Moore would* commission the officers. Such a corps being desirable, would not it be possible to have an independent organization with Commissions from the President.

These troops could be very useful in manning the Forts at Ponchartrain and down the river, which are fearfully unhealthy. They might have a company or two of Northern soldiers for instructors and for fear of possible accident.

I shall have the transportation ready for a movement on Mobile as soon as the flag-officer returns from up the river. I am engaged in arranging for it, and will get the transportation ready for going across the Lake by the inside route. I have endeavoured in several ways to get communication with Genl. Buell so as to coöperate with him, but as yet have failed. Although I am not by the terms of my instructions enjoined to penetrate the interior, yet I shall do so at once if the public service can be aided.

General Lovell, when he retreated from this City, took with him eight or nine thousand men. He is eighty miles away, and such is the height of the water, it is nearly impossible to march to him, he having gone on the Rail Road and taken all his rolling stock with him. More than one-half the army has left him, and perhaps one-third have returned to this City, put on Citizen's Clothes, and are quiet. I think General Lovell is doing as well as he can for the present; a defeat could hardly disorganize his forces more rapidly.

I trust answers to my requisitions will be more promptly forwarded, specially for food and Mosquito nets, which are of prime necessity.

The City Council have endeavoured to excite the French population here and to act by resolution upon the arrival of the French War Steamer "Catinat," so as to induce the belief that there was some understanding between themselves and the French Government.

I append Copy of letter to the Council upon that subject marked "L."

Also Copies of letters of the French Consul as to spoiliations at Kenner marked "M." I have the honor to be

*Most Respectfully Your Obedient Servant*

BENJ. F. BUTLER *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS,*

*May 16th, 1862*

*Count MEJAN, Consul of France*

SIR: Your communication covering those from sundry persons, claiming to have been injured in their property by



the disorderly acts of the United States soldiers, have been received.

My attention had already been brought to the same subject matter. As soon as the soldiers return by whom it is alleged the wrong was done, the matter will be completely investigated and proper justice administered. I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully Your Obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 16th, 1862*

*To the MAYOR and GENTLEMEN of the CITY COUNCIL of  
NEW ORLEANS*

IN the report of your official action published in the *Bee* of the 10th instant, I find the following extracted resolutions, with the action of part of your body therein, viz.: —

“RESOLUTION &c.

“The following preamble and resolutions offered by Mr. Stith were read twice and adopted, the rules being suspended, and were on motion sent to the Assistant Board.

“*Yeas.* Messrs. De Labarre, Forstall, Huckins, Robinson, Stith — 5.

“Whereas it has come to the knowledge of the Council that for the first time in the history of this City a large fleet of the Navy of France is to visit New Orleans, of which fleet the “Catinat” now in port is the pioneer: This Council, bearing in grateful remembrance the many ties of amity and good feeling which unite the people of this City with France, to whose paternal protection New Orleans owes its foundation and early propriety, (prosperity) and to whom it is especially grateful for the jealousy with which they guard all the rights of property, personal and religious freedom of its citizens:

“*Be it resolved*, that the freedom and hospitality of the City of New Orleans be tendered, through the Commander of the “Catinat,” to the French Naval force during its sojourn in our port, and that a Committee of five of this Council be appointed, together with the Mayor, to make such tender and such arrangements as may be necessary to give effect to the same.

“Messrs. Smith and Forstall were appointed on the Committee mentioned in the foregoing resolutions.”

This action is an insult as well to the U. S., as to the friendly, powerful, and progressive nation towards whose officers it directed. The offers of the freedom of a captured City by the captives would merit letters patent for its novelty, were there not doubts of its usefulness as an invention. The tender of its hospitalities by a Government to which police duties and sanitary regulations are entrusted, is simply an invitation to the Calaboose or the Hospital. The U. S. authorities, the only ones here capable of dealing with amicable or inamicable nations, will see to it that such acts of courtesy or assistance are extended to any armed vessel of the Emperor of France, as shall testify the national, traditional, and hereditary feelings of grateful remembrance with which the U. S. Government and people appreciate the early aid of France and her many acts of friendly regard, shown upon so many national and fitting occasions.

The action of the City Council in this behalf must be reversed.

*Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From Mayor John T. Monroe*

*State of Louisiana, Mayoralty of NEW ORLEANS, City Hall,  
16th May, 1862*

*Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, Commanding United States  
Forces*

SIR: Your General Orders No. 28 of date 15th inst. which reads as follows, "As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subjected to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans, in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter when any female shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States, she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation," is of a character so extraordinary and astounding that I cannot, holding the office of Chief Magistrate of this City, chargeable with its peace and dignity, suffer it to be promulgated in our presence without protesting against the threat it contains, which has already aroused the passions of our people and must exasperate them to a degree beyond control. Your Officers and soldiers are permitted by the terms of this order to place any construction they please upon the conduct

of our wives and daughters, and upon such construction to offer them atrocious insults.

The peace of the City and safety of your Officers and soldiers from harm and insult, have, I affirm, been successfully secured to an extent enabling them to move through our streets almost unnoticed, according to the understanding and agreement entered into between yourselves and the City Authorities. I did not, however, anticipate a war upon women and children, who, as far as I am aware, have only manifested their displeasure at the occupation of their City by those whom they believe to be their enemies, and will never undertake to be responsible for the peace of New Orleans while such an edict, which infuriates our citizens, remains in force. To give a license to the officers and soldiers of your command to commit outrages such as are indicated in your order, upon defenceless women, is in my judgment a reproach to the civilization not to say the Christianity of the age in whose name I make this protest. I am, Sir,

*Your obedient servant,*  
JOHN T. MONROE, *Mayor*

#### *Memorandum*

IMMEDIATELY upon receipt of this epistle, the Provost Marshal brought the Mayor before General Butler. The Mayor was then told that the language of the letter would not be tolerated, and if he believed that he could no longer control the "aroused" passions of the people, he would be relieved of any responsibility for the tranquillity of the City, and sent to a place of safety himself, to wit, "Fort Jackson."

The Mayor said that he only desired to vindicate the honor of the virtuous women of the City. He was informed that there was no vindication necessary because the Order did not contemplate any virtuous women; for the General did not believe that such persons, by word, gesture, or movement would insult any one of his officers or soldiers; and the order implied no others, save those that had insulted the troops.

The Mayor said with this explanation he was satisfied and would withdraw his letter. He therefore signed the following written apology, and left for his home.

*May 16, 1862**General BUTLER*

THIS communication having been sent under a mistake of fact, and being improper in language, I desire to apologize for the same, and to withdraw it.

JOHN T. MONROE, *Mayor*

*Mayoralty of NEW ORLEANS, City Hall, [17<sup>th</sup>] day of May, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

*Major General BUTLER*

SIR: Having misunderstood you yesterday in relation to your General Order No. 28, I wish to withdraw the endorsement I made on the letter addressed to you yesterday. Please deliver the letter to my Secretary, Mr. Duncan, who will hand you this note.

*Your obedient Servant,*

JOHN T. MONROE, *Mayor*

*Minutes of Interview between General Butler and the  
Mayor of New Orleans*

*Monday, May 19, 1862* [Not in chronological order]

INTERVIEW between Major General Butler and Mayor Monroe, John McClellan, Chief of Police, Crevon, Lieut. of Police, Judge Kennedy, D. G. Duncan, Secretary to the Mayor, Mr. R. S. Whann, brother-in-law to the Mayor, Mr. Pettingil and Mr. Harris.

General Butler stated his object in sending for the Mayor and the other gentlemen. He had information of the City Government having paid the expenses of Confederate soldiers engaged at Fort Jackson. Upwards of twenty thousand dollars had been expended by the City Government, to aid and abet the rebel army.

The Mayor confessed to having given twenty dollars out of his private pocket to defray the expenses of Confederate soldiers.

General Butler announced the arrest of six men who had enlisted in a company with the object of joining General Beauregard. The prisoners were rebel captives on their parole, and they proposed passing the Federal lines with passports if they could obtain them, otherwise they agreed to attack the Union pickets when they were weak, and by overpowering them escape to the rebel army. At a meeting held by this company, they had adopted the name of the "Monroe Guard,"

in honor of the Mayor who was expected to supply them material aid in consideration of the distinction. They had also at this meeting implicated several other prominent Citizens. The six men had been sentenced to death.

"There is another ground of offence on the part of the Mayor," General Butler remarked, and read the Mayor's letter of May 16th relating to the General Order No. 28. This letter was improper in language and insulting in tone. The Mayor had been sent for under arrest to answer to a charge of insulting the Major General Commanding, and through him the U. S. Government. He had come to Headquarters and apologized for and retracted the letter. The next day he came again to General Butler, in company with his private Secretary, Mr. Duncan, and wished to withdraw the apology, but said he would be satisfied if the General would allow him to publish the letter and apology, and a statement that the order No. 28 referred *only* to ladies who had been guilty of insult by "look, word or gesture." The General agreed to this, and the Mayor went away satisfied, but afterwards sent another letter of precisely similar tenor to the first one, and now he had come with his friends to withdraw his apology. To this the General answered that he had been played with long enough, and he would have no more "weathercock" business.

The Mayor requested Judge Kennedy to speak for him, which he did, arguing that the order contained a reproach upon all the ladies of New Orleans, and that it gave the Federal Officers and Soldiers license to insult any lady whom they might judge guilty of insult to them. After a good deal of discussion, of precisely the same tenor, on the part of the Mayor and his friends, General Butler put the following question to each of the gentlemen:

*Question:* "Do you sustain this letter in its substance and effect?"

*Judge Kennedy's Answer:* "I sustain no insulting expression in this letter. The construction which this letter puts on the order is the construction put in this City generally. If I had been in the Mayor's place, I should have claimed a modification or an announcement of its intended construction."

General Butler then altered the construction of his previous question as follows:

*Question:* "Do you not believe the language is insulting? Do you aid and abet the Mayor? Do you sustain the Mayor in reiterating the letter?"

*Judge Kennedy's Answer:* "I can't answer. I will answer neither yes or no, for the simple reason that it will not cover the position I take. I would not in any communication with General Butler use insulting language myself."

*Chief of Police's Answer:* "I do sustain the Mayor."

*R. S. Whann's Answer:* "I do not sustain or repudiate the letter, as I know nothing about it."

*Lt. of Police's Answer:* "I have not given the letter a thought. I have never read the letter before."

*Mr. Harris' Answer:* Same as Lieut. of Police.

*Mr. Pettingil's Answer:* "I sustain the Mayor."

General Butler then put the following question to Mr. D. G. Duncan, Private Secretary to the Mayor:

*Question:* "Did you not write that letter or compose it?"

*Mr. Duncan's Answer:* "I assisted in its composition."

General Butler then ordered the Committal of John T. Monroe, Mayor, John McClellan, Chief of Police and Judge Kennedy, to Fort Jackson until further orders, and added the name of D. G. Duncan for having "assisted in the composition" of the offensive letter.

The Mayor then wished to know if his apology would be considered as withdrawn. General Butler assured him it would, and that in the publication of the letter and the apology, the withdrawal should be announced.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, May 16, 1862, NEW ORLEANS*

*Captain SIMEBARNES. Commanding Ship "Great Republic"*

SIR: I have just received notice that your rudder is repaired. I think it will be better for you to have all your coal taken out where you are. I will send sugar enough to ballast you home without going to Ship Island, which will take time. I can send down the ballast as I send down tow boats, so that time and expense will be saved to the Government. I am very respectfully,

*Yours, B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

*From the Assistant Secretary of the Navy*

*Navy Department, May 17th, 1862*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf, etc.*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have your note, and all the reports are in. It was well done. To say more is to attempt orna-

ment where the high relief will not permit it. Your Proclamation is well spoken of everywhere.

The most delicate, but the most important duty is entrusted to your hands, viz: drawing back into the ark the wanderers and the deluded. This requires more brains than it does to fight. The mayor and his staff must declare whether they are desirous of the protection of the United States, by declaring themselves such, or otherwise, because in the latter case they declare that they are only entitled to the treatment of the conquered.

You will find trade pouring in after the 1st, which I think will assist you. We are in doubt whether Farragut has gone up the river, according to his instructions, and the position of things west rendered this step most important, so we have despatched a special steamer to call his attention to his instructions on that point. Wishing you all success, and feeling the deepest interest in your movements, since I had so much to do with having you sent there. Believe me,

*Truly yours, G. V. Fox*

*From C. C. Chaffee*

SPRINGFIELD, MASS., May 19th, 1862

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Army of Occupation,  
NEW ORLEANS*

MY DEAR GENL.: Dr. M. F. Bonzano, formerly, that is to say during the days of the Old Republic, assayer of the United States Mint at New Orleans, returns by order of the President.

Dr. B. was faithful among the faithless. He had an intimate knowledge of men in N. O. and the South West generally — a man of learning and well tried integrity. I know him through our mutual friends in Springfield. You can trust him to the death, and will, I have no doubt, find him an efficient auxiliary in subduing the Rebellion in your Command.

God bless you, my dear Genl. — our hearts are with you — and your honor is ours.

*Ever most sincerely your friend, C. C. CHAFFEE*

*From General Williams*

*Head Quarters, 2d Brigade, River-Steamer "BURTON," in sight of  
VICKSBURG, May 19, 1862*

Major GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

MAJOR: Yesterday, a joint communication from Capt. Lee, the senior naval commander here, and myself demanded the surrender of Vicksburg.

In the evening, replies returned from the military and civil authorities refusing to comply with the demand in rather insolent terms. On consultation with the Naval Commander, he has determined to send to Commodore Farragut, at Natchez with the flagship, for additional gun boats; and from my own observation of the enemy's position, from enquiry through negroes and others, and the reconnaissance of officers about me, I have almost come to the conclusion that my force is wholly inadequate to any effective co-operation with the Navy. Hoping, however, for an opening through more complete information of the approaches to the enemy's batteries on the heights of Vicksburg, and his forces in support, I shall continue my researches by reconnaissance and otherwise for some days more.

The various reports received place his forces at from 13 to 20 heavy guns in position, supported by 7 to 10,000 men, with an additional force in their rear at Jackson. The river road from Warrenton to Vicksburg being under water, the only other approach from below to Vicksburg is by a mountain road some 6 miles from the river, occupied by the enemy in force. I am looking for some nearer cut, by which the batteries can be approached and assailed. If such an approach can be discovered, I will attempt to spike their batteries, considered excessively formidable by the Navy to their ships, as they look down upon them from heights of 100 to 150 feet.

I have been looking with interest to the coming up of Lt. W. Bean with the balance of the 4th Wisconsin and 6th Michigan regiments. And if it were possible to expect further reinforcements to join me, from the limited force in New Orleans. I should not only ask for but urge their dispatch. Ten, 20, 30,000 men could, I think, be employed here with the prospects of great results.

*Respectfully, Your obt. servt.,  
T. WILLIAMS, Brigd. Genl.*



*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 19, 1862*

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 30**

It is represented to the Commanding General that great distress, privation, suffering, hunger, and even starvation has been brought upon the people of New Orleans and vicinage by the course taken by the banks and dealers in currency.

He has been urged to take measures to provide, as far as may be, for the relief of the citizens, so that the loss may fall, in part at least, on those who have caused and ought to bear it.

The General sees with regret that the banks and bankers causelessly suspended specie payments in September last, in contravention of the laws of the State and of the United States. Having done so, they introduced Confederate Notes as currency, which they bought at a discount, in place of their own bills, receiving them on deposit, paying them out for their discounts, and collecting their customers' notes and drafts in them as money, sometimes even against their will, thus giving these notes credit and a wide general circulation, so that they were substituted in the hands of the middling men, the poor and unwary, as currency in place of that provided by the constitution and laws of the country, or of any valuable equivalent.

The banks and bankers now endeavor to take advantage of the reestablishment of the authority of the United States here to throw the depreciation and loss from this worthless stuff of their own creation and foisting it upon their creditors, depositors, and bill-holders.

They refuse to receive these bills while they pay them over their counters.

They require their depositors to take them.

They change the obligation of contracts by stamping their bills, "Redeemable in Confederate notes."

They have invested the savings of labor and the pittance of the widow in this paper.

They sent away or hid their specie, so that the people could have nothing but these notes — which they now depreciate — with which to buy bread.

All other property has become nearly valueless from the calamities of this iniquitous and unjust war begun by rebellious guns, turned on the flag of our prosperous and happy country

floating over Fort Sumter. Saved from the general ruin by the system of financiering, bank stocks alone are now selling at great premiums in the market, while the stockholders have received large dividends.

To equalize, as far as may be, this general loss, to have it fall, at least in part, where it ought to lie, to enable the people of this city and vicinage to have a currency which shall at least be a semblance to that which the wisdom of the Constitution provides for all citizens of the United States, it is therefore

*Ordered:*

I. That the several incorporated banks pay out no more Confederate Notes to their depositors or creditors, but that all deposits be paid in the bills of the bank, United States Treasury Notes, gold or silver.

II. That all private bankers, receiving deposits, pay out to their depositors only the current bills of city banks, or United States Treasury Notes, gold or silver.

III. That the Savings' Banks pay to their depositors or creditors only gold, silver, or United States Treasury notes, current bills of city banks, or their own bills, to an amount not exceeding one-third of their deposits, and of denomination not less than one dollar, which they are authorized to issue, and for the redemption of which their assets shall be held liable.

IV. The incorporated banks are authorized to issue bills of a less denomination than five dollars, but not less than one dollar, anything in their charters to the contrary notwithstanding, and are authorized to receive Confederate notes for any of their bills until the 27th of May inst.

V. That all persons and firms having issued small notes or "shin-plasters," so called, are required to redeem them on presentation at their places of business, between the hours of 9 A.M. to 3 P.M., either in gold, silver, United States Treasury Notes, or current bills of city banks, under penalty of confiscation of their property and sale thereof, for the purpose of redemption of the notes so issued, or imprisonment for a term of hard labor.

VI. Private bankers may issue notes of denominations not less than one nor more than ten dollars, to two-thirds of the amount of specie which they show to a commissioner appointed from these Headquarters, in their vaults, actually kept there for the purpose of redemption of such notes.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

GEO. C. STRONG, A. A. G.

*From Count Mejan*

TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, May 20th, 1862

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding U. S. Forces,*  
NEW ORLEANS

GENERAL: An order emanating from the office of the Provost Marshal, advised persons who keep coffee-houses, drinking-saloons, hotels, gambling saloons, and billiard-rooms, to procure licenses according to your proclamation. The order says further, that the establishments which do not conform to it shall be closed, and the property of the delinquents seized. Having been consulted by a large number of my countrymen, who belong to the above category, I have not been able to give them positive information, until I know if the order of the Provost Marshal and your proclamation are established upon a law of the United States. In this case I believe it would be well to bring this law to the notice of the public. If on the contrary it is only a measure which you thought proper on account of the Law Martial, I have the honor to observe to you that I do not think it applicable to French citizens, who have not lost their rights, and are protected by the international treaties, and the Constitution and the laws of the United States.

The French citizens interested in this question have already paid, in the month of January, their license for the benefit of the City, good for one year; most of them have also paid the State license. To impose a new one on them would be a kind of War-tax, of which they, as neutrals, are excepted.

It seems to me that Frenchmen can only be submitted to Taxes fixed legally in the forms prescribed by the Constitution of the United States, in Section 8th, which reads as follows:

*"Section 8th.* The Congress shall have the power to establish and collect licenses, custom-house dues, to be able to pay the debts and to provide for the general defense and prosperity of the United States, but all the taxes, licenses, and customs shall be the same in the United States.

I call your attention, General, to that question concerning the French citizens, and I take the liberty to add that I do not think that the Law Martial can authorize the confiscation of property belonging to foreigners, for an infraction which can only be considered as an offense against the municipal police, and can only bring the closing of the establishment on the offender.

If, however, a law of the United States exists on this subject, I should be obliged to you for letting me know it, as it has never been published in Louisiana. I must remark that even if such a law exist, it cannot be practicable in this moment to exact the payment of licenses in gold, silver, or Treasury notes of the United States, when the greater part of the interested have for the past year only received paper currency, which is now by your orders completely depreciated, and who cannot procure other currency at such short notice. Accept, General, the assurance of my high consideration.

COUNT MEJAN, *Consul of France*

*From A. C. Steede*

*May 20, 1862*

DEAR FRIEND ELDER: Your favor of the 15th came to hand on Monday evening on my return from Jackson and Mobile.

Since I left Fairley's ferry I have killed no Yankees at all, not because I am unwilling to do it, but because the Yankees are so devilish shy. I have not found any yet, but since I left the seacoast I am told they are getting more tame, and come ashore often. General Picayune Butler talks of making Pass Christian his head quarters for the Summer, and I have just got me a splendid revolver, five shooter rifle, and thirty two pounds of the finest rifle powder at \$4.00 a pound, and I will try to entertain the General if he does conclude to spend the Summer on our Coast. I shall give him a *salute* when I can.

I now command two companies of 105 men each, which gives me the rank of Major, and I am promised another company, which will be as much as I need for the present.

I believe I enjoy the confidence of General Lovell, and I shall be sole commander on the sea coast; indeed, I have been for some time past, since Deaser left there. General Lovell tried to move me away from the coast, but I knew my rights and have upheld them. I am now remaining in command on the coast, and to hurt the Yanks all I can. I shall have enough to do during the Summer, and may be more than I can do, but I shall try it at all events.

I have been exceeding busy for some time, and have not written to any one but my wife. I was compelled to write to her every day to keep her posted, for the Davis stock have exhausted their powers in lying, to try to keep her uneasy about me. First old Sam and Moses Goff came and told her

that Jim Sewall had beat me for Captain of the company, next that John Howard had fell out with me, and had beat me nearly to death, next that I had whipped *little* Philip Pitts with a switch, etc., etc., etc., when there was not a word of truth in any of it, but my wife knew them and she knew me, and did not believe any of it.

We are all well at home. If the Yankees get too close, send Mrs. Elder and the children up here. Give my best respects to your family, and write to me at Pass Christian.

*Yours truly, A. C. STEED*

P.S. My camp will be at Wolf River, eight miles from Pass Christian.

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 22d, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. PHELPS, Comdg. at CAMP PARAPET*

GENERAL: You will order the five companies composing the left wing 9th Regt. Conn. Vols., under command of Lieut. Col. ———, to embark on board the "Whiteman" at 5 o'clock P.M. with four days' cooked rations in their haversacks, forty rounds of ammunition in their boxes, and 20 rounds extra in cases to be taken on board, to report to Col. Dudley, 30th Regt. Mass. Vols., who will come up on board the "New London" on the morning of the 22d instant at 3 o'clock. You will order the right wing under Col. Cahill, provided with two days' rations and forty rounds of ammunition, to advance up the Rail Road toward Manchac Pass near the bridge, to act in concert with the forces of Col. Dudley, who are to attack the enemy who are intrenched on the other side of the draw, defended by three pieces of cannon. They are not more than 600 men in all. You will caution Col. Cahill to send out his skirmishers, cover the woods thoroughly, and avoid any ambuscade.

The enemy are in no force this side of Manchac Bridge, save they may make Guerrilla attacks from swamps. Lt. Col. Kinsman of my staff, the bearer of this, will explain the object and details of the movement. Let the Lt. Col. see to it that there is a supply of water on board his boat for at least 24 hours. I have the honor to be

*Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant*  
**GEN. F. BUTLER, M. J. Sec. Communicating**

*From W. Mitthoff*

*Parish of JEFFERSON, May 21, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding Gulf Department*

SINCE writing the enclosed, I have unfortunately lost two of my servants, and am induced by the persuasion of my friends to make a fair and true statement of it to you.

My negro Sam and his wife Mary left my farm, about 2 miles above Camp Parapet, on the morning of the 19th instant, before daylight. They took my mule and cart, several of my poultry, fodder, bed and blankets, clothing, and all their own goods, "which by the laws of Louisiana are my property also," down to Camp Parapet — committing a positive theft by all laws in the civilized world.

I sent my son after them on horseback, — he found them in Camp Parapet. Some of the officers allowed him to take the cart and goods back; at the outer pickets he was stopped for his passports, which he produced. Before being through an orderly arrived, stating that Gen. Phelps wanted him to leave 3 mocking-birds and a gold piece. Another man in uniform stepped up with my negro, claiming all the balance of the goods as the negro's property. My son left cart and all in their possession. I met him close by, coming in carriage down. When in sight of the pickets, I saw my negro and another negro beating my mule with sticks, then throwing mud lumps after him, scaring the mule, who came running as hard as he could go towards my carriage, with my two children in. I jumped out to stop him, succeeding in this, the mule jumped on my foot and lamed me.

I directly called on General Phelps, but he had gone back to some of the rear camps. Having promised Messrs. Lauvé and Frellson to meet them in the city, to wait upon you with a statement about Kinner, I could not wait for his return. Yesterday I was laid up; to-day I called on General Phelps, who said he was very sorry. He could not give any redress, his views on the slavery question are different from any other I ever heard or heard of on this subject before.

General, excuse me for infringing a little longer on your valuable time, but it is a point of great importance.

I own 6 slaves, cultivate vegetables for the New Orleans market, principally corn and potatoes. I sell the corn in roasting ears. I have now been busy since November preparing my land and cultivating my crop. In a week or two I

commence selling it. Then my sales amount to from two to three hundred dollars per week; the first brings always the highest price. Sam was my market man, now I lose his necessary work to my crop; and with what new ideas he may be instilled in the company of hundreds of runaways, I do not know. To me it will be a positive loss of from 500 to 600 dollars, without benefiting any one else.

Our taxes will be high, provisions and clothings are high. Very similar are the cases of my neighbors, many a true and honest, upright man may be utterly ruined.

Whatever the Congress of the United States may do in regard to slavery, it is not abolished at present yet — and pardon me if I doubt that Congress ever would sanction the protection of positive theft. The negroes will commit all kind of depredation on their masters' property, and in fact on the whole neighborhood. Your soldiers will be blamed, the negro totally spoiled for the future. Whatever his condition may be, the negro free or slave must be controlled, which, under the above circumstances, is utterly impossible.

Submitting the above to your consideration, General, I have the honor to be,

*Your most obdt.,* W. MITTHOFF

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 21st, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS, Commanding at CAMP PARAPET, LA.*

GENERAL: Your Provost Marshal did not report to me. He is supposed to have come down to New Orleans, as I found on my table a list of 17 negroes, unsigned, uncertified to, and unknown. While I was attending to other duties the person who brought it went away, so that when I sent for him he could not be found. I attribute this to his ignorance of duty. You must teach him better.

Send him down with a true list certified to by you of every person, white or black, remaining, being permitted to remain, harbored, or in any way within your pickets, not enlisted men or officers of the United States, with a tabular statement of names, when or by whom employed as the case may be, so that the list may give me every person who may be within your lines.

This is necessary for public service and needs to be carefully attended to.

I desire it by tomorrow's boat. I have sent you the "Time and Tide" instead of the "Diana" which I need for other service. I have the honor to remain

*Your Obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From Otto Presspuot*

21 Charles Street, NOUVELLE ORLEANS, May 22nd, 1862

General BUTLER

GENERAL: I take the liberty of writing to you on a subject which, perhaps, might be best settled by a verbal conversation, but judging from the large number of persons waiting to see you at your Head Quarters, I thought it would be wrong to encroach upon your valuable time by a personal interview upon any but the most important matters.

The firm of which I am a partner received this morning, through Major General Benj. F. Butler, Commanding the Department of the Gulf, N. O., the Post Office, several letters from Europe and Havana, all of which had been opened. This makes it very desirable for us to know whether any rules have been laid down for the contents of letters which we are writing to the North or to Europe. My firm have neither any reason nor intention of communicating any news that might be considered contraband, but without the knowledge of any existing regulations are liable to do so inadvertently, and important letters might be detained, whilst we would have been quite willing to suppress or omit the objectionable part, had we been aware of its character.

You will, therefore, confer a great favor upon me, General, by informing me, if such be possible, of any regulations with regard to the above, or of any means to ensure the safe transmission of our letters. I have the honor to be, General,

*Very respectfully your obedient servant,*  
OTTO PRESSPUOT, *Consul of Russia*

*From General Butler*

Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 22, 1862

*The Russian Consul*

GEN. BUTLER begs to assure the Consul of his Imperial Majesty of Russia that no letters sent through the *United States Mail* will be examined coming from his consulate to himself.



The letter referred to was *captured* on board the Rebel Steamer "Fox," and being found to be an honest business letter was forwarded to the Consul.

*From General Williams*

*Head Quarters, 2d Brigade, Transport, LAUREL HILL, 3 miles below  
VICKSBURG, May 22, 1862*

*Major G. C. STRONG, General Headquarters, NEW ORLEANS*

MAJOR: The "Burton" goes down today with Lt. McCoy, acting Brigade Commissary for subsistence stores. She also takes down to Genl. Hospital a number of sick men.

The concentration of Rebel force and material at Vicksburg proves, at least, that our advance of gun-boats and troops up the Mississippi has proved a diversion. Such is their force in troops and in batteries crowning the bluffs of the town, and commanding the only approach by land, viz.: the mountain road from Warrenton, the levee, or river road, being 5 to 7 feet under water, that a force of not less than 10,000 would be required to capture and hold Vicksburg. The holding of Vicksburg would immediately threaten Jackson, and insomuch enhance the diversion, to the embarrassment of the enemy at Corinth, and the relief to the same degree of our own people. The flag-officer and myself concur in this, and he had determined on his personal observation to limit the operation of the gun-boats to a simple blockade, and not attempt, what might, and would probably, end in failure. He goes down the river this afternoon to join his flagship near Natchez preparatory to a movement on Mobile. Awaiting his preparation, I shall proceed to the Red River for such field of adventure as the protection of the property and persons of loyal inhabitants may afford. The Red River, is, I understand practicable for ships to Alexandria proceeding thither. I shall hold myself ready to join the additional forces at New Orleans which the General commanding may deem necessary for Mobile. Hoping that such force may suffice to enable the land forces to take a *principal* part, I shall await further orders.

*Respectfully, Your obt. servt.*

T. WILLIAMS, *Brigd. Genl. Vols.*

*From the Postmaster General to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, May 22nd, 1862

MY DEAR GENERAL: Col. Deming brought me your letter this morning. I was glad to hear from you, and am glad to have to say to you that your conduct meets with general approbation. I am confident that you will go on successfully, for I think you have the golden rule to insure success, and that is your desire to accomplish the public good. That being the real prime object with a man, he seldom makes mistakes as to means, whereas no amount of forcing can give success to a man who works primarily for himself.

I have no news that you will not read by the papers. I had a conversation with the French Minister yesterday. He says there is no intention in France to interfere here.

Yours truly, M. BLAIR

*From Jacob Barker*

NEW ORLEANS, May 23rd, 1862

THESE are to certify that my Bank was placarded on or about the 9th of March last, at night, by a set of men who had combined, styling themselves the Southern Independence Association, & on the following day they presented themselves at my Bank demanding that I should discontinue my business, saying that it was injurious to the Southern Confederacy. I defied them, continuing my business, & called on Mayor Monroe for protection against the threatened violence of the mob. The Mayor approved of my course, & advised me not to yield to their unlawful requirements, and promised to send Police Officers to protect me, which he did on the following day, & thus were those men restrained from further action in the matter

JACOB BARKER

*From Southern Independence Association**To the PUBLIC*

WHEREAS, Certain persons who style themselves *Exchange Brokers* and deal mostly in the traffic of exchanging coined money against the paper currency now in circulation, have succeeded of late, by unpatriotic manoeuvres, in so inflating the value of Gold and Silver as to impart a character of worthlessness to the only currency existing under the pressure of extraordinary circumstances by which we are surrounded, to

wit: the Notes to bearer of the Confederate States, thereby causing distrust of the permanency of the Government, and instilling into the public mind the apprehension that its securities are in danger of utter depreciation and ruin.

And *whereas* the schemes through which are thus depreciated the Government securities, in the present state and condition of the finances of the country, amount virtually to an act of hostility against the Confederate States, more flagrant and flagitious than the actual war which is so savagely being waged against them in the open field by its armed enemies.

Be it therefore *Resolved*, That a committee of Five be appointed, with instructions to notify such brokers as are known to traffic in coined money against the notes of the Government, and such as refuse to receive the Confederate notes for debts or merchandize, that unless they cease their unholy trade and practices they will be held as enemies to the country, and dealt with accordingly.

*By the Committee of the*  
SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE ASSOCIATION

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 23, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. PHELPS, Commanding CAMP PARAPET*

GENERAL: You will cause all unemployed persons, black and white, to be excluded from your lines. You will not permit either black or white persons to pass your lines, not officers or soldiers or belonging to the Navy of the United States, without a pass from these Head Quarters, except they are brought in under guard as captured persons with informations, these to be examined and detained as prisoners of war, if they have been in arms against the United States, or dismissed and sent away at once, as the case may be. This does not apply to boats passing up the river without landing within lines.

Provision-dealers and Market-men are to be allowed to pass in with provisions and their wares, but not to remain over night. Persons having had their permanent residence within your lines before the occupation of our troops, are not to be considered unemployed persons.

Your officers have reported a large number of servants. Every officer so reported employing servants will have the allowance for servants deducted from his pay-roll.

*Respectfully, Your obedient servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*From James S. Whitney*

BOSTON, May 23, 1862

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: Although I write upon business, I must be pardoned for a word of congratulation upon your success at New Orleans; and upon the eminently judicious proclamation by yourself issued at that city. I was at Washington when it was received there, and so far as I heard an expression it was in commendation of that document. May kind Providence give you continued success and abundant wisdom under the trying circumstances of your position.

And now allow me to trouble you with a matter of business. I have laid my claim for the services of the "Saxon" before Genl. Meigs. He has ordered three months Charter paid according to terms of the Charter Party, and I yesterday received my pay from Capt. McKim — this pays until the 5th day of March. General Meigs wishes her charter settled *monthly*, so says Capt. McKim, and it is required that I have a certificate of a United States Officer, in charge of the Steamer "Saxon," that she has faithfully performed service according to Charter Party. I wish you would order that Capt. Snow be furnished with such certificate — and also with a certificate that the vessel is retained by your expedition, the exigencies of the public service, in your judgment, requiring the services of the steamer for the time she is retained. I am happy to add that Gen. Meigs passed upon the case of the "Saxon" personally, and has decided that her bills shall be promptly met. Regretting, General, that I have to trouble you with a mere personal matter amid your numerous and vastly more important cares, I am with the highest respect,

*Your obedient servant, JAS. S. WHITNEY**From James Denegre*

20 Dryades Street, Sunday Morning 25th May (1862)

B. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS

MY DEAR SIR: If I recollect the conversation of yesterday, you informed me that you would issue a proclamation, on Monday, on the subject of Cotton burning on plantations. My object in writing you is to beg of you to defer issuing such a document until I can see you on tomorrow, at such hour as you may please appoint.

I am just in receipt of information from Red River which is

important in this connection. We all desire to restrain this wanton destruction of cotton, and hence I am so anxious to arrest it that I think a few minutes' conversation with you previous to issuing your proclamation may be of some avail.

One day can make no difference to you, and hence I beg of you the particular favor to stop the publication, *even if in the hands of the printers* — the matter is of the highest importance to me financially and commercially.

*Very respectfully Your obedient Servant,*

JAMES DENEGRÉ

P.S. My apology for intruding myself on you is the great interest I feel in the matter as a good citizen, which I hope you will appreciate.

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 25, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec'y of War*

SIR: In matters pertaining to the conduct of affairs in my own department which affect that alone, I will trouble you for instructions as little as possible, but in those which will affect the administrative policy of the country I beg leave to refer to the Head of the War Department for advice and direction.

The question now pressing me is the state of negro property here and the condition of the negroes as men. It has a gravity as regards both white and black appalling as the mind follows out the logical necessities of different lines of action. Ethnological in its proportions and demands for investigation, it requires active administrative operations immediately upon the individual in his daily life, his social, political, and religious status as a human being, while some of the larger deductions of political economy are to be at once worked out by any given course of conduct. It cannot be solved, therefore, without thought, or discussed by a phrase or a paragraph. The question now comes to me in a different form from that in which it has presented itself to any other Military Commander.

At Fortress Monroe, during the last Summer, I found the negro deserted by his master, or having been forced by him into the fortification as the builder, and thus made to aid in the rebellion. The rights of property under that condition of

things could be easily settled. The man was to be treated as a human being wrecked upon a civilized coast; all his social ties and means of living gone — to be cared for because he was a man. My action thereupon is well-known, was approved by the Government. At Port Royal the same condition of things substantially obtained, and I suppose will be dealt with in like manner. Here, however, an entirely different state of the question is disclosed.

The General Commanding finds himself in possession of a tract of country larger than some States of the Union. This has submitted to the Government of the United States; a community with whom by proclamation the President is about opening commercial relation with all the world except for that which is contraband of war; rich in fertile lands, with a city of the first-class, wherein its inhabitants by a large majority are attending to their usual avocations, and endeavoring in good faith to live quietly under the laws of the Union, and whoever does not do so is speedily punished and his compeers thereby admonished.

To this city and vicinage has been pledged the Governmental protection and inviolability of the rights of property under the laws of the United States so long as the conditions of peace and quiet shall be preserved, and that pledge has been accepted by the good, loyal, and peaceful; and the power of the Union is respected by the wicked so that they have become peaceful, if not loyal. It is found that a large portion of property held here is in slaves. They till the soil, raise the sugar, corn, and cotton; load and unload the ships; they perform every domestic office, and are permeated through every branch of industry and peaceful calling.

In a large degree the owners of the soil, planters and farmers, mechanics and small traders, have been passive rather than active in the rebellion. All that had real property at stake have been the led rather than the leaders in this outbreak against law and order. In the destruction of cotton and sugar, even, which has so largely been effected, the owners and producers have not been the destroyers, but in many cases the resistants of destruction.

There is still another class: those actively in arms, and those who for motives of gain or worse have aided the rebellion in their several spheres.

The property of these I am hunting out and holding for confiscation under the laws. There is in most cases no mili-

tary necessity for its immediate confiscation. Such act if done would in many instances work injustice to the bona fide loyal creditor, whose interest the Government will doubtless consider. I am only confiscating in fact in cases where there is a breach of a positive order for the purposes of punishment and example.

In all these cases I have no hesitation as to the kinds of property or rights of property which shall be confiscated, and make no distinctions save that where that property consists in the services of slaves I shall not sell it until so ordered.

Now, many negroes, slaves, have come within my lines. Many have sought to be kept, fed, and to live in the quarters with my troops. Loyal and disloyal masters have lost them alike. I have caused as many to be employed as I had use for.

I have directed all not employed to be sent out of my lines, leaving them subject to the ordinary laws of the community in that behalf.

I annex all orders and communications to my officers upon this matter up to the date of transmission of this dispatch.

Now, what am I to do? Unless all personal property of all rebels is to be confiscated, of the policy of which a Military Commander has no right to an opinion, it is manifestly unjust to make a virtual confiscation of this particular species of property. Indeed it makes an actual confiscation of all property, both real and personal, of the planter, if we take away or allow to run away his negroes, as his crop is just growing, it being impossible to supply the labor necessary to preserve it. Again, if a portion of these slaves only are to be taken within my lines, and to be so taken is a benefit to them, it is unjust to those that are not taken. Those that come early to us are by no means the best men and women. With them as with the whites it is the worst class that rebel against and evade the laws that govern them. The vicious and intemperate have felt punishment of their masters as a rule, the exception being where the cruel master abuses the industrious and well-behaved slave, and the first to come are those that feel particular grievances.

It is a personal responsibility to us all. I cannot feed the white men within my lines. Women and children are actually starving in spite of all that I can do. Are, and they too without fault on their part. What would be the state of things if I allowed all the slaves from the plantations to quit their employment and come within the lines to not to be conscripted by the government.

Am I, then, to take of these blacks only the adventurers, the shiftless and wicked, to the exclusion of the good and quiet? If coming within our lines is equivalent to freedom, and liberty is a boon, is it to be obtained only by the first that apply?

I had written thus far when by the "Ocean Queen" I received a copy of an order of Major General Hunter upon this subject in the Department of the South. Whether I assent or dissent from the course of action therein taken, it is not my province to criticize it. I desire, however, to call attention to the grounds upon which it seems to be based, and to examine how far they may be applicable here.

The military necessity does not exist here for the employment of negroes in arms in order that we may have an acclimated force. If the War Department desires and will permit I can have five thousand able-bodied white citizens enlisted within sixty days, all of whom have lived here many years, and many of them drilled soldiers, to be commanded by intelligent loyal officers. Beside, I hope and believe that this war will be ended before any body of negroes could be organized, armed, and drilled so as to be efficient.

The negro here by long habit and training has acquired a great horror of fire-arms, sometimes ludicrous in the extreme when the weapon is in his own hand. I am inclined to the opinion that "John Brown was right" in his idea of arming the negro with a pike or spear instead of a musket, if they are to be armed at all. Of this I say nothing, because a measure of Governmental policy is not to be discussed in the dispatch of a subordinate military officer.

In this connection it might not be inopportune to call to mind the fact that a main cause of the failure of the British in their attack on New Orleans was the employment of a regiment of blacks brought with them from the West Indies. This regiment was charged with the duty of carrying the fascines with which the ditch in front of Jackson's lines was to be filled up, and the ladders for scaling the embankment. When the attacking column reached the point of assault, the fascines and ladders were not there. Upon looking around for them, it was found that their black guardians had very prudently lain themselves down upon the plain in the rear, and protected their heads from the whistling shot with the fascines which should have been to the front, in a different sense.

I am further inclined to believe that the idea that our men



here cannot stand the climate, and therefore the negroes must be freed and armed as an acclimated force, admits of serious debate.

My command has been either here or on the way here from Ship Island since the first of May, some of them on shipboard in the river since the 17th of April. All the deaths in the General Hospital in this city since we have been here are only 13 from all causes, two of these being accidental, as will appear from Surgeon Smith's report herewith submitted. From diseases at all peculiar to the climate I do not believe we have lost in the last thirty days one-fifth of one per cent in the whole command, taking into account also the infirm and debilitated, who ought never to have passed the surgeon's examination and come here.

Certain it is, if we admit the proposition that white men cannot be soldiers in this climate, we go very far toward asserting the dogma that white men cannot labor here, and therefore establish the necessity for exclusively black labor, which has ever been the corner-stone of African Slavery.

We have heard much in the newspapers of the free negro corps of this city, organized for the defence of the South. From this a very erroneous idea may have been derived. The officers of that company called on me the other day, upon the question of the continuance of their organization, and to learn what disposition they would be required to make of their arms, and in color, nay, also in conduct they had much more the appearance of white gentlemen than some of those who have favored me with their presence claiming to be the "Chivalry of the South."

I have satisfied myself, if I have failed to satisfy the Department, that no military necessity exists to change the policy of the Government in this respect within my command.

I have given hurriedly, amidst the press of other cares, some of the considerations that seem to me to bear on the question. I only add as a fact that those well-disposed to the Union here represent that the supposed policy of the Government, as indicated by General Hunter's order, is used by our enemies to paralyze all the efforts to coöperate with us.

Reared in the full belief that slavery is a curse to a nation, which my further acquaintance with it only deepens and widens, from its baleful effects upon the master, because, as under it he cannot lift the negro up in the scale of humanity, therefore the negro drags him down, I have no fear that my

views will be anywhere misunderstood. I only accept the fact of its present existence, "the tares among the wheat," and have asked the direction of the Department "lest while I gather up the tares I root up also the wheat with them," or shall I "let both grow together till the harvest"? I have the honor to be

*Most respectfully Your obedient servant*

*From Richard S. Fay, Jr.*

BOSTON, May 26th, 1862

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Thinking you may enjoy some peculiar facilities for collecting, I send you enclosed twelve coupons of Bonds of the City of New Orleans, \$30. each — 360 dollars, which the city has unaccountably neglected to provide for in New York. Of course you will not put yourself out of the way about it, but I thought it worth a trial. I wrote you some time since describing the difficulty I had about your cotton. I have since had the active correspondence with Gen. Meigs about it, but he holds to his original decision, and the money remains in Capt. McKim's hands until you *prove* property.

We all watch your progress with the greatest anxiety and interest. My brother, who has just returned, brings excellent reports of your health and the state of things in your command. Here we have been agitated with a defeat and retreat of General Banks, and an absurd proclamation from Gov. Andrew in consequence, calling for one last drop of blood, as if the country had suffered a Waterloo. General Meigs has decided that the money for your consignment of mdse. must remain in his hands. There is no course except a suit against McKim, a course I should not pursue myself, but will take if you desire it.

My brother desires to be remembered to you, and to thank you again for your kindness to him. With regards to Mrs. Butler, who I hear is with you, and remembrances to Strong and Kensel, I remain in haste,

*Yours very truly, RICHARD S. FAY, JR.*

*From General Butler*

Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 27, 1862

*Captain HAGGERTY, Aid de Camp*

You will go to Camp Parapet and call on General Phelps. Take a copy of the order referred to in Captain Page's letter,

which was left with General Phelps. Make a thorough examination of Camp Parapet and see that that order is fully enforced. Call on General Phelps to have it done. Report to me the number of negroes in that Camp. Cause all women and children, both white and black, who had not their homes within the lines before the occupation of our troops, except wives of officers and soldiers, to be excluded therefrom.

You will report to me whether the letter of instruction of May 23rd to General Phelps has been complied with, and see that the same is done.

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER,  
Com'd'g Dept. of the Gulf*

*By General Butler*

CAMP PARAPET, LA. May 27, 1862

*Captain PAGE, 31st Regt. Mass. Vols.*

By the "Diana" this evening a number of negroes, mostly men, some women and children, are sent up to you for the purpose of being set at work on the "Levee," or such other work as there may be to do under your guidance, or that of the officer in charge of the work.

You will cause a roster or list to be made of them, their names, that of their owners, the amount of their labor, and of any other matter concerning them that ought to be known at Head Quarters. And you will communicate with General Head Quarters for any instructions relating to them.

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

*From General Butler*

Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 27th, 1862

*Col. McMILLAN*

Will take measures, by posting a company and a piece of his captured artillery in advance, to protect the Levee from such incursions as have been lately attempted.

Col. McMillan will see to it that the Rail Road is repaired between his main force and this advance, and engine and train kept in such order as to be immediately able to support this advance in case of an attack. Such a system of signals along the telegraph will be arranged, if the telegraphic communication is not established, as to give immediate notice of an advance. A mounted picket or a hand car in advance of the advanced guard would be a proper precaution. This ad-

vance must be committed to an officer of tried competency and vigilance.

Mr. Conroy will give such information as he will have of the best method of protecting the country against such marauders.

I have given orders to have a section of Everett's Battery, under Lieut. Carruth, mounted at once, to be ready to aid the advance guard.

This matter must be largely left to the good judgment of Col. McMillan.

*Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler to the Adjutant General*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 28, 1862*

GENL.: On the 24th of February last, more than three months since, the Secretary of War gave an order in my hearing that \$10,000, as a secret service fund to be used amongst other things to obtain information about the defences of New Orleans, be placed to my credit in the Sub. Treasury at New York; on that day I left for this department.

Yesterday, May 27th, I received your note dated April 3rd, 40 days after, that upon sending certain duplicate receipts signed, that amount would be placed to my credit when they arrive at Washington, which cannot be before the 25th of June, making it the 29th before it is to my credit in New York.

This delay is unfortunate; my drafts would have been dishonored or sent to my private bankers to the disarranging of my business already sufficiently disordered by this war.

This delay has rendered the funds comparatively useless, and is unaccountable. I send the receipts, but five months after it was needed I shall get the money. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Assistant Treasurer John J. Cisco*

*Office of the Assistant Treasurer, U. S. NEW YORK, June 2, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

SIR: I have this day received from L. Thomas, Adjt. General U. S. Army, Hon. F. E. Spinner's check No. 59 for Ten thousand dollars (\$10,000), which has been placed to your

324      **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

credit in the Books of this office. I also send you a book of blank checks.

*Yours very respectfully,*  
JOHN J. CISCO, *Asst. Treas.*

*From General Butler to General Phelps*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 28, 1862*

GENERAL: I am directed by the Major General Commanding to call your attention to the following communication and the facts herein set forth: "Kenner 16 miles above New Orleans," and to say that by all means, and at all hazards, the officers and men of your Command must be prevented from strolling without authority and without right outside of your lines, and from interfering (under cover of U. S. authority) without right in the domestic affairs of the people round about you.

I herewith send you a copy of General Order No. 32 which may not have reached you, wherein this subject is considered. I have the honor to be

*Your most obedient servant,*  
P. HAGGERTY, *Capt. & A. D. C.*

*From Captain Page*

*May 27, 1862 [Not in chronological order]*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department of the Gulf*

SIR: From orders issued to me on May 23rd, I understand that I was ordered here to prevent the commission of excesses either on the part of soldiers or laborers. This, Sir, I shall find impossible to do if the soldiers from Camp Parapet are allowed to range the country, insult the planters, and entice negroes away from their plantations, and I regret I must report this conduct on the part of soldiers from that camp.

If on any of the Plantations here a negro is punished when he most deserves it, the fact becoming known at General Phelps' camp, a party of soldiers are sent immediately to liberate them, and with orders to bring them to Camp. A negro convicted of barn-burning, and afterwards of riotous conduct on the plantation of Mrs. Butler Kennar (a lady who has from you a safe guard, and by which all officers and soldiers are commanded to respect her property, and to afford her every protection), was confined in the stocks, that he might on the

---

first opportunity be sent to the city for trial, was by a company of soldiers, sent by General Phelps, taken to the Camp. Yesterday an outbuilding on Mrs. Fendear's Plantation was broken open by these soldiers, and three negroes, confined there over night, taken out and carried to the Camp, notwithstanding the presence of the owners, who protested against the act as one contrary to all orders. The soldiers also broke into the house and stole therefrom silver spoons, dresses, and other articles.

While, Sir, such acts are permitted, it is utterly impossible to call upon the negroes for any labor, as they say they have only to go to the Fort to be free, and are therefore very insolent to their masters. If these men could be returned we should need no white men on the levee, and much expense might be saved the Government. I have now posted sentinels to prevent any more negroes leaving, and shall continue that duty until I receive further orders from you.

There is much to be done here for over three miles on the levee, and the Planters are willing to take the whole work upon themselves can they have their own necessary help. From information received, I should judge there was from one hundred to one hundred and fifty "Contrabands" at Camp Parapet. Awaiting orders I am Sir,

*Your most obedient servant,*  
EDWARD PAGE, JR., *Capt. 31st. Reg. Mass.*

Since writing the above, General Phelps has sent to me eighty "contrabands," men, women and children, but I have no provisions and shall therefore draw upon the Quarter Master for them. Having no orders to dismiss the laborers, they will continue their duties.

*Respectfully yours,*  
EDWARD PAGE, JR., *Capt. 31st. Reg. M. V.*

*From W. Mitthoff*

*Parish of JEFFERSON, May 29th, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding Gulf Department*

As the President of the Police Jury, Parish of Jefferson, Left Bank, I feel it my duty to call your attention to the demoralizing effect on the serving population, not alone of this Parish, but of the whole state, by the course General Phelps adopted in refusing to return our servants — based, as I am told, on one of the army regulations adopted by Con-

gress. In my opinion this could easily be avoided by issuing orders to the pickets not to let any one, white or black, come in without a passport to the camps, and to allow the police officer of the Parish to arrest and return all runaways to their owners or deliver them into jail.

The proclamation issued by you, General, inspired us all with hopes. Cruelly disappointed, we feel by the above act.

By the papers, we learn that General Buell has adopted the rule not to let them come inside his pickets or camp. Below, at Fort Jackson, under your command they are returned to their owners.

The Parish of Jefferson voted against secession 900 votes against, about 200 for it. To the best of my knowledge nearly all the planters voted against it. In the part on the left bank in the neighborhood of the camp the results were 242 against it, 62 for it.

There was a strong majority in the state against secession. In fact, this Parish has been reproached and upbraided for its coldness towards the cause of secession. As a strong Union Parish we deserve a different treatment. In any plan you may adopt I can assure you of my hearty official co-operation. As a private citizen I have been true to the Union; personally I visited house by house electioneering against secession, the result was my reward. During 18 months, I have been looked upon with suspicion by the seceders. My only prayer was to defeat secession and the restoration of our glorious Union.

General, allow me to draw your attention to the propitious moment to give the final blow to secession. There is a general complaint against the government of the "so-called" Confederate States. Thousands and thousands believe they are betrayed, and would be glad to see Jeff Davis and Cabinet hung, and help at the ceremony. By convincing the south in returning the negro to his owner, that the war is to restore the Union and not for abolition, you can be in peaceful possession of Louisiana in less than a month. You can open the trade with the interior, prevent the destruction of cotton, etc., and save many human lives by putting an early end to the war. Adopt the opposite course, you never can restore the Union. You may and can conquer the south, but you will have a wilderness, a ruined man will be desperate. With kind and mild treatment we cure madness. Let not that glorious banner of the Union be desecrated by imitating the barbarism and vandalism of the desperate rebels.

If the residence of 26 years in Louisiana has given me any experience that can be of any service to you, it is at your service, General. I have the honor to subscribe myself,

*Your most obdt. servt., W. MITTHOFF,  
President Police Jury, Jefferson Left Bank*

*From Colonel E. F. Jones*

*Fort St. PHILLIP, May 29, 1862*

*Maj. Genl. BUTLER*

SIR: At my suggestion Col. Farr sends up the "Algerine" with about one hundred barrels of damaged bread, which might be used as feed in the city — some limbers and caissons for Light Artillery, and also the balance of the ammunition for Lt. Artillery which could not be practically got aboard of the tow-boats that were passing — also, unless some lumber, lime, and cement is immediately sent mechanics will have to stop work.

Requisitions have been made for all these and many more necessities. Three sets of requisitions have gone forward for quinine, none has been sent. Dr. Bache wrote that the Rg. had had its regular amount in accordance with the supply table. It would seem that we should have the necessary quantity, whether more or less than the supply table.

The same objection will not hold in regard to potatoes, of which we have had none, although we hear of them in New Orleans. There was a man by the name of Noyes reported here for duty as Captain, appointed by Gov. Andrew under the impression that you had dismissed him from Camp Chase without a hearing. I dismissed him for misbehavior previous to the regiment being mustered. He did not show me any documents, neither did I ask for any, but told him that I had no duty for him, and if in my power to prevent he never should take command of a company in my regiment. I do not think that I am under obligations to recognize every vagabond who comes along until he shows his papers. I think he will go up to N. O. I think the best thing that he can do is to resign if he has any office. If not, an examination by a proper board would be desirable before taking in fresh officers to command their betters. In haste, I am,

*Your Obt. Servt., E. F. JONES,  
(Colonel 26th Mass. Regt.)*



*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C. May 30th, 1862*

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS*

GENERAL: I transmit herewith a copy of a memorandum of a conversation of this date, between the Secretary of State and Lord Lyons, Her Britannic Majesty's Minister, accredited to this Government, and will thank you to be guided by the spirit of the assurances given by the former to the latter in any proceedings for which there may be occasion in regard to British subjects.

*Very Respectfully Yours,*

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

*Memorandum referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Department of State, WASHINGTON, 30th of May, 1862*

LORD LYONS called to-day upon Mr. Seward, and said, as perhaps was not extraordinary, the capture of New Orleans which was expected by Mr. Seward to be a relief in the relations between the United States and other countries, on the contrary was, at the beginning, attended with new causes of uneasiness. He had received complaints, from his consul in behalf of British subjects in New Orleans, of harsh proceedings by General Butler. He had not had time fully to digest them, but he called to see if the Secretary of State would not think it worth while to have the military authorities of New Orleans cautioned against exercising any doubtful severities, which would produce irritation and aggravate what had already happened.

Lord Lyons especially said that it had been reported to him that a British subject had been sent to Fort Jackson, which is understood to be a very unhealthy place at this season, and he trusted the Military authorities would be requested not to expose the health of such prisoners to unnecessary risks.

Mr. Seward replied that he cordially appreciated the value of Lord Lyons' suggestions, and that he would submit to the Secretary of War the expediency of giving instructions to General Butler of the character suggested, and he felt authorized to say at once that they would be adopted.

*An Anonymous Letter*

NEW YORK, May 31st, 1862

*To the Hon. Mr. STANTON*

SIR: Let General Butler at New Orleans be made aware that there is mischief brewing towards him, and foul treachery to the Federal troops quartered there.

The Foreign Legion, as it is called, have concealed their arms to be ready at a moment's warning to resume them again when an opportunity offers, and to use them against the Union Forces, as they expect a large reinforcement from *their* General very soon.

The British Guard are not subjects of the Queen of England, as they have *all* forfeited their right to Her Majesty's protection in taking up arms in this struggle, and by their taking an oath of Allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, as if he makes inquiry he will find they all have.

Now this is no idle warning. I should have written direct to N. O., but I find I am too late by an hour for this day's mail. I am well informed of *many things*, but dare not make myself known.

*Let General Butler keep his Gun-Boats — keep his eyes open, and trust no stranger.*

May God grant that this be not too late.

I have learned much of this through a letter coming per Adams Express from N. O., written by one of the British Guard home to his family here.

*From J. G. Carney*

Bank of Mutual Redemption, No. 91 State Street, BOSTON, MASS.,  
May 31, 1862

*Hon. BENJ. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS*

MY DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your favor 10th instant. As you know, the bank cannot deal in Cotton, Sugar, etc., or accept drafts founded on merchandize, drawn upon it. Personally, I shall do all I can to protect the drafts when they appear, by having the Merchandize sold for cash and proceeds applied to their payment. At the time I shall act as seems then to be most for your interest; but at present, now, I shall sell on the instant, as I consider all articles which you would be likely to send as being on a falling market. At any rate, you may rely upon my acting for you to the best of my ability, in this or any other matter, when in my power.

I should like to be able to publish something about the "woman order." I am told that it is founded upon a municipal regulation, rule, or ordinance of the City, in force in ordinary peaceable times; and so enforced in past time by the Civil Authorities thereof. If so, the fact, in justice to yourself as well as the U. S., should be made to appear. I have read the enclosed from the Boston Post of to-day, with a relish. I feel somewhat jealous of the good fame and name of my friends; and hope you may consider it in rule to allow me to put this matter in its true and proper light. All well here.

*Yours truly, J. G. CARNEY*

*From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard*

NEW ORLEANS, May, 1862

DEAR HARRIET: I wrote you that if I decided to return home, I expected to go up the river, and then on by rail. Farragut's fleet left here the second or third day after our troops took possession of the town. It was thought by good judges that in a week from that time the rebels could be routed, their fortifications destroyed, and the river open to navigation. That was a month ago. The fleet, and two thousand of our troops under Gen. Williams, after various delays, lay off Vicksburg and demanded the surrender of the town. They refused to yield. Farragut then sent word that they might remove the women and children, as he should fire on the town. Instead of doing so, he decided we had not troops enough to hold the town if taken, and is returning with the fleet, leaving two gun-boats to blockade the town. Can anything be worse than this? There was no need of holding the town — it should have been burned, their fortifications destroyed, and the river opened. It is but four hundred miles between Vicksburg and Memphis. All the rebel boats of all kinds are crowded into this distance. Foote is above Memphis and Farragut below Vicksburg. Between these two points Beauregard gets beef from Texas for his starving soldiers. Let the two fleets meet and his supplies are cut off. An order for beef from Texas sent by Beauregard was intercepted yesterday. Mr. Butler has sent an express to Gen. Williams, who has now gone up the Red River, to intercept and take the cattle to New Orleans. He may not be able to find their route. Open the river, with our boats running up and down, there is no chance of beef from Texas for the rebels. Beauregard writes

they must have beef or starve. Is it not enough to make one weary to see this dallying in the face of the enemy? I urged, strongly urged Mr. Butler to go up a fortnight ago, and spur them forward. Gen. Williams would not venture to suggest much to the Flag Officer, but Mr. Butler's decision and impetuosity would have brought them to action, as it has done before. All that I dared speak to on the subject opposed me, saying it would never do for Gen. Butler to leave this town and run a risk of its being retaken. I do not believe there was any risk, the greater risk is lying in this corner with the river unopened. Now they are sorry the General did not go, some of them, as they think he would not have gone and returned with nothing done. I see no reason why Beauregard's Army can not escape that way into Texas. Those who pretend to know say he is so hard pressed by Buell that he could not embark with so large an army. I do not give much credence to what is said, it seems all speculative — the truth is, they have plenty of transportation, and the river is not broad. I do not see why a great portion could not cross, while the others held our army in check. If he should escape into Texas, they say the war may be prolonged another year. But if he retreats on Mobile he is caught in a wolf trap, and his army will waste away and disperse, or yield as prisoners. Then we might look for an end to the war. It is now nearly a week since Farragut wrote, and he has been looked for daily. There is a rumor that he is aground and taken prisoner, but we do not credit it. The Mortar fleet is lying at Ship Island, and has been for a month. It is now said they ought to have gone to Vicksburg, that Farragut's vessels are too large. Why did they not go together a month ago? It would now take three weeks to get them from Ship Island, through the passes, and up the river to Vicksburg. That would take till the end of June. I fear my chance of going by the river is very small, or indeed of going at all. I see by Mr. Butler's words and manner it is repugnant to him to hear of my going. Major Strong is quite prostrate, and soon as able will go home. He is consumptive and cannot bear the climate. There will be many leaving as the season advances, but unless Mr. Butler feels differently from now I must remain. Col. Deming has gone, Gen'l. Shepley will leave after a little. He can do so because they have appointed Neal Dow, Brigadier General instead of him. Jackson will go as soon as he can gather his golden harvest, which will take but a short time longer. He is in the flush of successful

operation, and has lost no flesh. Mr. Butler is thin and so am I. But it is in the nature of things that care and anxiety fall upon some few, and the prodigal reaps the fruit of their labour. I have reason to hope if I live to get home, that he is not hereafter to be a "directing power in his brother's affairs." I may win this boon by the loss of my life, but I hope to win it and live. When I think of the children and how much their well-being must depend on me, I feel as if I must fly from this place. But I see Mr. Butler worn with labour and anxiety, the sickly season approaching and friends leaving, and I shall not find the time when I can start. Fisher must make arrangements to get them home. The Sutler is doing very well. A quantity of shoes came. I do not see much of Reade. I think they are all busy.

Mr. Butler has had an interview with Farragut, and he has consented to send to Ship Island for the Mortar fleet to go up the river and attack Vicksburg. You see what I have written is correct — they can be stirred to action only by a fiery will. By their inertness a month is lost, two weeks more will pass before they can reach Vicksburg, and then perhaps Porter will not be willing to attack. In my belief New Orleans would not be ours today but for the untiring energy of Mr. Butler. And could he have left this town with the fleet directly after our arrival, Vicksburg would now be ours, and the river open. And yet, in the northern papers, no credit is given to him, and in some of the accounts his name is not even mentioned. The landing of the army in the rear of Fort Jackson, with the soldiers dragging the boats up to their waists in water and then through the swamps to make the attack, was as dangerous and difficult a service as any accomplished by the Fleet, and was the sole cause of the *immediate* surrender of the Forts. Yet this is not mentioned in some of the papers. Porter had not fired a shot for four days, and had run away forty miles from the ram, yet managed to get the surrender made to him, though the men in the forts mutinied, and presented themselves to our pickets. The surrender should have been to the Army or to Farragut. But no matter, it will all be right in time.

Mr. Butler has been talking this morning that I had better go home on the "Connecticut." She will start in about a week. He seems to be making up his mind that I must go. I am uncertain what I ought to do. The chances are that I shall return. Jackson says that he shall stay till August, that he can make money till then, and if I leave shall stay longer. He

would see that Mr. Butler has every care if sick, and for once I should feel he was doing some good for the trouble he has caused me. I ought to see Blanche the little time she is at home, and know what she is doing. But in one place or the other I cannot escape anxiety. Love to all.

SARAH

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1st, 1862*

*Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec. of the Navy*

MY DEAR SIR: I have shipped to one acquaintance, Richard S. Fay Esq., Boston, some turpentine, tar, and pitch.

Now, this was bought partly because it was very cheap, and partly because there was a great panic lest we should destroy it or confiscate it, as you will see by General Orders No. 22.

I think that I should allow the Government to take it and reimburse me, and if your department chooses so to do, I have no objection; it not, it can be sold at a very handsome advance. It is therefore at your service or not just as you may choose. It is bought and paid for with my own funds. If you do take it, please send some money at once to Fay, so that my drafts can be paid from the proceeds.

*Yours Truly, B. F. BUTLER*

I send a copy of part of my report to the Sec. of War on the subject.

*From General Butler to Richard S. Fay, Jr.*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1, 1862*

DEAR FAY: My brother has shipped a quantity of Naval Stores, tar, pitch, and turpentine, also a quantity of sugar, which I have bought under my order No. 22<sup>1</sup> which you will find in the *Delta*. I have advised Captain Fox that the government can have these stores, fully reimbursing me for all expenses, if he chooses to take them and pay you the cost, freight, insurance and exchange, — be it so; if not, then please sell them and put proceeds to my account.

The sugar and molasses were bought under my order, and the Secretary of War advised, as you will see by the extract of my report herewith enclosed. You will take the proceeds

<sup>1</sup> See ante, page 443.

of these and place them to my account. The Quartermaster here and myself have arranged about the freight; if the government does not take the goods, you will pay the freight at the rate of five dollars per hogshead.

I have drawn bills at sixty days' sight for sixty thousand dollars on Mr. Carney, as I have advised him. I had proposed to make the bill of lading to him, but it was thought on consultation not best so to do, but you will make him such assurances as may be proper to meet the bills. Certain it is the property is on the way to you for much more than the amount.

Please take care of any other bills I may have drawn, and hold any stocks or money I may have in your hands or under your power of Attorney to protect yourself and Mr. Carney, and for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

To pay himself for his care and trouble in this matter, Col. Butler has made an arrangement with Mr. Montgomery, as you will see by enclosed letter, to have some sugars belonging to a loyal person and a British subject, Mr. Montgomery, sent on board these transports as ballast, and if the Government does not take the merchandise there will be some profit to him, and Mr. Montgomery will at least get his property away from here, where I assure you he feels it has been in great jeopardy. You will place proceeds to my account to secure advances made as advised.

*From General Butler to J. G. Carney*

*Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1, 1862*

MY DEAR SIR: As I advised you of the "Matanzas," I have drawn on you as follows, at sixty days' sight.

		Payable
May 23rd	\$15000	Jacob Barker or order
	15000	Jacob Barker or order
	10000	Jacob Barker or order
	5000	Jacob Barker or order
May 30th	15000	Jacob Barker or order

I suppose it would be quite possible to make the bills of lading of the goods bought with these drafts directly to you, but it has been thought best to have them made to Mr. R. S. Fay, whom I have advised upon this subject by this mail. I have directed him to make every assurance to secure you, from any property or money he has or may have in his hands in case of accident or delay.

Please do not have my drafts dishonored. Mr. Hildreth will aid in security if you need. I may not need to draw the whole amount of which I advised you, certainly not until you are largely reimbursed.

Relying upon the kindness which has ever relieved me from every financial difficulty, I am  
*Most truly yours*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1st, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. NEAL DOW, Commanding U. S. forces at  
SHIP ISLAND*

GENERAL: I send the "Sallie Robinson" with dispatches of Commodore Porter. They are of the first importance and must be got by him at once. The "Robinson" must proceed at once to Pensacola after the Mortar fleet if Commodore Porter is not at Ship Island. After the "Robinson" returns she will be at your service to go to Pass Christian.

I am informed there are men who are interfering with Union men there. You will therefore arrest five of the principal secessionists and inhabitants of Pass Christian, including the Mayor, take them to Ship Island, and give them and their friends distinctly to know why they are arrested, and if any of my soldiers or a Union man are disturbed or injured at Pass Christian these men will be *hung* on complaint being made. If they understand this thoroughly and you execute your *threat*, as you must do if occasion calls, you will have no future difficulty at Pass Christian. I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1st, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose the official report of Lt. Col. Keith, of the 21st Indiana Regt., of his action in redressing the murders at Houma. This conduct meets most fully my approval, and his report is a most creditable one. There is one circumstance, however, connected with the murder that deserves to be more fully brought out. The men killed were sick and were lying asleep in the wagon when waylaid.

Also please find enclosed report of Brig. Gen. Williams, who



went up the river with the Flag Officer, marked "A." I have sent him three additional Regiments and a Battery of Artillery, Nim's, as will be seen by my letter of this date, marked "B." General Williams was mistaken as to the number of the enemies' forces at Baton Rouge, and as the second day after no person had attacked him, his reinforcements must have by this time reached him. Starvation and demoralization are doing their work so fast upon Lovell's forces that it was hardly worth while to disturb him. I have sent up to Baton Rouge one-half of my effective forces, after deducting the garrison of the Forts.

The Flag Officer has returned. I have had a full consultation with him. I enclose copy of his letter to me of the 21st (?) of May, which was the first report of the operations above, marked "D." I am of opinion that it is all-important that we take Vicksburg, hold it or not, after the insulting letters sent back by the Civil and Military authorities there, copies of which I enclose, marked "F." Vicksburg must be reduced, to ashes if need be, but reduced. That town out of the way, the river is open to Memphis without opposition, save perhaps some works at the mouth of the Arkansas. This would effectually keep the rebels from getting supplies across the Mississippi river, or, if defeated at Corinth, their retreat into Arkansas would be cut off.

The Flag Officer agreed with my views upon this topic, and I believe has to-day ordered Commodore Porter's Mortar Fleet up the river from Ship Island, where it has been lying since I left the Mississippi river after the 24th of April, being the last day on which they fired a shot at Fort Jackson. With that force I have no doubt we can remove the batteries at Vicksburg.

I shall coöperate with the Flag Officer with one-half or more of my entire force, all that can possibly be spared from here. I think you will agree with me in the present necessity for more men here if we are not to be joined by the armies up the river. I sent to General Brennan at Key West for the two Regiments that were promised me by the Order of the Commanding General, but failed to get them for the reasons stated in General Brennan's reply, which with my request is annexed by Copies marked "E" "F." The department will be better able to judge than myself of our necessities here. I have about 12000 effective men of all arms, and should not have had so many save that I have filled up my regiments by recruiting. In the present temper of the country here, it is

cruel to take possession of any point unless we continue to hold it with an armed force, because when we take possession of any place those well-disposed show us kindness and good wishes. The moment we leave that place a few ruffians come in and maltreat every person who has not scowled at the Yankees. Therefore it is that I have been very chary of possessing myself of various small points which could easily be done, because I could not distribute my force into small detachments for holding the places so taken possession of.

Again, it is nearly useless to go over a country with a few thousand men, hundreds of miles, and distances are reckoned by hundreds of miles, only to leave it again. What I would recommend, that I be allowed to raise here and have the equipments here, or have sent me a force large enough to hold by armed occupation every place of the slightest importance with a supporting force that could not be overcome, and the country be made to pay the expenses of such occupation. A few months under that *régime* would reduce this people to order, and assure the Union men that they are not to be given up to rapine and murder in a few days by the retirement of our troops. In their present frame of mind, under the pressure of the order of General Lovell and the Confederate Government, an official copy whereof I enclose, marked "H," to burn all the cotton and sugar, such burning will take place in advance of my march wherever I may move, entailing great destruction of property upon its innocent owners, who, with tears in their eyes, have entreated me not to advance into certain sections of the country, lest their property should be burned.

As an instance of recklessness of troops in arms, take the following. The river has been unusually high, and a crevasse opening at certain points would do an immensity of damage. A party of forty rebels surprised the train on the Opelousas Rail Road, ran down to within 13 miles of the City on the opposite bank of the river, and there deliberately cut the Levee in six different places. If their design had been carried out they would have drowned out every plantation between New Orleans and Fort Jackson for seventy miles, but not injured the U. S. All this was done because the planters were supposed to favor us. Prompt measures were taken by me to prevent the injury before it became irreparable, which proved successful.

I also enclose a copy of a report to me by Lieut. Weitzel of

the Engineers, to which I desire attention, so that some measures may be taken to secure certain coöperation by all the Officers of the Navy in the defense of New Orleans, which I have always received from Flag Officer Farragut when he is present.

I have read Commander Porter's official report of the surrender of the Forts, and here permit me, for the sake of my brave and enduring soldiers of the 26th Mass. and 4th Wisconsin Regiments, who waded in the swamps in the rear of Fort St. Philip up to their armpits in water, in order to cut off its garrison and get ready to assault the enemy's works, to put the truth of history right before the War Department and the country, by the simple enumeration of the fact that it was due to their efforts and that of their comrades, and to those alone, that Forts Jackson and St. Philip surrendered when they did. No naval vessel or one of the Mortar fleet had fired a shot at the forts for three days before the surrender, and not one of the Mortar fleet was within twenty-five miles at that time, they having sailed out of the river from prudent consideration, for fear of the prowess of the Ram "Louisiana," which was supposed to be lively near the Forts. A majority of the Garrison of Fort Jackson had surrendered to my pickets the night before the Officers made a surrender to Commodore Porter, and obtained from him better terms than has been or ought to have been given during the war to a rebel officer or soldier. Under these terms, the rebel General Duncan claims a right to be and is in the army of General Beauregard, giving aid and comfort, and only holding himself not to bear arms, which are the terms of his Parole.

I send a copy of the terms of capitulation. I do not wish to take from the well-earned and well-deserved consideration due to the Navy for their brilliant exploits in running past Forts St. Philip & Jackson. I have borne and shall ever bear testimony to their courage and gallantry on that occasion, but after that no shot was fired until the surrender. The Forts could have been held for weeks if not months, for, so far as the bombardment was concerned, in the judgment of the best engineering skill, they were then as defensible as before the bombardment. I will not permit too great greed of praise on the part of any one to take away the merit fairly due my brave soldiers, who endured as much hardship and showed as much bravery as "the most gallant Tar of them all," for we landed within five miles below the forts and "lively ram,"

protected by only two gunboats, while the Mortar-boats, protected by seven gunboats, retreated 25 miles below the Forts and out of the River. In this connection I must ask to have justice done to the meritorious Officer, to whom the country owes as much as any other, whatever may be his rank, for our success at New Orleans. Lieut. Weitzel of the Engineer Corps, by his advice and accurate knowledge of the localities freely communicated both to the fleet and army, enabled operations of both to be conducted to the present result. He made a report to me on the 22nd day of March, setting forth the same process of landing and burning Fort St. Philip which was in fact adopted, and it was the want of light draft transportation which prevented it being done before it was done.

I have caused to be tried six men who have broken their parole, and enclose a copy of the order of their execution, marked "L." I have the honor to be

*Your Obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*Exhibit "A" referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Headquarters 2nd Brigade, BATON ROUGE ARSENAL, May 29th, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

*To* GEO. C. STRONG, *A. A. G. Dept. Hd. Qrs.,*  
NEW ORLEANS

MAJOR: My last report from just below Vicksburg is supposed to have reached Headquarters by the hands of Lieut. McCoy, acting Brigade Commissary sent with Steamer "Burton" for subsistence stores and clothing. Ammunition also, much needed for our small arms, should have been required at the same time; the latter is now nearly exhausted.

Arriving here this morning at 6½ o'clock A.M. under escort of the war-sloop "Brooklyn" and the gunboat "Kenio," I found the Flag Officer off the town with the "Hartford" and "Kenebec." Having called on the Flag Officer, he represented to me that the inhabitants in momentary expectation of sacking, burning, and pillage at the hands of the rebels, entreated our protection, and that he himself had opened the batteries of his own vessel on a party of irregular Cavalry who rode down to the water-edge yesterday, and fired into one of his boats, wounding an officer and two men.

With a view of saving the public buildings and affording protection to the lives and property of loyal Citizens, the

Flag Officer suggested the expediency of landing the troops, in which I the more readily concurred, the troops requiring rest, the means of cooking, and of cleaning themselves.

To enable me to effect this, — my subsistence being exhausted, — the Flag Officer had kindly supplied me with subsistence, chiefly bread and meat, for three days. Meanwhile, I must rely on the return of the "Burton" with Lieut. McCoy and such supplies of fresh meat as it may be in my power to procure from the surrounding country, infested with Guerilla bands. Union men, in great alarm, represent a large force at Camp Moore, some say 6000 men, some less, who threaten to march on the town and burn it. My whole effective infantry force of 1400 and 75 Artillery with 4 pieces may suffice to prevent such a disaster, but for perfect security I would respectfully suggest that the remaining three Regiments of my Brigade and Nim's Battery be sent me, and perhaps it would be well to send the additional Regiments designed to take part in the Mobile expedition, in order first that they may be put in shape for service, and that troops and commanders may have some knowledge of each other. Another reason may be stated that the position here is high and probably far more healthy than New Orleans, and the ground for encamping and exercising troops, such as cannot be found about New Orleans.

The Steamer "Star," with subsistence stores, Lieut. McCoy in charge, has, as I write, arrived from New Orleans, and brings Gen'l Butler's despatch of May 27th, 1862.

I regret to say I believe there is just ground against the Wisconsin and Michigan Regts. for the charge of plundering and marauding, preferred against them by the inhabitants of Kenner Station. Orders have been issued, conversation held with the Officers remonstrating and denouncing the fidelity of guards and sentinels, thus far in vain. These regiments, Officers and men, with rare exceptions, appear to be wholly destitute of the moral sense, and I believe that in the face of all remonstrance, expostulation, and disgust, expressed in no measured terms, they regard pillaging not only right in itself, but a soldierly accomplishment. The Major General Commanding will perceive that where nearly all are in league, how difficult detection is, how far more difficult, conviction. He may rest assured that I will prevent pillaging when I can; not preventing, will detect and punish when I can detect and convict. The Major General Commanding in his dispatch of

27th May assumed my transportation to have been excessive. I beg to differ from him wholly, and to say on the contrary, that the men have suffered from insufficiency of transportation. Cramped and crowded more like live stock than men, without the means of exercise on board or room to form for inspection; filth and dirt, with all the authority and supervision I could exact, abounded on vessel and men to a disgusting and of course most unwholesome degree.

Indeed, it may be said, you were not expected to be gone long, and you were expected to land wherever you could, to relieve your men and cleanse your vessel, but I answer: in the quarter where I have been longest, the floating country afforded no dry ground to land on. I followed the fleet, and as the crews of the fleet could find no landing-place and remained on board, my men remained on board with this difference, that, while the former were in comfort with their five tons measurement per man, we were in as much and more discomfort with one fraction of a ton, than men should ever be subjected to, especially if to be rigorous, disciplined, and effective, militarily. I shall refer to the Flag Officer, requesting the assistance of one or two gunboats, . . . . . What the Major General Commanding says about the probable attempt of the rebels to bring troops and beef cattle down the Red River, and thence by the way of Black River to the rear of Vicksburg, in my position here, and objects here, I shall await his further Orders before taking part with the troops in intercepting, &c. Black River enters the Mississippi at Grand Gulf, some forty miles below Vicksburg, and intersects the Jackson Rail Road some 12 miles behind Vicksburg. I suggested to the Flag Officer a movement by that river on the rear of Vicksburg, to destroy the Rail Road bridge at the Rail Road Crossing on the Black River, understood to be one mile long. But on consulting the pilots they said the river was not navigable for our gunboats of the lightest draft. When off Vicksburg we learned from negro runaways that the rebels had a battery of four guns at the Rail Road bridge for its protection and to defend the approach up Black River, and while at the town of Grand Gulf, mouth of the Black River, the 26th were informed by like authority that a battery of eleven guns had been placed 12 miles above the mouth as a further defence against our advance, it is proper for me to report here that, having on the 26th been fired on by a field battery of four guns, when off the town of Grand Gulf, descending the River (with

the loss of one man killed and one man slightly wounded), the Gunboat "Kenio" at the instance of Capt. Craven fired several shots and shells into the town, and the battery with its camp about a mile and a half in rear of the town was thereby persuaded to leave. Learning, however, towards evening, that they had left their camp and their guns behind in their hasty flight, I dispatched four Wisconsin Companies under Major Boardman to capture the guns and remove or destroy the Camp. The troops came up as the last of the rebels were leaving, guns and tents having preceded them. A few shots were fired between pursuers and pursued, and the pursuit continued till the night came on. One of our men was slightly wounded in the left arm, and several of the rebels were seen to fall. It would have been well had matters ended thus, and we should have still been gainers, but I regret to say that my Aid de Camp Lieut. de Kay, who volunteered to accompany Major Boardman, having most inconsiderately placed himself in the advance guard, was severely, it is feared fatally, wounded, receiving 7 buckshots in the left arm and five in the side and back. He bears his misfortune manfully and cheerfully, he looks better far than he could be expected to look, but he complains of paralysis of his lower limbs; the Surgeon confirms this, but hopes the paralysis may not be permanent. None of the shot in his body have yet been extracted. His Surgeon thinks it best and he himself desires to be sent North, but without the knowledge of any immediate opportunity from New Orleans of going North, it is perhaps best he should remain here until advised of such an opportunity, that his delay in the hotter and less healthy air of New Orleans may be as short as possible.

I regret to say the Flag Officer left for New Orleans before I could communicate with him respecting the probable transmission of men and supplies by the rebels via the Red River and the Black River to Vicksburg, but would respectfully here suggest that a gunboat at the mouth of either river would effectively stop any such proceeding. The Gunboats "Kenio" and "Kenebec," left here by the Flag Officer for the protection of Baton Rouge, I should suppose most available for that service at this time. If I had the authority to order them, in the uncertainties which surround me, chiefly regarding the intentions of the enemy (340) at Tumbull's Island, I shall gladly and promptly do so.

While writing, Capt. Bailey, the officer of the day, is

announced, and reports he has reliable authority, or at least the authority of loyal men, for saying that Col. Winfield of the rebels with 25000 men is at this writing, 4 P.M., within three miles of the town, and is supported five miles in rear by a force of 7000 men with 16 guns, supposed to be siege guns. He is informed by the same source that the rebel chief has notified all the families to leave the town with their effects, and says the families are leaving the town in great consternation. I have made up my mind how to defend the town, and am about to confer on the subject with our friends of the Navy, Capt. Ransom and Russell of the Gunboats "Kenio" and "Kenebec" respectively.

P.S. I learn that there are on the "Samuel Hill," now here, 50,000 rounds of ammunition for the Michigan Regt. The Wisconsin are those who need them, having only about 25 rounds per man, and this 54 Calibre will not help the Wisconsin 69 Calibre at all.

*Respectfully your obedient servant,*  
T. WILLIAMS, Brig. Gen. Comd'g

*Exhibit ["B"] referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1st, 1862*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAMS, Comdg. Expeditionary Corps,  
BATON ROUGE, LA.

GENERAL: I have sent you three Regiments, the 30th Mass., 9th Conn., 21st Indiana and Nim's Battery, which with the forces under your command will make 10 guns and 4500 effective men.

With these, unless you see cause to the contrary, you may make demonstration on Camp Moore provided it can be done, and return by the 8th so as to assist in ulterior movement.

My advices from Camp Moore are that there are from 4 to 5,000 men (there) poorly armed and worse organized. The only possible danger there can be is in the fact that by means of the Jackson Road large reinforcements can be sent to Lovell, but a reasonable rapid movement will guard against that. Of this, however, you will judge. Punish with the last severity every Guerilla attack, and burn the property of every Guerilla found murdering your soldiers.

My object in making this demonstration is that if we leave Baton Rouge to go either up or down it may be held with a small force, for after we once occupy a place it is worse than



death to our Union friends there to leave it unguarded. Were it not for this consideration, I would let Lovell and his men be unmolested at Camp Moore, where they are melting away faster than we can kill them if we were before it. I am

*Most Respect. Yr. Obt. Svt.,*  
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*Exhibit ["D"] referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*U. S. Gunboat KENEDEC. Below VICKSBURG, MISS. May 22nd, 1862*  
 [Not in chronological order]

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf*

DEAR GENERAL: I received your kind note together with the Mail by the Steamer "Fox." My ship has got off, and was about 40 or 50 miles below Vicksburg at Grand Gulf, which is the most dangerous part of the River, and beyond which I am unwilling to risk the large ships, when the Steamer "Fox" passed her. It appears to be the general opinion here among the Officers, Gen'l. Williams included, that there is very little use in attacking Vicksburg, as the guns on the heights are so elevated that our fire will not be felt by them. They have a large force of soldiers here, several thousand in and about the town, and the facility of bringing 20,000 in an hour by railroad from Jackson. Altogether I think it would be useless to bombard it as we could not hold it if we took it. Therefore we have determined to blockade it, and occasionally harrass them with fire until the battle of Corinth shall decide its fate. General Williams is going up the Red River where he thinks he may be more useful, and I have given him a gunboat to accompany him. I shall soon drop down the River again, as I consider my services indispensably necessary on the sea-board. I am greatly obliged to you for your kindness in towing up my coal vessels. I have already supplied your troops with as much bread as I could spare, as well as pork. They have been able thus far, I think, to get fresh beef, but are much in want of bread and flour. I don't see that I can be of any service here, and I do not see that Gen'l. Williams will be of any use here with the small force he has. I shall endeavor to get down as soon as possible.

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,*  
 D. G. FARRAGUT, *Flag Officer*

*Exhibit ["F"] referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Mayor's Office, VICKSBURG, MISS. May 18th, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

*To S. PHILIP LEE, Commanding Advance Naval Division*

YOUR communication of this date, addressed "To the authorities of Vicksburg," has been delivered to me.

In reply, I will state to you that so far as the municipal authorities are concerned we have erected no defences, and none are within the corporate limits of the City.

But, Sir, in further reply I will state that neither the municipal authorities nor the citizens will ever consent to a surrender of the City.

*Respectfully, L. LINDSAY, Mayor*

*VICKSBURG, Miss. May 18th, 1862* [Not in chronological order]

*S. PHILIP LEE, Commanding Advance Naval Division*

SIR: As your communication of this date is addressed "to the authorities of Vicksburg," and that you may have a full reply to said communication, I have to state that the Mississippians don't know and refuse to surrender to an enemy. If Commander Farragut or Brig. Genl. Butler can teach them, let them come and try. As to the defence of Vicksburg, I respectfully refer you to the reply of Brig. Genl. Smith, Commanding forces at Vicksburg, herewith enclosed.

*Respectfully, JAMES L. AUBRY,*  
*Military Governor & Comd'g Post*

*Headquarters Defences of Vicksburg, May 18th, 1862* [Not in chronological order]

*S. PHILIP LEE, U.S.N., Commanding Advance Naval Division*

SIR: Your communication of this date, addressed to the "authorities of Vicksburg," demanding the surrender of the City and its defences, has been received. In regard to the surrender of the defences, I have to reply that having been ordered here to hold these defences, it is my intention to do so as long as it is in my power.

*M. L. SMITH, Brig. Genl. Commanding*

*Exhibit ["E"] referred to in Foregoing Despatch**Headquarters Department of the Gulf, May 16th, 1862* [Not in chronological order]*Brig. Gen. BRENNAN, Comm'd'g. Dept of KEY WEST*

GENERAL: The contingency has arisen in my judgment when without detriment to the public service I may call on you for the two Regiments, contemplated in the Letter of the Commanding General.

They will be necessary for operations here. I would desire Col. Putnam's 7th New Hampshire and any other you may choose. I hope to return them to you soon. I send Transport Steamer "Mississippi" for them; she has carried 1900 men 12 days, and I have been on board. May I ask as much haste as possible. Learning that you have ample supplies, and fearing in the present state of matters at New Orleans, I may come short, I desire if possible 500,000 rations, a large portion of which can be put on board the "Mississippi."

A large proportion of flour, pork, and rice would be acceptable. I know the natural reluctance a General has in sending anything out of his Department, but I rely on your well-known patriotism for this aid. I have the honor to be

*Your obedient servant,**BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding**Exhibit ["F"] referred to in foregoing Despatch**Headquarters Southern District Department of the South, KEY WEST, FLORIDA,  
May 21st, 1862* [Not in chronological order]*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department of the Gulf*

GENERAL: Your communication of the 16th inst. is this moment received. Since the letter of the Commander in Chief of the Army of February 23rd, authorizing you to call upon me for "aid" in case of emergency, the Department of Key West has been broken up and placed under the command of Maj. Gen. Hunter, Commanding Department of the South extending to Pensacola. I have already (on yesterday) sent one Regiment to Brig. Gen. Arnold, Commanding Western District, Department of the South, on his urgent request that his position was dangerous and expecting an attack. I therefore do not feel justified or authorized to send any more troops from my command, and particularly out of the Department, without authority from Maj. Gen. Hunter.

The rations sent for will be sent you as far as it can be done consistent with my duty as Commander of this District. I am, General

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,*  
J. M. BRENNAN, *Brig. Gen. Comd'g District*

*Exhibit ["H"] referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Confederate States of America, Department No. 1, CAMP MOORE, May 3d, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

THE following despatch has been sent to you on the 25th ult.

*Telegram from Richmond, Va. to Gen'l. Lovell May 2nd ult.*

A. J. BLEDSOE, *Asst. Sec. of War*

"It has been determined to burn all the Cotton and Tobacco, whether foreign or our own, to prevent it from falling in the hands of the enemy.

"You will therefore destroy it all if necessary to prevent them from getting it.  
"G. W. RANDOLPH, *Sec. of War*"

*By General Lovell*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 17

THE enemy, by an overwhelming naval force, having succeeded in passing the defenses and gaining possession of the City of New Orleans, are jubilant in the boast that a struggle which a gallant people are making from bondage, to which death would be preferable, is rapidly closing in disgrace and humiliation to the South.

They claim that the great valley of the West being open, the remotest commercial interest of the civilized world will have cause to side with them in the iron-handed controversy which they are now waging upon us, for the reason that Cotton will now flow from every tributary of the Mississippi to seek a market under their protection in the ports of Europe, for without that staple, they know full well, that a brief period will put an end to their attempt to conquer the South. It is with the people to decide this question for themselves.

If you are resolved to be free — if you are worthy of the heroic blood that has come down to you through hallowed generations — if you have fixed your undimmed eyes upon the brightness that spread out before you and your children, and are determined to shake away forever and ever all political association with the vandal hordes that now gather like a pestilence about your fair country, — now, my fellow citizens, is the time to strike. One sparkling, living torch of fire in

manly action for one hour upon each Cotton plantation, and the eternal seal of Southern independence is fired and fixed in the great heart of the world. It needs no argument to show that with the destruction of Negro property the Cotton and Sugar lands of the South would be worthless, and that the mighty effort of this abolition war, for that purpose is amply proved by a thousand evidences unnecessary to refer to in this Order, and which are rapidly culminating in the various schemes of the Federal Congress in reference to the destruction of the slave-holding interests in all the border States.

Your Major General calls in this hour of danger for one heroic effort, and he feels consciously proud that he will not call in vain. Let not a solitary bale of Cotton be left as spoil for the invader, and all will be well.

*By order of* MAJOR GENERAL LOVELL

*Report referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 27th, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

*Major* GEO. C. STRONG, *Asst. Adjt. General*

MAJOR: I have heard from pretty good authority that the Steamer "Calhoun," now on duty in Lake Pontchartrain, has been ordered to Pensacola, and this has compelled me to make the following statement of what I consider necessary for a thorough possession and defense of this place.

The land forces must thoroughly occupy the city and hold securely the levees above Carrollton. I consider the present force and its disposition sufficient for that purpose under present circumstances.

A naval force must keep perfect control of the river and Lake Pontchartrain. The present disposition of the Naval vessels is adequate to keep the city in subjection, and protect our left flank above Carrollton. A few gunboats to keep the river clear above us is all that is necessary there, and this is of great importance. We have undoubted information that attempts are at this moment being made to supply Beauregard's army with fresh beef from Alexandria, La. and in this way, viz.: via Red, Black, and Tensaw Rivers by land to a point above Vicksburg, and then across the river to Corinth.

In the Lake there should be one boat, say the "Creole," continually at Pass Manchac. This was mentioned at Washington, before we started even, as of the highest importance.

The "New London" and "Calhoun" are not at the least more than sufficient to keep the Lake clear and well blockaded, particularly as the draught of water of the former will often render her unserviceable. I must therefore protest against the removal of the "Calhoun" from the Lake unless she is replaced by another vessel of a light draught of water.

There is no point in the United States which to be held requires such a harmonious coöperation of land and naval forces as this. This coöperation will be especially necessary when the requisite land forces for the operation on Mobile are withdrawn.

I have therefore deemed it my duty to submit this, and I request that a Copy of it be furnished the Flag Officer.

Neither the "Mississippi," "Pensacola," nor "Portsmouth" can be used at Mobile on account of their draught of water. They can nowhere be better employed than here. The gunboats employed in scouring the river above us and cutting the lines of supplies and communication of the enemy will undoubtedly soon be relieved by the gunboats under Flag Officer Foote.

Should the enemy by any success be able to detach a force sufficient to warrant the attempt, I have no doubt it would be made; under the above arrangement of land and naval forces, it would be futile. The prize is too important to be endangered in the least degree, and I am perfectly willing to be considered over-cautious rather than to have neglected representing this matter in such strong terms. I am, Sir,

*Very Respectfully Your obedient Servant*

G. WEITZEL *Lt. U. S. Engineers.*  
*Chief Engineer Department of the Gulf*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1, 1862*

*Captain PORTER, U.S.N., Commanding Mortar Flotilla*

SIR: I have the honor to send herewith two communications from the Flag Officer. I suppose them to relate to a subject of consultation between us as to the *necessity* of an attempt to clear the Mississippi river. At Vicksburg a stand has been made, taking advantage of the high bluffs above the reach of elevation of the guns of the ships — they propose to hold on.

This would seem to be the very place for your *vertical fire*.

550      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I will coöperate with you to the extent of my power. I need not say to one of your experience much depends on dispatch. I am,

*Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER, Brig. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 1, 1862*

*Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War*

SIR: I am so unfortunate as to have my Assistant Adjutant, General, Major Strong, chief of Staff and Ordnance officer, taken sick, so that I must send him home in the next transport. This is imperative to save the life of a valuable officer, of whose untiring industry, devotion to public service, conduct, gallantry, skill, efficiency, I cannot speak too highly.

I must request that an assistant adjutant General of ability be detailed to me as a prime necessity. If Maj. Strong's reports are in arrears, his health is a full justification.

We have captured a large amount of Ordnance and Ordnance stores, so that an Ordnance officer of the first-class is also an imperative necessity.

May I ask a speedy detail, as my signal officers asked for in February reported to me yesterday for the first time. Lt. Turnbull of the topographical engineers has been sick and delirious for many weeks, so that I have been deprived of his valuable services.

Owing to the thorough knowledge of the country here, had by Lt. Weitzel of the engineers, the loss of his services has not been irreparable.

Capt. Kensel, chief of artillery, has had the ordnance duty ordered to his department, and cannot be much longer overworked. I have the honor to be,

*From the Adjutant General*

*War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, June 27, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS*

SIR: In reference to your application for an ordnance officer, the chief of ordnance reports that "owing to the limited number of Ordnance officers, it is not possible to assign one to General Butler in place of Lieut. Strong who was on the General's staff as Asst. Adjt. General. The charge of the cap-

tured and other property does not require an Ordnance officer, and can, it is supposed, be assigned to an officer detailed for the purpose until the services of an Ordnance officer can be made available, when one will be sent as requested.

"Arms, equipments and ammunition for 5,000 volunteers, to be raised in New Orleans, have been ordered to be supplied from New York." I am, Sir

*Very respect. Your obdt. Servant,*  
L. THOMAS, *Adj. Gen.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 2nd, 1862*

*To the health Officer Quarantine Station, Mississippi River*

SIR: I am directed by the Maj. Gen. Comdg. to direct that in the case of the Ship "South," now supposed to be in the river and desirous of coming up to this City, the most rigid examination of her health and condition, as well as that of all persons aboard of her, be made, and if she is found with a perfectly clean bill of health she is to be allowed up — otherwise she is not to be allowed up to this City, but is to be detained until further orders. I am, Sir,

*Very Respectfully, Your Obt. Svt.*  
P. HAGGERTY, *Capt. & A. D. C.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 2nd, 1862*

*Capt. McKIM, Asst. Qr. Mr. BOSTON*

SIR: Your note in relation to Transports was received May 1st, and at once referred to the Chief Quartermaster of the Department.

I am happy to learn that you are so vigilant for the expenses of the Government.

I have sent certain vessels of those named home in ballast with merchandise, it being nearly impossible to obtain other "ballast." By arrangement you will see that the Sugar, &c. is to pay the United States rates per hogshead, so that the United States will save a large percentage on the Charter, and save the time necessary to send the ship to Ship Island for sand for ballast, as has been done in one instance. I am

*Yours Respectfully*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*



*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, June 2, 1862*

*Flag Officer FARRAGUT, Comdg. Western Gulf Blockading Squadron*

DEAR SIR: I am told that the Officer commanding the "Kannawha" refused to recognize my passes of a steamer to Mobile unless signed by you. Is this by your orders? If there is anything "Contraband" on board, your pass will not aid it. If there is not, why does not your officer recognize my pass? If you send any man on shore you will find your pass recognized everywhere by myself and officers. I have the honor to be

*Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Flag Officer Farragut*

*U. S. Flag Ship HARTFORD, NEW ORLEANS, June 4, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

DEAR GENERAL: I did not deem it necessary, previous to today, to issue an order concerning your permits, but the matter being brought to my notice by Lieut. Read and Comdr. Porter, I issued the enclosed order to Comdr. Porter to go this morning.

The officers enquired of me how far your permit covers vessels. Whether it is intended only for vessels *bringing* provisions to *this port* or to cover those carrying return cargoes?

*Very truly, Your obt. servt.,*

*D. G. FARRAGUT, Flag officer, W. G. SQUAD*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., June 3, 1862*

*Hon. WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Secretary of State*

SIR: This Department has appointed Col. George F. Shepley Military Governor of the State of Louisiana. His jurisdiction will include the city of New Orleans. While exerting the military power to overcome the rebellion, the Department desires to avoid any encroachment upon international rights, and would be glad to be favored with any suggestions which the State Department may think proper to be incorporated into the instructions to Governor Shepley.

*Your obedient servant,*

*EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

*From the Secretary of State**Department of State, WASHINGTON, June 3, 1862**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, and thank you for the courtesy of the communication. In reply I have to acquaint you that this Department has already appointed Reverdy Johnson a commissioner to proceed to New Orleans, to investigate complaints of foreign consuls against certain military proceedings of General Butler, and to report to this Department.

I think it would be well to instruct Governor Shepley to afford all reasonable facilities to Mr. Johnson to perform the trust confided to him, and further instruct him that the utmost delicacy is required in transactions with consuls and with foreigners, so as to avoid not only just cause of complaint, but groundless irritation in a critical conjuncture.

In making these suggestions I am by no means to be understood as prejudging, much less censuring Major-General Butler, whose general course of administration seems to me to have been eminently judicious and energetic.

It would be advisable for Governor Shepley to refer to the Government at Washington any questions in the determination of which, or in proceedings pursuant thereto, there may be a reasonable doubt as to his authority. I am, sir,

*Your obedient servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD*

Official Records, Series 3, Vol. II, page 142.

*From Polycarpe Fortier**NEW ORLEANS, June 4th, 1862**Major General BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS*

GENERAL: Seven of my most valuable slaves have been for nearly a month at General Phelps' camp, and all my efforts to get them back have proved unavailing. You remarked to me a few weeks past that they would be held as long as needed. Allow me to state that I am willing to fall under a requisition for slaves to serve at your camps, and furnish my quota, because that course, however hard it might be, would operate equally on all, and would not create disorder and discipline in our quarters, both of which are becoming dangerous to the safety of our families. Our negroes, heretofore quiet, now feeling under no restraint commit

burglary and depredations, and then seek a refuge in camp where they are received and protected.

I have addressed you this communication because I know such a state of things to be inconsistent with your first proclamation announcing peace and order.

*Your most obedient servant,*  
POLYCARPE FORTIER

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, etc., June 4, 1862*

*To the Military Commandant and City Council of*  
NEW ORLEANS

*General SHEPLEY and Gentlemen:*

PAINFUL necessity compels some action in relation to the unemployed and starving poor of New Orleans. Men willing to labor can not get work by which to support themselves and families, and are suffering for food. Because of the sins of their predecessors, as was shown, the primal curse seems to have fallen upon them. "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread until thou return unto the ground."

The condition of the streets of the City calls for the promptest action, greater cleanliness and more perfect sanitary preparations.

To relieve as far as I may be able to do both difficulties, I propose to the City Government as follows: the City shall employ upon the street squares and unoccupied lands in the City a force of men with proper implements and under competent direction, to the number of two thousand, for at least thirty working days, in putting those places in such condition as with the pleasing of Providence shall insure the health as well of the citizens as my troops.

The necessities of military operations will detain in the City a larger number of those who commonly leave it during the summer, especially women and children, than are usually residents here during the hot months. Their health must be cared for by you. I will care for my troops. The miasma which sickens the one will harm the other. The epidemic so earnestly prayed for by the wicked will hardly sweep away the strong man, although he may be armed, and leave the weaker woman and child untouched.

*2nd.* That each man of this force be paid by the City from

its revenues — fifty cents per day and a larger sum for skilled labor for each day's labor of ten hours, toward the support of their families, and that in the selection of laborers, men with families dependent upon them be preferred.

*3rd.* That the United States shall issue to each laborer so employed for each day's work a full ration for a soldier consuming over fifty ounces of wholesome food, which with economy will support a man and woman. This issue will be fully equal in value at the present prices of food to the sum paid by the City.

*4th.* That proper muster-rolls be prepared of these laborers, and details so arranged that only those that labor with their families shall be fed from this source.

*5th.* No paroled soldier or person who has served in the Confederate forces be employed unless he take the oath of allegiance to the United States.

I shall be glad to arrange the details of this proposal through the aid of Col. Shaffer of the Quartermaster's department, and Col. Turner of the Subsistence Department, as soon as it has been acted on by you. I have the honor to be,

*From George Coppel*

*British Consulate, NEW ORLEANS, June 4th, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf*

SIR: There are at the present time British Merchant vessels bound for New Orleans, laying at the mouths of the River unable to cross the Bar and come to this Port, ostensibly for want of the necessary steam-power to tow them.

Whilst thus detained at the mouths of the River, these British vessels are not only liable to damage, but considerable expense and loss to owners of both ship and cargo is entailed, and as I am given to understand that there are Steamboats in the River now being used for towing purposes, and under your control, I trust that if it will not interfere with the Public Service, you will allow me to charter or place at the disposal of the Masters of the British vessels below, a steamboat to bring these vessels to this city. I have the honor to be, Sir,

*Your most obedient Servant, GEORGE COPPELL*  
*H. B. M. Actg. Consul*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 5th, 1862*

*To the British Consul, NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

SIR: In reply to your communication of yesterday's date, speaking of British Vessels at the mouth of the river, &c., I am directed to say: that the Harbormaster has been directed to tow all the vessels up the river as fast as possible consistent with public service and quarantine regulations.

There can be no objection to your chartering a boat for towing purposes provided an United States Officer be placed on board to protect customs and the public service. I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully Your obedient Servant,*  
P. HAGGERTY, Capt. & A. D. C.

*From the Secretary of State*

*Department of State, WASHINGTON, 6 June, 1862*

*Honorable EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: I have the honor to invite your attention to the enclosed copy of a note of yesterday, addressed by this Department to Mr. Roest Van Limburg, the Dutch Minister accredited to this Government, relative to the conflict between the military authorities and the Consulate of the Netherlands which recently occurred at New Orleans, and to request that such instructions may be given to the military authorities at New Orleans, and others likely to be placed in similar circumstances, as will insure an observance of the principles set forth in the paper communicated in regard to foreign Consuls and residents. I have the honor to be

*Your obedient Servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD*

*From the Secretary of State*

*Department of State, WASHINGTON, 5 June, 1862 [Not in chronological order]*

*Mr. ROEST VAN LIMBURG*

SIR: In regard to the papers which you informally left with me yesterday, while waiting for the instructions of your Government, I have the honor to say that the President deeply regrets the conflicts between the military authorities and the Consulate of the Netherlands which occurred at New Orleans, just at the moment when preparations were being made for the restoration of order, and the renewal of commerce.

The statements of the transaction which have been received show that Maj. Gen. Butler was informed that a very large sum of money belonging to insurgent enemies was lying secreted in a certain liquor store in the city, and he very properly sent a military guard to search the premises indicated.

The General says that it was reported to him that Mr. Conturié, who was found there, denied all knowledge of any such deposits, and claimed that all the property in the building belonged to himself personally. These reported assertions of Mr. Conturié of course determined the General to proceed with the search. Mr. Conturié at this stage of the matter avowed himself to be the Consul of the Netherlands, and pointed to the flag which he had raised over the door. He withheld all explanation, however, concerning the property for which search had been ordered, and protested against any examination whatever of the premises, on the ground of the immunities of the Consulate. He was thereupon detained, the keys of a vault were taken from his person, the vault was opened, and there was found therein \$800,000 in specie and \$18,000 of bonds or evidences of debt, certain dies and plates of the Citizens' Bank, the Consular Commission and exequatur, and various little deeds and other private papers. All the property and papers thus taken were removed and placed for safe keeping in the United States Mint, and the transaction was reported by Major General Butler to the Secretary of War.

After the affair had thus been ended, the Consul made written protests in which he insisted that his detention and the search were illegal, and that the specie and bonds were lawful deposits belonging to Hope and Company, subjects of the King of the Netherlands, and an agent of Hope and Company has also protested to the same effect and demanded that the specie and bonds shall be delivered to them. The Consul farther denied that he had at any time claimed that the specie and bonds were his own. Major General Butler still insists that the deposits were fraudulent and treasonable, and were made with the connivance of the Consul.

The President does not doubt that in view of the military necessity which manifestly existed for the most vigorous and energetic proceedings in restoring order, law, and peace, to a city that had been for fifteen months the scene of insurrection, anarchy, and ruin, and in the absence of all lawful civil authority there, the Consul of the Netherlands ought in the first

---

instance to have submitted to the General the explanations which he afterwards made in his protest, with the evidences which he possessed to show that the deposits were legitimate. If he had done this, and then referred Maj. General Butler to yourself or to the government, the President now thinks that it would have been the duty of the General to have awaited special instructions from the Secretary of War. The Consul, however, preferred to stand silent, and to insist on official immunities, the extent of which he certainly misunderstood when he assumed that his flag or the Consular occupancy of the premises entitled him, in a time of public danger, to an exemption from making any exhibition of suspected property on the premises, or any explanation concerning it.

Nevertheless, this error of the Consul's was altogether insufficient to justify what afterwards occurred. It appears beyond dispute that the person of the Consul was unnecessarily and unduly searched; that certain papers, which incontestably were archives of the Consulate, were seized and removed, and that they are still withheld from him: and that he was not only denied the privilege of conferring with a friendly colleague, but was addressed in very discourteous and disrespectful language.

In these proceedings, the military agents assumed functions which belonged exclusively to the Department of State, acting under the direction of the President. Their conduct was a violation of the laws of nations, and of the comity due from this country to a friendly Sovereign State. This Government disapproves of these proceedings, and also of the sanction which was given to them by Maj. Gen. Butler, and expresses its regret that the misconduct, thus censured, has occurred.

The President has already appointed a Military Governor for the State of Louisiana, who has been instructed to pay due respect to all Consular rights and privileges, and a Commissioner will at once proceed to New Orleans to investigate the transaction which has been detailed, and take evidences concerning the title of the specie and bonds and other property in question, with a view to a disposition of the same according to international law and justice.

You are invited to designate any proper person to join such Commissioner and attend his investigations. The Government holds itself responsible for the money and the bonds in question, and to deliver them up to Consul or to Hope and Company if they shall appear to belong to them.

The Consular Commission and Exequatur, together with all the private papers, will be immediately returned to Mr. Conturie, and he will be allowed to renew and for the present to exercise his official functions. Should the facts, when ascertained, justify a representation to you of misconduct on his part, it will in due time be made, with the confidence that the subject will receive just consideration by a Government with which the United States have lived in amity for so many years.

I avail myself of this opportunity to renew to you, Sir, the assurances of my high consideration.

WILLIAM H. SEWARD

*From "Monitor A"*

NEW ORLEANS, June 6th, 1862

WE have reliable information received here on the 4th June, from a sick soldier who left Beauregard's Army on the 15th May, for Grand Junction, to the hospital there, and who got a surgeon's discharge at the latter place on the 30th May, and left Grand Junction for New Orleans on the 31st May, that Beauregard's Army were in good fighting condition, plenty to eat, meat or beef rather coarse — that some of them whose service expired, reënlisted and all were held for during the war, — that one company that refused to reënlist were taken as prisoners or deserters, and confined. Some time ago, about a month, Beauregard told his soldiers in a speech that those whose terms of service might expire might go home to visit their families, but in 3 or 4 days thereafter he countermanded the order, and now all are to stay during the war. This soldier heard of no battle when he left Grand Junction. He says that Beauregard brings on a skirmish occasionally, and retreats to draw the enemy away from his gun-boats, that when he gets him far enough he intends to fall upon him, whip him, and head his gun-boats on the Tennessee river, and so turn the tables of the war, and progress on to the Ohio River. He depends much also on the Guerillas to harrass the war. Beauregard is very sanguine of beating.

This sick soldier came by the cars on the Southern Rail Road to Pass Manchac. From there he went by water or land to Madisonville on Lake Pontchartrain, and from there took a schooner to New Orleans, or the lake shore back of New Orleans. There are plenty of persons pretending to be



Unionists who are officers, some recruiting officers in Beauregard's Army, who take out papers from Gen'l. Butler in false names and who enter the Southern Army, see all they can, give false information to Gen'l. Butler's officers, and then slip over to Beauregard and help him, whose spies and emissaries they are. Of these you should be aware. Of course, each applicant must have a voucher, but there are many men who will vouch for anything so that it may help their own side. Of course it is almost impossible to prevent these men from getting papers when they are not known. I do not know certain about these things, but believe them from what I have seen and heard among my little acquaintance. Men go North, and I do not see how they get a pass, for I think they are secessionists. What they do is in the dark. Time will reveal, but it will be well to look out for some of these sly, still, demure inoffensives, who put on an insignificant outside for the accomplishment of their purposes. Some of them may be really the sharpest and keenest men at work. Women also are in this work. I have no connection with any of them. I only judge from their antecedents their course, and a hint or two occasionally from those who know more about them. But it is evident that every day or two men interested in the success of the secession go North by the way of schooners, on the lakes or rivers. Where they go or what they do is more than I can tell positively. You can conjecture as well as I can.

*Very Respectfully, Monitor A.*

P.S. Beauregard made an affecting appeal to his soldiers about a month ago, to stand by him once more and he would head them to victory — and to the Ohio River — between the 15th and 25th of May; it is pretty certain that he went to Richmond, and it is probable that he has returned before this time. Vicksburg is a pretty strong fort to take, and others may be erected in time, at other eligible points.

*From General Williams*

*Head Quarters, 2d Brigade, BATON-ROUGE, LA., June 6, 1862*

B. F. BUTLER, *through Major G. C. STRONG, Adj.*

MAJOR: I have just received Maj. Genl. Butler's despatch of the 1st inst. From our last advice, there are no troops at Camp Moore, some having disbanded and others gone to Vicksburg.

A detachment was sent out this morning to seize the effects of Capt. Bird, an officer in the Rebel service. Corn, cattle, and mules, and two carriages with horses have been brought in. Sugar and molasses and more cattle are yet to come. The whole value is roughly estimated at \$15,000.00. Guerillas in small bands prowl about the neighborhood of our pickets.

*Respectfully, Your obt. servt.*

T. WILLIAMS, *Brigd. Genl. Vol.*

*From General Williams*

*Hd. Quarters, 2d Brigade, BATON ROUGE, June 6, 1862*

Gen. B. F. BUTLER, *through Maj. G. C. STRONG*

MAJOR: What assurance of continuance of occupation by the forces of the U. States can I give the inhabitants of the town and parish of Baton Rouge?

All evidently are comforted, and the Union portion rejoiced at our presence, affording protection against guerillas; but resolutions of loyalty, I doubt not, are shaken, and their expression suppressed by the apprehension that the occupation is to be of short duration.

As an *entre-pôt* for sugar and cotton, the policy of occupation will not be questioned, the only question being in my mind whether the requisite force can be spared.

Within a circuit of 25 miles there is much cotton and sugar, which the owners might be persuaded to bring in to market, if our force had enough of cavalry to cover the country and protect persons and property against guerillas, and cotton and sugar against *burns*. As it is, their cotton and sugar is hid away, and they're afraid to export it in transit. An inconsiderable force of rascals on horseback with matches in their pockets preclude the pursuit of any infantry, and burn as they go.

I enclose a copy of my order of this date, regarding the sales by the commissary of provisions to the distressed poor of Baton Rouge. Hoping it may serve as an opening wedge in the resumption of trade in the staples of cotton and sugar, and that the force here may be advised at an early day that they are required for *Mobile*, I am

*Respectfully, Your obt. servt.*

T. WILLIAMS, *Brigd. Genl. Vols.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 6th, 1862*

*General LOVELL, Commanding at JACKSON, MISS.*

GENERAL: The communication of Flag of Truce under charge of Lt. Col. Ogden of your Staff was handed me this morning. I take leave to assure you that the information upon which Mr. Davis acted was incorrect, the threat unnecessary, as it would have been unheeded had my judgment determined any given course of action necessary and just.

Major Van Benthuisen, an officer holding a commission against the United States, was arrested by my order for aiding the escape of a scoundrel and spy, who had at the same time been as false to your part as he was to mine, and confined in Fort Jackson, and told that his offense was not the worst in the rebellion; if he would produce the spy, who, I am informed, was under his control, he would be released, and so far his offenses condoned. Being afterwards assured that the spy had escaped in fact to Richmond, upon Mr. Van Benthuisen's application he was released some days since upon his parole, and is now, as I believe, quietly attending his ordinary avocations about the city of New Orleans.

To prevent the necessity of Flags of Truce containing threats to me hereafter, allow me to add that in no degree will they change the course either of punishment or justice which my judgment may determine.

I have failed to find any other thing in your note which requires reply. I have the honor to be

*Your Obedient Servant,*  
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 6th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. THOS. WILLIAMS, Commanding U. S. forces,*  
BATON ROUGE, LA.

GENERAL: I am directed by the Major General Commanding to say that he will send you the remainder of Everett's Battery with its horses and harness, the 31st Mass. and 7th Vermont Regiments, and Magee's Cavalry, with transportation, ammunition, and forage for all. With this force the General will expect you to proceed to Vicksburg with the Flag Officer, and take the town or have it burned at all hazards.

You will leave such force as you will judge necessary to hold Baton Rouge. Camp Moore is believed to be broken up substantially, and perhaps you will think a regiment sufficient. Col. McMillan's is recommended, as he has two pieces of Artillery or cannon. The Flag Officer has distinct instructions to open the River, and will do it, I doubt not.

A large force is sent to you with what you have, and sufficient, as it would seem, to take any batteries and the supporting force they may have at Vicksburg.

You will be often amused by report of the enemies' strength. Witness your report of the numbers approaching Baton Rouge. These stories are exaggerated always.

You will send up a Regiment or two at once and cut off the neck of land beyond Vicksburg by means of a trench across thus:



making the cut about four feet deep and five feet wide, the river itself will do the rest for us. A large supply of spades and shovels have been sent for this purpose. Report frequently. I have the honor to be

*Your obedient Servant,*  
P. HAGGERTY, *Capt. & A. D. C.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 6, 1862*

#### GENERAL ORDERS No. 40

ANY person who has in his possession, or subject to his control, any property of any kind or description whatever of the so-called Confederate States, or who has secreted or concealed, or aided in the concealment of such property, who shall not, within three days from the publication of this order, give full information of the same, in writing, at the Headquarters of the Military Commandant, in the Customhouse, to the Assistant Military Commandant, Godfrey Weitzel, — shall be liable to imprisonment and to have his property confiscated.

*By command of* MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER  
WM. H. WIEGEL, *1st. Lieut. and A. A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 7th, 1862*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 82

IN view of the great distress prevailing among the poor of this city for the want of food, and to prevent actual starvation, the chief Commissary of subsistence will distribute in small quantities to such persons as he may determine to be absolutely in want of provisions, such parts of the rations which in his judgment he can spare from the stores of the Army.

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*  
R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 7th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS, Commanding U. S. forces near*  
CARROLLTON, LA.

GENERAL: I am directed by the Major General Commanding to transcribe and send to you for your information the following extract from a communication received from Capt. Page under date of 6th inst., and to ask you if the facts therein stated are true:

"I regret to report that since my last dispatch and since Orders have been issued by you to the contrary, General Phelps has received negroes within the lines, and also allowed them to pass sentinels without pass, when the privilege has been denied to planters.

I would report 3 negroes from P. Soniat, 2 from J. Arnault, 1 from Mrs. Besancon, 1 from Mr. Ferrior, and 5 from Masters unknown, whom Mr. Lebere noticed passing within the lines without passes." I have the honor to be

*Very Respectfully Your obedient Servant,*  
P. HAGGERTY *Capt. & A. D. C.*

*From V. Kruttschmidt*

*NEW ORLEANS, 9th June, 1862*

*General G. F. SHEPLEY, Military Commandant of*  
NEW ORLEANS

GENERAL: I am informed that two of my slaves, viz: Nancy, a negress, about 35 or 40 years old, and Louisa, a dark griff about 40 or 45 years old, are at the camp of General Phelps above Carrollton.

They have run away from my residence last Monday morning, the 2nd instant, and I take now the liberty to request you to give the necessary orders to deliver them up to Sergeant Willis and officer Setter of the 4th District Police, who, if you grant permission to that effect, will proceed to the camp for that purpose, and will take with them the negro boy Tom, to identify the women.

I will add that I am an alien, and that I am acting as Consul for Prussia and Hanover. I am, General,

*Your obedient servant,*

V. KRUTTSCHNIDT

*From J. Ad. Rosier, and Julian Neville*

NEW ORLEANS, June 9th, 1862

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. the Dept of the Gulf*

GENERAL: Actuated solely by motives of good will to all men, a jealous regard for the rights of property, and keeping an eye on what is required by public policy, we, the undersigned, make bold to submit to you the following communication. We know it will meet with a proper appreciation, and will receive due attention.

We are personally acquainted with the members composing the firm Samuel Smith and Co. They are bankers, dealers in exchange and discounters of paper. They have risen in the community by their own unaided efforts, strict frugality, great industry, and perseverance, bright examples of the workings of our republican institutions. They have extensive ramifications of business with the commercial community; are thoroughly known as honorable business men, exemplary in all the relations of life; and in the pursuit of their calling are enabled to extend such relief as men engaged in commerce greatly need.

An impression exists, specially amongst the commercial classes (whether erroneous or not is foreign to the matter at hand), that in the fact of the seizure of the specie funds of Sam. Smith and Co. an infraction of your proclamation, whereby all rights of property are held to be inviolate (subject only to the laws of the United States) has taken place. The public have not the time and are unable to weigh and examine clearly the evidence and the motives which impelled your prompt and summary proceedings in the premises. The masses are now slowly opening their eyes to the fact that political

leaders have fired their hearts — and precipitated them — into a Civil War the consequences of which (according to the usages of nations) were *studiously* concealed from them.

General, your classical and professional education, and your knowledge of history, had taught you thoroughly these things. They could not look as deeply into the consequences of the step, into which they were forced by ambitious, cunning, and designing politicians, against which the "Father of his country" had forewarned us, so pathetically, in words of gold.

They look upon your action as harsh; and we know that many intelligent and well-disposed persons cannot be convinced to the contrary, so it somewhat mars the good effects produced by your proclamations and subsequent acts of clemency; and some fears are still harbored, by this class, however signally your conduct has demonstrated the error.

Would it not be a good stroke of public policy, added to others on your part, to abate the rigor of the laws, and to show saliently to the Southern States that whenever there is good ground for clemency no man will more readily and cheerfully exercise it than yourself?

But we do not place the matter solely on this ground. We will admit that we may not be fully in possession of the facts whereon you considered yourself bound to do that which you have done. Mr. Sam. Smith deeply regrets that owing to having been compelled to appear suddenly before a military tribunal, his mind was perturbed by questions propounded to him, and he had not the presence of mind to furnish you with an explicit statement of the amount of specie funds he had, etc. This he admits was apparent cause for the rigor with which you deemed it your duty to carry on the investigations.

He disclaims that his firm had any actual knowledge of what disposition Mr. Guirot intended to make of the gold obtained from the Canal Bank; and we do not understand Mr. Esnard's affidavit, as tending to show that Mr. Smith possessed it.

He does not disguise that he shared erroneously, in common with the masses, the prevailing alarm at the time as to the insecurity of even private property, but that otherwise he had no information or belief as to what special disposition Mr. Guirot intended to make of the gold. The Canal Bank, of which he was a director, needed the silver in order to take up its notes of small denomination, hence the reason for the exchange of the gold. It is true, there are circumstances

which throw a shade of suspicion on some of the movements of Mr. Sam Smith which may have been construed to his prejudice; but that he knowingly aided and abetted Mr. Guirot in carrying away the gold, for the special purpose of sending it out of the reach of the Federal Army, we have seen no evidence of. Mr. Guirot had no need of using any one specially to aid him. He could have disposed of his silver otherwise.

If there should be any doubt in your mind in so grave a charge, will you not give the benefit of it to these gentlemen, — and even if your conviction is strong as to the evidence of their guilt, will you not, on second thoughts, take into consideration whether the penalty (the entire forfeiture) be not over rigorous, and whether you cannot consistently with your public duties abate somewhat the rigor of the laws? With profound respect,

*Your obedient servants,*  
J. AD. ROSIER, JULIAN NEVILLE

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 12th, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 96**

A COMMISSION composed of Gen. Shepley, Military commandant, Dr. W. H. Mercer, and Thomas I. Durant, Esq., of New Orleans, is ordered to hear and determine whether there is reasonable cause to believe that the specie & property seized by the United States in the Banking house of Sam Smith & Co. is the property of the Confederate States, or of any department or office thereof, or whether said specie & property has been used in any way to aid the Confederate States or any officer thereof, in concealing any property of the Confederate States, or whether said Smith & Co. have in any way so acted in behalf of this rebellion as ought to cause the further detention of said specie and property for hearing before the Department at Washington. This board to sit at the expense of the parties claimants, it having been ordered at their request.

Capt. Peter Haggerty is appointed Recorder for the Commission.

*By Order of* MAJ. GEN. BUTLER  
R. S. DAVIS



*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 10th, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War*

SIR: In my despatch of the 1st instant I informed the department of my intention to coöperate with the fleet in a demonstration upon Vicksburg. Accordingly my dispositions were made, and instructions given Gen. Williams under date of June 6th, and the troops therein mentioned were put in marching order.

A copy of my instructions to Gen. Williams is annexed, marked "A." All have gone except the 31st Mass. By the news which has come by the late arrival, of the repulse of Gen. Banks and the danger of the Capital, now aided by exaggerated reports of the route of the troops under Gen. McClellan, the city is so much moved that weakening my force here too much might possibly provoke a demonstration, which it would be well to avoid. I take leave to assure you, however, that no outward sign of any joy or exaltation has been permitted or attempted. I have scarcely 3500 men in the city fit for duty, and to take away a good regiment would be hazardous.

We are much crippled for river transportation yet, for all supply-ships must be towed up the river, and although we have a number of boats, yet we have not been able to get them in such complete repair as we could wish. The "Tennessee" Naval supply-ship got aground about eighty miles above here on her way to Vicksburg, and we have been obliged to send two boats to her salvation.

The Mortar flotilla requires two more of our best boats, to aid them in getting up the stream. The flotilla is now here making ready to go up the river; we shall be ready and upon the spot as soon as they are ready in position. If you will look at an extended map of the River, it will be seen that a cut off may be made of the bend to leave Vicksburg five miles inland. If the water shall be low enough when we get there, I propose to have it done. The River has been so high that it could not be done before, because the whole of the bend is under water.

I have what I believe to be reliable intelligence of the Evacuation of Fort Pillow and Memphis on the 1st inst., but that will reach you in an authentic shape long before this despatch. I did not execute the six soldiers, according to my Order No. 36, for the reason, among others, of the terms of capitulation given by Capt. Porter (of which no copy had

been furnished me, and I have not seen the newspaper copy till after the sentence). I was fearful of the legal force of the parole, the officers only having been paroled, and they undertaking for the men. I was glad therefore to yield to the suggestions of Messrs. Durant & Rosier, gentlemen who enjoy the confidence of the community here, and whom you know to be well-disposed to the Union, and to commute the sentence. Copies of the order and correspondence marked "B," "C," "D" are annexed.

Wm. B. Mumford, who, after the raising of the flag upon the United States Mint by Flag Officer Farragut, pulled it down, dragged it through the streets followed by an excited mob, tore it in shreds and distributed the pieces among the gamblers, assassins, and murderers—his comrades, was tried, condemned, and executed on Saturday, the 7th inst., on the spot where he committed his heinous crime.

A copy of the order of his execution is herewith sent, marked "E"—no words can give the extent of his guilt in the act for which he suffered. The lowering of the flag might, nay ought, by every military rule to have brought a bombardment upon the City, resulting in no one can know what destruction of property and life.

I would call attention to the policy of allowing me to assure, within this department, certain classes of persons who have been in the rebellion, of a condonation of all political offences to whomsoever should take the oath of allegiance on or before a given date, excepting those, of course, who have "signed away the days of grace." I am confident that many are tired and sick of the war here, who would gladly return to their allegiance, if by some authoritative act they could be assured that the past would be forgiven. Men have been so deceived as to the intentions of their Government that I have had grave judges, men of business and intelligence, & planters from the country, come to me under safe guard for assurances of their personal safety, and that of their property from confiscation, in case they placed themselves within the power of the U. S. If either under direct guidance of instructions of the War Department, or if left to my discretion as to the terms to be employed, if a declaration of Amnesty under certain conditions could be made, I will venture to undertake that Louisiana will within Sixty days from the date of such action return to her allegiance.

In this connection I pray leave to call attention of the War Department to the fact that I have heard no word from the

department since I left Washington either of instruction or recognition of my existence even, save the ordinary routine of official correspondence from the subordinate officers of the department, furnishing supplies and asking for the necessary documentary evidence of their receipts. Nor have I received a single Gen. Order issued to the army of the United States of later date than March 3d, 1862. This leaving me to my own discretion is sufficiently complimentary, yet it is embarrassing enough under all the responsibilities of my position. Guided by the best light I had, I have taken the action in regard to the oath of allegiance indicated in Order No. 41, a Copy of which, marked "F," is annexed, — I trust it will meet with approval, and that some action will either be taken or authorized upon the subject of opening a door for the return of the prodigals who think they have fed on husks long enough.

I beg to again call attention to the need we have for more men here. Why cannot we have those from Key West? With the arms and equipments I have and here captured, and with an efficient ordnance force to put them in Order, if the Department will allow me, I can enlist in sixty days 5000 men and arm them — the uniforms to be supplied from the North. To do this, some discretion must be given me in the matter of officers, and also that some of the troops have the privilege of acting as "Home Guards" under proper restrictions, also that some when raised be sent away to other fields, and their places here supplied with men from other sections, and this for the purpose of instructing these men in the extent and power of the Union of which they seem now to have little idea. I send this dispatch by Lt. Kinsman, a gentleman who has been giving very efficient services to the Government as a Volunteer aide without pay, and has captured property the existence of which he discovered of more than forty thousand dollars, which has been turned over to the Government. I wish that he might be appointed with the rank of Captain upon the Staff of some other Major General, and then assigned to me for service, for by such indirection must I get the necessary aid for my duties. My Staff is much reduced. I have four sick and the rest are overworked. Lt. Kinsman goes home from a bed of sickness brought on by over-exertion, in the hope of recovering his health, to return immediately. I have the honor to be

*Your Most Obt. Svt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*Exhibit ["A"] referred to in Foregoing Letter*

[See letter of instructions to Brig. Gen. Thos. Williams, under date of June 6th.]

*Exhibit ["B"] referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, May 31st, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

## GENERAL ORDERS No. 36

ABRAHAM McLANE, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and William Stanley, all enlisted men in the forces of the supposed Confederate States, captured at the surrender of Forts St. Philip and Jackson, have violated their parole of honor under which they, prisoners of war, were permitted to return to their homes, instead of being confined in prison as have the unfortunates of the United States soldiers, who, falling into the hands of the rebel chiefs, have languished for months in the closest durance.

Warned by the Officers that they must not do this thing, they deliberately organized themselves into military array, chose themselves and comrades officers, relying, as they averred, upon promises of prominent citizens of New Orleans for a supply of arms and equipments. They named themselves the "Monroe Life Guards," in honor of the late Mayor of New Orleans. They conspired together and arranged the manner in which they might force the pickets of the United States, and thus join the enemy at Corinth.

Tried before an impartial Military Commission, fully heard in their defense, these facts appeared beyond doubt and contradiction, and they were convicted. There is no known pledge more sacred — there is no military offense whose punishment is better defined or more deserved. To their crime but one punishment has ever been assigned by any nation — Death.

This sentence has been approved by the Commanding General.

To the end that all others may take warning that solemn obligations may be preserved, that war may not lose all honorable ties, that clemency may not be abused, and that justice be done:

It is ordered that Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and Wm. Stanley be shot to death under the direction of the Provost Marshal,

immediately after Reveille on Wednesday the 4th of June next, and for so doing this shall be the Provost Marshal's sufficient warrant.

*By order of* MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER,  
R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. A. Genl.*

*Exhibit ["C"] referred to in Foregoing Letter*

NEW ORLEANS, Tuesday, 3d June, 1862 [Not in chronological order]

*To Major General BUTLER, Commanding the Dept. of the Gulf*

GENERAL: We have seen the sentence of six men: Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Ed. C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and Wm. Stanley, condemned to death for violating their parole given at the surrender of Forts Jackson and St. Philip by organizing a military company to break the pickets of your Camp and join the Army of Beauregard at Corinth. Tried and convicted by a board of officers whose honor and integrity are known to all, these men are justly liable to that condign punishment which the military law metes out to so grave and heinous an offence.

But a powerful Government never diminishes its strength by acts of clemency and mercy.

No doubt, General, these men were partly driven by want, partly deluded, and have long been so, superior minds had given them heretofore false impressions, and they had been acting under such errors as have at last brought them to the threshold of the grave. Unknown to us, even from report prior to their trial and condemnation, we see in them only men and brethren who have erred, and are in danger.

General, the event has shown that these men were unable to resist the force of the Government or elude its vigilance & fidelity of its officers. They are subdued and powerless. Their case excites our commiseration and that of hundreds of others. We ask your mercy upon them. At the present moment the Government needs no excessive rigor to enforce obedience or to command respect.

Pardon their offence. This act will restore them to sobriety of reason, and to useful employment. It will fill them with gratitude to you and to the powerful Government you represent. It will demonstrate the mildness of authority, and convince our fellow citizens that mercy and clemency no less than force and strength are essential attributes of the power you represent.

General, receive the prayer for life in the spirit which dictates it, an earnest and heartfelt desire to promote reconciliation & peace. We remain General, With profound respect

*Your obt. Servt.,*

J. AD. ROSIER, THOMAS I. DURANT

*Exhibit ["D"] referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 3rd, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

J. AD. ROSIER, THOS. I. DURANT, *Esquires*

NEW ORLEANS

GENTLEMEN: Your communication of to-day concerning the unfortunate men who are under sentence to be executed tomorrow has received, as it deserves, most serious consideration.

The representations of gentlemen of your known probity, intelligence, high social position, and through acquaintance with the character, temper, habits of thought, and motives of action of the people of New Orleans, ought to have great and determining weight with me, a stranger among you, called upon to act promptly under the best light I may in matters affecting the administration of justice. In addition, your well-known and fully appreciated unwavering attachment to the Government of the United States, renders it certain that nothing but the best interests of the country could have influenced your opinion.

Of the justice which calls for the death of these men I can have no doubt. The mercy it would be to others in like cases tempted to offend, to have the terrible example of the punishment to which these misguided men are sentenced, is the only matter left for discussion.

Upon this question you, who have suffered for the Union, who have stood by it in evil and good report, — you who have lived and are hereafter to live in this city as your home when all are gathered again under the flag which has been so foully outraged, and to whose wrongs these men's lives are forfeited, — you who, I have heard, exerted your talents to save the lives of Union men in the hour of true peril, — ought to have a determining weight when your opinions have been deliberately formed. You ask for these men's lives. You shall have them. You say that the clemency of the Government is best for the cause which we all have at heart. Be it so. You are more likely to be better informed upon this than I am. I

have no wish to do anything but that which will show the men of Louisiana how great a good they were tempted to throw away when they were led to raise their hands against the Constitution and laws of the United States.

If this example of mercy is lost upon those situated in the case, swift justice can overtake others in like manner offending.

I will cause the proper order to go to the Provost Marshal to suspend the execution of the sentence of death upon Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, Geo. L. Williams, and Wm. Stanley, and shall commute their punishment to hard labor upon the fortifications at Ship Island, or the nearest Military Post, during the pleasure of the President of the United States. I have the honor to be

*Your friend and Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*Exhibit ["E"] referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 5, 1862*

[Not in chronological order]

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 70**

WM. B. MUMFORD, a citizen of New Orleans, having been convicted before the Military Commission of treason, and an overt act thereof in tearing down the United States Flag from a public building of the United States, for the purpose of inciting other evil-minded persons to further resistance to the laws and arms of the United States, after said Flag was placed there by Commodore Farragut of the United States Navy.

It is ordered that he be executed according to sentence of said Military Commission, on Saturday, June 7th inst., between the hours of 8 A.M. and 12 M. under the direction of the Provost Marshal of the district of New Orleans, and for so doing this shall be his sufficient Warrant.

*By Command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

WM. H. WIEGEL, *1st Lieut. & A. A. A. G.*

*Exhibit ["F"] referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 10, 1862*

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 41**

THE Constitution and laws of the United States require that all military, civil, judicial, executive, and legislative officers of the United States, and of the several States, shall take an oath to support the Constitution and laws. If a person

desires to serve the United States, or to receive special profit from a protection from the United States, he should take upon himself the corresponding obligations. This oath will not be, as it has never been, forced upon any. It is too sacred an obligation, too exalted in its tenure, and brings with it too many benefits and privileges, to be profaned by unwilling lip service. It enables its recipient to say, "I am an American citizen," the highest title known, save that of him who can say with St. Paul, "I was free born," and have never renounced that freedom.

Judges, justices, sheriffs, attorneys, notaries, and all officers of the law whatever, and all persons who have ever been, or who have ever claimed to be, citizens of the United States in this Department, who therefore exercise any office, hold any place of trust or calling whatever, which calls for the doing of any legal act whatever, or for the doing of any act, judicial, or administrative, which shall or may affect any other person than the actor, must take and subscribe the following oath: "I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the United States of America, and will support the Constitution thereof." All acts, doings, deeds, instruments, records, or certificates, certified or attested by, and transactions done, performed or made by any of the persons above described, from and after the 15th day of June inst., who shall not have taken and subscribed such oath, are void and of no effect.

It having become necessary, in the judgment of the Commanding General, as a "public exigency," to distinguish those who are well-disposed toward the Government of the United States from those who still hold allegiance to the Confederate States, and ample time having been given to all citizens for reflection upon this subject, and full protection to person and property of every law-abiding citizen having been afforded, according to the terms of the proclamation of May 1st:

Be it further ordered, that all persons ever heretofore citizens of the United States, asking or receiving any favor, protection, privilege, passport, or to have money paid them, property, or other valuable thing whatever delivered to them, or any benefit of the power of the United States extended to them, except protection from personal violence, must take and subscribe the oath above specified before their request can be heard, or any act done in their favor by any officer of the United States within this Department. And for this purpose all persons



shall be deemed to have been citizens of the United States who shall have been residents therein for the space of five years upward, and, if foreign born, shall not have claimed and received a protection of their Government, duly signed and registered by the proper officer more than sixty days previous to the publication of this order.

It having come to the knowledge of the Commanding General that many persons resident within this Department have heretofore been aiding rebellion by furnishing arms and munitions of war, running the blockade, giving information, concealing property, and abetting, by other ways, the so-called Confederate States, in violation of the laws of neutrality imposed upon them by their Sovereigns, as well as the laws of the United States, and that a less number are still so engaged: it is therefore ordered, that all foreigners claiming any of the privileges of an American citizen, or protection or favor from the Government of the United States (except protection from personal violence), shall previously take and subscribe an oath in the form following:

“I, . . . . ., do solemnly swear (or affirm) that so long as my Government remains at peace with the United States I will do no act, or consent that any be done, or conceal any that has been or is about to be done, that shall aid or comfort any of the enemies or opposers of the United States whatever.

“(Signed) . . . . .  
“Subject of . . . . .”

At the City Hall, at the Provost Court, at the Provost Marshal's office, and at the several police stations, books will be opened, and a proper officer will be present to administer the proper oaths to any person desiring to take the same, and to witness the subscription of the same by the party taking it. Such officer will furnish to each person so taking and subscribing, a certificate in form following:

*Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, . . . . . 1862*

. . . . ., has taken and subscribed the oath required by General Orders No. 41, for a . . . . . of . . . . .

*By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER  
R. S. DAVIS, Capt. and A. A. A. G.*

*From the Hannibal (Mo.) "Herald"*

June 10, 1862

## THE EXECUTION IN NEW ORLEANS

THE miserable hireling Butler is playing the tyrant with a high hand. His savage instincts are far ahead of the most ferocious native of Dahomey or Patagonia. A week or two since, as our readers have already been informed, he had William B. Mumford executed for tearing down the flag hoisted on the Mint by Commodore Farragut. He died as a patriot should die — with great coolness and self-possession. An instant before he passed into the presence of his Maker he was calm in his demeanor, and on his countenance could be found no trace of the ordeal he was passing through.

Commenting upon the execution, the black-hearted scribbler in *The Delta* has the following remarks, which we copy because it speaks the sentiment of the Nero Butler, and to show the vapid and sickening stuff now in the once eloquent Southern *Delta*:

"Mumford, the ill-starred youth whose name and fate will be a terror to all who are inclined to trifle with the Government or its sacred emblems in time to come, justly received the reward of his treason and madness in the presence of thousands of spectators, as announced in *The Delta* of last evening. So far as our knowledge extends in the matter, it is the first instance upon record of a man being tried, found guilty, and executed for laying violent hands upon our national flag, and the lesson it conveys is a solemn and we trust will prove a salutary one."

Official Records, Series 2, Vol. IV, Page 135. Not included in General Butler's dispatch.

*From the Secretary of War*

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., June 10th, 1862

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: Your interesting despatches announcing the brilliant success of your expedition, as well as those sent by Colonel Deming and Mr. Bouligny, were duly received.

No event during the war has exercised an influence upon the public mind so powerful as the capture and occupation of New Orleans, and to you, and to the gallant officers and soldiers under your command, the Department tenders cordial thanks. Your vigorous and able administration of the government of that city also receives warm commendation.

In order to re-establish the authority of the Federal Government over the State of Louisiana, and to secure to the people protection until they can establish a civil government consistent with the Constitution of the United States, the President has deemed it expedient to appoint a military Governor, as in the States of North Carolina and Tennessee, and observing that Colonel Shepley has been appointed by you Mayor of the City of New Orleans, he has been selected for the important office of Military Governor of Louisiana. His letter of appointment and instructions are enclosed herewith, to your care, to be delivered to him.

You will please detail a sufficient military force for the purpose of police and Governor's guard, and give to his administration such support as circumstances may require.

Your proceedings in relation to the Consul of the Netherlands has occasioned a correspondence between the Minister of that Government and the Secretary of State, copies whereof are hereby transmitted to you. No one can be more sensible than yourself of the necessity of preserving harmonious relations with all foreign governments; and it is the desire of the President that your action, as well as that of the Military Governor of Louisiana, shall conform to the views expressed by the Secretary to Baron Van Limburg as the policy of this Government towards foreign nations.

The Honorable Reverdy Johnson has been appointed by the State Department as a Special Agent to proceed to New Orleans and investigate and report upon the complaints made by foreign Consuls against the late Military proceedings in their respective cases. He is commended to your kind attention, and will of course receive from you every facility in performing his official duty.

This Department feels the deepest interest in the safety and success of your Command, and all the power of the Government will be exerted for your aid and support. You will please communicate with me as often as may be in your power, and call for whatever assistance may be required.

From the public prints you will learn the success which, in every quarter, is now attending the Union cause, so that it is needless for me to detail the military operations.

With admiration for your achievements, and the utmost confidence in your continued success. I remain,

*Truly Yours,* EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

---

*From General Butler**Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 10th, 1862**Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS, Qr. Mr. Genl. U.S.A.*

GENERAL: In the matter of certain cotton sent home on the "Black Prince," a government transport from Ship Island, the transaction is simply this. The cotton was captured by the Navy on board a small schooner which would be unsafe to send to sea. I needed the schooner as a lighter, and took her from the Navy. What should be done with the cotton? A transport was going home empty. It would cost the U. S. nothing to transport it. To whom should I send it? To my Qr. Master in Boston? But I supposed him on the way here. Owing to the delays of the expedition I found all the Qr. Master's men and artisans on the Island, whose services on the Island were indispensable, in almost a state of mutiny for want of pay. There was not a dollar of Government funds on the Island. I had seventy-five dollars of my own. The sutler had money, he would lend it on my draft on my private banker. I borrowed on such draft about four thousand dolls., quite equal to the value of the cotton as I received it, and with the money paid the Govt. debts to its laborers, so that their wives and children would not starve. In order that my draft should be paid, I sent the cotton to my correspondent at Boston with directions to sell it, pay the draft out of the proceeds and hold the rest, if any, subject to my order, so that upon the account stated I might settle with the Government. What was done? The Government seized the cotton without a word of explanation to me, kept it till it depreciated 10 pr cent, and allowed my draft to be dishonored, and it had to be paid out of the little fund I have left at home for the support of my children during my absence.

This, General, is the only aid myself or the forces under my command received from the Quartermaster's Department from the 24th of February to the 8th May, when being in possession of New Orleans, where there was something to be received, a very able and Competent Officer, Col. Shaffer, was sent me. But my men are still suffering for the Mosquito Nets you promised me on the 24th of February, and the Public service was much delayed by the want of those light-draft steamers, for which I made requisition at or before this date, which have never come, but instead thereof I received an order to send home the only steamer I had that had not a hole in her bottom 5 inches square.

I have stated the facts. I make no complaints. I ask no favors. I have since received from Col. Shaffer here the money I had paid out to the laborers, which was the amount of my draft (losing the interest & expenses of protest &c.), so that the cotton or its proceeds now belongs to the Government, & I relinquish all claims upon it. I hope you will cause my agent to be paid for the trouble he has had about it; if not, well.

There was on the same ship two or three bales of cotton which were bought by a Mr. Parker from some person who picked it up floating from the wreck, partly damaged. He asked me the privilege of sending home those bales, as there was none other than a Government transport at Ship Island. I gave it. I hope they were not seized. They can be easily distinguished. If they were, they should be given up, as it is neither just or right they should be seized or held. I have the honor to be

*Very Respt. Your Obt. Svt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From the Secretary of War*

PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL. WASHINGTON, 10th of June, 1862

*Major General B. F. BUTLER*

MY DEAR FRIEND: Mr. Seward desires me to say to you that he has been informed, since sending Mr. Johnson as Agent to visit New Orleans, that he might not be acceptable to you on account of something that occurred at Baltimore during your command there. That he (Mr. S) was altogether unconscious of your having any reason of complaint against Mr. Johnson, who was appointed because he was well-known abroad, familiarly acquainted with the diplomatic representatives at Washington and therefore supposed to be more acceptable to them than would be any other person.

Mr. Seward is also quite sure that Mr. Johnson has the kindest feelings towards yourself, and will perform his duties in a manner entirely satisfactory to you. In this belief I entirely concur, and hope that your relations with Mr. Johnson will be cordial, and that you will be well-pleased with the results of his mission.

With sincere regard, I am

*Very truly yours,* EDWIN M. STANTON

*From the Postmaster General to General Butler*

WASHINGTON, June 14, 1862. [Not in chronological order]

DEAR GENERAL: I have been intending to write you about Reverdy Johnson's appointment to go to New Orleans about your Consular Embroglio. I objected to the appointment to Gov. Seward, and told him that Johnson had lied to you when you were at Baltimore. Seward answered, "Yes; but he was paid for that. Now he is paid to lie the other way." You know I don't believe in such men at all. Perhaps I am prejudiced, you will say. I think it safest, I confess, to have others employed.

I saw Johnson afterwards himself, and he referred to the Rebellion business, and said that Brent the lawyer at Baltimore had told him you were drunk. I said that Brent lied if he said so, that all who knew you knew that drinking was not a habit of yours. He was rather staggered for a moment by the coarseness of my speech on the occasion, and no doubt had heard that I had characterized the statement when made by him in the same way.

Now, I don't know what Johnson will do. I confess I don't expect much good of him, but I hope you will study your part in dealing with him very closely. I expect to have an issue with him when he returns, and therefore I want you to see that we have as strong a case as possible.

*Yours truly,* M. BLAIR

*From General Butler to O. C. Gardner*

Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, LA., June 10, 1862

MY DEAR GARDNER: The enclosure of your kind note will be forwarded at the first opportunity. To hear a kind word from a college classmate revives the pleasing recollection of the springtime of life, when both were young dreamers of the future. How few of us remain after nearly a quarter of a century to remember and cheer each other in a life of toil.

I am grieved that you should have misunderstood my order No. 28 concerning the women of New Orleans. Whether the newspapers like it or not is a matter of small moment to me. I am too old a soldier certainly to mind the "quips and paper bullets of the brain."

I will take a moment from the time when I ought to be asleep if the heat and mosquitoes would let me, to say to you that if

the order had not been issued I would issue it to-morrow in *ipsissimis verbis*. See where we were. We had come into a city where the dirt and pistol had ruled for ten years at least. A handful in numbers, for there were more of those who had served as soldiers of the Confederate ranks in plain clothes in the city than the Union had troops, when the order was issued. The men had tried to provoke a riot, and failed — the result of prompt arrest and stern justice. The women, more bitter in their secession than the men, were everywhere insulting my soldiers; deliberately spitting in their faces and upon their uniforms, making insulting gestures and remarks, tending to provoke retort, recrimination, and return of insult, which would have ended in disgraceful and murderous riot. What was there to be done? Oh, my friend, sitting in your easy chair at home! Is a she-adder to be preferred to a he-adder when they void their venom in your face? You say "arrest the women and put them in the Guard House." But that is the place where we shut up thieves and assassins and drunken soldiers, not a bower for lovely ladies. What would have been said had I shut up Mrs. Judge This and Mrs. Col. That and the honorable Miss so and so; redolent of civet and radiant with rouge, in such a place? Would their *honor* have been particularly safe there? But these insults come from the balconies of houses whence Juliet made love, and my men must have broken open private dwellings and chased the fair, feeble, fretful, and ferocious rebels to their bedroom to have seized them. How many riots do you think I should have had dragging screeching women through the streets to the Guard House? If there had been any manhood in a New Orleans mob it would have felt itself called upon to have fought then or never.

What was done? An order characterising the acts of these women in plain English was made which at once executed itself. "Any woman who should by gesture, words, and looks insult my soldiers was to be regarded and treated as a common woman plying her avocation." How do you "regard and treat" a low woman and her remarks as she passes you in the street? Pass her by, do you not? You are not bound to notice her acts or remarks. Some of your New York editors seem to think that they must hold dalliance with such a person, and therefore take offence at my order. Rightly, if that construction were the correct one. After that order, every man of my command was bound in honor not to notice any of the

acts of these women. They were no longer insulted. They became the blandishment of which Solomon speaks in the Proverbs. What has been the result? Since that order, no man or woman has insulted a soldier of mine in New Orleans, and from the *first hour* of our landing *no woman* has *complained* of the conduct of *my soldiers* toward her, nor has there been a single cause of complaint. On the 24th day of February last, my officers were insulted by she-rebels in Baltimore. On the 24th day of May last, they were *not* insulted in New Orleans by he or she.

A woman can walk alone from Chalmette to Carrolton, through New Orleans at any hour, day or night, free from molestation or insult by citizen or soldier. Can you say as much Oh, Most Virtuous Editors for New York?

*Secession* in New Orleans heard of Gen. Banks' repulse with the exaggeration that Washington was in Stonewall Jackson's hands, — but there was neither riot nor outward sign of rejoicing among the rebels, and the Union men here got up no panic. Can you say as much for New York? I know how it was in Baltimore.

If any of your squeamish editors will get over their fear of the yellow fever and come here, they will find a city government administered without corruption or jobs, by a highminded, honorable, brave, and intelligent military commandant; a city peaceful, quiet, calm, a police not in league with the thieves, a people pursuing their ordinary avocations, and as many true friends of the administration and the Union in proportion as in New York, and there will be more when the Government has as many offices, National, State, and City, to distribute here as there. I have tired two gentlemen, the writer and reader of this epistle, and so, my friend,

*Good night, B. F. B.*

*From Wills. L. Miller*

NEW ORLEANS, June 11th, 1862

Major Genl. BUTLER

DEAR Sir: As you desired, I sent in a report to Commodore Farragut regarding the Steam Boats that are hid away, and also giving him notice of a party of armed Rebels encamped six miles back of New Iberia, and another party of 1500 near St. Martinsville, amounting in all to 2000 Rebels, all badly equipped. They have two small cannon and about 200 cav-



alry. There is another place called Washington, at the head of the Bayou Carta-blanc — the residents are all Rebels; they have declared Martial Law, and have seized a deal of cotton.

There is as much as 40,000 bales in that neighborhood that the planters are anxious to sell to pay their debts due in this City, but are prevented by the Rebels. Not one of them own a cent in anything whatever.

I have stated to Com. Farragut how they can be surrounded by three different routes, with only a small number of troops, and have offered to accompany such an expedition.

I have not received any answer to my note, but presume that it was too late in being sent in on Saturday the 7th.

If you could give me an interview, I would explain it to you in a few minutes.

*Respectfully,* WILLS. L. MILLER

*From Flag Officer Farragut*

*U. S. Flag Ship HARTFORD, BATON ROUGE, June 11, 1862*

*Maj. Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER*

DEAR GENERAL: The "Empire Parish" came along to-day loaded with salt and about one hundred passengers from Bayou Sara, the very hotbed of Secessionists. She was landing salt along the river. At Bayou Sara they have a direct communication with camp or Fort Jackson, and it is generally thought that they now get a great supply from Red River, through the Bayou Sara railroad, to their army. The pass was signed by the Captain of the Port, Captain Edey, and countersigned by Stafford, Dept. Pro. Marshal. Now, as this vessel was one of the most active of our enemies before we took New Orleans, and as Bayou Sara is the very hotbed of Secessionists, I look at her with strong suspicion, particularly as she was loaded with salt.

I thought that all passes were to be signed by authority of the Comdg. General, or General Butler. Please let me know how the passes should read.

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.*

D. G. FARRAGUT, *Flag Officer, W. G. Squad*

*From General Butler to Flag Officer Farragut*

DEAR SIR: The "Empire Parish" was loaded by my direction. I supervised the list of passengers. She is sent for a purpose. I have glorious news which I will send by the papers herewith. B. F. B.

*From Richard S. Fay, Jr.*

BOSTON, June 12, 1862

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have today received your letter containing Bills of Ladings of merchandise per sundry vessels, which I have insured. As you have left it optional with the Government to take the mdse., and as part of it comes in Govt. vessels, I am going to Washington by the first train to learn the decision of the authorities, and obtain authority to receive the *ballast*. You will before this have learned from several letters I have written you the difficulty I have had with Gen. Meigs. Although the case is a much simpler one, cannot accept \$50,000 or \$60,000 (dollars) of drafts without knowing how I stand with the War Dept., for it would be very serious to have the property seized & held as the cotton per "Black Prince" was. I write in great haste, and can only add that I am always at your service for anything, but I wish for once the business could come in the regular way, beyond the ken or reach of Secretaries. You have won golden opinions throughout New England by your firm and wise administration at New Orleans, & I do not believe you ever stood so high in the Estimation of your Countrymen as at this moment. With best regards to Mrs. Butler & the Colonel, believe me,

*Sincerely Yours, RICH. S. FAY, JR.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quars. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, LA., June 12th, 1862*

*General WILLIAMS*

GENERAL: I send you every shovel that we can rake up, about three hundred. You ask me what shall be done with *Guerillas*. They should be captured, tried at the drum head by Military Commission, and shot, every man; their houses burnt, their property destroyed, and every means taken to show them that they are enemies of the human race, not

soldiers but murderers and land pirates. There is only one way in which you can err toward them and that is want of prompt severity.

Please start up your force at once upon the Cut off. I am anxious to have you at work. I shall sent up Magee's Cavalry for Baton Rouge. I am afraid I cannot let the 31st go now.

I send order to have Mr. Bates put in charge of the Penitentiary. Have all the cotton bought possible. Take great pains to convince the inhabitants that property will not be seized. It is because of this belief of seizure that I prefer destruction of Guerillas' property instead of bringing it away. I want these people to feel that it is the stern justice of the Government that is being exercised, and not any possible desire of gain.

In the matter of the "charges," action will be taken as soon as the public service will allow, such as I trust will be guided by intelligent justice.

*By order* B. F. BUTLER

*Capt.* DAVIS

I SEND a rough draft of a letter to Gen. Williams. You will need to put it in the third person. B. F. B.

*From Col. E. F. Jones*

KEY WEST, June 12, 1862

*Maj. Gen.* B. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS

SIR: I see by the papers that there has been a call for 100,000 more troops by the President. It seems to me, with this large additional force, that possibly I might get promotion. I see no opportunity of *winning* it in the field — I also see clearly that with the immense number of claimants that modesty will not give me position, and, although repugnant to my nature, I have concluded to make an effort in the other way, and push my claims small as they are. Will you do me the favor to write a letter commending me to the President or Secy. of War, one or both as you may deem most for my interest, and enclose the same to my address at Boston by first mail, with such hints as to my proper course as you may see fit to give, thereby laying me under additional obligations. I am,

*Your Obt. Servt.,*

EDWARD F. JONES, *Colonel 26 Mass. Vols.*

*From the United States Paymaster*

*Paymaster's Office, WASHINGTON, June 12, 1862*

*Major Genl. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

SIR: The examining officers of the Pay department report against your pay account for the month of August last, for the reason that you do not give name or description of your servants. Will you please send me by early mail the names of 4 servants which were employed by you at that time, together with a description of their personal appearance, in order that the account may be passed.

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.*

DWIGHT BANNISTER, *P. Mr. U.S.A.*

P.S. Your manner of treatment for the New Orleans Rebels meets the most hearty approval of all our loyal citizens. Your determination that the Government *shall* be respected cannot fail to have a good effect. D. B.

*From Juan Callejon*

*TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, 12th June, 1862*

*Senor General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf*

ON the 10th instant I transmitted to you the following letter:

"If you consider the above case at all, you will find that the measures taken against the said Steamer were unjust, 1st, because she sailed from Havana before the time, that the old law of this State had fixed for forcing vessels to remain in Quarantine;

"2nd, because this law has not been modified by you neither before nor afterwards;

"3d, because no recognized physician was sent, nor information given of the length of time the vessel should be under observation, neither was the captain told whether he should stop or go back again, which uncertainly was very prejudicial, as you know; not being able to renew provisions nor receive the slightest assistance from physicians in case of necessity at that point,

"4th, because, besides the thirty and some passengers which were permitted to land, free entrance to this port was granted to the American Steamer "Roanoke" from New York via Havana, and I cannot believe that there are separate laws

for every nationality. For all these reasons and the wrongs which the parties interested in the Spanish Steamer 'Cardenas' have to submit to, and being obliged to give an account to my Government of these facts, which I do not believe to be according with the justice & impartiality to be expected from you, I request that you will inform me as soon as possible about this fact, that the Spanish Commerce may not have to suffer new surprises prejudicial to its interest."

God guard you many years,

*The Consul of H. C. M., JUAN CALLEJON*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 13th, 1862*

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 98**

WM. M. CLARY, late Second Officer of the United States Steam Transport "Saxon," and Stanislaus Roy of New Orleans, on the night of the eleventh of June inst. having forged a pretended authority of the Major General Com'd'g, being armed in company with other evil-disposed persons under false names and in a pretended uniform of soldiers of the United States, entered the house of a peaceable citizen, No. 93 Toulouse St., about the hour of eleven o'clock in the night-time, and then in a pretended search for arms and treasonable correspondence by virtue of such forged authority plundered said house, and stole therefrom Eighteen Hundred and eighty five Dollars in current Bank Notes, one Gold Watch and chain, and one Bosom Pin.

This Outrage was reported to the Com'd'g General at 11 o'clock A.M. this 12th day of June inst. and by his order Clary and Roy were detected and arrested on the same day, and brought before the Com'd'g General at 1 o'clock P.M. of this day, when and where it appeared by uncontrovertible evidence that the facts above stated were true, and all material parts thereof were voluntarily confessed by Clary & Roy.

It further appeared that Clary & Roy had before this occasion visited other houses of peaceable citizens in the night-time, and for like purposes and under like false pretences.

"Brass Knuckles," "Burglar Keys," and a portion of the stolen property and other property stolen from other parties were found on the person of Roy and in his lodgings, when, after a full hearing of the defence of Clary and Roy, and on consideration of the evidence, it was ordered by the Com'd'g

Gen. that Wm. M. Clary and Stanislaus Roy, for their offences, be punished by being hanged by the neck until they are dead, and this sentence be executed upon them and each of them between the hours of eight o'clock A.M. and 12 M. on Monday, the 16th day of June inst., at or near the Parish Prison in the City of New Orleans.

The Provost Marshal will cause said sentence to be executed, and for so doing this order will be his sufficient warrant.

*By Order of* MAJ. GEN. BUTLER.

R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 13th, 1862*

THE return of the Citizens' Bank of New Orleans to General Orders No. 40 has been carefully examined, and the various claims set up by the bank to the funds in its hands weighed.

The report finds that there is to the credit of the Confederate States \$219,090.94.

This, of course, is due *in presenti* from the Bank. The Bank claims that it holds an equal amount of Confederate Treasury notes, and desires to set off those notes against the amount so due and payable. This cannot be permitted. Many answers might be suggested to the claim. One or two are sufficient.

Confederate States Treasury notes are not due till six months after the conclusion of a treaty of peace between the Confederate States and the United States. When that time comes, it will be in season to set off such claims. Again, the United States being entitled to the credits due the Confederate States in the Bank, that amount must be paid in money or valuable property.

I cannot recognize the Confederate notes as either money or property. The bank having done so by receiving them, issuing their banking upon them, loaning upon them, thus giving them credit to the injury of the United States, is estopped to deny their value.

The "Tin Box" belonging to an officer of the supposed Confederate States, being a special deposit, will be handed over in bulk, whether its contents are more or less valuable.

The bank is responsible only for safe custody. The several deposits of the officers of the supposed Confederate States were received in the usual course of business, were doubtless some of them, perhaps largely, received in Confederate notes,

but for the reason above stated can only be paid to the United States in its own constitutional currency. These are in no sense of language "Special Deposits."

They were held in general account, went into the funds of the bank, were paid out in the discounts of the bank, and if called upon today for the identical notes put into the bank, which is the only idea of a special deposit, the bank would be utterly unable to produce them. As well might my private banker, with whom I have deposited my neighbor's check, or draft, as money, which has been received as money and paid out as money, months afterward, when my neighbor has become bankrupt, buy up other of his checks and drafts at a discount and pay them to me instead of money, upon the ground that I had made a *special deposit*. The respectability of the source from which the claim of the bank proceeds alone saves it from ridicule.

The United States can in no form recognize any of the sequestrations or confiscations of the supposed Confederate States, therefore the accounts with the Bank of Kentucky will be made up and all its property will be paid over and delivered, as if such attempted confiscation has never been made.

The result is therefore upon the showing of the Bank by its returns, that there is due and payable to the Confederate States, and therefore now to be paid to the United States, the sums following:

Confdt. States Treasurer account	\$219,090.94
Special accounts	12,465.00
Deposits by Officers	
I. M. Huger, Receiver	106,812.60
G. M. Ward    "	72,084.90
J. C. Manning "	1,120.00
	<hr/>
	\$411,573.44
M. L. Smith   "	16,026.52
S. Macklin    "	6,814.57
Reichard      "	497.30
	<hr/>
Total	\$434,911.83

This is the legal result to which the mind must arrive in this discussion.

But there are other considerations which may apply to the first Item of the account.

Only the notes of the Confederate States were deposited by the Treasurer in the Bank, and, by the order of the ruling authority then here, the Bank was obliged to receive them.

In equity and good conscience the Confederate States could

call for nothing more than they had compelled the Bank to take.

The United States succeed to rights of the Confederate States, and should only take that which the Confederate States ought to take.

But the United States not taking or recognizing Confederate notes can only leave them with the bank, to be held by it hereafter in Special Deposit, as so much worthless paper.

Therefore I must direct all the items but the first to be paid to my order for the United States, in Gold, Silver, or United States Treasury notes at once. The first item of \$219,090.90 I will refer to the home government for adjudication, and in the meantime the bank must hold as a special deposit the amount of Confederate Treasury notes above mentioned, and a like amount of Bullion to await the decision.

BENJ. F. BUTLER *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 14th, 1862*

GEORGE COPPEL, *Esq., Acting Consul of Her Britannic Majesty*

SIR: I am directed by the Major General Commanding to inform you that no answer is to be given to the note of George Coppel, Esq. of this date, until his credentials and pretensions are recognized by his own Government and the Government of the United States. All attempt at official action on Mr. Coppel's part must cease. His credentials have been sought for but not exhibited. I have the honor to be

*Your obedient Servant,*

P. HAGGERTY *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, June 14, 1862*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 99

THE Commanding General, desiring to test the vigilance, alertness, activity, and efficiency of his troops stationed in the City, unexpectedly caused the assembly to be beaten at half past ten o'clock last evening.

The General was much gratified at the prompt manner in which all the troops performed their appropriate duties. In ten minutes every Corps had either reported for orders or was on its march to its station. "Soldiers, your behaviour in New Orleans has been admirable. Withstanding the tempta-



592      LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tions of a great city so as to present such disciplined efficiency, is the highest exhibition of soldierly qualities. You have done more than win a great battle. You have conquered Yourself, you have convinced the people of New Orleans that you are worthy of the Flag you bear in triumph; he is more of a coward who yields to his own weakness than he who surrenders to an enemy. Go on as you have begun, true to your New England trainings and her religious influences, showing the men and women of the South that where our bayonets are, there are peace, quiet, liberty, safety, and order under the law."

*By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*  
R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, New ORLEANS, June 14, 1862*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 103

THEODORE LIEB of New Orleans, Geo. Wm. Craig, late first Officer of the Ship "City of New York," and Frank Newton, late Private in the 13th Regt. Conn. Vols., upon their own confession and clear proof after a full hearing were convicted of being members of an organized gang of thieves consisting of seven or more, of which Wm. M. Clary & Stanislaus Roy, mentioned in Special Order No. 98 and now under sentence of death, were principals; bound together by an oath or obligation; engaged by means of a forged authority and false uniforms in robbing the houses of divers peaceable citizens of their money, watches, jewelry, and valuables under pretence of searching for arms and articles contraband of war. They must suffer the proper penalty.

At least eight houses, as appears by their confession, were plundered by three or more of their gang, while others were watching without at various times, and a large amount of property carried off, large portion of which has since been recovered.

The heinousness of their offence is heightened by the contempt and disgrace brought upon the uniform, authority, and flag of the United States by their fraudulent acts in making it cover their nefarious practices. This renders them peculiarly the subjects of prompt and condign punishment.

It is therefore ordered that Geo. Wm. Craig and Frank Newton, for their offences as aforesaid, be hanged by the neck until they and each of them are dead, and that this sen-

tence be executed upon them at or near the Parish Prison in the city of New Orleans on Monday, the sixteenth day of June inst., between the hours of six A.M. and 12 M., under the directions of the Provost Marshal, and for so doing this shall be his sufficient warrant.

Theodore Lieb, being a youth of eighteen years only, in consideration of his tender age has his punishment commuted to confinement at hard labor on the fortifications at Ship Island, or the nearest Military Post, during the pleasure of the President of the United States.

*By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*  
R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. G.*

*From James G. Carney*

*Bank of Mutual Redemption, No. 91 State Street, BOSTON, MASS., June 14th, 1862*

GENERAL BUTLER

MY DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your favor 1st inst., and have conferred with Mr. R. Fay, Jr. He tells me that a previous matter is yet unsettled with the Government, who has possession of funds, and declines paying over, and that he proposes to go on to Washington tonight to see if he cannot get them to do so. It seems to me that you should have insisted with Mr. Barker that, as he had selected me to be drawn upon so largely, the goods should come to me to the extent of the draft at least. But I will, as you know, do all I can for you to make matters go right. Mr. Fay says he has with the goods at present, merely enough to protect the drafts drawn upon him; but that on his return from Washington he will advise with me further. Under the circumstances, with all the property needed to protect the draft upon him, you must not be surprised if the drafts upon me are presented at once, that they may not be accepted. If it should so occur, I should advise the holder to hold them to maturity, that the goods may come forward to pay them. I suppose somebody attends to their being insured. I will advise with Mr. Hildreth if opportunity offers — in short, do all I can with propriety, with a strong desire to help the matters through successfully. I fear that some of the Government officials might be disposed to take the funds if they could, and refer me, or anyone else, unless you were on the spot, to the Honorable Secretary so and so, who could direct somebody to report, who would take his time, a few weeks or months, to ask for further instruc-

504      **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

tions! and so forth — and so on. But we will hope for the best we can.

*Yours very truly,* JAMES G. CARNEY

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 10th, 1862*

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 109**

About 2 o'clock on Saturday last Privates Patrick Hines and Jos. Hewitt, the latter a recruit enlisted in this city, both of Comp. J. 13th Reg. Conn. Vols., were arrested for entering & searching without authority the houses of peaceable citizens, representing that they had authority from the Maj. Gen. Comdg. to search for arms and ammunitions of war. Upon examination of the facts, and after a patient hearing, the Com'd'g General was convinced of the guilt of the parties.

This offense seems to have found its way within a few days into the community at the hands of bad men who taking advantage of the military necessity of instituting, at some times and under some circumstances, a strict and rigid search for articles and property contraband by the laws of war, have in the name and to the disgrace of the authorities of the United States plundered, insulted, & robbed peaceable citizens of the United States.

Already the sentence of death has been pronounced against five of these men, and four have paid the penalty with their lives.

In this case it appears that the offense was committed in mid-day, not with intent to plunder, but under a mistaken belief that arms were concealed in the house. Laboring under this belief, and under the effects of bad whiskey, the offense was committed by these men.

As no property was taken or carried away by the condemned, and as their object appeared to be officious meddling with rather than plunder of the persons whose houses they visited, as a punishment as well as a warning it is ordered that Patrick Hines of Comp. J. 13th Regt. Conn. Vols., be punished at hard labor with a ball & chain attached to his right leg for the term of six months, and then that he be dishonorably discharged, and that Jos. Hewitt, of said Comp. and Regt. be punished at hard labor with a ball and chain attached to his right leg for the term of three months, and then that he be dishonorably discharged.

*By Order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*Endorsement:* As I have been informed by the Col. Com'd'g and the Capt. of these two men that this is the first offense they have committed, I hereby order that the sentence in the within order be suspended, and that they return to their regiment to see what the effect of a pardon may have on the men.

*By Order of* MAJ. GEN. BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 17th, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

THE fleet are still at Bâton Rouge, and were to start today for Vicksburg. Brig. Gen. Williams has charge of the land forces, and will take four Regiments and ten pieces of Artillery, leaving two at Baton Rouge. The mode of attack is the one I indicated in my last dispatch by means of a cut off. I enclose a plan of the operation.

The cut off will be a mile and a quarter through soft ground, may be made six feet wide & four feet deep by a regiment in two days, and the water will make a Gunboat channel through in three days. No time has been lost as the water still covers the whole point.

The City yet continues to be healthy. I am using all my endeavors to have it cleansed, and at the same time feeding the poor. At the opening of the Port, Havana receiving the news first, there was an immediate clearance there of vessels for New Orleans.

But the yellow fever is at Havana, so that I must maintain strict Quarantine. The desire of forestalling the market makes all the vessels very uneasy under Quarantine regulations, so that I have all manner of complaints and troubles with the foreign Consuls representing their Country men in that regard, but I shall maintain Quarantine at all hazards. I enclose herewith some correspondence with the supposed Consul of Great Britain upon the subject of my General Order No. 41, which I also submit herewith, and also a "protest" received from the several Consuls whose names are attached with my replies. The truth is, as a rule, all the Consuls here, with perhaps the exception of the French Consul, have aided the rebellion by every means, and especially by giving means of transferring the Confederate funds to Europe and buying Arms and ammunition. I enclose also copies of correspondence

in regard to certain sugars of Mr. Covas which relates to this subject, and will be sufficiently explicit in itself. I also enclose "Reglements de la Legion Française, formée à la Nouvelle Orleans, le 26 Avril/61," . . . and commend to your special attention the contents of pages 3, 4, 6, 18, 19, 20, and specially the oath of Officer upon the 2nd page. That legion existed in organisation up to the time of our entering the City. The Oath to protect, support, & maintain the Constitution of the Confederate States stamps it as gross a breach of Neutrality as was ever committed. It is no answer that it was to be done only in New Orleans, because there was the vital heart of the rebellion.

This act was known to and approved by the French Consul, the other foreigners each made similar organization, and [this] resulted in an European Brigade upon which the Confederate depended for a defense of the City against "iniques agresseurs" in the "Guerre imminente à Abraham Lincoln."

I would recommend that the exequatur of each and every of those Consuls be withdrawn, and that Governments they represent be told that they must find men here not criminal towards us to represent their commercial interest here. There is yet no strength of union action and courage here which could or would protect itself one moment. I am remonstrated with every day upon the small force I have kept here.

I have no fears, but you see the inference as to union thoughts and pluck. The very life and soul seems to have been crushed out of the union men, and at this day there is not a union flag flying over a single private dwelling in New Orleans, and that, too, not from want of inclination, but from a certain undefined fear that the City will at some future time be given over to its former domestic rulers by the withdrawal of the forces of the United States, and that the knife and the pistol will do the work in avenging the Confederacy.

I would call attention again to my remarks as to the necessity of moving troops to occupy the various points necessary; the extent of Country is fearful in its ramifications, bayous and rivers with an entirely hostile population.

There are none left for operations in the field after we take and occupy Vicksburg. I would also call attention to the suggestion made in my last as to the effect of a political amnesty.

Trusting that my services have met the approval of the Department, I am

*Very Respt. Your Obt. Servt.*

*Exhibits referred to in the Foregoing Despatch**British Consulate, NEW ORLEANS, June 14, 1862**Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department of the Gulf*

SIR: I beg to inform you that great doubts exist in the minds of British subjects who, under the provisions of your order No. 41 are called upon to subscribe the oaths therein set forth, as the consequence of compliance with the behests of that order. I would therefore respectfully request that you will inform me whether the oath prescribed in the first instance is intended, or in your understanding can be construed to affect the natural allegiance they owe to the Government of their nativity. Objections have also been very generally urged against the oath prescribed to duly registered aliens, on the ground that it imposes on them, in words at least, the office of spy, and forces them to act inconsistent with the ordinary obligations of probity, honor, and neutrality.

Hoping that I may receive such exhibitions as may obviate the difficulties suggested, I have the honor to be, Sir,

*Your Obt. Servant,**GEORGE COPPELL, Her British Majesty Act. Consul**Exhibit referred to in Foregoing Despatch**NEW ORLEANS, June 16th, 1862*

*To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf,  
NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

GENERAL: The undersigned foreign Consuls, accredited to the Government of the United States, have the honor to represent that General Order No. 41, under date of 10th inst., contains certain clauses against which they deem it their duty for protest, not only in order to comply with their obligations as representatives of their respective governments, now at peace and in friendly relations with the United States, but also to protect, by all possible means, such of their fellow citizens as may be morally or materially injured by the execution of an order which they consider as contrary both to that justice which they have a right to expect at the hands of the Government of the United States, and the laws of nations.

The "Order" contains the oath: one applicable both to the native-born and to such foreigners as have *not* claimed and received a protection from their government, &c., the second applicable, it would seem, to such foreigners as may

have claimed and received the above protection; thus, unnaturalized foreigners are divided into two categories, a distinction which the undersigned cannot admit.

The "Order" says that the required "oath will not be, as it has never been, forced upon any," that is too sacred an obligation, too exalted in its terms, and brings with it too many benefits and privileges to be profaned by unwilling lip service, that all persons shall be deemed to have been citizens of the United States who shall have been resident therein for the space of five years and upwards, and, *if foreign born*, shall not have claimed and received a protection of their government, duly signed and registered by the proper officer more than sixty days *previous* to the publication of this Order.

Whence it follows that foreigners are placed on the same footing with the native-born and naturalized citizens, and in the alternative either of being deprived of their means of existence, or *forced* implicitly to take the oath required if they wish to ask and do receive any favor, *protection*, privilege, *passport*, or to have money paid them, property, or other valuable thing whatever delivered to them, or any benefits of the power of the United States extended to them, except protection from personal violence. Now, of course, when a foreigner does not wish to submit to the laws of the country of which he is a resident, he is invariably and everywhere at Liberty to leave that country, — but here he [is] even [denied] that privilege, — for to leave he must procure a passport to obtain which he must take an oath that he is unwilling to take: and yet that oath "is so sacred, and so exalted in its tenure, that it must not be profaned by unwilling lip service."

It is true that the "Order" excepts those foreigners who claimed and received the protection of their Government more than sixty days previous to its publication, but this exception is merely nominal, because the very great majority of foreigners never had any cause hitherto in *this country* to ask, and therefore to receive, "a protection of their Government." Besides, this exception implies an interference with the interior administrations of foreign governments, — an act contrary to the laws of nations.

Whether the foreign residents have or have not complied with the laws and edicts of their own Governments, is a matter between them and the consuls, and the undersigned deny the right of any foreign power to meddle with, and still less to enforce the laws of their respective countries, as far as

their fellow-citizens are concerned. When a consul extends the high protection of his Government to such of his countrymen as are neither naturalized nor charged with any breach of the laws of the country in which they reside, he is to be supported by a *friendly* Government, — for it is a law in all civilized countries that if foreigners must submit to the laws of the country in which they reside, they, and *a fortiori*, their consuls, must, in exchange of that respect for those laws receive due protection, that protection in fact which the foreigners have invariably enjoyed in this country up to the present time.

Now, foreigners are deprived of that protection unless they become citizens of the United States, and this is done without a warning and in opposition to the laws of the United States, concerning the mode in which foreigners may become citizens of this country. The undersigned must remark that a just law can have no retroactive action, and can be enforced only from the day of its promulgation, while the Order requires that acts should have been done, the necessity of which was unforeseen, especially in this country.

The required oath is contrary not only to the rights, duty, and dignity of foreigners who are all “free-born,” but also to the dignity of the Government of the United States, and even to the spirit of the Order itself.

*1st.* Because it virtually *forces* a certain class of foreigners, in order to save their property, to swear “true faith and allegiance of the United States” and thereby to “renounce and abjure” that true faith and allegiance which they own to their own country only, while naturalization is and can be *but an act of free will*, and because it is disgraceful for any “free man” to do, through motives of material interest, those moral acts which are repugnant to his conscience.

If the Order merely required the English oath of “allegiance,” it might be argued, according to the definition given by Blackstone, (I. p. 370) that said oath signifies only the submission of foreigners to the police laws of the country in which they reside, but the oath as worded in the “Order” is a virtual act of naturalization. A citizen of the United States might take the oath, although Act 6 of the Federal Constitution, and the act of Congress of June 1st, 1789, do not require as much. But no consideration can compel a foreigner to take such an oath.

*2nd.* Because, if according to the order of “highest” title



known was really that of an American citizen, it would be the very reason why it should be sought after and not imposed upon the unwilling, whether openly or implicitly.

*3rd.* Because, while the order advocates the "neutrality imposed upon foreigners by their sovereigns," it virtually tends to violate that neutrality, not by forcing them openly to take up arms and bravely shed their blood in defense even of a cause that is not their own, but by enjoining upon them, if they wish to redeem their property, to descend to the level of spies and denunciators for the benefit of the United States.

The undersigned will close by remarking that their countrymen, since the beginning of this war, have been neutral; as such they cannot be considered and treated as a conquered population; the conquered may be submitted to exceptional laws, but neutral foreigners have a right to be treated as they have always been by the Government of the United States. We have the honor to be, General,

*Your most Obt. servants, IMANUEL CALLEJON, Consul de Espana; Ct. MEJAN, French Consul; JOS. DEYNODT, Consul of Belgium; M. W. BENACHI, Greek Consul; P. JOSEPH LANATI, Consul of Italy; B. TERYAGHI, Vice Consul; AD. PIAGET, Swiss Consul*

*Exhibit referred to in Foregoing Despatch, General Butler's Reply to the Foreign Consuls*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 16th, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

GENTLEMEN: Your protest against General Order No. 41 has been received.

It appears more like a labored argument in which the imagination has been drawn on for the facts to support it. Were it not that some of the idiomatic expressions of the document show that it was composed by some one born in the English tongue, I should have supposed that many of the misconceptions of the purport of the Order, which appear in the protest, arose from an imperfect acquaintance with the peculiarities of our language.

As it is, I am obliged to believe that the faithlessness of the Englishman who translated the order to you and wrote the protest, will account for the misapprehensions under which you labor in regard to its terms.

The order prescribes: *1st*, a form of oath to be taken by

those who claim to be citizens of the United States, and those only who desire to hold office, civil or military, under the laws of the United States, or who desire some act to be done in their favor by the officers of the United States in this department, other than protection from personal violence, which is afforded to all. With that oath of course the Alien has nothing to do!

But there is a large class of foreign-born persons here, who by their acts have lost their nationalities.

Familiar examples of that class are those subjects of France (*Français*) who, in contravention of the (*Code civile*) have, without authorization of the Emperor, joined themselves to a military organization of a foreign State (*s'affilieraient, à une corporation militaire étrangère*), or received Military Commissions (*fonctions publiques conférées par un gouvernement étranger*), from the Governor thereof, or who have left France without intention of returning (*sans esprit de retour*), or, as in the case of the Greek Consul, have the office of opener and examiner of letters in the Post Office of the Confederate States, or the Prussian Consul, who is still leading a recruited body of his countrymen in the rebel army. As many of such Aliens had been naturalized, and many of the bad men among them had concealed the fact of their naturalization, it became necessary, in order to meet the case of these bad men, to prescribe some rule by which those foreign-born who might not be entitled to the protection of their several Governments, or had therefore become naturalized citizens of the United States, might be distinguished from those foreigners who were still to be treated as neutrals.

This rule must be a comprehensive one, and one easily to be understood, because it was for the guidance of subordinate officers who should be called upon to administer the proper oaths.

Therefore it was provided that all those who had resided here five years, a length of time which would seem to be sufficient evidence that they had not the intention of returning (*esprit de retour*), and who should not have in that time claimed certificate of nationality, called commonly a "protection" of their government, should for this purpose be deemed *prima facie* of course American citizens, and should, if they desired any favor or protection of their government save from violence, take the oath of Allegiance.

But it is complained that the order further provides that

they must have received that "protection" sixty days previous to that date of the order, so as to have the "protection" avail them.

The reason of this limitation was that as some of the Consuls had gone into the Rebel Army, and some of the Consuls had been aiding the rebellion here, and as "protections" had been given by some of the Consuls to those who were not entitled to them, for the purpose of enabling the holders to run the blockade, it was necessary to make some limitations to secure good faith.

Indeed, gentlemen, the "protections" given now to avail for this purpose, that [the] Prussian Consul might give them to the whole of his militia company that live to get back, and they might come claiming to be neutrals, as did that British Guard, who sent their arms and equipments to Beauregard.

The naturalization laws of the U. S. which were in abeyance for want of the U. S. Courts here, permitted all foreigners who had resided here five years and had not claimed the protection of their Government, who felt disposed, to avail themselves of them, and thus become insofar entitled to the high privileges of an American citizen, which so many foreigners value so greatly that they leave their own prosperous, peaceful, and happy countries, to come and live here, even although allowed to enjoy those privileges in a limited degree only.

So greatly do they compliment us upon our laws, that they prefer to and insist upon stopping here, even at the risk of being exposed to the chances of our intestine war, which chances they seem willing to take in preference to living in peace at home under laws enacted by their own Sovereigns.

But it is said that unless foreigners take the oath of allegiance they will not be allowed a "passport."

This is an entire mistake, and probably comes from confounding a "pass" through my lines, which I grant or withhold for military reasons, with a "passport" which must be given a foreigner by his own govt.

The order refuses all passports to American citizens who do not take the oath of Allegiance, but it nowhere meddles with the "passports" of foreigners, with which I have nothing to do.

There is nothing compulsory about this order!

If a foreigner desires the privileges which the Military Government of this Dept. accords to American citizens, let him take the oath of Allegiance, but that does not naturalize

him. If he does not wish to do so, but chooses to be an honest neutral, then let him not take the oath of Allegiance but the other oath, set forth in the Order.

If he chooses to do neither, but simply to remain here with protection from personal violence, a privilege he has not enjoyed in this city for many years until now, let him be quiet, live on, keep away from his consul, and be happy.

For honest alien neutrals another oath was provided, which in my judgment contains nothing but what an honest and honorable neutral will do and maintain, and of course only that which he will promise to do.

But it is said that this oath compels every foreigner to descend to the level of spies and denunciators, for the benefit of the United States. There is no possible just construction of language which will give such interpretation to the order.

This mistake arises from a misconception of the meaning of the word "conceal" so false, so gross, so unjust and illiterate, that in the Englishman who penned the protest sent to me, it must have been intentional, but an error into which those born and reared in the Idioms of [other] language might easily have fallen.

The oath requires him who takes it not to "conceal" any wrong, that has been or is about to be done, in aid or comfort of the enemies of the United States.

It has been read and translated to you as if it required you to *reveal* all such acts. "Conceal" is a verb action in our language, "Concealment" is an act done, not a thing suffered by the "concealers."

Let me illustrate this difference of meaning. If I am passing about and see a thief picking the pocket of my neighbor, and I say nothing about it unless called upon by a proper tribunal, — that is not "concealment" of the theft; but if I throw my cloak over the thief to screen him from the police officer while he does it, I then "conceal" the theft. Again, I know that my neighbor is about to join the Rebel army, and I go about my usual business, I do not "conceal" the fact; but if upon being inquired of by the proper authority as to where my neighbor is about to go, I say that he is going to sea, I then "conceal" his acts and intentions.

Now, if any citizen or foreigner means to "conceal" rebellious or traitorous acts against the United States on the sense above given, it will be much more for his personal comfort that he gets out of this Department at once.

Indeed, Gentlemen, if any subject of a foreign State does not like our laws or the administration of them, he has an immediate, effectual, and appropriate remedy in his own hands, alike pleasant to him and to us, and that is not to annoy his consul with complaints against those laws, or the administration of them, or his consul wearying the authorities [by] verbose protest, but simply to go home, "Stay not on the order of his going, but go at once." Such a person came here without our invitation; he will be parted with, without our regrets. But he must not have committed crimes against our laws, and then expect to be allowed to go home to escape the punishment of those crimes.

I must beg, Gentlemen, that no more argumentative protests against my orders be sent to me by you as a body. If any Consul has anything to offer for my consideration, he will easily learn the proper mode of presenting it. It is no part of your duties or your rights. I have, Gentlemen, the honor to be

*Your Obt. Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Genl. Commdg.*

*Exhibit referred to in the Foregoing Despatch*

NEW ORLEANS, June 11th, 1862

SIR: It has been represented to the undersigned by Mr. Covas of the Commercial firm of Covas & Negroponte, carrying on business in this City, that certain sugars bought by that firm conjointly with Messrs. Ralli Benachi & Co., also carrying on business here, are not allowed to be sold or taken from the place in which said sugars are stored without further orders from you.

We beg here to state that Mr. Covas represents to the undersigned that the sugars in question, 3205 Hogsheads, have been bought for and are the property of British, French, and Greek subjects, and with which fact you are already acquainted.

The purchases of these Sugars were effected at various times ranging from January to March last, paid for at the time of purchase in the usual manner in which such business is carried on here by Foreign Commercial Houses when purchasing for account of distant parties, i.e., by the proceeds of Bills of Exchange drawn by the purchaser here upon the bona fide owner of the produce.

Those transactions were strictly mercantile, and feeling

assured by the Proclamation issued by you under date of May 1st, had they any fears before that this, the property of foreigners, was safe, and would be accorded that protection as stated in the Proclamation, had been granted heretofore to such property under the United States Laws, the purchasers of these sugars were anxious to ship them at a time when other such shipments were being made, but, by your order as stated above, were prevented, thereby entailing upon the foreign owners great loss.

But as the undersigned are disposed to waive all past proceedings, they beg that the order not permitting the removal of the produce in question be rescinded, and that the Sugars be at the disposal of the purchasers to do with them as they may seem fit, or that the undersigned, if compatible, in consideration of the interests concerned, be placed in the possession of the facts which caused such order to be issued, the enforcing and existence of which materially retards & stops the legitimate business of our Countrymen. We beg to remain, Sir,

*Your Obt. Servants,* GEORGE COPPELL, *H.B.M. Act. Consul;*  
M. W. BENACHI, *Greek Consul;* A. MEJAN, *French Consul*

*Exhibit referred to in Foregoing Despatch*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 12th, 1862*

*Messrs.* GEORGE COPPELL, *claiming to be H.B.M. Acting Consul,* MEJAN, *French Consul,* M. W. BENACHI, *Greek Consul*

GENTLEMEN: In the matter of the Sugars in possession of Mr. Covas, who is the only party known to the United States authorities, I have examined with care the statements you have sent me.

I had information, the sources of which you will not expect me to disclose, that Mr. Covas had been engaged in buying Confederate notes, giving for them sterling exchange, thus transferring abroad the credit of the States in the rebellion and enabling these bills of credit to be converted into bullion to be used there, as it has been, for the purpose of purchasing arms and munitions of war.

That Mr. Covas was one of and the agent of an association or company of Greek merchants residing here, in London, and in Havana, who had set apart a large fund for this enterprise.

That these Confederate notes so purchased, Mr. Covas has used in the purchase of sugar and cotton, of which the sugars

in question in value almost \$200,000. are a part. I directed Mr. Covas to hold these Sugars until this matter could be investigated.

I am satisfied of the substantial truth of this information. Mr. Covas' own books will show the important facts that he sold sterling exchange for Confederate Treasury notes, and then bought these sugars with the notes.

Now, this is claimed to be "strictly mercantile." It could not be denied that the sugars were intended for a foreign market. But the Government of the United States had said that with the port of New Orleans there should be no "strictly mercantile" transaction.

It could not be contended for a moment that the exchanging of specie for Confederate Treasury notes, and sending the specie to Europe to enable the rebels to buy arms and munitions of war there, were not a breach of the blockade as well as a violation of Neutrality laws, and the proclamation of their Majesties the Queen of Great Britain and the Emperor of France. What distinguishes the two cases, save that drawing the Sterling bills is a more safe and convenient way of eluding the laws than sending bullion in Specie and thus assist the rebellion on the point of its utmost need.

It will be claimed that to assist the rebellion was not the motive for these transactions. Granted, *causa argumenti*. It was done from the desire of gain, as doubtless all the violations of Neutrality have been, done by aliens during the war; a motive which is not sanctifying to acts of a foreigner, which, if done by a subject, would be treason or a high misdemeanor.

My proclamation of May 1st assured respect to all persons and property that were respectable. It was not an amnesty to murderers, thieves, and criminals of deeper dye, or less heinousness, nor a mantle to cover the property of those aiders of the rebellion, whether citizen or alien, whom I might find here.

If numbers of the foreign residents here had been engaged in aiding the rebellion, either directly or indirectly, from a spirit of gain, and now find themselves objects of watchful supervision by the authorities of the United States, they will console themselves with the reflection that they are only getting the "bitter with the sweet."

Nay more, if honest and quiet citizens find themselves the object of suspicion, and subjects of the investigation of the authorities of the United States, to their inconvenience and

their even honest acts, they will upon reflection blame only the over-rapacious and greedy of their own fellow-citizens, who have by their aid to Rebellion brought distrust and suspicion upon all.

Wishing to treat you, Gentlemen, with every respect, I have set forth at length some of the reasons which have prompted my action.

There is one phrase in your letter which I do not understand, and cannot permit to pass without calling attention to it.

You say "the undersigned are disposed to waive all past proceedings, &c." What "proceedings" have you or either of you to "waive" if you do feel disposed so to do? What authority is vested in you by the laws of Nations or of this country which gives you the power to use such language to the representative of the United States in a quasi official communication?

Commercial agents merely of a subordinate class, Consuls have no power to waive or condone any proceedings past or present of the Government under whose protection they are permitted to reside as long as they behave well. If I have committed any wrong to Mr. Covas, you have no power to waive or pardon the penalty or prevent his having redress. If he has committed any wrong to the United States, you have still less power to shield him from punishment.

I take leave to suggest, as a possible explanation of the sentence, that you have been so long dealing with a rebel confederation which has been supplicating you to make such representations to the Governments whose subjects you are, as would induce your sovereigns to aid it in its traitorous designs, that you have become rusty in the language proper to be used in representing the claims of your fellow-citizens, to the consideration of a great and powerful government entitled to equal respect with your own.

In order to prevent all misconception, and that for the future you, Gentlemen, may know exactly the position, upon which I act in regard to foreigners resident here, permit me to explain to you that I think a foreign resident here has not one right more than an American citizen, but at least one right less i.e. that of meddling or interfering by discussion, vote, or otherwise with the affairs of the Government. I have the honor to subscribe myself

*Your obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

---



*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, LA., June 17th, 1862*

*To the Commander of the Spanish Ship of War, "Blasco de Gary," now at anchor off the Port of NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

SIR: I am directed by the Major General Commanding the Military "Department of the Gulf" to respectfully ask your attention to the statement of facts herein embodied, in reference to one Antonio Carcaino, a citizen of the United States, now on board your vessel, and also to the request concerning him which a sense of duty compels me to address to you. I address you with all the more confidence in this behalf when I call to mind the fact that I am addressing an officer high in the confidence and service of Her most Catholic Majesty, and of a country where the love of liberty, of justice, and obedience to the law go hand in hand with that high sense of honor which has always characterized its Nationality — so eminently and ably represented by you. I make this application with confidence in this behalf, also for the further reason that I do so in the name of the Military authority of the United States, and in justice to the public good of that Government, which for nearly a century has extended not only to the people of Spain, but to the world, that freedom, that justice, and that protection, in common with its own citizens, which it is its pride and its boast to maintain, and which with the blessing of God it will ever maintain.

The facts I wish to lay before you are these: Antonio Carcaino, a citizen of the United States, is charged with having committed serious and high crimes in this city. For the purpose of escaping the authorities of the Law and the punishment due to his crime, he has placed himself on board your vessel under the Flag of Spain, with the belief, no doubt, that you being wholly without knowledge as to his real character and the allegiance and reparation he owes to the Government and laws of the United States, can be deceived in your official action so far as to shield him in his infamy.

The request I make is this: that you will be pleased to grant permission to the Officer of the United States, who may be charged with the execution of that duty, to visit your vessel to search for and take into custody the body of said Antonio Carcaino, that he may be dealt with as law, justice, and the public good demand.

Or, that you cast him out from your vessel, and from under

the honored flag of Spain, as you would a viper whose presence was pollution, when the officers of the Law will deal with him without compromising you, Sir, your honor, your ship, or your flag, or, that you will be pleased to hold him to be delivered over to us if you can distinguish him.

Feeling confident that the course of action herein indicated in relation to this man will commend itself, under the circumstances, to your good judgment and your sense of duty, as the representative of a friendly power, having its honor in charge, I have the honor to remain, Sir,

*Very respectfully Your obedient Servant,*

P. HAGGERTY, *Capt. & A. D. C.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Quarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 17th, 1862*

*Hon. S. P. CHASE, Secretary of the Treasury*

SIR: Please find enclosed a draft of the Bank of Louisiana for three thousand Pounds Sterling, payable to your order, on account deposited in the Bank of Louisiana to the credit of the circuit Court of this Circuit by the clerks, and therefore belonging to the United States.

I enclose the letter of the Bank for further explanation. Will you send me a receipt for the net amount of the draft, so I may adjust the same with the bank. I would suggest further, that some note be made in the Adjutant General's office of the transaction, in case there should be any claim upon the re-opening of the court. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obl. Servt.,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 17th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. L. THOMAS, Adjt. General, U.S.A.*

GENERAL: I send enclosed herewith an inventory of the real and personal property of General David E. Twiggs in his own right, and that of his child, as made out by H. W. Palfrey, his agent.

I have ordered all the personal property I can find and his accruing rents ready to be sequestered, and hold it awaiting instructions. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient Servant*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*<sup>1</sup>*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 17, 1862*

MY DEAR WIFE: You are quite home now, and I am sweltering here under the Summer Sun.

Nothing has changed here. One day is like another, but one night when we could have a little quiet chat (only you would get me vexed) is not like another. I think now if you were only back you might get me vexed, — every day and I would bear it — from you. But I must not be too selfish. You are better off where you are.

Write me long letters, dearest, and I shall be able to read them all, the same as hearing you talk. Have them send me the *Lowell Patriot* regularly. I want to hear from home. Farragut has today sent down from Baton Rouge for coal. Williams has gone up, started today. I doubt not we shall have good success there. Kiss the children for me and believe me, your most obedient

Husband, BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Richard Lloyd**Friday morning, June 6th, 1862* [Not in chronological order]

*Major General BUTLER, Commanding Department of the Gulf*

SIR: In granting permit to steamboat "Moro" Capt. and owners, permit me to suggest the propriety of refusing the privilege of taking any description of freight above the mouth of Red River. Our object is to encourage the shipment of cotton, sugar, molasses, and provisions of any description. Capt. M. Langhorne will explain to the Planters your determination to allow no goods, wares, or merchandise of any description to leave this City until shipments from the Country commence. The planters are destitute of many articles of prime necessity, particularly *salt, iron, and medicines*. If they know they cannot obtain these without sending their crops to Market, I do not think it will be long before trade will be resumed, also that all parties sending supplies to Coast Plantations recommend the forwarding of crops to market immediately. Would it not be well to advertise in the *Delta Newspaper*, that any planter sending his crop to market will be permitted to obtain all necessary supplies for his Plantation.

*Very respectfully your obt. servt.,*

RICHARD LLOYD

<sup>1</sup> From June 10th to August 8th, 1862, Mrs. Butler's letters to General Butler were burned at her request, as shown in General Butler's letter of August 27th.

*From Richard Lloyd*

NEW ORLEANS, June 17th, 1862

Major General BUTLER

SIR: The enclosed letter was handed me this morning. I was not aware that any agreement had been made by yourself and Mr. W. Lanfear as stated in his note — when you asked me the question, "What is it worth to bring cotton to the city?" I would cheerfully have paid 3, 4, or even 5 cents per pound to have had my cotton, that was destroyed in the court, safely brought to town. Under the circumstances I feel unwilling to decide for others the pecuniary value rendered, but have no hesitation in stating the cotton would have been burnt if it had not been protected by your orders.

*Very respectfully, your obedient Servant,*

RICHARD LLOYD

*From William Lanfear*

PRIVATE. Common, June 17th, 1862

RICHARD LLOYD, Esq.

SIR: Major General Butler having referred to you the question of the value of the service rendered in protecting and bringing to the city from the Parish of St. Charles (a distance of something over 20 miles) 508 bales of cotton, for which I invoked his protection, I beg to submit to you my view of the case.

It cannot be regarded as a case of salvage, for the United States are bound to maintain law and order within their territory, and to protect equally the persons and property of their own loyal citizens, the persons and property of neutral aliens, guaranteed by treaty of amity and commerce, between their governments and that of the United States.

No compensation for the service rendered can be required of me except under my agreement to pay such *expenses* as might be incurred in affording the protection asked, but though it may be questioned whether General Butler had a right to require of me such an agreement, I have no desire whatever to recede from that agreement, but, on the contrary, am desirous of seeing it fairly and even liberally carried out, contending only that my liability is for expenses only, and not for salvage, or a share of the benefit supposed to result to the parties interested.

The claim made by General Butler's Quartermaster is for

3 cents per lb. for transporting the cotton from Red River, where it never was, having been brought from Mississippi to my plantation at St. Charles long before the U. S. forces landed in Louisiana. I regard such a charge as excessive.

General Butler states the service rendered as follows: the use of the steamer "Diana" for 2 days, with a guard of 25 men, till the cotton was safely landed in the levee.

The steamer took in the cotton in the morning and was at the levee before the city in the afternoon, and if she made 2 trips, it was because no attention was paid to the stowage of the cotton, for the "Diana" is capable of carrying more than 500 bales of cotton. Half of the guard returned with the first trip of the boat, the other half with the second. The cotton was hauled to the river bank and rolled on board the steamer by my own hands.

In estimating the freight, I think \$1 per bale a very high rate, higher certainly in proportion to the distance than \$12 per bale from Red River. I could have had the cotton brought to the city for 50 cents per bale.

For the guard, I think \$5 per man per diem a liberal allowance. For the service rendered over \$6000 is claimed. If I am compelled to pay such a sum, I must do so under protest, that I may ask relief elsewhere. I remain always, Sir,

*Yours respectfully, WM. LANFAR*

*From the Assistant Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., June 18th, 1862*

RICHARD S. FAY, JR., *Esq.*, BOSTON, MASS.

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 17th instant, accompanied by an extract from a letter of Major General Butler, relative to merchandise shipped to you from New Orleans by his order, and asking that authority may be given you to receive and dispose of the same in accordance with his (General Butler's) proposal.

In answer to your communication on this subject, I am directed to inform you that your letter and the proposal above mentioned were referred to the Quartermaster General, who reports thereon as follows, viz.

"General Butler's action in this matter has evidently been wise and patriotic. He has incurred much responsibility, and ought to be protected. At the same time, as a public

officer, he ought not to be involved in private trade and profits arising out of his official power and position.

"I recommend that Mr. Fay be authorized to sell at public auction the cotton, sugar, and naval stores shipped by General Butler, to pay out of the proceeds all drafts and expenses drawn against it, and to deposit the net proceeds, after deducting such expenses, to the credit of the Secretary of the Treasury to be disposed of as may hereafter be determined. Such sum as may be the correct freight charge should be placed to the credit of the U. S. Assistant Quartermaster at Boston, to reimburse in part the cost of the transports upon which the goods are shipped North."

The above report is approved by the Secretary of War, and the Quartermaster General is directed to issue the necessary orders for carrying this suggestion into effect.

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedt. Servant,*

P. H. WATSON, *Asst. Sec. of War*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 18, 1862*

*N. O. Canal and Banking Company*

THE New Orleans Canal & Banking Company will forthwith pay over in gold, silver, or Treasury notes all the dividends due to any Northern stock-holder in the Bank which have been held under the order of sequestration of any supposed authority, and will deliver all securities which may have been attempted to be so sequestered as the property of citizens of the United States, and will pay over all sums of money in whatever way, shape, or form, due, and payable, which have been attempted to be sequestered by the Confederate States that belong to any of the citizens of the United States in gold, silver, or Treasury notes. Duplicate certified lists of all such sums and security will be furnished this department, so that the same may be sent to New York, and the property or money be returned to the rightful owners.

*From General Butler*

*Head Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 18th, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: Since my last dispatch was written, I have received the accompanying report from Gen. Phelps.

It is not my duty to enter into a discussion of the questions which it presents. I desire, however, to state the information of Mr. Le Blanche given me by his friends and neighbors, and also gathered from *Jack* Le Blanche his slave, who seems to be the leader of this party of Negroes. Mr. Le Blanche I have not seen.

He, however, claims to be loyal, and to have taken no part in the War, but to have lived quietly on his plantation some twelve miles above New Orleans on the opposite side of the river.

He has a son in the secession army, whose uniforms and equipments, &c. are the symbols of secession of which Gen. Phelps speaks.

Mr. Le Blanche's house was searched by the order of Gen. Phelps for arms and contrabands of War, and his neighbors say that his negroes were told that they were free if they would come to the General's Camp. That thereupon the negroes, under the lead of Jack, determined to leave, and for that purpose crowded into a small boat, which from overloading was in danger of swamping.

Le Blanche then told his negroes that if they were determined to go they would be drowned, and he would hire them a large boat to put them across the river, and that they might have their furniture as they would go and leave his plantation and crop to ruin. They decided to go, and Le Blanche did all a man could to make that going safe.

The account of Gen. Phelps is the negro side of the story, that above given is the story of Mr. Le Blanche's neighbors, some of them I know to be loyal men. An order against negroes being in camp is the reason that they are outside. Mr. Le Blanche is represented to be a humane man, and did not consent to the "exodus" of his negroes.

Gen. Phelps, I believe, intends making this a test case for the Policy of the Government. I wish it might be so, for the difference of our action upon this subject is a source of trouble. I respect his honest sincerity of opinion, but I am a soldier bound to carry out the wishes of my Government so long as I hold its commission, and I understand that policy to be the one I am pursuing, so I do not feel at liberty to pursue any other.

If the policy of the Government is nearly that I sketched in my report upon the subject, and that I have ordered in this department, then the services of Gen. Phelps are worse than useless here. If the views set forth in his report are to obtain,

then he is invaluable, for his whole soul is in it, and he is a good soldier of large experience, and no braver man lives.

I beg to leave the whole question with the President, with perhaps the needless assurance that his wishes shall be loyally followed, were it not in accordance with my own, as I have now no right to have any upon the subject.

I write in haste as the Steamer "Mississippi" is waiting for this despatch. Awaiting the earliest possible instructions. I have the honor to be

*Your most Obt. Servt.*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Captain R. S. Davis*

*Head Qts. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 18th, 1862*

*Brig. Gen. PHELPS*

GENERAL: Your report on the negro question has been received and according to your wishes been forwarded to the President of the United States, accompanied by the enclosed letter. I am

*Very Respectfully Your Obt. Servt.,*

R. S. DAVIS *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*From J. C. Cooper*

*NEW YORK, June 19th, 1862*

*General BUTLER*

DEAR GENERAL: By Jove, Sir, you are a trump in the management of rebels! Your popularity here is extensive. I have no doubt I speak the feelings of all the loyal men and women of New York when I, in this humble, off-hand way, say, your action in settling accounts with traitors is just such as we all feel is the true remedy for their distempers. God Speed Our Cause.

*Truly Yours, J. C. COOPER*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 19th, 1862*

*To the Secretary of the Treasury*

SIR: I have the honor to forward to you the sums which are set forth in the enclosed schedule — by the drafts and acceptances which you will find amounting to \$245,760.10.

The principal amounts are from the deposits in the several banks to the credit of the Receivers of the Confederate States, and will make a fund upon which those whose property has been confiscated may have claim.



Another class is that of the credits due to the Confederate States. This of course at once vests in the Government.

The claim of the Citizen's Bank and my answer is enclosed, which will show you what has been done, and the ground upon which my action has been based.

You will please send me instructions. The necessary papers where special information is needed are furnished herewith. I have sent this money to the Treasury as coming more immediately within that department, and not through the Adjutant General's Office. I have written him a note informing him of the disposition of the funds.

Will you do me the favor to acknowledge the receipt of this note. I am,

*Most Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,*  
BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

*Schedule of Amounts received from the several Banks in New Orleans, due the Confederate States, and forwarded to the Secretary of the Treasury, June 19th, 1862, by Benj. F. Butler, Major General Commanding:*

<i>From</i> CITIZENS' BANK		\$215,820.89
Made up as follows to wit:		
Special accounts due C. S. Treas.	\$12,465.00	
Confederate States Receivers account	\$178,897.50	
C. S. Qr. Mr. & Commissary accounts	24,458.39	
	<u>\$215,820.89</u>	
<i>From</i> LOUISIANA STATE BANK		\$24,076.11
Made up as follows to wit:		
Due Conf. States Treasurer	\$6,200.00	
Conf. States Quartermaster's account	\$17,851.88	
Conf. States Agent's account	24.23	
	<u>\$24,076.11</u>	
<i>From</i> BANK OF AMERICA		\$2,850.00
Made up as follows to wit:		
Due Conf. States Treasurer	<u>\$2,850.00</u>	
<i>From</i> NEW ORLEANS CANAL AND BANKING COMPANY		\$2,500.00
Made up as follows to wit:		
Due Confederate States Treasurer	<u>\$2,500.00</u>	
<i>From</i> SOUTHERN BANK		\$513.10
Made up as follows to wit:		
Due Conf. States Treasurer	<u>\$513.10</u>	
		<u>\$245,760.10</u>

*Schedule of Drafts sent to meet this account*

Citizens' Bank draft 5 days sight on Bank of America, New York, dated June 19th, 1862	\$215,820.89
Jacob Barker's Check on Park Bank, New York, dated June 19th, 1862	2,500.00
Navy Bill on Gideon Welles, Secretary, by Wm. H. Hegber, Paymaster, dated June 19th, 1862	12,000.00
Draft of the Asst. Quartermaster on Asst. Treasurer of U. S. New York, dated June 19th, 1862	15,439.21
	<u>\$245,760.10</u>

*Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter*

*Citizen's Bank of Louisiana, NEW ORLEANS, June 11th, 1862*  
 [Not in chronological order]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding NEW ORLEANS*

GENERAL: In obedience to your General Order No. 40, I beg to inform you that on the first of May last there was to the credit of the Treasurer of the Confederate States in this Bank the sum of \$219,090.94, and also in special account a further sum of \$12,465, and this Bank holding a much larger amount in the notes of the Confederate Treasurer, an equivalent amount in said Treasury notes has been set aside and is now held by the Bank to offset the above stated amount, and which notes I will return as the property of the Confederate States under your order.

Also one small tin box marked Conf. States District Court.

The following named parties have also to their credit in deposit these sums:

J. M. Huger,	Conf. States Receiver,	\$106,812.60
G. W. Ward,	" " "	72,084.90
J. C. Manning,	" " "	1,120.00
Major M. L. Smith,	" " "	16,026.52
" Macklin,	" " "	6,814.57
" Reichard,	" " "	476.30

As the deposits by the Receivers were made in this Bank by virtue of an order of the Confederate Court in accordance with the act of Congress, they were to that extent compulsory on the Receivers as well as on the Bank; to have refused to comply with the mandate of that Court might have brought both parties in conflict with the constituted authorities for the time being.

All the above mentioned deposits were made in the currency of the Confederate Government by its appointed Officers.

Had the Bank resumed payment, or become bankrupt in the meantime, these depositors would have had no claims to

the coin or to a pro rata distribution of the other assets of the Bank, they could only have claimed the currency deposited by them, and hence may be classed in reality *Special deposits* of Confederate funds, payable in the same in accordance with the contracts and understanding at the time. Under these circumstances the Bank appeals to General Butler's sense of equity and justice to allow these deposits to be paid, to whom it may concern, in the same currency in which they were received.

Sometime during the month of November last an order of sequestration was issued to the Marshal of the Confederate States to take charge of the assets of the Bank of Kentucky, then held by this Bank in the usual course of business. The assets have never been removed from the bank, yet still are nominally beyond its control.

I therefore respectfully request of the Commanding General an order to refund to the Kentucky Bank, the owners of said assets, that the accounts may be made out accordingly and a due return forwarded to them.

The Banks were informed of the seizure of their assets at the time, and one of them (the Bank of Kentucky) had a resident agent here at that time. With great respect,

*Your Obedient Servant,*  
JAMES D. DENEGRÉ, *President*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 19th, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: Finding that the rebels were making some demonstrations to hold "Manchac Pass," I sent Lieut. Col. Kimball, with a portion of the 12th Maine Vols. and a section of Manning's battery, in aid of the "New London" Gunboat, to take and destroy the enemy's works there. The affair was very gallantly done.

The enemy fired a few shots from their upper battery of two guns, 32 pounders, and ran from a charge upon the lower Battery of four guns (32 Pounders) a mile and three-quarters below without firing a shot, leaving their guns loaded. The Battery was taken by a charge. The enemy escaped in boats they had prepared for that purpose on the other side of the draw-bridge, which they drew up, burning bridge behind them.

We took all their camp equipage, garrison stores, and a

stand of colors, destroyed the bridge and works, demolishing guns and carriages.

The party then proceeded to Mandeville and Madisonville, dispersed a body of Cavalry there, took prisoner Col. Putnam, with five thousand dollars recruiting funds upon his person. Not having any Cavalry it was impossible to pursue the runaways.

In consideration of the gallant conduct of the men, I have allowed the Regiment to retain the stand of colors taken. We had no casualties. I have the honor to be,

*Very truly Yours,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 19, 1862*

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 42**

THE Commanding General has received information that certain of the foreign residents in this Department, notwithstanding the explanations of the oath prescribed in General Order No. 41 contained in his reply to the foreign Consuls, have still scruples about taking that oath.

Anxious to relieve the consciences of all who honestly entertain doubts upon this matter, and not to embarrass any, especially neutrals, by his necessary military orders, the Commanding General hereby revises General Order No. 41, so far as to permit any foreign subject, at his election, to take and subscribe the following oath, instead of the oath at first set forth:

I, . . . . ., do solemnly swear that I will to the best of my ability, support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States. So help me God.

*(Traduction)*

Je, . . . . ., jure solennellement, autant qu'il sera en moi, de soutenir, de maintenir, et de defendre la Constitution des Etats-Unis. Que Dieu me soit en aide!

The General is sure that no foreign subject can object to this oath, as it is in the very words of the oath taken by every officer of the European Brigade, prescribed more than a year ago in "Les reglements de la Légion Française, formée à la Nouvelle Orleans, le 26 d'Avril, 1861," as will be seen by the

extract below, and claimed as an act of the strictest neutrality by the officers taking it, and for more than a year has passed by all the foreign Consuls — so far as he is informed — without protest.

“Serment que doivent preter tous les officiers de la ‘Légion Française.’ ”

*State of Louisiana, PARISH OF ORLEANS*

I, . . . . ., do solemnly swear that I will, to the best of my ability, discharge the duties of . . . . . of the French Legion, and that I will support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the State and of the Confederate States. So help me God!  
Sworn to and subscribed before me.

(*Traduction*)

*Etat de la Louisiane, PAROISSE D'ORLEANS*

Je, . . . . ., jure solennellement de remplir, autant qu'il sera en moi, les devoirs de . . . . . de la Légion Française, et je promets de soutenir, de maintenir, et de defendre la Constitution de l'Etat et celle des Etats Confederés. Que Dieu me soit en aide.

Assermente et signe devant moi

MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. and A. A. A. G.*

*From James G. Carney*

*Bank of Mutual Redemption, No. 91 State Street, BOSTON, MASS., June 20th 1862*

Mr. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS, LA.

MY DEAR SIR: I wrote you on the 14th (Saturday) advising that Mr. Fay could give me no assurance then of ability to provide for your draft upon me. That he was going to Washington to look after these matters, and would see me on his return. On Monday (16th), \$45,000 of the draft (2 of 15,000, 1 of 10,000, and 1 of 5000) was presented for acceptance, and I took the 24 hours allowed by law to answer in; stating that I supposed goods were on the way to provide for them. That afternoon, on my return home, I tried to see Mr. Hildreth as you requested — saw Mr. Webster, who said Mr. H. was at Meredith, and he would go up for him so that I might have an answer by the first morning train of Tuesday. He finally altered his mind and telegraphed — and Mr. H. came down at noon on Tuesday. As that day (17th June,

battle Bunker Hill) was a *Bank holiday*, I did not stay here after 10 A.M. Mr. H. had seen Mr. H. Read, and it was arranged that Messrs. H. & R. and P. R. George should make 3 notes of \$20,000 each of 30 days, which I would get cashed (at our Bank probably), and provide for the drafts in anticipation of the receipt of proceeds of goods. Mr. George was sent for, and came down on the 18th, but was unwilling to move, apparently, if Government was going to step in and obstruct realization from the goods; and thought it was the part of prudence to wait until Mr. Fay returned from Washington. Meanwhile I had arranged with the holder of the 4 drafts to retain them for a few days, so I had no doubt they would be cashed, interest off, or accepted and paid at maturity. They had been noted for non-acceptance on the 17th during my absence from the City. The holder here very cheerfully agreed to hold them for a few days. Mr. Hildreth gave me \$15,000 to provide for the 10 and 5, in the hands of Barker Brothers as correspondents of Barker Bro. & Co. of Philadelphia; and I have arranged with them to cash the drafts, interest off. They were presented yesterday (19), but wanting the endorsement of Barker Bro. & Co., of Philadelphia, who sent them by Mr. Blake yesterday, under my agreement to hold the money for those drafts until they could be returned. Yesterday at 2½ P.M. I received a telegram signed R. S. Fay, dated Wilmington, saying, "Property in my hands for sale, will protect your acceptance."

I am very sorry that all this has occurred. I am sorry that the draft had to be noted for your sake; and as to myself there are, as you may well suppose, pleasanter topics of conversation than explanations with Banks and Bankers as to why drafts on me are not accepted at sight. I am, of course, sorry also that you did not insist that Mr. B. should consign to me the goods to protect the drafts drawn upon me to pay for them with. But, nevertheless, as you well know, I have very cheerfully and promptly done all I could do for you with propriety — all you would have advised me to do under the circumstances. I arranged with the Merchants Bank here, the holder of the 2 of \$15,000 each, to write to its correspondent at New York and get it to consent to receive the proceeds of these drafts, also interest off. To-day I have received the 3 notes referred to of \$20,000 each, signed by Hildreth & Read, and endorsed by Hildreth & George. The notes are given in this shape to cover the \$15,000 advanced by Mr. Hildreth;

so that they shall cover the whole of the draft advised and drawn upon me, viz. \$60,000.

Since writing the above I have seen Mr. Fay Jr., who explains why his telegram was dated at Wilmington, having left Washington too early to telegraph from there. Government adopts the purchases and directs him to pay drafts and commission and dept. balance in Treasury. His (Mr. Fay's) personal attendance and "presence awaiting an answer" got a "report" to that effect in two or three days, and that conclusive, fortunately, and in favor. I have got two of the \$20,000 notes done here at 5%. Mr. Fay thinks I shall certainly be in funds, I judge, in season to meet their notes at all events. If not, I propose to arrange a renewal for them. Considering that the weather has been and likely to be *warm*, I don't see where the General is to get his pay for all his trouble and care and risk. But so far as I can see he need not fear the least apprehension that he is to have the further trouble and annoyance of returned drafts.

Mr. H. tells me that Mrs. Butler reached home safe and well yesterday. Mr. Soulé, we understand, is disposed of for the present. Your praises are in everybody's mouth, which are very acceptable to your friends; to no one more than to your friend,

JAMES G. CARNEY

*From P. R. George to General Butler*

Boston, June 20th, '62

MY DEAR GENL.: Your shipment is all right. One of the ships have arrived (the "Farley"). The Sec. of War has given Fay *full* power to discharge and sell cargo, pay the drafts, and keep the balance for your adjustment on your return with the Government. Carney will meet the drafts, Fisher, Reed, and myself giving him our notes for \$60,000 payable in thirty days. You are gaining, and what you do and say is well spoken of both here and in Washington; in short you are gaining.

I have not written you, as nothing exists to write. All is still awaiting the fight to come off at Richmond. You can't live in the city or Environs of New Orleans, I think Ship Island the only place about there you can live in. There it will be hot, still not pestilential. You nor your staff *can* or *should* stay in New Orleans. How we all feel and think for you and your surroundings and all your staff, words cannot

tell. In *some way arrange for summer qrs.* I will write you often if it will add at all to your comfort. Get a goat and drink goat's milk in the morning in your coffee. Pardon me, but please see to it that Brooks and Fuller get full receipts for all the property sent there, *signed* by some Quarter Master. They can account for property lost — upon their own certificate in the field. I *cannot*. Please send for Fuller and Brooks and give this a moment's thought. Your wife is at home and well. Mr. Kinsman leaves today for Washington, and will bring back Blanche and Florence. All is well and all blank in the future. I shall continue to watch, hark, and feel. Remember me affectionately to your staff, to Bell, Strong, and Kensel, and each I may know.

P. R. GEORGE

*From Fisher A. Hildreth enclosed in Foregoing Letter*

I JUST returned from Fay's, and learned that the Government has put the whole matter of your shipment into the hands of Fay, the balance after paying your drafts to be held by Fay until the Government and you adjust matters as between you and it. I think the Government will take the goods, and you should act in future with that expectation. Mr. Fay, Jr., I have not yet seen, but the elder Fay told me just now, for the first time, that he should not have let your drafts be protested under any circumstances. But you may rely upon the fact that Mr. Fay would not have honored your drafts had he not got satisfactory assurances from the Government. I deposited fifteen thousand dollars with Carney in addition to the \$60,000 of notes signed by Read, George, and myself.

Ferdinand Goodrich holds some sixty thousand dollars as guardian of Charles E. Morgan. Morgan is here, and has been supported at school some two years by his northern friends. Judge Oliver Morgan, deceased, was one of the bondsmen of Goodrich, and died worth three millions of dollars. I believe Goodrich may be in Baton Rouge if he is not in New Orleans. I don't want you should take any trouble about this matter, unless you happen to get hold of some of the property of Goodrich or his bondsmen, which, if you should, hold on to it, if you have a right to do so.



*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 20th, 1862*

Col. O. P. GOODING, *Comdg. at FORT JACKSON*

SIR: The towboats are in the habit of bringing up to the City any passengers, apparently, they may wish to, whether they are from Havana or any other place.

This cannot be permitted. From this time, if any passenger be brought up by any boat without special permission from you, the arrival of any passenger without such permission will be considered sufficient cause for suspending all the officers of said boat from their office, and to forfeit all pay due them, and such will be the course pursued. I enclose an order to Capt. Eddy, issued some days ago, which had not the desired effect, for a passenger from Havana arrived to-day.

*By order of MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER*

*From Lieutenant William B. Eaton*

*U. S. Ship ETHAN ALLEN, TAMPA BAY, June 20, 1862*

Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS, LA.

DEAR GENERAL: I thought perhaps you would be pleased to hear from me, even in the hurry and bustle incident to such a charge as you have upon you.

The news of the brilliant exploits at New Orleans gratified me beyond expression, and I was indeed proud to hear that you had met that success which your severe labors and ardent exertions in the cause of a distressed country had given you just cause to expect.

I therefore experience great pleasure in tendering to you my hearty and sincere congratulations on the brilliant success which has crowned your labors, and I trust that the skilful manner in which you have begun to lay down the law to the "Rebels" in New Orleans, will result in their return and hearty future adherence to the old flag. In my limited sphere of action I have endeavored to do what lay in my power towards distressing and harassing the enemy in this part of the Country, and I am pleased to be able to say that all my expeditions have had a successful result, and that all my proceedings have met the full approbation and approval of the Government.

I send you by the supply Steamer "Capt. Trenchard" a box containing six "*Gopher*," the production of Florida which I hope will reach you in good order. Hearing that Jonas H.

French is on your staff, I would be thankful if you would give him two of the *Gopher*.

I presume your quarters at the St. Charles are pleasant, and my only regret is that circumstances would not allow me to participate in the fight and in your present occupation of New Orleans.

With many wishes for your health and success in your future undertakings, I remain

*Very respectfully, and truly yours,*  
WILLIAM B. EATON, *Lieut. Commanding, U.S.N.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 20, 1862*

DEAR, DEAR SARY: Ten days since you left, and here I am still toiling on — you safe at home in the flowers and strawberries of the garden.

My health is very good, but I believe for the first time in my life I have found as much work as I can do.

We have got Gen. Twiggs's swords, his plate, the plate of his son-in-law (Mrs. Myers, wife of Gen. Myers) and her jewel case, the latter rather an Attleboro affair, except a set of Pearls. So you see plundering still goes on.

I hear we are to have a Military Governor here — I trust that will relieve me.

How did you find things at home? Were they all glad to see you? Kiss the children for me. You may kiss Harriet and Lotie too for me if they will let you.

Give my love to Mother. Say I wrote her a letter the other day. Don't forget me among the delights of home. I will not tell you how much I miss you lest it should make you too proud. Be sure and not fret about me, and make yourself as happy as possible.

Don't forget the punch bowl on the 4th, and have all drink to the absent one.

*Goodbye love, BENJ.*

*From General Butler*

*Head Qts. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 22d, 1862*

IMANUEL CALLEJON, *Spanish Consul at NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

SIR: In the matter of the Steamer "Cardinas," the following order has gone to the officer in command of Forts Jackson and St. Philips:

626    **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

*"Head Qrs. Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 22d, 1862.*

You will permit the Spanish Steamer "Cardinas" to come up the river, provided the surgeon at Quarantine can give her a clean bill of health. The Steamer will make no landing in New Orleans till she reports to the Captain of the Port.

*"By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER"*

The "Cardinas" came into the River, ran by the forts without stopping, being supposed to be the U. S. Mail steamer "Connecticut," anchored below the town. Did not report to the harbor master, landed her passengers without permission or the knowledge of the authorities here, and was preparing to land her cargo without regard to the Revenue Laws.

For this reason I ordered her back below the forts. I have now my Quarantine Arrangement made, and if the steamer has committed no breaches of the Revenue Laws of the United States, she will meet no difficulties. I am

*Your Obt. Servant,*

*By order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., June 23, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER, Comdg. at NEW ORLEANS*

GENERAL: I take pleasure in introducing to you Mr. Bullett, formerly of New Orleans, who now returns to that city with a view to aid the Government in re-establishing its authority.

Mr. Bullett enjoys the confidence of the President and a large circle of patriotic friends well-known to you. He no doubt will be able and willing to render you much service. I solicit in his behalf your kind attentions.

*Yours truly, EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., June 23d, 1862*

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS*

GENERAL: My despatch to you of this date omitted to state that you are authorized to nominate the officers of such forces as you may find it necessary to raise, subject to approval by the Department, and also have discretionary power to organize a portion as "Home Guards," if you deem it expedient. That class of troops have been found very embarrassing.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 627

Your suggestions as to a qualified condonation order will be attentively considered, and the President's instructions given speedily as possible.

*Yours Truly*, EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

*From the Secretary of War*

*War Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., June 23d, 1862*

*Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

GENERAL: Your despatch, dated the 10th of this month, and forwarded by Lieutenant Kinsman, has just been received.

Some days ago despatches were forwarded to you by the Honorable Reverdy Johnson, which I had hoped might have reached you before this time; but I learn by a telegram received this morning that he is still in New York. Questions raised by the representatives of foreign Governments, immediately after your occupation of New Orleans, occasioned delay in communicating with you until the President should determine what course would be taken with them.

You will have learned by former despatch of the appointment of Colonel Shepley as Military Governor of Louisiana. Other persons were strongly urged, but I believed that the Colonel would be more acceptable to you than any other person, and accordingly appointed him.

You have been troubled with no specific instructions from this Department because of the confidence in your ability to meet the exigencies of your command better upon your own judgment than upon instructions from Washington.

After the instructions sent by Mr. Johnson were given, your despatches of 31st of May and 1st instant were received, and a telegram was sent to New York, to be forwarded to you, of which the following is a copy:

*Adjutant General's Office, June 14th, 1862 [Not in chronological order]*

*"General B. F. BUTLER*

*"THE Secretary of War received your despatches last night, too late to write by mail. He authorizes you to raise five thousand loyal white men, to be organized in regiments and officered by you. Arms and clothing will be sent as soon as possible.*

*There is no experienced Assistant Adjutant General who can be sent to you. If you will designate some one to be*

appointed, I will try to have it done. The Chief of Ordnance will be requested to send an Ordnance officer to you.

L. THOMAS, *Adjutant General*

The authority thus given is thus repeated, in answer to your present despatch:

*The matter of your shipments to Mr. Fay was submitted to this Department, and, in the desire to afford you every aid and facility for re-establishing trade and commerce in New Orleans, an arrangement was made by the Quartermaster General which was entirely satisfactory to Mr. Fay. Such operations, however, should not be engaged in without an absolute and overruling necessity.*<sup>1</sup>

In regard to military matters, the newspapers give you all the news possessed by the Department in regard to other Departments. Jackson's dash at Banks, and the affair with an advanced and exposed detachment of Shield's command, were serviceable to the enemy only in reviving their spirits, and whetting up the edge of their hostility to the Government. It is hoped that General McClellan will make a decided and successful movement upon Richmond very speedily. Buel is advancing in East Tennessee. The news from Memphis you have no doubt heard. Halleck telegraphs that his communication with that city is fully established, and he expects a battle between the rebels and Buel's force near Chattanooga.

Your suggestion in regard to Vicksburg is one of great importance, apparently easy of execution, and would be productive of very important results. If your force is strong enough, or if General Halleck could coöperate with you, there could be no doubt of success.

The possession of New Orleans and clearing the rebels from the Mississippi, so as to open trade and commerce through that channel with the Gulf, has always appeared to be among the chief points of this war. You have successfully accomplished one, and I hope the other will not be long in its accomplishment.

Your recommendation of Lieutenant Kinsman will be filled by his appointment on your staff.

It will give me pleasure to hear from you often, and you may count with confidence upon the utmost aid of this Department.

*Yours Truly,*

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Italicised by Editor.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 629

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 23, 1862*

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: In the expedition of Pass Manchac and thence to Mandeville on shore of Lake Ponchartrain, Col. Putnam, an officer of the Louisiana Militia, was taken prisoner. His horse stood saddled beside the house while he was hidden in the attic.

From the large number of recruiting blanks found in the room with him, it is supposed that he was on recruiting service. A sum of . . . in Confederate money, supposed to be for recruiting purposes, was found upon him. This sum is herewith enclosed. I had been informed of the acts of Col. Putnam before his capture, which was a grateful one because of these circumstances. Having been commissioned as Colonel of the Militia in this City, his regiment was called together but not armed.

On the day succeeding the passage of the Forts by the fleet he was engaged in pressing teams and drays into the service, and hauling out the Cotton from the Cotton presses and sugar from the warehouses upon the Levee, and there piling it up. This work was begun about 1 o'clock on the 25th, and at 9 o'clock in the evening an immense amount of this property was set fire to and burnt against the remonstrances of the owners.

Upon examination, Col. Putnam admitted these facts, but justified under the order of the Provost Marshal, and produced the original order signed by M. Soulé and M. Mazarean, which, with the Colonel's Commission, I herewith enclose. Col. Putnam also claims that he did not know when the cotton was being hauled out that it was to be destroyed, but claims that the artful phrase in the order "to be used in defense of the City" meant that the Cotton was to be used for *Barricades*.

Yet, as Col. Putnam admits that the owners of the several Cotton presses were pressing him to clear theirs first, so that Cotton press and all might not be burned, and as it was notorious that the Cotton was to be burned, that defense will hardly avail him.

I will send Col. Putnam North so that he may be a witness in any proceeding against Soulé and Mazarean. I have a very decided opinion as to the course to be pursued toward those who have been the cause of burning the property, and

630    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

if I had possessed the proof which I now enclose I should not have sent Soulé and Mazarean North, but should have tried them here.

If the War Department will send them back and so direct, I will now bring them before a Military Commission for this atrocious treason and arson. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient Servant,*  
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Comdg.*

*Order referred to in Foregoing Letter*

NEW ORLEANS, April 24th, 1862 [Not in chronological order]

BEN. BLANDE, *Esq.*, Col. JAMES M. PUTNAM

SIR: You are hereby commanded to have all the cotton stored up in this city removed immediately to such places as you may select, and to have it piled up there that it may be turned to such purposes as the defense of the City may require, and you are empowered and commanded to require such dray men as may be pressed into immediate service to transport said cotton to the place or places thus selected, or to press such steamers as may be in the port for the same service except those impressed by the Commanding General as containing the archives for removal.

You are moreover required and commanded to seize and sequester such iron chains as may be found within the city or its environs now, to place them where they may in any time be had and used for the public service.

The same in accordance with orders from the provost marshals of this City.

A. MAZAREAN, *Chairman*

*Office Provo Marshal, NEW ORLEANS, Apr. 24, 1862*  
[Not in chronological order]

COL. J. M. PUTNAM is hereby authorized to take the horses and mules of the rail-road company, or any other horses and mules for the purpose of hauling cotton as directed within.

A. BROTHERS, (?) *Provo. Marshal*

The same order as above is granted as to the horses and mules belonging to the City Rail Roads, or where ever to be found.

H. D. O. *Provost Marshal*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 631

*From C. A. Slocomb*

NEW ORLEANS, *June 23rd, 1862*

*General BUTLER*

PERMIT me to return my sincere thanks for the special permit to leave you have so kindly granted to myself and family, and also for the protection promised to my property.

Knowing that we have no claim for any exception in our favor, this generous act calls loudly upon our grateful hearts, and hereafter, while praying earnestly for the cause we love so much, we shall never forget the liberality with which our request has been granted by one whose power here reminds us painfully that our enemies are more magnanimous than our Citizens are brave.

*Most Respectfully, Yours, C. A. SLOCOMB*

*From Simon Cameron*

RUSSIA, ST. PETERSBURG, *June 23rd, 1862*

*Major General BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS*

MY OWN GENERAL: I came here 10 days ago, and have only received the news from America up to the 9th instant. Yesterday I read all you have been doing at New Orleans, so I hasten to offer you my thanks for the great service you have rendered our country, and my congratulations on the able, firm, and statesmanlike conduct you have exhibited since you came into possession of the city of New Orleans. I have been there and spent much time, and have, I think, a correct knowledge of all that belongs to the City and the people. You have done yourself lasting honor, and the Country will not forget your services. Here, or rather in other parts of Europe, your order about the women has been misrepresented. I, knowing how much mischief has been done by persons calling themselves Ladies, on the rebel side, say your order was right. Let them not imitate bawds and strumpets, but act like ladies, and they will not incur the penalties of your order. When explained, such will be the opinion of the world. I always said if you had been left at Baltimore the rebellion would have been of short duration, but perhaps the jealousy which sent you in another direction was controlled by Providence to put you in the right place to most serve the country. A little of your energy in the East would have saved thousands of lives and millions of dollars.



632    LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I have had a pleasant journey, and am greatly gratified by coming here, but it is not probable I shall remain long.

Wherever I may be, I will always be glad to be allowed to call myself your friend.

SIMON CAMERON

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 23d, 1862*

**SPECIAL ORDER No. 133**

A BOARD of inquiry consisting of Capt. Edward Page of Comp. H., 31st Reg. Mass. Vols., of Orin S. Hopkins, 1st Lieut. said Comp., and regt., and of Mr. P. Souiat of Kenner, La., is hereby ordered to convene at the town of Kennerville, so called, as soon after the publication of this order as possible, they shall inquire into & examine the various claims for damages now being made by citizens of said town and neighborhood for alleged acts of trespass and wrong, said to have been committed by U. S. Soldiers, and the board will make a detailed report of said damages, their amounts, and the persons entitled to receive compensation therefor, to the end that the same shall be paid and full reparation had in the premises.

*By Order of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER,*  
R. S. DAVIS, *Capt. & A. A. A. G.*

*From the Secretary of the Treasury*

*Treasury Department, June 24th, 1862*

**Maj. General BUTLER, NEW ORLEANS**

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your success at New Orleans and your general course of administration there has given the greatest satisfaction to all your friends. Only one discordant note: I was called upon the other day by an Officer of the Government who represented that you were availing yourself of your military command to engage in mercantile speculation, and had already made considerable shipments North on private account. I think it is the duty of a faithful friend to mention this that you may be on your guard, if need be, against the appearance of evil.

I was very sorry to see that you thought it necessary to punish those thieves with death. It is a dreadful penalty for such offenders, but you would not I know have sanctioned its infliction if the circumstances did not demand it.

It is quite plain that you do not find it so easy to deal with the contraband question as at Fortress Monroe. Of course, until the Government shall adopt a settled policy, the commanding General will be greatly embarrassed by it. In my judgment it is indispensable to fix upon some principle and abide by it. Until long after Sumter I clung to my old ideas of non-interference with slavery within the States limits of the National Government. It was my hope and belief that the rebellion might be suppressed, and slavery left to the free dispositions of the States within which the institution existed. By them I thought it certain that the removal of the institution would be gradually effected without shock or disturbance or injury, but peacefully and beneficially. But the civil war was protracted far beyond my anticipation, and with the postponement of decisive results came increased bitterness and intensified alienation of nearly the entire white population of the Slave States. With this state of facts came the conviction to my mind that the restoration of the old Union, with slavery untouched, except by the mere weakening effects of the war, was impossible. Looking attentively at the new state of things, I became satisfied that the great majority of the people of the United States had made up their minds that the constitutional supremacy of the National Government should be vindicated, and the territorial integrity of the country be maintained, come and go what might. I became satisfied also that to ensure the accomplishment of these great objects, slavery must go. That the United States Government under the war power might destroy slavery I never doubted. I only doubted the expediency of the exercise. When I saw that to abstain from military interference with slavery was simply to contribute the whole moral and physical power of the Government to the subjugation of some four millions of loyal people, to save three hundred thousand disloyal rebels, that doubt was gone.

In my judgment, the military Order of Hunter should have been sustained. The President, who is as sound in head as he is excellent in heart, thought otherwise, and I, as in duty bound, submit my judgment to his. The language of the President's Proclamation, however, clearly shows that his mind is not finally decided. It points to a contingency in which he may recognize the same necessity. My conviction is that that contingency will soon arrive, if misfortunes so great do not occur as to overthrow all anticipations.

634 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Meanwhile, my dear General, I trust you will so proceed as you began. Let it be understood that you are no pro-slavery man. Let all be done that can be done for the loyal people of whatever condition or complexion. Let nothing be done against them, nothing which can contribute in any degree to uphold either rebellion or despotism. Permit me to commend to your support and confidence my two special agents, Messrs. Denison and Bonzano, and to express the hope that they may be useful to you in your arduous duties.

*Yours most faithfully, S. P. CHASE*

*From R. S. Fay Jr. to General Butler*

Boston, June 24th, 1862

MY DEAR GENERAL: Since writing you I have received the cargoes of the "Pathway," "No. American," "General Butler," and "E. W. Farley," which will meet with a ready sale at a large profit to Government. I have been very much embarrassed, in the consignments of Mr. Montgomery and other individuals, concerning the question of freight. Five dollars per hhd. is the amount stipulated by the bills of lading, but private vessels loading at the same time, viz. the "Young Turk," "Emily," "Julia," obtained \$10 or \$15 per hhd. Capt. McKim takes the position, and I think very justly, that the U. S. ought not to carry freight cheaper than private vessels, and insists upon a higher rate (not yet determined). There are three persons, Messrs. Clay, Brennan, & Nuese who say that they have already paid Col. Butler \$5 per hhd., and understand they are to pay \$5 as per bill of lading to the Q. M. here. So that if McKim insists upon their paying him say \$10 instead of five, these persons will have paid \$15 freight! I presume that Col. Butler took this \$5 per hhd. for account of the Govt. in some way, but as the U. S. has not received credit for it in any official quarter that I can learn, I do not see how the Quartermaster can remit the payment of the full amount decided upon as the market rate of freight. I am fighting against paying more than the B. of L. rate with all my might, but I am doing so against my own convictions, and I present the case to you as I see it.

July 2nd, 1862

Since writing the above the rate of freight to be assessed upon all these goods has been decided to be \$10 per hhd. for sugar, and a proportional rate for other stores. This was

fixed by arbitration, and is, I think, a just decision. I shall pay the rate for Mr. Montgomery and my other consignors, under protest, reserving my rights against the Quartermaster and the vessel. But the proper key to the difficulty would be some voucher from Col. Shaffer that \$5 was the rate agreed upon. It should have been endorsed by Col. Shaffer, on the charter party, of each vessel. The Dept. at Washington does not recognize the right of anyone to bind a chartered vessel (not even yourself) except the Chief Quartermaster of the port, and he should have set forth with great particularity the terms of his agreement with the shippers.

You will observe in all this that your interests do not suffer. I have taken great care that in these vexed questions your name has been kept out of the discussion. I have written in more detail to Col. Butler, complaining somewhat at being placed in such a position without any explanation of his intention in receiving freight in advance. It is hard to persuade the parties that they have not been plundered somewhere, and no commission the Govt. can allow me would compensate me for being in the remotest degree implicated in any questionable transaction.

I paid Mr. Carney today \$60,000 to take up his acceptances. He has read me his letter to you, which fully explains why some of the drafts — were noted for non-acceptance. My journey to Washington was a necessity, and I could not be in both places at once.

*Faithfully yours,* RICH. S. FAY, JR.

*From Major Geo. C. Strong to General Butler*

*Everett House, N. Y., June 24, 1862*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Was somewhat surprised to find, on arrival here, 21st instant, that the "Ocean Queen" was some days ahead of us. Was rejoiced to learn that Mrs. Butler was safe at home.

Met Kinsman. He left for Washington 22nd instant, whence he will bring Miss Capt. Blanche, of the Independent (of Gov. Andrew) Massachusetts Zouaves. I was a natural curiosity on the "Connecticut." Every turn of the wheels set me up a peg. The papers had told my wife of my illness, and she had determined to leave for New Orleans on the very day of my arrival here, but had been dissuaded therefrom. It would have been rather interesting if she had left for the South an hour before my arrival.

Am delighted to find that everybody, "Black spirits and white, etc., mingle, mingle," in praises of your course. They seem to appreciate the fact that you haven't been asleep *all* the time since your début in the Crescent City. I don't know an exception to the above, either in the city or country papers. But, as Mr. Oglesby says, you are doing too well there, and somebody will get frightened and assail you ere long. Who was it that named that d——d (my wife orders that word scratched out) Reverdy Johnson as Vice-regent of the Offended Majesty of the Netherlands? He hasn't yet left for New Orleans, and perhaps he may not go. I hope you'll put him in Fort Jackson if he does. . . . Met General Anderson (Sumter), who desires me to say that he's going to write you a letter of thanks for the \$16,000 service you have recently rendered him.

Am feeling pretty well except that this troublesome cough has opened its artillery again upon my arrival in this climate. Hope to get rid of it, however. Find wife and boy quite well. They desire that you will suspend the cares of civil and military duty long enough to accept their remembrances. My address is (and will remain) Care "Sullivan, Randolph & Budd," No's 30 to 36 Park Place, New York. Shall leave soon for some place in the country. Shall try to enlist Captain George in a White Mountain trip. I am

*Your sincere and humble servant,*

GEORGE C. STRONG

P.S. Just think of the New York *Evening Post* publishing such an article (I enclose slip) about a member of the Charleston Convention! G. C. S.

*From Major G. C. Strong to General Butler*

*Extract from N. O. Correspondence, dated June 8, 1862 in  
N. Y. Tribune of 23rd June 1862*

MAJOR G. C. STRONG, Adj't General of the New England Division, gets the credit for all those able State papers that General Butler issued.

NEW YORK, June 24, '62

MY DEAR GENERAL: Since writing you this morning, I have seen the foregoing in the *Tribune*, and am much chagrined at it, tho' you may think otherwise. I have accordingly written to the *Tribune*, as you see. Whether they'll notice it or not I cannot say. I have no idea who the correspondent is, but think it must be some one inimical to you.

You are aware that I am somewhat old-maidish about the forms and wording of orders and official correspondence, and perhaps you have sometimes grown impatient at it. The reason I have been so is that all these documents are and will be published and become history, and it doesn't do you any good to have the papers say as one of them (I think the *Tribune*) did, that, your (Haggerty's) reply to Coppell was "slightly Hibernian," as it stated that no reply would be made, etc.

What I desire to come at, plainly, is, that if the letters or orders have been, any of them, hastily written lately by members of the Staff, that *may be* the source of the article in question — which is so unjust to you, tho' I presume you'll care nothing about it any way.

*Very truly yours,* GEORGE C. STRONG

*Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter*

WILL the Editors of the *Tribune* please insert in to-morrow's issue the enclosed communication? G. C. S.

*Everett House, NEW YORK, June 24, 1862*

*Editors N. Y. TRIBUNE*

GENTLEMEN: In your issue of the 23rd instant it is stated by your New Orleans correspondent that I "get the credit for all those able State papers that General Butler has issued."

Though the General would, I am sure, prefer that the article in question should not be noticed in this manner, I cannot refrain from stating that such "credit" is spurious, and that all the important orders and correspondence from General Butler's Head Quarters are, and have been written by himself. I would say, moreover, what I supposed was well understood, that no staff or other officer in the fine army of the Gulf ever had the opportunity or the ability to furnish brains for the Commanding General. I am

*Very respectfully, Your most obedient servant,*  
GEORGE C. STRONG, *A. A. General*

*From General Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 25th, 1862*

*Administrators of Charity Hospital, NEW ORLEANS*

MESSIEURS: Your resignation of the trust of administrators of the Charity Hospital cannot be accepted. You

will continue to exercise your functions under the authority of the United States until further Orders.

It may be well that you should show your readiness to renounce official relation under the State authority of its civil affairs as at present constituted. But yours is a charity belonging to all the world, a refuge for the sick of all Nations. Such an institution the United States have not come to war upon, but rather to avert so far as possible the consequences of War.

I can therefore assure the aid and protection of the Military Department of the Government to your institution in every possible way. And on your part, Gentlemen, have you not duties to your country and to your God? Can you as Christian men lightly lay down these duties and turn over the administration of the institution to untried and strange hands, by whom it may not be carried on without derangement, confusion, and loss. If in this day of distress of the City, and therefore of the highest usefulness of your institution, you desert your post and add one pang to the sick pillow of a suffering invalid, otherwise to be avoided, how can you reconcile it to your consciences?

Indeed, from the tenor of your letter in offering assistance to those who should take your places, I do not understand you as desiring to lay down your trust, but rather as acting in the belief that holding it may render you in some way obnoxious to Military Orders or the act of Congress, operating upon those who hold State offices.

Be assured that in this you are mistaken. Administer your institution in the spirit of that "charity which suffereth long and is kind — which seeketh not her own — is not easily provoked — thinketh no evil — beareth all things — endureth all things and never faileth."

No one can impute such action to you as evil. I will fill the vacancies of your board, because of the absence and death of some of its members, with such capable persons as may be qualified to aid you, and if you will call upon the Medical Director, Dr. Bache, he will consult with you as to the best means of carrying on your work. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient Servant,*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Gen. Commanding*

END OF VOLUME I

## INDEX

### A

- ABBOT, LIEUT., 252  
 Abbott, J. G., letter to B. from, 58-59;  
     telegram from Gov. Andrew to, 60  
 Abbott, Mrs. J. G., 59  
 Abolitionists, the, 76  
 Accomac County, 183-242  
 Aquamag County, 175  
 "Acre," the, 358  
 Acton, 5  
 Adams Express Co., the, 213  
 Adams, Mr., commissioner of South  
     Carolina, 8, 9, 10  
 "Adelaide," the, 227, 229, 231, 234  
 Aid Bill, the, *see Massachusetts, State of*  
 Alabama Regiment, the, 196  
 "Alabama," the steamer, 107  
 Albany, N.Y., 189  
 Alexander, Mr., 59  
 Alexandria, 153, 512, 548  
 "Algerine," the, 527  
 Algiers, 361, 452  
 Allen, Col., 134, 141, 144, 145, 284, 285  
 Allen, Lieut., 324  
 Alley, Congressman, 309, 324  
 Ames, Major H. Adams, telegram from  
     Major Ladd to, 16; telegram to B.  
     from, 16; despatch to Gov. Andrew  
     from, 29-30  
 Amory, General Charles, letter from B.  
     to, 254; letter from Major Strong to,  
     262  
 Amory, Thomas C., 313  
 Anderson, General, 9, 636  
 Andrew, Gov. John A., attitude of B.  
     toward, 5, 13, 94, 99, 110, 250, 277,  
     278, 282-283; letter from Col. Jones  
     to, 5; preparation of militia by, 5, 6,  
     7; inauguration of, 10; interviews of  
     B. with, 10, 12, 250; Order No. 4,  
     by, 13, No. 14 by, 15, No. 21 by, 15,  
     No. 23 by, 263, 264, 317, 338; letter  
     from J. G. Carney to, 15; telegrams  
     to B. from, 16, 156-159; telegram  
     from B. to, 17; letters from B. to,  
     18-20, 38-41, 43-49, 76, 93-94, 97-99,  
     100-101, 109-110, 164-166, 172-173,  
     174-175, 176-177, 246-247, 250, 260-  
     261, 269, 297, 306-308, 310-311, 332-  
     333; despatches from Major Ames to,  
     29, 30; letters to B. from, 31-32, 37-  
     38, 62, 79-80, 119-120, 205, 244, 249-  
     250, 263-266, 269, 298, 306, 307, 311-  
     314; his disapproval of B.'s offer of  
     troops to Gov. Hicks, 36-37, 38, 262,  
     271-272; B.'s reply to, 38-41; tele-  
     gram to J. G. Abbott from, 60; con-  
     cerning the publishing by B. of des-  
     patch of, 76, 79, 93-94, 100-101,  
     247-249, 263, 271-272, 287-288, 289,  
     290, 291; facts concerning Baltimore  
     fight published by, 32; and the rais-  
     ing of troops, 210, 264, 282; replies  
     to the President, 240; no new regi-  
     ments to be formed without command  
     of, 244; interview with B. refused  
     by, 249, 252, 260; written statement  
     made by B. to, 251-253; and the com-  
     missioning of officers of Massachusetts  
     Volunteers, 261, 263, 293, 297, 306,  
     307, 353, 356, 380; protest against B.  
     in *Journal* by, 266; B.'s reply to pro-  
     test of, 267, 268; refuses power of  
     enlistment to B., 269, 275, 277; letter  
     to Charles Everett from, 276-277;  
     goes to Washington, 277, 278; right  
     of the President to raise troops ques-  
     tioned by, 283; letter from Major,  
     Strong to, 298-299; enrolled in U. S.  
     Army of Mass. Volunteers, 306; asks  
     Sumner to take charges against B. to  
     President, 309; B.'s accusations against  
     Col. Wyman answered by, 311-314;  
     privates on "Constitution" receive  
     communications purporting to come  
     from, 316, 317; privates in Eastern  
     Bay State Regiment receive com-  
     munications purporting to come from,  
     317; telegram to Sumner from, 322;  
     telegram from Sumner to, 322; letter  
     from Wm. Schouler to, 324-325;  
     publishing of correspondence of, 309,  
     322, 331, 335, 337, 338, 340, 343;



- called to account by B. for statements made in letters to Sumner & Wilson, 332; controversy between B. and, 277, 278, 282-283, 298-299, 306-308, 309, 325, 336-343, 399; Boutwell seeks reconciliation between B. and, 354; Gen. Wilson in agreement with, 392; criticism of, 399; proclamation from, 521; appoints Mr. Noyes as Captain, 527
- Andrew John, (*not Gov.*) letter to B. from, 345
- Andrews, Major, 231
- Annapolis, landing of troops at, 17, 18, 25, 26, 39; B.'s memorial of plan and reasons for proceeding to, 18-20; establishment of line between Perryville and, 22; the true military port of Washington, 24; the 8th Regiment secured, 26; Legislature ordered to assemble at 28, 43; meeting between Gov. Hicks, B., the Committee of the Gov. and the Mayor of, 28, 39; Edward Grandval, spy at, 59; Col. Ellsworth's Zouaves at, 61; transport ordered from, 69; 8th Regiment at, 26, 29, 30, 32, 48, 49; B. keeps open communication between Washington and, 30, 33, 42, 44, 49, 54, 88; fortifying and garrisoning of, 30, 35, 87, 88; Gov. Andrew's approval of B.'s plan for proceeding to, 31; B. at Annapolis, 33, 39, 45, 47-48, 51, 64; Naval Commander at, 42; Maj. Cook's battery arrives at, 44, 48; troops from, 56, 62; need of equipage at, 56; S.S., "Cambridge" due at, 62; presence of negroes with B.'s troops creates disturbance in, 78
- Annapolis, the Department of, 51, 52, 55, 83, 87, 92, 121
- Annapolis and Elk-Ridge R.R., the, 27, 28, 33, 47, 49, 54, 56, 65, 87, 88
- Annapolis Junction, 22, 33, 34, 42, 51, 54, 57, 65, 73, 87, 88, 100
- Anonymous, letter to B., 484-486
- Aquia Creek, 22, 130
- "Arkansas," the, 536
- Armory, Capt., Thomas J. C., 312
- Armound, I. B. C., 456
- Army of the Potomac, the, see *Potomac Army Regulations*, 298, 299, 429
- Arnault, J., 564
- Arnold, Brig. Gen. Lewis G., commanding Department of Florida, 407; letters from B. to, 407, 477-478; B. in communication with, 411; letter to B. from, 478; B. sends steamers to, 494; commanding Western District, 546
- Atlantic Monthly*, the, 258
- Atlee, Jacob S., 152
- "Aura," the, 158
- Austrian Artillery, the, 164
- B
- BABSON, John, 392, 398
- Bache, Dr., 527, 638
- Bailey, Capt., 542
- Baker, Col. E. D., 163, 178, 181, 297; letter from B. to 183; suspected conspiracy against 183; California Regiment of, 178, 185
- "Baker's Fire Eaters," 196
- Balloons, use of, 132, 189, 206, 210-211
- Ball's Bluff, 266, 267, 268
- Baltimore, troops attacked in, 16, 48; passage of Northern troops through, 17, 19, 24, 44, 66, 67; B.'s plan to hold, 19; G. W. Brown, Mayor of, 20, 81; great excitement at, 20, 30; members of 6th Regt. slaughtered at, 23, 38; 8th Regt. M.V.M. mistaken for Plug Uglies of, 25; steamer furnished by B. & O. to bring troops to, 69; surveillance of trains going West from, 76; convention at, 7; B.'s proclamation to citizens of, 83-85; fighting at, 31, 33; proposed movements on, 55-56, 64; spy at, 59; gunpowder stored in church in, 80; interruption in telegraphic communication of, 82; occupation of, 81, 85; Gen. Cadwallader ordered to relieve B. at, 87; Gen. Cadwallader's headquarters at, 91; troops in, 183
- Baltimore & Ohio R.R., the, 56, 88; B. denied use of, 19; President of, see *Garrett, John W.*; steamer furnished by, 69
- Baltimore Sun*, the, 59
- Bangor, Me., 196
- Bank of America, the, 616
- Bank of Kentucky, the, 590, 618
- Bank of Louisiana, the, 481, 490, 609, 616, 634
- Bank of Mutual Redemption, the, James G. Carney President of, 12; order for credit on, 12
- Banks, Gen. N. P., 7, 215; defeat of, 521, 568, 583, 628
- Bannister, U. S. Paymaster Dwight, letter to B. from, 587
- Barataria Bay, 428
- Barker Bro. & Co., 621

- Barker, Jacob, 513, 534, 593, 617  
 Barron, Samuel, 231, 236; offer to surrender Fort Hatteras by, 235  
 Bartlett, Lieut. Henry, 346  
 Bartlett, Washington A., 124  
 Bates, Mr., 359, 586  
 Baton Rouge, 362, 448, 454, 488, 494, 536, 542, 543, 561, 563, 586, 595, 610, 623  
 Bayou Carta-blanc, 584  
 Bayou Sara, 584  
 Beach, Mr., 59  
 Bean, Lieut. W., 503  
 Beaufort, 237, 368  
 Beauregard, Gen., 179, 354, 438, 448, 450, 454, 470, 471, 476, 488, 491, 499, 530, 531, 538, 548; report of Army of, 559-560  
*Bee*, the New Orleans, 476, 496  
 Belfast, 192  
 Belger, Mr., 156  
 Bell, Major, Joseph M., 73; letter to Gen. Schouler, 276; letter from Gen. Schouler to, 276; Volunteer in Department of New England, 305; telegram to Major Strong from, 320; telegrams from B. to, 320, 322, 330; telegram from Col. Shepley to, 320; telegrams to B. from, 321, 322, 330; letter from R. I. Burbank to, 321; on board the "Mississippi," 366; itinerary kept by, 374; letter to Capt. A. H. Fulton from, 376-377; order to Major Strong sent by, 396; recorder of Military Commission at trial of Mumford, 483; Provost Judge, 487  
 Bellair, 70, 76  
 Bellevue, Mass., 174  
 Benachi, M. W., protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474; protests against General Order No. 41, 597-600; B.'s reply to, 600-604; letter to B. from, 604-605; protests against seizing of sugar, 605; B.'s reply to, 605-607  
 Bendix, Col., 134, 145, 147  
 Benham, Gen. H. W., letter to B. from, 334-335  
 Benjamin, J. P., 479  
 Bent, Lieut., 174  
 Bernard, S. Mary, 36, 37  
 Berry, Governor, of New Hampshire, 258; aids in recruiting, 281  
 Berthe, Lionel, appointed Postmaster of New Orleans, 441  
 Berwick's Bay, 452, 494  
 Besancon, Mrs., 564  
 Bethel, 150, 206  
 Bethel Church, 136  
 Bettsville, 42  
 "Bibb," the steamer, 371  
 "Bible and Portrait," the, 171  
 Biddle, Craig, letters to B. from, 49-50, 54  
 Bienvenue Battery, 454  
 Big Bethel, battle of, 132-133, 134, 136, 141, 147-150; conduct of Gen. Pierce at battle of, 141-144; rebels at, 196  
 Biloxi, expedition to, 395, 396, 397, 402, 406, 410, 411; letter from Major Strong to Mayor of, 396  
 Black, Judge, of Pennsylvania, 8; opinion on use of navy and army, 9  
 "Black Prince," the, 295, 344, 383, 390, 400, 445, 446, 447, 465, 579, 585  
 Black River, 189, 541, 542, 548  
 Bladensburg, 52, 54, 87, 88  
 Blair, Montgomery, Postmaster General, 68, 73; letters to B. from, 116-117, 129-130, 159-160, 179-180, 188, 221-222, 253-254, 513, 581; opposed to Gen. Scott, 130, 155; on the negro question, 130; letter to Simon Cameron from, 155; commends Dyer to B., 159-160; letters from B. to, 177, 206-207; 219-220, 277; criticism of, 192; Postmaster Riddell receives instructions from, 441  
 Blake, Capt., alarm for safety of "Constitution" felt by, 33, 46; letters from B. to, 35-36, 240-241; B.'s tribute to, 46  
 Blanchard, Capt. Cadwallader F., 260, 261, 292  
 Blanton, Col. Duncan, letter to B. from, 86; letter from B. to, 86  
 "Blasco de Gary," the, letter from B. to commander of, 608-609  
 Blazzing, 251  
 Bledsoe, A. J., 547  
 Boardman, Major, 542  
 Board of Survey, 113  
 Bogue Inlet, the, 233  
 Bolton, Private, 305  
 Bonzano, Dr. M. F., 502, 634  
 Boston, 12; Third Brigade, Second Division at, 16; departure of M.V.M. from, 31, 45; feeling toward M.V.M. of people in, 58; Major Fay in, 126; headquarters of the Department of New England at, 245; "Constitution" ordered to, 235; cotton and turpentine shipped by B. to, 447  
 "Boston," the steamer, 47  
 "Boston," watchword, 147

- Boston Light Artillery, the, see *Massachusetts Volunteer Militia*
- Bouligny, Mr., 577
- Boutelle, Commander, 371, 374
- Boutwell, Hon. George S., 63; Editor *Boston Journal*, 267; letter from B. to, 266-267; letter to B. from, 354
- Bradlee, Edward F., 313
- Bradlee, J. P., 313
- Bradler, Gen. J., letter to B. from, 292-293
- Brady, 52
- Brannon, Mrs., 311, 332
- Brashier, 452
- Brattleboro, 327, 328, 347
- Breckinridge, Mr., of Kentucky, 7
- Breckinridge platform, the, reorganization of Democratic party upon, 7
- Bremen Minister, the, see *Schleider, Mr.*
- Brenan, Mt., 634
- Brennan, Brig. Gen. J. M., letters to B. from, 536, 546-547; letter from B. to, 546
- Brent, Mr., 581
- Brewster, A. O., 238
- Briggs, Capt., 18-20, 44, 45, 48
- Brigham, 399
- British Consul, the, see *Coppell, George*
- British Ministry, the, 40
- "British Guard," the, 450, 451, 470, 474, 475, 491, 529
- "Brooklyn," the, 539
- Brooks, 623
- Brothers, A., 630
- Brown, Hon. George W., letter from J. W. Garrett to, 20; letter to J. W. Garrett from, 21; letter to B. from, 81
- Brown, Jr., John, 76
- Brown, Mayor, see *Brown, Hon. George W.*
- Brown, Wm., 15
- Browne, Asst. Adj. Gen. A. G., Jr., Private Secretary to Gov. Andrew, 7; letters to B. from, 79-80, 93, 244, 247-249, 250, 253, 260, 261-262, 286-288, 299-303; Gov. Andrew upholds, 100-101; letters from B. to, 263, 271-272, 289-291, 332-333, 355-356; letter to Wm. S. Robinson from, 289; letter from Wm. S. Robinson to, 289
- Brunnell, Mrs., 160
- Bryan, Col., 54
- Buchanan, President James, presented with ordinance of secession of South Carolina, 8; B.'s advice to, 9-10; requisition for troops by, 15; concurrence with B. of, 19; cabinet of, 181; appointment of Dr. Riddell as Postmaster at New Orleans by, 441
- Buckingham, Brig. Gen. C. P., letter to Sec. Seward from, 447
- Buckingham, Wm. A., Governor of Connecticut, 240; aids in recruiting, 240, 281; telegram to B. from, 357; telegram from B. to, 357
- Buck Roe, 103
- Buel, Gen., 428, 495, 526, 628
- Bulletin*, the New Orleans, 486
- Bullett, Mr., 626
- "Bullion," the, 344
- Bullock, Gen. W. W., 251, 275, 342
- Bull Run, battle of, 142, 143, 183, 337, 354
- Burbank, R. I., letter to Major J. M. Bell from, 321
- Burley, 53, 97
- Burns, 21
- Burnside, Brig. Gen. A. E., 282, 307, 348, 479; telegram to B. from, 310; General Orders No. 28 by, 478
- Burnside, Mrs., 162
- Burrows, Capt. I. I., interview with B. of, 450; and the "British Guards," 470, 476
- "Burton," the, 503, 512, 539, 540
- Burwick Bay, 362
- Butler, Col. Andrew Jackson, B.'s brother, 3, 46, 52, 54, 70, 74, 115, 160, 167, 170, 209, 215, 271, 403, 489; letters to B. from, 156, 171-172, 238-239, 344, 350-360; Comm. of Subsistence in Department of New England, 305; Senate rejects appointment of, 360; sugar transactions of, 534; shipments of merchandise, 634, 635
- Butler, Gen. Benjamin F., tribute to his wife, 1; his wife's power over him, 1; commission of Brig. Gen. received by, 4, 12; in command of Third Brigade, M.V.M., 5, 15, 23; attitude toward Gov. Andrew, 5, 13, 94, 99, 110, 250, 342, 353; visit to Washington, 7, 10; advice about resignation of commission of Brig. Gen. 9; advice to Pres. Buchanan, 9-10; interviews with Gov. Andrew, 10, 12, 250, 252, 260; interviews with Gen. Schouler, 10-11; Democratic candidate for Governor, 11, 221; owner in Middlesex Mills, 11; consultations with Col. Jones and Mr. Fay, 11; change in current of political thought in, 13; ordered to muster troops in Boston Common, 15; with Mass. troops at Philadelphia, 16, 23, 24; ferry boat in charge of, 17; sug-

gests that Boston Light Artillery be put on ship board, 18; asks 7th Regt. of N.Y. to march with M.V.M., 19; friendliness of Sumner toward, 21; Col. Lefferts refuses to march with, 22-23; 8th Regt. addressed by, 23-26; Gov. Hicks protests against landing of troops by, 26, 39; forces in his command tendered to Gov. Hicks by, 26, 27, 30, 37, 38, 39-41, 76-77, 262, 271-272; expedition to Washington, 29, 30, 32-35, 42, 44-49; despatch to Gov. Andrew from, 30; Gov. Andrew's approval of actions in Annapolis of, 31-32; "Old Ironsides" Frigate saved from secessionists by, 32, 33, 46, 47; at Annapolis, 33, 43-49; interview with Gov. Hicks, City Authorities of Annapolis, and, 33, 47-48; fortification of Annapolis by, 34-35, 42, 87, 88; Pres. Lincoln gives command of troops to, 35; Gov. Hicks refuses to countersign despatch of, 36; appointed commander of Annapolis, 42; orders from Pres. Lincoln to, 42; pays tribute to S. M. Felton, 43, 58; orders from Gen. Patterson to, 50; authorized to suspend writ of habeas corpus, 51; in command of Department of Annapolis, 51, 52, 55, 83; General Orders No. 12 by, 52, No. 22 by, 190-191, 443, 448, 493, 533; 217-218, No. 2 by, 255-257, 263, 336, No. 7 by, 385, No. 10 by, 411, No. 14 by, 421, No. 15 by, 432-433, Nos. 17 and 18 by, 440, Nos. 19 and 20 by, 442, No. 25 by, 457-459, 493, No. 27 by, 477, 493, No. 30 by, 481, 504-505, No. 28 by, 490, 493, 497, 499, 500, 581-583, 631, No. 29 by, 492, 493, No. 32 by, 524, No. 40 by, 563, 617, No. 36, by, 568, 571-572, No. 41 by, 570, 574, 595, 597, 619, No. 42 by, 619-620; plans for Mrs. B. to join, 53, 75; ordered to send reinforcements to Fort McHenry, 56, 61; feelings at home toward, 58, 62, 67, 78, 91, 119, 209, 216, 219, 237, 245, 479, 515, 585, 622, 636; authority with disturbers of the peace, 59-60, 68, 80; draft to Gen. Patterson from, 61; summoned to Washington by Gen. Scott, 62, 64; requisition for camp and garrison equipage sent to Gen. Scott by, 65; at Relay House, 65, 67, 68, 75, 88; orders concerning surveillance of trains by, 66, 68, 69-70, 75-76; Special Brigade Order by, 71-73; tribute to

Charles Leonard by, 72; asks Department for appointment of Postmaster at Annapolis, 74; concerning publishing of Gov. Andrew's despatch by, 76, 79, 93-94, 100-101, 227-249, 263, 271-272, 287-288, 289, 290-291; criticized by N.Y. *Tribune*, 76-77, 262; attitude on negro question, 78, 105, 106, 107, 111, 112-113, 114, 116-117, 119, 165, 175, 176, 180-181, 185-188, 199-200, 201, 207, 215, 216, 464, 509, 510, 516-521, 522, 525, 553, 614; proclamation to citizens of Baltimore, 83-85; "Viceroy of Lincoln for the Province of Maryland," 86; ordered to Fortress Monroe, 87, 92, 94, 95, 97, 102, 104, 205, 353; responds to serenade before Washington Hotel, 89-91; appointed Major General of U. S. Volunteers, 92, 93, 96, 97; receives instructions from Gen. Scott, 94-95; personal interview with President Lincoln, 96; winding up of personal affairs, 96-97; Col. Jones suggested as Brig. Gen. by, 98; Special Orders by, 100, No. 336, 304, Nos. 39 and 37, 476, No. 82, 564, No. 96, 567, No. 70, 574, No. 98, 588, No. 99, 591-592, No. 103, 592-593, No. 109, 594, No. 133, 632; conference with J. B. Cary, 103, 105, 106; opposed to removal of families through the blockade, 106; with regard to travel, 106; rumored attack on Norfolk by, 107; plans to occupy Newport News, 108, 112, 117-118, 124, 125, 126, 127, 180, 188; Orders by, 110, 111, 114, 120, 127, 166-167, 320; Gen. Pierce to report to 111, 119; need of equipment by, 114, 118, 124, 125, 131, 132, 134, 152, 153, 155, 156-159, 165, 169, 175, 176, 178, 191, 212, 213, 323, 348, 354, 386, 477; plans for taking Pig Point of, 126-127; plans for taking Suffolk, 126-127, 130-132; plans for fall of Norfolk by, 126-127, 132, 354; Orders for attack on Big Bethel by, 132-133; desires exchange of prisoners, 135, 139, 140, 150; tribute to Major Winthrop by, 137-138; tribute to Lieut. Greble by, 147; commendation of Col. Townsend by, 149; commendation of Col. Washburn by, 149; commendation of Capt. Haggerty by, 149; commanding Dept. of Virginia, 151; suspects J. S. Atlee, 153; lack of troops for, 154-155, 198, 199, 205-206, 210, 236; authorized to accept services of Ger-

man Artillery, 163, 164, 175; official attitude toward, 172; complains of Capt. Tyler's Company, 172; recommends Wardrop and Jarvis for promotion, 172-173, 210; authorized to enlist men, 173; with regard to vaccination of troops, 174; recommends I. N. Wilson as Capt. Co. M., 174; recommends Ezra Ripley for Lieut. Co. M., 174; plans for sweeping down the Peninsula, 175, 177, 183; on the arming of Mass. men, 176; recommends promotion of Col. Phelps, 177; recommends promotion of Col. Baker, 178; on the disposition of prisoners, 180, 201-202; on the use of intoxicating liquor in army, 184, 190-191, 200, 286, 385-386; warned against Pres. Lincoln and his advisors, 192; on the appointment of officers, 193, 380; and the raising of troops, 198, 199, 207, 209, 210, 219-220, 224, 227, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 245, 246, 251-253, 255-257, 263, 264, 269, 270, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 295, 316, 318, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 359, 494, 519, 627; attitude of Lincoln toward, 206; superseded by Gen. Wool at Fortress Monroe, 206, 207, 208, 215, 217, 218, 219, 220, 237; certifies account for aeronautical reconnaissance, 211; and the payment of troops, 212, 213, 242-243, 255, 256, 335, 339, 345, 346, 347, 357, 376, 400; takes leave of troops, 217-218; and the Department of the East, 220, 221, 224; given command of Volunteer forces, 222; expedition to Hatteras Inlet by, 226, 227-228, 229-235, 236, 258, 259, 335; commends Col. Weber and Lieut. Col. Weiss, 233; commends Capt. Nixon and Jardine, 234; speaks of efficiency of regulars under Lieut. Larned, 234; makes acknowledgment of Durivage Volunteer aids, 234; makes honorable mention of young Fiske and Lieut. Crosby, 234; suggests change of name from Fort Hatteras to Fort Stringham, 234; makes mention of efficiency and loyalty of Capt. Shuttleworth and Commander Stellwagen, 234; refuses terms of surrender of Fort Hatteras, 235; ordered to Washington, 235, 236, 284, 286, 319, 320, 324; invites G. A. Grow to join staff, 237-238; invited to address Union War meeting in Faneuil Hall,

238; friendship for Capt. Blake of, 240; granted staff, 241; expedition to eastern shore of Virginia by, 241-242, 282, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 337, 338, 349; against practice of offering bounties, 242, 247, 256; Irish Regiment formed as part of command of, 244; given command of the Department of New England, 245, 305; asks Gov. Andrew for General Order, 246; Gen. Bullock denies authority of, 251; written statement to Gov. Andrew by, 251-253; asks for loan of muskets, 254, 262; Law School of Chicago honors, 257-258; asks Gov. Andrew to commission officers in Mass. Volunteers, 261, 263, 353, 356; and the 28th Regt., 264, 265, 270, 272, 275, 276, 282, 283, 338, 341, 342, 343; reply to Gov. Andrew in *Journal*, 266-267, 268; Gov. Andrew refuses organization of cavalry by, 269; contracts for vessels, 271, 273, 274, 277; asks Lincoln to be made Major Gen. of U. S. Army, 274; controversy between Gov. Andrew and, 277, 278, 282-283, 298-299, 306-308, 309, 325, 336-343, 399; assisted in recruiting by the Governors, 280, 281, 282, 337, 338; accusations against Col. Wyman made by, 307, 311, 332, 333; guarantees aid to families of soldiers, 315; privates receive letters derogatory to, 315, 316; on intimate terms with Sec. Stanton, 323; interview with Gen. Schouler, 325; orders to Capt. Snow of the "Saxon," by, 345-346; creation of Department of the Gulf suggested by, 350; Lieut. Col. French recommended for promotion by 353, 356; speaks well of Major Paine, 352; Boutwell seeks reconciliation between Gov. Andrew and, 354; the "despatch box," 356; memo. of directions for Charles by, 357-358; Lieut. Weitzel assigned to duty with, 359; McFarland assigned to, 359; expedition to New Orleans, 360-361, 363-370, 387, 390, 391, 393, 394, 398, 399, 403, 405, 406, 407, 414, 415, 416, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425-428, 430, 436-439, 452-455, 457, 487-488, 539, 546, 577, 579, 628; near shipwreck on the "Mississippi," 363-368; complains of command of post at Port Royal, 369-370; orders arrest of Capt. A. H. Fulton, 371, 373, 374, 375, 377; interview with Capt.

Fulton, 375; tampering with commands of, 378; shipments of mdse., 390, 445, 446, 447, 465, 493, 501, 521, 529, 533, 534, 551, 579, 580, 585, 593, 605, 612-613, 623, 628, 632; the Biloxi trouble, 395, 397, 410, 411; Sec. Seward a friend to, 399, 553; supplies for, 400, 401, 403, 408, 409, 412, 413, 414, 423, 456, 579; consultations with Adm. Farragut, 410, 536; crippled for lack of transportation, 410, 494, 541, 568, 579; in communication with Gen. Arnold, 411; instructions to Capt. J. H. French from, 418; instructions to Capt. of the "Saxon" from, 424; Lieut. Palfrey reports on Fort St. Philip to, 430; arrests Pierre Soulé for treason, 431; Proclamation of, 433-436, 440, 479, 502, 515, 526, 554, 565, 575, 606; feelings of Southerners towards, 448-449; 459-463, 485, 486, 487, 490, 507, 582; the "British Guard," 450, 451, 452, 474, 475, 491; expedition to Vicksburg and Jackson by, 454, 562, 563, 568, 595, 596, 628; in need of funds, 455; and specie, 461, 463, 479, 480, 490, 491, 492, 565, 566; warns proprietor of New Orleans *True Delta*, 464; the arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 467, 469, 473, 474, 557, 558, 578, 580, 581; suppresses New Orleans *Bee*, 476; takes possession of New Orleans *Delta*, 476; relations with the banks, 480, 481, 504-505, 565, 566, 567, 589, 590, 591, 613, 615, 616, 617, 618; findings of Court Martial in case of Mumford approved by, 483; execution of Mumford ordered by, 483, 569, 574, 577; document No. 24 by, 484; interview between Mayor of New Orleans and, 498, 499-501; Mayor of New Orleans apologizes to, 499; the opening of letters, 511, 512; attitude of Postmaster General toward, 513; the burning of cotton and sugar, 515, 537, 547, 561, 629; orders to Capt. Haggerty from, 521-522; orders to Capt. Page from, 522; orders to Col. McMillan from, 522-523; funds placed to credit of, 523; advice from W. Mitthoff to, 526; accused of harsh proceedings in New Orleans, 528, 566; in danger at New Orleans, 529; armed possession of places captured recommended by, 537, 596; calls for troops from Gen. Brennan, 536, 546,

570; in need of officers, 550; recognition of passes of, 552, 584; concerning complaints of foreign consuls against, 553, 556, 557, 578; suggestions relative to the unemployed of New Orleans, 554, 555; cautioned against spies and emissaries, 560; the arrest of Major Van Benthuyssen by, 562; suggests declaration of Amnesty, 569, 596; withdraws life sentence from "Monroe Life Guards," 569, 573; recommends promotion of Lieut. Kinsman, 570, 628; orders oath of allegiance to U. S., 574-576; attitude of Stanton toward, 578; the payment of laborers in New Orleans, 579, 580; treatment of guerillas by, 585; Col. Jones asks to be recommended for promotion by, 586; report against pay account of, 587; punishment of Clary and Roy ordered by, 588; awaits recognition of credentials of George Coppel, 591; soldiers in New Orleans praised by, 591-592; punishment of Craig, Newton and Lieb by, 592, 593; punishment of Hines and Hewitt by, 594; protest against quarantine ordered by, 587, 595, 625, 626; foreign consuls protest against General Order No. 41 by, 597-600, 619; reply to protest by, 600-604; protest of Foreign Consuls against seizing of sugar by, 605-607; sends draft of Bank of Louisiana, 609; the movement of crops, 610; burning of some of Mrs. Butler's letters to, 610; attitude of New York people toward, 615; report of the taking of Manchac Pass, 618; orders to Col. O. P. Gooding from, 624; Sec. Stanton introduces Mr. Bullett to, 626; permission to organize "Home Guards" given to, 626; suggests a qualified condonation order, 627; magnanimity of, 631; tribute from Cameron to, 631; tribute from Chase to, 632; refuses resignation of Administrators of Charity Hospital of New Orleans, 638

## LETTERS FROM B. TO

*Amory, Charles*, 254  
*Andrew, Gov. John A.*, 17, 18, 38, 43, 76, 93, 97, 109, 164, 166, 172, 174, 176, 246, 250, 260, 269, 297, 306, 310, 332  
*Arnold, Brig. Gen. L. G.*, 407, 477, 478  
*Baker, Col. E. B.*, 183

- Berry, Governor*, 258  
*Biloxi, Mayor of*, 396  
*Blair, Montgomery*, 73, 177, 206, 219, 277  
*Blake, Captain*, 35, 240  
*"Blasco de Gary," Commander of*, 608  
*Boutwell, Geo. S.*, 266  
*Brennan, Brig. Gen. J. N.*, 546  
*Browne, Col. A. G., Jr.*, 263, 271, 289, 352, 355  
*Butler, Blanche*, 2, 3, 6, 14  
*Butler, Mrs. Sarah H.*, 1, 31, 49, 52, 64, 75, 199, 208, 215, 218, 222, 224, 225, 227, 323, 330, 422, 610, 625  
*Cadwallader, General*, 87  
*Callejon, Imanuel*, 625  
*Cameron, Simon*, 57, 95, 152, 155, 161, 162, 163, 169, 175, 178, 185, 189, 274, 278  
*Carney, J. G.*, 534  
*Charity Hospital of New Orleans, Administrators of*, 637  
*Chase, Salmon P.*, 242, 254, 609, 615  
*Cleveland, Mr.*, 171  
*Coppell, George C.*, 469, 474, 556, 591  
*Conturie, Amedie*, 469  
*Dow, Brig. Gen. Neal*, 372, 379, 535  
*Downing, G. W.*, 257  
*Duncan, Blanton*, 86  
*Eighth Regiment*, 23  
*Farragut, Flag Officer D. G.*, 386, 395, 420, 425, 444, 552, 585  
*Fay, Richard S., Jr.*, 390, 447  
*Flag Officer at Port Royal*, 368, 371  
*Foster, J. H., & Co.*, 374  
*Fox, Capt. G. V.*, 533  
*French, Henry*, 238  
*Fulton, Capt. A. H.*, 372  
*Gardner, O. C.*, 581  
*Garrison, C. K.*, 271  
*Glisson, Capt. O. S.*, 368  
*Grow, G. A.*, 237  
*Hammond, Mr.*, 27  
*Health Officer Quarantine Station, Mississippi River*, 551  
*Hicks, Governor*, 22, 28  
*Hildreth, Fisher A.*, 224  
*Holbrook, Governor*, 292  
*Jones, Col. E. F.*, 429  
*Jones, Lieut. John W.*, 296  
*LePayre, I. N.*, 480  
*Lincoln, President*, 274, 284  
*Lovell, General*, 562  
*McClellan, Major General*, 371  
*McKim, Captain*, 551  
*Magruder, Col. J. B.*, 139, 150  
*Meigs, Gen. M. C.*, 245, 386, 401, 455, 579  
*Mejan, Callejon and other European Consuls*, 474  
*Mejan, Count*, 495  
*Merzer, William N.*, 481  
*"Milan," steamer, Commander of*, 473  
*Miller, Captain*, 20  
*Morris, Captain*, 472  
*New Orleans, Mayor and Common Council of*, 456, 496, 554  
*Officer commanding forces at County Bridge*, 135  
*Patterson, Major General*, 32  
*Pendergrast, Commodore*, 125  
*Phelps, Brig. Gen. J. W.*, 136, 420, 456, 464, 472, 481, 508, 510, 514, 564  
*Pierce, Edward L.*, 216  
*Pierce, General*, 142  
*Porter, Captain*, 549  
*Presspuck, Otto*, 511  
*Reed, Brig. Gen. John T.*, 356  
*Richardson, Daniel*, 335  
*Ripley, General*, 176, 323  
*Robinson, William A.*, 262, 292  
*Rosier, J. Ad., and T. I. Durant*, 573  
*Schouler, Gen. William*, 6, 270, 273, 274, 293  
*Schusfeldt, Consul*, 400  
*Scott, Col. Thomas A.*, 196, 210, 224  
*Scott, General*, 42, 59, 66, 69, 104, 112, 117, 123, 125, 147, 151, 154, 180, 193, 195, 206, 212, 213, 279  
*Seward, William H.*, 253, 277, 450  
*Shepley, Col. George F.*, 333, 422, 424, 430, 554  
*Simebarnes, Captain*, 501  
*Stanton, Edwin M.*, 348, 349, 410, 411, 414, 425, 431, 452, 490, 516, 536, 550, 568, 595, 613, 618, 629  
*Stead, Rev. B. F.*, 184  
*Sturgis, Captain*, 376  
*Talmadge, Capt. Grier*, 178  
*Tappan, Lewis*, 200  
*Taylor, Col. S. P.*, 449  
*Thomas, Adj. Gen. Lorenzo*, 167, 286, 294, 299, 305, 319, 326, 479, 523, 609  
*Townsend, Col. E. D.*, 54  
*"True Delta," the, proprietor of*, 464  
*Union Defense Committee, The*, 131  
*Wade, Benjamin F.*, 353  
*Ward, Elijah*, 284  
*Webster, W. P.*, 96  
*Whelden, Colonel*, 314  
*Whittemore, Maj. H. C.*, 380  
*Wightman, Major*, 259  
*Williams, Brig. Gen. Thomas*, 413, 418, 543, 562, 585  
*Winthrop, Mrs.*, 135

*Wool, Maj. Gen. John E.*, 229, 363

## LETTERS TO B. FROM

*Abbott, J. G.*, 58

*Andrew, John*, 345

*Andrew, Gov. John A.*, 31, 37, 62, 79, 100,  
119, 156, 205, 244, 249, 263, 269, 298,  
299, 306, 307, 311

*Anonymous*, 484

*Arnold, Brig. Gen. H. H.*, 478

*Bannister, Dwight*, 587

*Benham, Gen. H. W.*, 334

*Bernard, S. Mary*, 37

*Biddle, Craig*, 49, 54

*Blair, Montgomery*, 116, 129, 159, 179,  
188, 221, 253, 513, 581

*Boutwell, George S.*, 354

*Bradler, Gen. J.*, 292

*Brennan, Brig. Gen. J. M.*, 546

*Brewster, A. O.*, 238

*Brown, Geo. W.*, 81

*Brown, William*, 15

*Browne, Col. A. G., Jr.*, 79, 244, 247, 250,  
253, 260, 261, 268

*Butler, Andrew Jackson*, 156, 171, 238,  
344, 359

*Butler, Blanche*, 36

*Butler, Mrs. Sarah H.*, 51, 101, 194, 203,  
207, 209, 223, 226, 237, 424

*Callejon, Juan*, 463, 587

*Cameron, Simon*, 93, 119, 164, 174, 201,  
273, 631

*Carney, J. G.*, 529, 593, 620

*Cary, John B.*, 102

*Chaffee, C. C.*, 502

*Chase, Salmon P.*, 266, 632

*Cisco, John J.*, 523

*Claiborne, G. F. W.*, 406

*Conturie, Amedie*, 466

*Cooper, J. C.*, 615

*Coppell, George*, 450, 474, 555, 597

*Cushing, Caleb*, 304, 344

*Denegre, James D.*, 515, 617

*Dix, Gen. John A.*, 178

*Drew, Thomas*, 249

*Duncan, Col. Blanton*, 86

*Durivage, Francis A.*, 484

*Duryea, Brig. Gen.*, 121

*Eaton, Lieut. William B.*, 624

*Farragut, Flag Officer D. G.*, 391, 406, 445,  
544, 552, 584

*Fay, Richard S., Jr.*, 82, 116, 181, 218,  
465, 521, 585, 634

*Felton, S. M.*, 22, 170

*Foreign Consuls*, 597, 604

*Fortier, Polycarpe*, 553

*Foster, J. H., & Co.*, 376

*Fox, Capt. G. V.*, 130, 501

*French, Henry*, 67

*Fulton, Capt. A. H.*, 376

*George, Capt. P. R.*, 378, 398

*Gordon, Col. George H.*, 268

*Hamilton, Col. Schuyler*, 73, 80

*Hawkins, Col. Rush*, 191, 255

*Herman, H. M.*, 62

*Hicks, Governor*, 18, 26, 28, 36, 78

*Hildreth, Fisher A.*, 220, 407, 409, 623

*Hyde, Lieut. David*, 63

*Jones, Gen. E. F.*, 50, 60, 63, 527, 586

*Johnson, Bradley*, 86

*Johnson, Mrs. Laura W.*, 138

*Kilpatrick, Col. Judson*, 182

*Kirkland, C. P.*, 478

*La Mountain, John*, 132, 189

*Larned, Benjamin F.*, 255

*Lefferts, Colonel*, 22

*Lloyd, Richard*, 610, 611

*Loring, George B.*, 191, 267

*McClellan, Major General*, 360

*Magruder, Col. J. B.*, 135, 150

*Meigs, Gen. M. C.*, 134, 153

*Mejan, Count*, 443, 463, 464, 506

*Miller, Capt. Morris*, 18

*Miller, Wills L.*, 583

*Mitthoff, W.*, 509, 525

*Monitor "A."*, 559

*Monroe, John T.*, 457, 497, 499

*Myers, Gen. Bailey*, 245

*Page, Capt. Edward, Jr.*, 524

*Palmer, W. J.*, 62

*Patterson, Major General*, 49, 54

*Pierce, Gen. E. W.*, 133, 141, 144

*Pierce, Edward L.*, 258

*Pierce, Adj. R. A.*, 91

*Pond, Benjamin*, 91

*Porter, Maj. F. J.*, 57

*Presspuck, Otto*, 511

*Read, Henry*, 377, 412, 413

*Riddell, J. L.*, 440

*Rosier, J. Ad., and T. I. Durant*, 572

*Rosier, J. Ad., and Julian Neville*, 565

*Ryan, John*, 308

*Schouler, Gen. William*, 78, 112, 269

*Scott, General*, 51, 55, 68, 75, 80, 85, 94,  
120, 131, 173

*Scott, Col. Thomas A.*, 205

*Seward, William H.*, 254

*Shepley, Colonel*, 315

*Sherman, John*, 69

*Slocomb, C. A.*, 631

*Stanton, Edwin M.*, 400, 577, 580, 626, 627

*Strong, Maj. George C.*, 635, 636

*Sumner, Charles*, 21, 111, 159



*Tappan, Lewis*, 190  
*Thomas, Gen. L.*, 378, 377, 400, 550  
*Townsend, Col. E. D.*, 63, 75, 190, 132, 173  
*Von Doehmy, Capt. William*, 195  
*Wardrop, Colonel*, 29  
*Warren, Col. G. K.*, 144  
*Washburn, Adj. General*, 346  
*Watts, H. P., and other European Consuls*, 473  
*Weber, Col. Max*, 195  
*Wells, Gideon*, 99  
*Whitney, James S.*, 394, 515  
*Wife of a Southern Planter*, 448  
*Williams, Capt. D. H.*, 82  
*Williams, Gen. T.*, 560, 561

## TELEGRAMS FROM B. TO

*Andrew, Gov. John A.*, 17  
*Bell, J. M.*, 320, 322, 330  
*Buckingham, Gov. William A.*, 357  
*Cameron, Simon*, 269  
*Finley, Surgeon General*, 348  
*Fox, Capt. G. V.*, 297, 348  
*Harrington, Asst. Secretary of Treas.*, 347  
*Larned, Capt. B. F.*, 335  
*Lester, Maj. Thomas*, 345  
*McClellan, Maj. Gen. George B.*, 310, 319, 362  
*Morris, Major*, 81  
*Scott, General*, 61  
*Shepley, Col. George F.*, 285, 286  
*Stetson, Mr.*, 269  
*Strong, Maj. George C.*, 319  
*Thomas, Gen. L.*, 319  
*Washburn, Adj. General*, 296  
*Wilson, General*, 12

## TELEGRAMS TO B. FROM

*Ames, Major*, 16  
*Andrew, Gov. John A.*, 16, 74  
*Bell, Major J. N.*, 321, 330  
*Buckingham, Gov. William A.*, 357  
*Burnside, A. E.*, 310  
*Fox, Capt. G. V.*, 297  
*George, P. R.*, 333  
*Herman, H. M.*, 62  
*Larned, Benj. F.*, 346  
*McClellan, Maj. Gen. George B.*, 310, 318, 359  
*McCluskey, Colonel*, 358  
*Sanborn, John D.*, 297  
*Scott, General*, 43, 54, 65, 178  
*Shepley, Col. G. F.*, 322, 348  
*Strong, Maj. George C.*, 319  
*Thomas, John L.*, 284, 286, 310, 318, 320, 359, 627

*Butler, Ben. Israel, B.'s son*, 394, 415;  
 letter from Mrs. B. to, 384-385  
*Butler, Blanche, B.'s daughter*, 2, 51,  
 181, 206, 208, 225; letter to B. from,  
 36; at Annapolis, 64; advice from Mrs.  
 B. to, 122-123; letters from B. to 2,  
 3, 6, 36-37; letter from Mrs. Butler  
 to, 396-398, 416-418  
*Butler, Capt.*, 150  
*Butler, George, B.'s nephew*, 101, 115, 230  
*Butler, Mrs. Benjamin F., B.'s tribute*  
 to, 1; J. R. Young's comments on 1;  
 her power over B., 1; letters from B.  
 to, 1, 31, 40, 52-53, 64-65, 75, 190, 206,  
 215, 218, 221-223, 224, 225, 227-228,  
 323, 330-331, 422, 610, 625; letters  
 to B. from, 51-52, 101-102, 194, 306-  
 204, 207-208, 209-210, 223, 226, 237,  
 424; sends for daughter, 51; letters  
 to Mrs. Heard from, 80-81, 92, 121-  
 123, 128, 162-163, 363-368, 369-384,  
 387-390, 401-406, 414-416, 438-440,  
 486-489, 530-533; Mrs. Abbott and,  
 59; in Annapolis, 80-81, 91; at  
 Fortress Monroe, 114, 115, 122, 162;  
 arrival home of, 194; trip from Fortress  
 Monroe to Ship Island, 363, 390;  
 letter to Paul and Bennie Butler from,  
 384-385; life at Ship Island of, 384,  
 387, 388, 398, 404, 415, 416; letter  
 from Fisher A. Hildreth to, 392-394;  
 letter to Blanche Butler from, 396-398,  
 416-418; arrives at New Orleans, 439;  
 burning of letters to B. from, 610  
*Butler, Mrs. Charlotte Ellison, B.'s*  
 mother, 3, 230  
*Butler, Paul, B.'s son*, 80, 92, 115, 122,  
 383, 396, 415; letter from Mrs. B. to,  
 384-385  
*Butler, Peter*, 313  
*Butler Rifle Guards, the*, 52, 63

## C

*CADWALLADER, BREV. MAJ. GEN.*, tele-  
 gram from Gen. Scott to, 87; in com-  
 mand of Department of Annapolis, 87,  
 92, 95; letter from B. to, 87-88; Balti-  
 more headquarters of, 92  
*Cahill, Col.*, 344, 411, 508  
 "Calhoun," the, 391, 548, 549  
*California*, 46  
*California Regt.*, 178, 185  
*Callejon, Imanuel*, 600  
*Callejon, Juan*, letters to B. from, 463-  
 464, 587-588; protest against arrest  
 of Consul of the Netherlands, 473;  
 letters from B. to, 474, 625-626,

- quarantine rules of B. protested by; 587, 595, 625, 626; protest against General Order No. 41 by, 597-600; B.'s reply to, 600-604
- Calvert Stetson, 82
- Cambridge, the Arsenal at, 109
- "Cambridge," the steamer, 62, 65, 73, 128, 169, 175
- Camden Station, the, 81
- Cameron, Simon, Secretary of War, appointment of B. as Brig. Gen. favored by, 11, 12; letters from B. to, 57, 95-96, 152-153, 155-156, 161, 162, 163, 169, 175, 178, 185-188, 189, 190, 274, 278; letters to B. from, 93, 119, 164, 174, 201-203, 273, 631-632; B. dines with, 64; B. forwards despatches relating to negro labor to, 113; B.'s despatches approved by, 120; letter from Postmaster General Blair to, 155; at Fortress Monroe, 162; orders from, 164, 173, 242; failure to recognize the P. W. & B. R. R., 170; attitude toward B. of, 172, 237; criticism of, 192, 220; views on question of fugitives, 201-203; letter from Gen. Wool to, 236; General Orders No. 2 by, 232, No. 86 by, 359; grants B. his staff, 241; B. authorized to prepare troops in New England by, 241-242; telegram from B., 269; unable to visit Lowell, 273; resignation of, 323
- Camp, Mr., 162
- "Camp Butler," 121, 127, 226
- "Camp Cambridge," 243
- "Camp Cameron," 272
- "Camp Chase," 254, 290, 262, 272, 274, 280, 282, 294, 295, 296, 342, 355, 527
- Camp Equipage, see *Massachusetts, M.V.M.*
- "Camp Hamilton," 127, 132, 217, 226
- "Camp Lowell," 243, 251
- "Camp Lynnfield," 243, 251
- "Camp Moore," 459, 540, 453, 544, 560, 563
- "Camp Muddy Branch," 268
- "Camp Parapet," 509, 510, 521, 522, 524, 525
- "Camp Readville," 243
- "Camp Scott," 82
- "Camp Springfield," 243
- "Camp Worcester," 243
- Canal Bank, the, 516
- Cape Charles, 175, 242
- Cape Fear, 365, 369
- Cape Hatteras, 227, 365; victory at, 237; B. in peril at, 372
- Cape Lookout, 233
- "Capt. Trenchard," the, 624
- Carcanio, Antonio, 608
- Cardas, Alfred, 483
- "Cardenas," 588, 625, 626
- Carney, James G., letter to Gov. Andrew, 15; offer of credit to Gov. Andrew by, 12, 15; letters to B. from, 529-530, 593-594, 620-622; B. draws bills on, 534; B.'s shipments of merchandise, 593; the matter of the drafts, 620-623, 635
- Caroline, 402, 404, 405, 415
- Carr, Col., 134, 145, 196, 217
- Carro, Col., 105
- Carroll, Maj. Gen., 66
- Carrollton, 439, 548
- Carruth, Lieut., 523
- Carter, Mr., 135, 136, 139, 140, 150
- Cary, John B., letter to B. from, 102-103
- Cary, Maj., 105, 106, 107
- "Catinat," the, 495, 496
- "Cayuga," the U. S. gunboat, 390, 447
- Chaffee, C. C., letter to B. from, 502
- Chamberlain, Capt., 93
- Chandler, Senator, 354
- Charity Hospital, see *New Orleans*
- Charles, 357, 358, 403, 404
- Charleston, 22, 107, 114
- Charleston Convention, the, 635
- Charter Party, the, 515
- Chase, Miss, 162
- Chase, Salmon P., Secretary of the Treasury, 99; criticism of, 192; letters from B. to, 242-243, 254, 609, 615; letters to B. from, 266, 632-634; Sec. of War refuses to ask clearance of vessels from, 412; B.'s schedule of amounts received from the banks in New Orleans sent to, 161-617; views on slavery, 633
- Chattanooga, 628
- Chesapeake Bay, 26
- Chicago, city of, 257
- Chubbuck, Chaplain, 388, 389, 417
- Churchill, C. C., 222
- Cisco, John J., letter to B. from, 523-524
- Citizens' Bank of New Orleans, the, 491; claims of, 589, 615, 617
- "City of New York," the, 592
- Claiborne, Lieut. G. F. W., 352; letter to B. from, 406
- Clark, Capt. John, 109, 172, 402, 459
- Clark, Mr., 82
- Clark, Mr., of Missouri, 7
- Clary, Wm. M., arrest of, 588; B. orders execution of, 589, 592

- Clay, Mr., 634  
 Cleveland, Dr., Chaplain from Lowell, 390  
 Clemence, Maj., 2, 73, 102, 112  
 Cleveland, Mr., letter from B. to, 171  
 Coahuacalcoas, the, 120  
 Cobb's Battery, 154, 155, 159  
 Cockeysville, Northern troops reported at, 20  
 "Colorado," the, 401, 418, 419  
 Commercial Advertiser, the N.Y., 294  
 Committee of Safety, the, 465  
 Conant, Capt., 402, 421  
 Confederate Congress, the, 432  
 Confederate Court, the, 617  
 Confederate Government, 537  
 Confederate States, the, 46, 59, 67, 84, 86, 187, 434, 435, 471, 492, 514, 526, 528, 529, 571, 575, 576, 580, 590, 591, 594, 613, 615, 616, 618, 620  
 Confederate States District Court, 617  
 Confederates, the, 441, 466  
 Confederate Treasurer, the, 616, 617  
 Connecticut, 8; recruitment in, 254, 290, 295; Gov. of, see Buckingham, Wm. A.  
 "Connecticut," the, 405, 460, 532, 626  
 Connecticut Volunteers, the, 9th Regt., 280, 294, 326, 328, 350, 411, 453, 508, 543; 12th Regt., 327, 328, 350, 453; 13th Regt., 350, 410, 450, 502, 504  
 Conroy, Mr., 523  
 "Constitution," the, in danger of capture, 25, 30, 32, 33, 46, 47, 49, 240; the charter of, 271, 277, 318, 319; troops embarked upon, 280, 282, 327, 328, 333, 334, 363; orders from B. to Col. commanding troops on board, 285, 286; sailed from Boston to Portland, 294; protest by Capt. of, 294-295; goes to Fortress Monroe, 295, 297, 320, 322, 346; B. ordered to disembark troops from, 318, 319, 334; ordered to discharge troops at Fortress Monroe, 319, 320, 321; ordered to New York, 334; discharged, 344; at Ship Island, 387; sent away from Ship Island, 401, 410  
 Constitution of the U.S., the, 464, 506, 575, 578, 619, 620  
 Consul of Austria, the, see Eisner, J. H.  
 Consul of Belgium, the, see Deymoed, Josh.  
 Consul of Brazil, the Vice, see Watts, H. F.  
 Consul of Bremen, the acting, see Kra, R. J.  
 Consul of Denmark, the, see Frøhm, Henry  
 Consul of France, the, see Mejean, Count  
 Consul of Greece, the, see Benarshi, M. W.  
 Consul of Havana, see Schufeldt, Count  
 Consul of Italy, the, see Lanati, P. Joseph  
 Consul of Italy, the Vice, see Tarpaghi, R.  
 Consul of Nassau and Brunswick, the, see Freudenthal, F. W.  
 Consul of Portugal, the, see Silva, A. J.  
 Consul of Prussia and Hanover, the acting, see Kruttschnitt, F.  
 Consul of Russia, the, see Preznjick, C. W., also Prossper, Otto  
 Consul of Spain, the, see Calleja, Juan  
 Consul of Sweden and Norway, the Vice, see Murph, Eas  
 Consul of Switzerland, the, see Pignat, Ad.  
 Consul of the City of Hamburg, the, see Kock, C.  
 Consul of Wurttemberg, the acting, see Klumpp, H. P.  
 Costocockville, 241  
 Contraband of War, 68, 70, 102, 163, 116, 156, 258, 511, 525, 532, 633  
 Contarie, Amedee, letter to B. from, 406; conflict between Military authority and, 406-409, 460-471, 473-474, 490, 556, 557, 558, 559  
 Cook, Mr., 101, 102  
 Cook, Maj., arrival with Battery at Annapolis, 44, 48; ordered to Relay House, 66, 88, 113; commanding the Viaduct, 71; ready to report at Headquarters, 73  
 Cooper, J. C., letter to B. from, 615  
 Coppell, George C., implicated with rebels, 450-461; letters to B. from, 450-452, 474-476, 555, 597, 604-605; letters from B. to, 460-471, 474, 556, 591; protests against arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 473; complaint of B.'s government of New Orleans made by, 528; protests against General Order No. 41, 597; protests against seizing of sugar, 605; B.'s reply to, 605-607  
 Corcoran, Col., 59, 60  
 Corinth, 423, 512, 536, 544, 546, 571, 573  
 "Council of Administration," the, 409  
 County Bridge, letter to Officer commanding forces at, 135; exchange of prisoners after engagement near, 135, 139; death of Maj. Winthrop at, 134, 136-138; account of battle near, 144-147

*Courier*, the Boston, 11, 240  
 Court Martial, 123, 161, 167, 171, 184,  
 214, 284, 311, 375, 482, 483  
 Covas, Mr., connection with sugar deal,  
 596, 604, 605, 606, 607  
 Covas and Negroponte, purchase of  
 sugar by, 604  
 "Cox," the, 395  
 Craig, George Wm., sentenced to death,  
 592, 593  
 Cram, Mr., 120  
 Crane, Alanson, 74  
 Crane, Mr., 80, 81  
 Crany Island, 95, 108, 353  
 Craven, Capt., 542  
 Creek, the, 88  
 "Creole," the, 548  
*Crescent*, the New Orleans, 476, 485, 486  
 Crevon, Lieut. of Police, 499, 501  
 Crosby, Lieut., 130, 206, 229, 231, 234  
 Cumberland, 70  
 "Cumberland," the, 118, 127, 230  
 Curtin, Capt., 369, 370  
 Curtin, Gov. A., 33, 36  
 Cushing, Gen., 8, 68; B. asks for appoint-  
 ment as Brig. Gen. of, 277, 309  
 Cushing, Hon. Caleb, letters to B. from,  
 304, 344  
 Custom house, the, 453

D

DAHLGREN, 131, 169  
 "Daniel Webster," the, 408  
 Danish Minister, the, see *De Raasloff*, Mr.  
 Dare, Col., 22  
 Davidson, Lieut. Henry, 293  
 Davis, Capt. R. S., 63, 109, 135, 139,  
 174, 305, 402, 562; Special Order No.  
 82 issued by, 564; Special Order No.  
 96 issued by, 567; General Orders  
 No. 36 issued by, 572; General  
 Orders No. 41 issued by, 574-576;  
 Special Order No. 98 issued by, 589;  
 Special Order No. 99 by, 591; Special  
 Order No. 103 issued by, 592-593;  
 Special Order No. 109 issued by, 594;  
 letter to Brig. Gen. Phelps from, 615;  
 General Order No. 42 issued by, 619-  
 620; Special Order No. 133 issued by,  
 632  
 Davis, Col., Mansfield, 16, 182  
 Davis, Jefferson, 77, 340, 447, 526  
 Davis, Mr., of Mississippi, 7  
 Deache, Capt., 165  
 Dean, Jarvis W., 25  
 Deaser, 507  
 Declaration of Independence, the, 89

De Labarre, Mr., 496  
 Delaware, the Department of, 51  
 "Delta," the, see "True Delta,"  
 Deming, Col., 280, 445, 455, 487, 531,  
 577  
 Democratic party, the, 8  
 Denegre, James D., letters to B. from,  
 515-516, 617-618  
 Denison, George S., 634  
 Dennison, Gov., of Ohio, 70  
 Department of Florida, the, Brig. Gen.  
 L. Arnold Commander of, 407  
 Department of Key West, the, 361, 546  
 Department of New England, the,  
 B. given command of, 245; terms of  
 enlistment in, 256; B.'s General Order  
 No. 2 of, 263, 265; report of, 279, 305;  
 suppression of letters between Gov.  
 Andrew and, 330; created, 341; abro-  
 gation of, 359; investigation of, 392  
 Department of North Carolina, the, 478  
 Department of the East, the, 220, 221, 224  
 Department of the Gulf, the, created, 350,  
 360  
 Department of the South, the, 519, 546  
 De Raasloff, Mr., visit to Fortress  
 Monroe of, 159  
 De Russey, Col., 162  
 Detot, Mr., 444  
 Devens, Col., 35, 81, 97, 268  
 Devereaux, Capt., 18-20, 44, 45, 48, 50  
 "De Witt Clinton," the, 363, 409  
 Deynoodt, Josh., protests against arrest  
 of Consul of the Netherlands, 473;  
 letter from B. to, 474; protest against  
 General Order No. 41 by, 597-600;  
 B.'s reply to protest of, 600-604  
 "Diana," the, 511, 522, 612  
 Dimmick, Col., 29, 94, 104, 112, 115, 121,  
 193, 217  
 "Dismal Swamp Canal," the, 126  
 District of Columbia, the, 819  
 "Division Sutler," 413  
 Dix, Maj. Gen. John A., letter to B.  
 from, 178; order received from, 185;  
 Col. Hawkins asks to be under com-  
 mand of, 255; expedition by, 337  
 Dobbin, 21  
 Donahue Patrick, 244  
 Donaldsonville, 428  
 Dorsey, Capt. W. H., 66  
 Dow, Brig. Gen. Neal, letter from  
 Maj. G. C. Strong to, 372; letters  
 from B. to, 379, 535; appointed Brig.  
 Gen. 531  
 Downing, G. W., letter from B. to, 257;  
 letter from Thomas Drew to, 317-318

- Doyle, Daniel, 571, 572, 574  
 Dracut, 53, 384  
 Dragoons, 66  
 Drew, Thomas, letter to B. from, 249-25,  
 Drummond Lake, 126  
 Dryden, Thomas A., 483  
 Dudley, Capt., H. M., 351  
 Dudley, Col., 353, 380, 508  
 Dumont, Lieut., 166  
 Duncan, Col. Blanton, commanding 1st  
 Regt. Kentucky Volunteers, 86; letter  
 to B. from, 86; letter from B. to, 86  
 Duncan, D. G., 499, 500, 501  
 Duncan, Gen., 538  
 Duncan, Lieut., 145  
 Dunn, Quartermaster W. A., 372  
 Du Pont, Commodore, 19  
 Durant, Thomas I., 567, 569, 573  
 Durivage, Francis A., letter to B. from,  
 484  
 Durivage, Henry, death of, 484  
 Durivage Volunteer Aids, the, 234  
 Duryea, Col., 107; letter to B. from, 121;  
 Orders for attack on Big Bethel given  
 to, 132, 133; at battle near County  
 Bridge, 134; 144-145, 149; takes negro  
 slaves to Washington, 180  
 Dutch Minister, see *Van Limburg, Root*.  
 Dyer, Capt., 162, 183  
 Dyer, Mr., 159, 160, 172
- E
- Eastern Bay State Regiment, the, 315,  
 322, 327, 333, 345, 350, 352  
 "Eastern Shore," the, 206  
 Eastern Shore of Virginia, the, see  
*Virginia*  
 East Tennessee, 628  
 Eaton, Lieut. Wm. B., letter to B. from  
 624-625  
 Eddy, Col., 624  
 Edey, Capt., 584  
 Edisto, 236  
 Edson, Rev. Mr., 122, 194, 358, 405  
 Egan, 344  
 Eighth Regiment of M.V.M., see *Massa-  
 chusetts Volunteer Militia*  
 Einier, J. H., protests against arrest of  
 the Consul of the Netherlands, 473;  
 letter from B. to, 474  
 Elbridge, Capt., 31  
 Elder, letter from A. C. Steele to, 507-508  
 "Elizabeth," the tug, 152, 153  
 Elizabeth River, 107, 118  
 Elkton, 56  
 "Elliott's Mills," 66  
 Elliot, Dr., 444  
 Ellsworth, Mr., 171  
 Emery, Paymaster, 255  
 "Emily," the, 634  
 "Empire City," the, 112  
 "Empire Parish," the, 584, 585  
 Engineer Corps, the U.S., 87  
 England, Minister to, see *Lord Lyons*  
 Eppendorff, Capt., 324  
 Esnard, Mr., 566  
 Essex Regiment, the, see *Eighth Regi-  
 ment, the*  
 Estabrook, Lieut., 205, 389  
 "Ethan Allen," U.S. ship, 624  
 European Brigade, the, 619  
 European Legion, the, 433  
*Evening Post*, the N.Y. 636  
*Evening Star*, the Philadelphia, 1  
 Everett, Capt., 426  
 Everett, Col., 252, 411  
 Everett, Maj. Charles, letter to Gov.  
 Andrew from, 276-277; letter from  
 Gen. Schouler to, 276-277; appointed  
 Major of Battalion, 276  
 Everett's Battery, see *Massachusetts  
 Volunteer Militia*  
 "E. W. Farley," the, 409, 421, 622, 634  
 Exchange Brokers, 513
- F
- FAIRBANKS, ERASTUS, Gov. of Vermont,  
 240-281  
 Fall, Mr., 69  
 Faneuil Hall, 238  
 "Fanny," the ship, 229, 230, 231, 234  
 Farr, Col., 527  
 Farragut, Flag Officer D. G., letters from  
 B. to, 386, 395, 420-421, 425, 444, 552,  
 585; letters to B. from, 391-392, 406-  
 407, 445, 544, 552, 584; B. has con-  
 sultation with, 410; leaves the Forts,  
 422, 423; passage of Forts by, 425-428,  
 436, 465, 487; Pierre Soulé, author of  
 letter to, 432; goes to Baton Rouge,  
 454; services of "British Guard"  
 acknowledged by, 475; Capt. Lee  
 sends for gunboats to, 503; movement  
 on Mobile, 512; before Vicksburg,  
 530, 532, 536, 539, 540, 544, 562, 563;  
 W. L. Miller reports on rebels to, 583  
 Faunce, Capt., 125, 229, 235  
 Fay, Richard S., Jr., B. consults with, 11;  
 letters to B. from, 82, 116, 181-182,  
 218-219, 465-466, 521, 585, 634-635;  
 B.'s aide-de-camp, 96; at Fortress  
 Monroe, 115, 122; Mr. Saltonstall  
 cousin of, 122; letter from B. to, 390-  
 391, 447, 533-534; letter to Brig.

- Gen. M. C. Meigs from, 445-447; shipments of merchandise to, 533, 534, 593, 612-613, 620, 621, 622, 623, 628, 634, 635
- Fay, Mrs., 163
- Fay, Sr., Richard S., 388, 389, 390, 466, 623
- Federal Army, the, 567
- Federal Hill, 81
- Federal Troops, the, exchange of prisoners from, 135
- Federal Union, the, 37
- Felton, S. M., letter to Capt. Galloway, 17; letter to B. from, 22, 170; at Philadelphia, 32; Pres. Philadelphia & Wilmington R.R., 43; advises B., 44; tribute from B. to 43, 58
- Fendear, Mrs., 525
- Ferrior, Mr., 564
- Ferris, Capt. March, 345
- Ferry Boat, the, 19, 20, 44
- Fessenden, 392
- Finley, Surgeon Gen., telegram from B. to, 348
- Finnigan, Lieut., 352
- Fiske, Lieut. Edward A., 228, 230, 234, 260, 261
- Fitzsimmons, Michael, 100
- Flussey, Lieut., expedition under, 99
- Follett, Capt., 243
- Foote, Commodore, 422, 438, 530, 549
- Foreign Legion, the, 529
- Forstall, Mr., 496
- Fort Calhoun, 107, 154, 180, 212
- Fort Clark, 232, 233, 234
- "Fort Field," gate, 103
- Fort Hatteras, 232, 234, 239, 348; terms of surrender of, 235
- Fortier, Polycarpe, letter to B. from, 553-554
- Fort Independence, 58, 327, 328, 333
- Fort Jackson, 361, 414, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 437, 450, 453, 470, 477, 488, 496, 499, 501, 526, 528, 532, 536, 538, 571, 572, 584, 624, 625
- Fort Jefferson, 351
- Fort Lafayette, 479
- Fort Livingston, 362, 428, 430, 454
- Fort McHenry 55, 56, 61, 69, 97, 152, 178
- Fort Macomb, 477
- Fort Madison, 34, 42, 87-88
- Fort Nonsense, 42, 87, 88
- Fort Pickens, 350, 361, 494
- Fort Pike, 428, 454, 477
- Fort Pillow, reported evacuation of, 568
- Fortress Monroe, the Keystone of the Union, 23; Massachusetts troops at, 31, 33, 48, 49, 94, 97, 104, 109; B. ordered to, 87, 92, 94-95, 97, 205; war garrison of, 95, 104; advantages of Newport News vs., 117; negroes sent to, 120; ammunition for the field battery at, 121; Mrs. Butler at, 122; horses sent to, 134; strengthening of forces outside, 154; Minister of Bremen visits, 159; Danish Minister visits, 159; German Artillery at, 164, 166; company "B" of the 2nd, Artillery ordered from, 266, 227; B. leaves, 227, 229; the "Fanny" taken to Hatteras from, 234; "contrabands" at, 258; 3rd and 4th Regts. return to Mass. from, 164, 266; the "Constitution," ordered to, 285, 320; the "Constitution" touches at, 295, 297; the "Constitution" ordered to discharge troops at, 319, 320; B.'s trip to Ship Island from, 363-368, 410; Nim's Battery detained at, 410; negro deserted at, 516
- Fort St. Philip, 361, 414, 421, 422, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 477, 538, 571, 572, 625
- Fort Stringham, 234
- Fort Sumter, 505
- Fort Warren, 279, 392, 431, 479
- Fort Wood, 428, 431, 454
- Foster, Senator, 346
- Foster & Co., J. H., letter from B. to, 374-375; letter to B. from, 376
- Fox, G. V., Assistant Secretary of the Navy, 274, 277; letters to B. from, 130-131, 501-502; telegram from B. to, 297, 348; telegram to B. from, 297; letter from B. to, 533
- "Fox," the, 494, 512, 544
- Fox Hill Pickets, the, 195
- Fox, Lieut., 71
- Fox, Mrs. Peter, 384
- Franklin, 466
- Franklin's Brigade, 324
- Frank's speech, 117
- Frederick City, 56, 78, 82, 85
- Frellson, Henry, 509; protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474
- Fremont, Gen., resignation of, 274
- French, Col. J. H., 292; letter from Geo. C. Strong, 296; letters purporting to come from Gov. Andrew sent to privates in regiment of, 315, 317; the President refuses permission to leave state to regiment of, 319; the President commissions, 325; B. highly rec-

ommends, 352-353; instructions from B. to 418, 419; Provost Marshal of New Orleans, 482, 571, 574, 629; court martial of Mumford conducted by, 482-483, 589, 593  
 French, Henry F., B.'s law partner, 67; letter to B. from, 67-68; letter from B. to, 238  
 French Consul, see *Mejan, Count*  
 Frendenthal, F. W., protests against arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474  
 Frost, Rev. Mr., 417  
 Frying Pan Shoals, 365, 368, 372, 373, 374, 383  
 Fugitive Slave Act, the, 107  
 Fuller, 623  
 Fulton, Capt. A. H., arrest of, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 415; letter from B. to, 372-374, 376-377; interview between B. and 375; letter from Maj. Bell to, 376-377  
 "Fulton," the, 382, 401, 410

## G

GALE, LIEUT. JOHN A., 63  
 Galloway, Capt. M., letters from S. M. Felton, to, 17, 170  
 Galveston, 362, 401  
 Gardner, O. C., letter from B. to, 581-583  
 Garrett, John W., letter to Hon. G. W. Brown, from, 20; letters from G. W. Brown to, 21; conversation with B. on contraband of war by, 70  
 Garrison, C. K., letter from B. to, 271  
 Gathey, Capt. Geo., 66  
 Geffrand, 130  
 "Gen. Butler," the, 359, 394, 398, 423, 634  
 George, Capt. Paul R., 2, 128, 207, 237, 241, 245, 268, 305, 333, 360, 377, 389, 403, 621, 623; letters to B. from, 387-379, 398-399, 622-623; criticism of, 392; chartered the "Saxon," 394; rejection of, 398, 403, 407, 415  
 "Geo. Green," the, 295, 344  
 "Geo. Peabody," the, 227, 229, 235  
 "Geo. Washington," the, 359, 394, 398, 409, 423, 431  
 Georgetown, D.C., 2, 4, 225  
 Georgia Regiment, 196  
 German Artillery, the, 163, 164  
 "G. F. Whittemore," the, 494  
 Gilman, see *Jones, Gilman*  
 Gilmore, Col., 258, 259  
 "Gipsy," the, 423  
 Girard Hotel, the, the army bivouacked in, 23-24

Glasco, Capt. O. S., 365, 396, 397, 398; letter from B. to, 398  
 Goodhue, Capt., 329  
 Gooding, Col. O. P., 369; Orders from B. to, 624  
 Goodrich, Collector, 408  
 Goodrich, Ferdinand, 623  
 Goodwin, 75  
 "Gopher," the, 624  
 Gordon, Col. Geo. H., letter to B. from, 268  
 Gosport Navy Yard, the, 64, 95, 132  
 Governor of Louisiana, see *Mear, Thomas Overton*  
 Governor of Pennsylvania, the, 56  
 Grand Gulf, 54  
 Grand Junction, 559  
 Grandval, Edward, arrested as a spy, 59-60  
 Great Bethel, see *Big Bethel*  
 Great Britain, 40  
 "Great Republic," the, 409, 418, 419, 420, 421, 430, 431, 501  
 Greble, Lieut., 134, 145, 146, 147  
 Green, Lieut. Col., of the 5th Regt. M.V.M., 31; 115, 122, 138, 228  
 Green, Mr., 141  
 Greene, Charles G., 313  
 Groton, 5  
 Grow, G. A., letter from B. to, 237-238  
 Guirot, Mr., 566, 567  
 Gulf of Mexico, the, 390

## H

HARRAS CORPUS, the writ of, suspension of, 43, 51, 296  
 Haggerty, Capt., 46, 115, 227, 228, 234, 239, 305, 320, 521, 524, 563, 564, 567, 591, 600; letter to Officer Quarantine Station, 551; letter to George C. Coppell, 566  
 Hague, the, 466  
 Haines, Lieut., 155, 156, 161  
 Halfway House, the, 124  
 Halleck, Gen., 628  
 Hallett, Henry L., 313  
 Hallett, Hon. Benj. F., 313  
 Halliday, Capt., 217  
 Hamilton, Col. Schuyler, letters to B. from, 73, 80  
 Hamlin, 392  
 Hammond, Mr., letter from B. to, 27; concurrence with B., 19, 28  
 Hampton, 102, 105, 121, 132, 136, 162, 180, 185, 186; burning of, 195, 196-198, 199, 206, 215  
 Hampton Bridge, 195

- Hampton Creek, 105, 132, 186  
 Hampton Roads, 95, 132, 372  
 Hancock, John, 340  
 Hardy, Mr., 407, 408, 412  
 Harper's Ferry, 56, 66, 67, 70, 71, 80, 86, 89, 151  
 "Harriet Lane," the, 35, 114, 118, 125, 227, 229, 230, 234, 235, 421, 425, 428  
 Harrington, telegram from B. to, 347  
 Harris, Mr., 499, 501  
 Harrisburg, 21, 30, 70  
 Harrisburg & Baltimore R.R., the, 56  
 Harrison, Mr., 172  
 Hartford, Conn., 327, 328  
 "Hartford," the, 494, 539  
 Hartrauft, Col., 61  
 "Hatteras," the, 395  
 Hatteras Inlet, N.C., expedition to, 226, 227, 228, 229-235, 258, 335; importance of, 233; the "Fanny" taken from Fortress Monroe to, 234; victory at, 236; Col. Hawkins asks to be removed from, 255  
 Hatteras Light, 233  
 Havana, 397, 400, 401, 587, 595, 624  
 Haven, Franklin, 313  
 Havre de Grace, 17, 18, 19, 20, 30, 43, 57  
 Hawkins, Col. Ruah C., 189, 227, 229, 234; letters to B. from, 191, 255; mutiny in regiment of, 212, 214, 217  
 Heard, Mrs. Harriet H., goes for Blanche Butler, 51; at Annapolis, 52, 53, 64; letters from Mrs. Butler to, 80-81, 92, 121-123, 128, 162-163, 363-368, 380-384, 387-390, 401-406, 414-415, 436-440, 486-489, 530-533; letter from Miss Pearson to, 114; letter from Miss Hildreth to, 128; in charge of the Homestead, 357-358  
 Heath, Adj. Frederick W., 32  
 Hegber, Wm. H., 617  
 Henshaw, Joseph L., 313  
 Hepworth, the Rev. Mr., 122  
 "Herald," the Hannibal, Mo., 577  
 Herald, the N.Y., 309  
 Herman, H. M., telegram to B. from, 62  
 Hesseltine, Maj. F. S., under arrest, 379  
 Hewitt, Jos., 594, 595  
 Hicks, Gov. Thomas H., letters to B. from, 18, 26, 28, 36, 78; letter from B. to, 2; protest against landing of troops by, 26, 33; meeting of B., Mayor of Annapolis, committee of Gov. and, 28, 47-48; B. tenders forces under his command to, 26; interview with city authorities, B. and, 33; refusal to countersign B.'s despatch by, 36  
 Hildreth, Albert, 65  
 Hildreth, Fisher A., 2, 75, 91, 97, 115, 122, 128, 163, 237, 378, 389, 403, 413, 415, 417, 620, 621, 622; letters to B. from, 220-221, 407-408, 409, 623; letter from B. to, 224; letter to Mrs. B. from, 392-394  
 Hildreth, Laura Wright, 53, 81, 123, 181, 415, 416  
 Hildreth and George, 621  
 Hildreth and Read, 621  
 Hill, Harry C., 360  
 Hilton Head, 376  
 Hinckley, Mr., 194, 358  
 Hines, Patrick, 594, 595  
 Hinks, Lieut. Col., 25, 27, 48, 82  
 Hodges, Lieut., 48  
 Holbrook, Gov., of Vermont, 232, 345, 346; letter from B. to, 292; asks that the 7th Vt. Regt. be assigned to B.'s division, 293  
 Holmes, P., 313  
 Holmes, Surgeon, 167  
 "Home Guards," the, 570, 626  
 Hope & Co., 474, 490, 557, 558  
 Hopkins, Orin S., 632  
 Houma, murders at, 535  
 House Bill, No. 294, 379  
 Hovey, Mr., 355  
 Howes, Capt., 400  
 Huckins, Mr., 496  
 Huger, J. M., 590, 617  
 Hunter, Maj. Gen., and the negro question, 519, 520; commanding the Department of the South, 546  
 Hunterstown, 175  
 Hutchins, J. C., 406  
 Hyde, Lieut. David, letter to B. from, 63
- I
- "IDAHO," the, 295, 409, 423  
 Illinois, 8  
 Indiana, 8; the 21st Regt. of, 361, 363, 427, 452, 535, 543; Governor of, see *Morton, Gov. O. P.*  
 Irish Brigade, the, 243, 272  
 Irish Company, 63  
 Irish Regiment, the, 244, 246, 272, 280, 342  
 "Iroquois," the, 453  
 Island No. 10, 364, 393, 438  
 Isle Breton, 386  
 "Itasca," the, 420
- J
- JACKSON, 362, 454, 503, 507, 512  
 Jackson, Mr., 171, 628



- "Jackson," the, 395, 413  
 Jackson R.R., the, 453, 472, 493  
 James, the Army of the, 6  
 "James Honey," the, 409  
 James River, the, 108, 112, 118, 124, 125, 126, 154, 185, 189  
 Jardine, Capt., 234  
 Jarvis, Col., 173  
 Jefferson, Mr., 117  
 Jefferson, Parish of, 464, 525, 526  
 Jefferson Left Bank, 526, 527  
 Jericho Canal, 126  
 Johnson, Bradley, letter to B. from, 86  
 Johnson, Capt., 230, 354  
 Johnson, Hon. Reverdy, sent to New Orleans to investigate complaints of foreign consuls, 553, 558, 578, 580, 581, 636; despatches to B. from, 627  
 Johnson, Mrs. Laura W., letter to B. from, 138-139  
 Johnston, Joe, 179, 466  
 Jones, Capt., 344, 346, 347, 409  
 Jones, Col., 243, 246, 264, 270  
 Jones, Gen. E. F., speech of, 5; letter to Gov. Andrew, 5; statement of condition of his regiment by, 5-6; B. consults with, 11; Special Order No. 14 sent to, 15; letters to B. from, 50, 60-61, 63-64, 527-586; in Washington, 48, 49-60; with B. at Relay House, 66, 71; ready to report at Headquarters, 72; suggested as Brig. Gen. 98; offended by appointment of Brig. Gen. Shepley, 387; aground on the "Miami," 426; letter from B. to, 429; Brig. Gen. G. F. Shepley ordered to deliver equipage of, 430  
 Jones, Gilman, 52, 64, 75, 401, 403, 404  
 Jones, John M., 136  
 Jones, Lieut. John W., letter from B. to, 296  
*Journal*, the Boston, despatch published by B. in, 288  
 "Julia," the, 634  
 Junction, the, see *Annapolis Junction*
- K**
- KAFF, CAPT., 145  
 "Kanawha," the, 552  
 Kane, Patrick, 571, 572, 574  
 Kay, Lieut. de, 542  
 Keith, Lieut. Col., 535  
 Ken, R. J., protests against arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474  
 "Kenio," the, 539, 542, 543  
 Kennar, Mrs. Butler, 524  
 "Kennebec," the, 445, 539, 542, 543  
 Kennedy, Judge, 499, 500, 501  
 Kenner, La., 493, 495, 524, 623  
 Kennerville, 481, 482, 632  
 Kennel, Capt. George A., 550; *Chief of Artillery in Department of New England*, 305, 324  
 Kentucky, Mr. Breckinridge of, 7; 1st Regt. Volunteer Militia of, 86  
 Keyes, Col., 35  
 "Key of the Albemarle," the, 233  
 Key Stone of the Union, the, see *Fortress Monroe*  
 Key West, 297, 400, 438, 536, 570  
 Kilpatrick, Capt., order from Sec. of State to, 164; order from B. to, 166; recruiting officer for B. 169; appointed Lieut. Col., 182; letter to B. from, 182  
 Kimball, Dr. Gilman, 51, 52, 92, 115, 162, 218, 241, 305, 387  
 Kimball, Eben, 405  
 Kimball, Lieut. Col., 618  
 Kimball, Mr., 51  
 Kimball, Mrs., 51  
 "King," the, 398  
 "Kingfisher," the, 295, 344  
 Kinsman, Lieut. Col. J. B., 102, 402, 499, 508, 570, 627, 628  
 Kirkland, C. P., letter to B. from, 478-479  
 "Kittatinny," the, 430  
 Kline, Gen., 34  
 Klumpp, H. F., protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474  
 Knopp, Private, 305  
 Kock, C., protests against arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474  
 Kruttschnitt, V., protests against arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474; letter to Gen. Shepley from, 565
- L**
- LADD, MAJ., telegram to Maj. Ames, 15  
 Lake Ponchartrain, 428, 453, 454, 548, 559, 629  
 La Mountain, John, a balloonist, 206, 210-211; letter to B. from, 132, 189; B. honors account of, 211  
 Lampson, Capt. F. A., 376  
 Lanati, P. Joseph, protests against General Order No. 41, 597-600; B.'s reply to protest of, 600-604  
 "Landis," the, 445, 472  
 Lanfear, W., protests against expense of protection of cotton, 611-612

- Langhorne, Capt. M., 610  
 Larned, Capt., 227, 229, 234  
 Larned, Paymaster Gen., Benjamin F.,  
     letter to B. from, 255; telegram from  
     B. to, 335; telegram to B. from, 346  
 Laurel Factory, 54  
 Lauretta, 115  
 Lauvé, Mr., 509  
 Laurence, 5  
 Lawrence, Col., 31, 50  
 Law School of Chicago, the, the House  
     of Representatives of, 257  
 Lebere, Mr., 564  
 Le Blanche, Jack, 614  
 Le Blanche, Mr., 614  
 Lee, Col., 243  
 Lee, Commander S. Philip, 503; letter  
     from Mayor Lindsay to, 545; letter  
     from James L. Aubry to, 545; letter  
     from Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, to, 545  
 Lee, Gen. R. E., Commander of Virginia  
     troops, 103  
 Lefferts, Col., Marshall, letter to B.  
     from, 22; B.'s proposition to join, 19;  
     refuses to co-operate with B., 20, 22-  
     23, 24, 25, 33-34, 44; arrival in Wash-  
     ington of, 34; arrival in Annapolis of,  
     47  
 Légion Française, la, 596, 619, 620  
 Leonard, Charles, 71  
 Le Payre, I. N., letter from B. to, 480  
 Lester, Maj. Thomas, draft in favor of,  
     347; telegram from B. to, 345, 357  
 "Levee," the, 464, 522, 525  
 Levy, Capt., 150  
 Lewis, John L., orders to Brig. Gen.  
     Powell from, 422  
 "Lewis," the, 395, 413, 418, 419, 421, 423  
 Lieb, Theodore, 592, 593  
 Lincoln, Mrs. Abraham, 162  
 Lincoln, President Abraham, inaugura-  
     tion of, 10; interviews between Hon.  
     G. W. Brown and, 20, 21; Order No.  
     3 by, 35, 377; Orders by, 42; Order  
     No. 214 by, 207; warrant issued by,  
     51; B. in Washington to see, 64; B.  
     appointed Maj. Gen. by, 93; procla-  
     mation of, 93; B. desires personal  
     interview with, 96; on negro question,  
     116, 633; attitude toward B. of, 172,  
     206, 220; criticism of, 192, 221; asks  
     Govs. of New England states to help  
     B. in raising troops, 239, 336; B. given  
     authority to raise troops by, 198, 199,  
     210, 224, 239, 245, 255, 341; accepts  
     services of Company of Massachusetts  
     Volunteers, 261; letters from B. to,  
     274, 284; Gov. Andrew goes to Wash-  
     ington to see, 277, 278; Gov. Andrew  
     denies right of B. to raise troops, 283;  
     Gov. Andrew sends charges against B.  
     to, 309; opposes appointment of  
     Cushing as Brig. Gen., 309; refuses to  
     let Col. French's regiment leave state,  
     319; commissioning of men, 325, 352,  
     355; and the call for troops, 336;  
     attitude of planters toward, 448; Dr.  
     M. F. Bonzano returned by order of,  
     502; conflict between military author-  
     ities and consulate of the Netherlands  
     regretted by, 556, 557, 558; Military  
     Governor for Louisiana appointed by,  
     552, 558, 578; Brig. Gen. Phelps'  
     report sent to, 615; Mr. Bullett has  
     confidence of, 626  
 Lindsay, L., letter to S. Philip Lee from,  
     545  
 Liquor, use in army of, 184, 190, 226,  
     385-386  
 Little Bethel, 132, 133, 134  
 Lively, Mr., 135, 139  
 Lloyd, Richard, letter to B. from, 610, 611  
 Lockwood, Prof., 34, 35  
 Loder, Lieut., 141  
 Long Island, 184  
 Lorenzo, 405, 417  
 Loring, Hon. George B., letters to B.  
     from, 191-192, 267  
 Lote, see *Hildreth, Laura Wright*  
 Louisiana, Mr. Slidell of, 7; Gov. of,  
     see *Moore, Thomas Overton*; Col.  
     Shepley appointed Military Governor  
     of, 552, 578  
 "Louisiana," the, 424, 427, 538  
 Louisiana Regiment, the, 196  
 Louisiana Volunteers, the, 150  
 Lovell, Gen., 453, 466, 495, 507, 536, 537,  
     543, 544; General Orders No. 17, by,  
     537, 547-548; letter from B. to, 562  
 Lowell, 5, 12, 58, 63, 80, 98, 109, 241, 269  
 Lowell, W., 98  
 Lowell General Hospital, the, 241  
 Lowell Light Infantry, the, 63  
 Lunt, Hon. George, 313  
 Lynn, 48  
 Lyons, Col., 66, 71, 73, 82  
 Lyons, Lord, 476; memorandum of  
     conversation between Secretary of  
     State and, 523

M

- McCREANEY, COL., 195  
 McCluskey, Col., telegram to B. from,  
     358; telegram from B. to, 359

- McClellan, Chief of Police John, 499, 501  
 McClellan, Gen. George B., in West Virginia, 129; call for, 179; kind disposition toward C. Cushing of, 304; Special Orders No. 336 by, 304; No. 20 by, 360; telegrams from B. to, 310, 319, 362; telegram to B. from 318, 359; report against expedition of B. by, 331; General Order No. 86 by, 359; letter to B. from, 360-362; letter from B. to, 371; relieved from command of Army, 377; at Yorktown, 391; criticism of, 392, 393; troops under, 568; movement on Richmond by, 628  
 "McClellan," the, 431  
 McCoy, Lieut., 512, 539, 540  
 McDowell, Gen., 187  
 Macelon, 347  
 McFarland, 359  
 McGoffin, Gov., 283, 325  
 McKim, Capt., 393, 394, 395, 407, 408, 412, 413, 446, 447, 455, 465, 515, 521, 551, 634  
 Macklin, Maj. S., 590, 617  
 McLane, Abraham, 571, 572, 574  
 McMillan, Col., 494; orders from B. to, 522-523  
 McMilligan, Col. James, 444, 452  
 McNutt, Capt., 145  
 Macon Volunteers, the, 154  
 Madisonville, 559, 619  
 Magee's Cavalry, 562, 585  
 Maggothy, 88  
 Magruder, Col. J. Bankhead, letters to B. from, 135-136, 150; letter from B. to, 139-141, 150-151, 196, 199, 215  
 Mail Agency, a, B. establishes, 74  
 Maine, recruitment in, 256, 280  
 Maine Cavalry, the, 12th troop of, 351  
 Maine Volunteer Militia, the, 12th Regt. of, 294, 295, 327, 328, 333, 350, 430, 618; 13th Regt. of, 327, 328, 350, 379; 14th Regt. of, 327, 328, 350; 15th Regt. of, 327, 328, 350, 358, 359; Light Artillery of, 327, 328; 1st Battery of, 351; 2nd Battery of, 351; 3rd Battery of, 351; 4th Battery of, 351; 5th Battery of, 351; 6th Battery of, 351  
 Mallory, Col. C. K., 103, 105, 106, 107  
 Manassas, 177, 179, 377  
 Manchac Bridge, 508  
 Manchac Pass, 362, 428, 454, 486, 508, 548, 618, 629  
 Mandeville, 619, 629  
 Mannel's Canal, 426  
 Manning, Capt. Charles H., 292, 293, 307, 453  
 Manning, J. C., 590, 617  
 Manning's Battery, 618  
 Mansfield, Brig. Gen., authorized to suspend writ of habeas corpus, 51; need for more troops in Washington felt by, 56; orders of B. do not coincide with those of, 82; with Gen. Wool at Newport News, 278  
 Marblehead, the men of, 23, 25, 46  
 Mariam, Mr., 135  
 Marph, Ean, protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474  
 Marshall, Capt. Louis H., 312  
 Martello, 454  
 Martin, Col., 231, 232  
 Martin, Dr., 162, 174, 387  
 "Maryland," the, 25, 30, 33, 35, 43, 44, 58, 170, 240  
 Maryland, the Department of, 51, 52  
 Maryland, the Province of, B. the "Viceroy of Lincoln" for, 86  
 Maryland, the State of, the Gov. of, see *Hicks, Thos. H.*; B. offers protection to, 26, 27, 28, 30, 37, 38, 39-41; the Gov. protests against B.'s landing troops in, 26, 39; instructions concerning the legislature of, 43; the loyalty of, 107  
 Mason, Mr., of Virginia, 7  
 Mason and Dixon's line, 8, 89, 283  
 Massachusetts, State of, 6; the Gov. of, see *Andrew, John A.*; Mr. Cushing of, 8; Mr. Spofford of, 8; H. K. Oliver, treasurer of, 12; provisions for army made by, 23; head of the column, 58; camp and garrison equipage belonging to, 65, 110; praised by B., 89; recruitment in, 256, 282-283, 284, 295, 336, 340; State aid for families of recruits by, 242, 256, 259, 293, 315, 317, 318, 321, 330; "despatch box" furnished B. by, 356  
 Massachusetts legislature, the, Committee on State House and Libraries of, 379  
 Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, the 3rd Brigade of, 5, 12, 43; 6th Regt., of, 5, 6, 23, 43, 60, 63, 66, 88; provision for, 5-6, 7, 10, 11, 23, 34, 42, 49, 50, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 82, 109, 156-159, 212; efficiency of, 7; attack at Baltimore of troops of, 16, 17, 23, 33; letter from Capt. Miller to commanding officers of, 18; B. suggests Boston Light Artillery be put on shipboard,

- 18, 19; failure of the New York V.M. to co-operate with, 19, 20, 22-23, 24, 25, 33-34, 44; 8th Regt. of, 23-26 29-30, 34, 44, 48, 50, 66, 67, 71, 72, 88, 240, 241; B. offers Gov. of Maryland the protection of, see *Buller, Benj. F.*; share taken in burning of the Norfolk Navy Yard by 3rd Infantry of, 29; 5th Regt. of, 31, 48, 50, 65, 134; at Fortress Monroe, 33, 94, 97, 1 4, 109, 205-206; feeling at home toward, 62, 112; Cook's Light Battery, 66, 71, 113, 154; the filling of vacancies in, 79, 91, 111; B. transferred from command of, 97; 3rd Regt. of, 111, 164, 266; 4th Regt. of, 111, 164, 266; 2nd Regt. of, 134, 154, 222; 1st Regt. of, 134, 222; Maj. Cobb's Battery, 154; 1st Regt. of, 222; 7th Regt. of, 222; 9th Regt. of, 222, 399; appointment of officers of, 161, 167-168; 20th Regt. of, 222; 22nd Regt. of, 243; 23rd Regt. of, 243; 24th Regt. of, 243; 25th Regt. of, 243; 26th Regt. of, 243, 264, 265, 270, 282, 305, 326, 338, 350, 426, 428, 527, 538; 27th Regt. of, 243; 29th Regt. of, 243, 268, 269, 272, 276, 282, 342, 356; 1st Battery Light Artillery of, 243, 326, 327, 328; 3rd Battery of, 243; 4th Battery Light Artillery of, 243, 306, 351; 5th Battery Light Artillery of, 243, 294, 452; 1st Cavalry of, 243, 269; organization of, 260-261, 263; 28th Regt. of, 264, 265, 270, 272, 275, 276, 282, 318, 338, 341, 342; Maj. Strong calls for report of, 279; 20th Regt. of, 294; 16th Regt. of, 310-311, 314; 17th Regt. of, 349, 350; Everett's Battery (6th), 351, 395, 411, 426, 452, 523, 562; 31st Regt. of, 355, 421, 452, 522, 562, 568, 585, 632
- "Matanzas," the, 372, 373, 374, 379, 387, 413, 418, 419, 420, 421, 486, 534
- Mathews, Lieut., of the U. S. Naval School at Annapolis, 22, 45, 46
- Mayhew, 196
- Mazarean, A., 629, 630
- Meigs, Brig. Gen. M. C., letters to B. from, 134, 153; B. asked to write to, 191; letters from B. to, 245, 386, 401, 455-456, 579-580; orders discharge of the "Saxon," 394, 399; letter from Richard S. Fay, Jr., to, 445-447; and the charter of the "Saxon," 515; and B.'s shipment of merchandise, 521, 585
- Mejan, Count, letters to B. from, 443-444, 463, 463-464, 506-507, 604-605; the Consul of the Netherlands asks for consultation with, 467, 486; protest against arrest of Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letters from B. to, 474, 495-496; in sympathy with the Confederates, 450-596; protest against General Order No. 41 by, 597-600; B.'s reply to, 600-604; B.'s reply to protest in sugar deal of, 605-607
- Melleak, Lieut., 182
- Memphis, 530, 536, 568
- Mercer, Dr. W. H., 567
- Mercer, Wm. N., letters from B. to, 480, 481
- Merchants Bank, the, 621
- "Merrimac," the, in battle with the "Monitor," 377
- Merrimac Co., the, 358
- Metairie Shell Road, the, 472
- "Miami," the, 348, 421, 426
- Michigan troops, the, 6th Regt., 361, 363, 503
- Middlesex Mills, the, 11, 181, 219, 391, 465
- "Milan," the sloop of war, 449, 473
- Military Commission, the, 630
- Militia Law, the, in New Orleans, 450, 451
- Mill Creek Bridge, the, conference on Hampton side of, 102, 103; troops encamped at the end of, 104; estimates for, 162
- Miller, Capt. Morris, letter to B. from, 18; letter from B. to, 20
- Miller, Wills. L., letter to B. from, 583-584
- "Milton," the, 344
- Minnesota, Mr. Rice of, 8
- "Minnesota," the, 104, 108, 114, 130, 162, 227, 228, 231, 235
- Mississippi, Mr. Davis of, 7
- "Mississippi," the, narrow escape of, 363-368, 370; arrest of master of, see *Fulton, Capt. A. H.*; new master for, 371, 374, 376; pronounced fit for sea, 371; letter from B. to owners of, 374, 375; arrival at Ship Island of, 380, 382; tows boats to join fleet, 387; crossing the Bar, 391, 392, 406; sent to Gen. Williams, 413; ordered to Sable Island, 421; Mrs. B. offered cabin on, 424; the "Ram" sunk by, 437; Mrs. B. on, 438; sent for troops, 546; of use at New Orleans, 549
- Mississippi City, 395

- Mississippi River, the, 361, 362, 364, 387, 403, 404, 407, 410, 416, 417, 425, 426, 427, 464, 512, 536, 549, 555, 556, 568; map of, 381
- Mississippi Sound, 285, 326, 345
- Mississippi Volunteers, the, 3d Regt. of, 396
- Missouri, Mr. Clark of, 7
- Mitchell, Mr., 374, 375
- Mithoff, W., letters to B. from, 509-510, 525-527
- Mobile, Ala., 362, 393, 411, 416, 428, 438, 442, 454, 455, 456, 488, 495, 507, 512, 531, 549, 552, 561
- "Monitor A," letter to B. from, 559-560
- "Monitor," the, in battle with the "Merrimac," 377
- Monroe, Lieut. Col. Timothy, Special Order No. 14 sent to, 15; arrival in Washington of, 34, 50
- Monroe, Mayor John T., 432, 438, 466, 485; letters from B. to, 456-457, 496-497; letters to B. from, 457, 497-498, 499; protest against General Orders No. 28, 498, 500; interview between B. and, 498, 499-501; and the banks, 513
- Monroe, Quartermaster, 430
- "Monroe Life Guards," the, 499, 571
- Monteith, Col., 244, 275
- Montgomery, Mr., 534, 634, 635
- "Monticello," the, 107, 162, 227, 229, 230, 233, 425
- Monument Square, 81
- Moore, Gov. Thomas Overton, 494; address to the people of New Orleans by, 459-463; the "British Guard" received a charter from, 471
- Moore, Ira, 260
- Moore, Mr., 244
- Morgan, Charles E., 623
- Morgan, Gov., of New York, 189
- Morgan, Judge Oliver, 623
- "Moro," the, 610
- Morrill, 392
- Morris, Capt., 125, 146; letter from B. to, 472
- Morris, Maj., 56; telegram from B. to, 81; at Fort McHenry, 97
- Morris, Mayor, 479
- Mortar, Fleet, the, 393, 420, 422, 425, 426, 427, 429, 436, 487, 488, 531, 532, 535, 536, 538, 539, 568
- Morton, Gov. O. P., order from Thomas A. Scott to, 236-237
- Moultrie, Anderson's command at, 9
- Mount Misery, 88
- "Mount Vernon," the, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 379
- Mumford, William B., tried by Court Martial, 482-483; execution of, 560, 574, 577
- Murphy, Col. Thomas S., 243, 244, 264
- Myers, Gen. T. Bailey, 167; letter to B. from, 245; 625
- Myers, Mrs., 625

## N

- NANSEMOND RIVER, the, 108, 118, 126
- Natchez, 494, 512
- National Hotel, the, *see* *Washington*
- Naval Academy, the U.S., 22; Capt. Blake superintendent of, 33, 46, 240; B. with 7th Regt. N.Y.V.M. lands at, 33; interruption of, 35, 36, 241; Lieut. Mathews of, 45, 46; "Constitution" in use as practice ship for, 46; meeting at, 47; 8th Regt. at, 48; depot of provisions in yard of, 87; occupied by, 13th N.Y., 87
- Naval Brigade, the, 123, 127
- Navy of France, the, visit New Orleans, 496
- Negley, Brig. Gen. J. S., 82
- Nelson, Capt., 352
- Nesmith, Senator, 392
- Netherlands, the, the Consul of, 466
- Neville, Julian, 565, 567
- Newbern, 233, 235, the Military Governor of, 478
- Newbold, Mr., 73
- New England, 8
- New England Department, the, *see* *Department of New England, the*
- New England Division, the, recruitment of, 6; state aid to families of soldiers in, 321, 322; report of, 326, 327, 328; created, 341; adjustment of bills of, 378
- New England Guards, the, 58
- New Hampshire, recruitment in, 256, 258, 259, 281, 284; Governor of, *see* *Berry, Gov.*
- New Hampshire Volunteers, the, 7th Regt. of, 318, 546; 8th Regt. of, 327, 328, 333, 349, 350, 454
- New Haven, 193
- Newhall, Capt., 48
- New Iberia, 583
- New Jersey, the troops of, 88
- "New London," the gunboat, 395, 297, 508, 549, 618
- New Market Bridge, the, 133, 145, 146, 196, 197, 198
- New Orleans, the attack upon, 360;

- B.'s expedition to, 361, 364, 363-369, 387, 390, 393, 398, 415, 416, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425-428, 430, 436-439, 452-455, 487-488, 539, 546, 547, 577, 579, 624; Postmaster transferred to, 431; Pierre Soulé sheriff of, 432; B.'s proclamation at surrender of, 433, 436, 440, 479, 502, 515; Mayor of, *see* *Monros, John T.*; publishing of the *True Delta* of, 440; postmasters of, 432, 441; pledge of safe conduct of flour from Mobile to, 442; the Opelousas R.R. required to bring provisions to, 442; the burning of cotton in, 448, 461; food for the people of, 450, 454, 457-458, 459; opening of Port of, 450, 492, 595; sanitation of, 456, 457, 554, 595; address of Gov. Moore to citizens of, 459-462; conflict between military authority and the Consulate of the Netherlands occurring in, 466-469, 469-471, 473-474, 490, 556, 557, 558, 559, 578, 580, 581; Wm. B. Mumford court martialled at, 482-483; conditions in, 485, 491, 492; opening of the postal facilities of, 492; order against outrageous conduct of women of, 490, 493, 497, 500, 581-583; French Naval force tendered freedom of, 496; B. reverses action of City Council of, 497; the President orders return of Dr. M. F. Bonzano to, 502; action of banks of, 504, 513, 514; rights of French citizens of, 506; Bonds of the City of, 521; criticism of B.'s Government of, 528; mischief against B. brewing at, 529; under jurisdiction of Gov. Shepley, 552, 627; letter from B. to City Council of, 554-555; B. makes suggestions relative to the unemployed of, 554-555; relief of suffering among the citizens of, 443, 564; execution of Clary and Roy ordered in, 589; claims of the Citizen's Bank of, 589; B. praises soldiers in, 591-592; execution of Craig and Newton ordered at, 593; letter from B. to Administrators of Charity Hospital of, 637-638
- New Orleans and Opelousas R.R., the, 422, 443, 452, 537
- New Orleans Canal and Banking Co., the, orders from B. to, 613, 616
- New Point Comfort, 152
- Newport News, B.'s expedition to, 106, 112, 114, 117-118, 124, 125, 127; Mr. Cram ordered to, 120; a regiment to march to Big Bethel from, 132; rocket thrown up from, 133; Mrs. B.'s party to, 162; withdrawal of troops from, 185, 186; possession of, 188, 212; balloon reconnoissance of, 189; intended attack upon, 196, 199, 206, 215; Col. Hawkins asks to be returned to, 255
- Newport News Point, 108
- Newton, Frank, 592, 593
- New York, Mr. Sickles of, 8; march of M.V.M. through, 23; cars promised from, 55, 57; ammunition sent from, 121, 125; Governor of, *see* *Morgan, Gov.*
- New York City, 8
- New York Volunteer Militia, letter to commanding officers of, 18, 24; 7th Regt. of, 19, 20, 24, 25, 30, 33-34, 44, 47, 48, 145, 217, 241; 6th Regt. of, 33, 88; 25th Regt. of, 54; 69th Regt. of, 59; 5th Regt. of, 61, 88, 145, 349, 350; 8th Regt. of, 66, 112, 113; 13th Regt. of, 87; at Fortress Monroe, 94, 104; 1st Regt. 118, 145, 217; 3rd Regt. 125, 145; 2nd Regt. 145, 146, 196, 214, 217; condition of, 189-190
- 9th Regt., 212, 214, 217, 227, 229, 234; 20th Regt. 217, 229; Union Coast Guard, 217, 227, 229, 230, 234
- Nim's Battery, 349, 351, 362, 363, 408, 410, 536, 540, 543
- Nina, 115
- Nixon, Capt., 227, 229, 234
- Nixon, T. O., the N. O. *Crescent* owned by, 476
- Norfolk, 22, 107, 108, 118, 125, 126, 127, 155, 233, 377
- Norfolk Navy Yard, the, the burning of, 29, 48, 126
- North America, the, 409, 421, 634
- Northampton County, 242
- North Carolina, 126, 233
- North Carolina, the Department of, 124
- North Carolina Regiment, the, 196
- Northern Central R. R., the, 176
- Northern Troops, the, passage through Baltimore of, 17, 19, 43, 44; reported at Cockeysville, 20
- Noyes, Mr., 527
- Noyes, Quartermaster, 232
- Nucse, Mr., 634
- Nye, Mr., 483

## O

- "Ocean Pearl," the, 333, 407, 431
- "Ocean Queen," the, 519, 635
- Odeon, Mr., 122

- Official Records, the, 35, 237, 274, 284, 552, 553, 577  
 Ogden, Lieut. Col., 502  
 Oglesby, Mr., 636  
 Ohio, Governor of, see *Dennison, Gov.*  
 Ohio River, the, 559, 560  
 "Old Ironsides," see "*Constitution*," the *U. S. ship*  
 Old Point Comfort, 103, 180, 533  
 Oliver, Henry K., treasurer of Mass., 12; appointment of B. as Brig. Gen. urged by, 12  
 Ordinance of Secession, the, 102  
 Orr, Mr., commissioner of South Carolina, 8; connection with secession of South Carolina, 9, 10  
 Owen, Mr., 97, 236
- P
- PACKARD, COL. ABNER, B., 15, 48, 100, 158, 216  
 Page, Capt. Edward, 521, 522, 524, 564, 632  
 Paine, Maj., testimony in favor of, 353; mustered out of service, 390  
 Palfrey, H. W., 609  
 Palfrey, Lieut. John C., 351, 359, 430  
 Palmer, Lieut., 359  
 Palmer, W. J., letter to B. from, 62  
 Pamlico Sound, 214  
 Pardon, Irwin, 456  
 Parish Prison, the, 589, 593  
 Park Bank, the, 617  
 Parker, John M. G., cotton consigned to, 447, 580  
 Parker, Judge, 67  
 Parker, Mr., 416  
 Parkman, William, 313  
 "Parliament," the, 40, 423, 424  
 Parsons, Lieut. James, 260, 261  
 Parton, Mr., 12, 13  
 Pass à Loutre, 413, 426  
 Pass Christian, 395, 410, 411, 507, 508, 535  
 "Passes," the, 386, 400, 404, 409, 414, 431, 444  
 "Pathway," the, 634  
 Patriot, the Lowell, 610  
 Patterson, Maj. Gen., letter from B. to, 32-33, 61; letters to B. from, 49-50, 54; letters from Gen. Scott to, 55-57, 61, 69; orders sent to B. from, 50; authorized to suspend writ of habeas corpus, 51; Maj. Porter with, 57; re-inforcement of Fort McHenry by, 56, 61; in Chambersburg, 129, 179  
 Pauling, Com., 29  
 "Pawnee," the war steamer, 29, 229, 233  
 Pearl River, 406  
 Pearlyton, Miss., 406  
 Pearson, Laura W., letter to Mrs. Heard from, 114  
 Pearson, Tim, 194  
 Peirce, Lieut. Col., 258  
 "Pembroke," the steamer, 107, 109, 139  
 Pennsylvania, the Department of, 51  
 Pennsylvania, Volunteer Militia, the, attacked in Baltimore, 16; commanded by Maj. Gen. Patterson, 51; 45th Regt. of, 369  
 Pensacola, 407, 411, 478, 488, 535, 544, 548  
 "Pensacola," the, 391, 407, 549  
 Pensacola Harbor, 360, 362  
 Perryville, 17, 22, 24, 25, 43, 44, 51, 54, 57, 69  
 Petersburg, 126  
 Pettingill, Mr., 499, 501  
 Phelps, Brig. Gen. J. W., 104, 105, 114, 120, 180, 212, 292, 295, 299, 344, 401, 410, 414, 427; letters from B. to, 136, 420, 456; appointed Brig. Gen., 177, 179, 199; B. asks for, 278; commanding the Eastern Division, 326; Col. Shepley to report to, 334; appoints board to turn over quartermaster's property on Ship Island, 359, 387; in command of troops on transport ships, 421; at New Orleans, 438, 453; goes to Carrollton, 439; letters from B. to, 464-465, 472, 481-482, 508, 514, 524, 564; on the negro question, 509, 510-511, 526, 553, 564, 565, 614, 615; orders to exclude all unemployed persons from lines of, 514, 522; letter of instruction to, 521, 522; misbehavior of soldiers in command of, 524, 525  
 Philadelphia, B. with Mass. troops at, 16, 23, 24, 44; Maj. Ames goes for supplies to, 30; B.'s passage from Perryville to, 44, 51; cars from, 55; opening of road between Washington and, 57, 69  
 Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore R.R., the, 43, 58, 170  
 Phillips, Mrs. R., 63  
 Piaget, Ad., protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 474; letter from B. to, 474; protests against General Order No. 41, 597-600; B.'s reply to, 600-604  
 Picoyssee, the, 479  
 Pierce, Edward L., 172, 173; letter from B. to, 216; letter to B. from, 258

- Pierce, Gen. Ebenezer W., 68, 73, 99; directed to report by letter to Gen. Scott, 111; directed to report at Fortress Monroe, 111, 119; order from B. to, 127; letters to B. from, 133-134, 141, 141-142, 144; at Battle of Big Bethel, 141-144, 145
- Pierce, Maj. R. A., letter to B. from, 91; recommended by Gov. Andrew, 119
- Pierce, President, 406
- Pierce, S. L., 119-120
- Pig Point, 108, 118, 126, 127, 189
- Pikesville, the Arsenal at, 36
- Pilot Town, 406
- Pinkney, Col., 87
- Pinckney Island, 370
- Pittsfield, 44, 327
- Pittsfield College of Medicine, the, 241
- Plug-Uglies of Baltimore, the, 8th Regt. M.V.M. mistaken for, 25
- Point Lookout, 365
- Point of Rocks, 86
- Point Sable, 421
- Polk, President, 406
- Ponchartrain, 495
- Pond, Benjamin, letter to B. from, 91
- Poore, Maj. Ben. Perly, 309
- Porter, Capt. David D., 243, 420, 421, 425, 426, 427, 487, 488, 535, 536, 538, 552, 568; letter to Hon. Gideon Welles from, 429-430; letter from B. to, 549
- Porter, Maj. F. J., mistakes 8th Regt. M.V.M. for Plug-Uglies of Baltimore, 25; quoted, 25; letter to B. from, 57; bearer of letter, 55; with Gen. Patterson, 57
- Porter's Brigade, 324
- Portland, Me., the "Constitution" ordered to, 286
- Port Royal, S.C., 367, 368, 373, 415, 517
- "Portsmouth," the, 420, 445, 453, 549
- Post, the Boston, 11, 530
- Post-Office Department, the, 441
- Potapasco, the, 89
- Potomac, the, basis of rebel operations, 26, 55, 106; the army of, 377, 478
- Powell, Brig. Gen. A. G., ordered to confiscate cotton, 422
- Pratt, Col., 88
- Prendergrast, Commodore, 133; letter from B. to, 125
- Prenjnick, C. W., protests against arrest of the Counsel of the Netherlands, 474; letter from B. to, 474
- Presspuct, Otto, letter to B. from, 511; letter from B. to, 511-512
- Prince of Wales, H.R.H., the, Ball of, 4
- Princess Anne County, 126
- Procter, Capt., 63
- Putnam, Col. James, 546, 619; and the, burning of cotton, 629, 630
- Q
- QUARANTINE STATION, the, 420, 421, 422, 423, 426; letter from B. to officer of, 551
- R
- RALLI BENACHI AND Co., and purchase of sugar by, 604
- "Ram," the, 420, 423, 437, 438
- Randolph, G. W., telegram to A. J. Bledson from, 547
- Ransom, Capt., 543
- Rappahannock, the, 377
- Raymond, Mr., 169
- Read, Henry, 4, 51, 407, 408, 409, 621, 623; letters to B. from, 377-378, 412, 413; letter from Hon. Charles Train to, 412-413
- Read, J. M., appointed postmaster of New Orleans, 441
- Read, Lieut., 431, 552
- Read, Robert, 409
- Red River, the, 428, 438, 459, 463, 512, 515, 530, 541, 542, 544, 548, 584, 610, 611
- Reed, Brig. Gen. John T., letter from B. to, 356-357
- Reed, Gen. J. H., 109, 119
- Reichard, Maj., 590, 617
- Reinhardt, Lieut. Fred W., 293
- Relay House, the, 66, 67, 73, 75, 82, 88, 113
- "Reminiscence," see *Schouler, Gen. Wm.*
- Reynold's Battery, 362
- "Rhode Island," the, 439, 445, 453
- Rice, Mr., of Minnesota, 8
- Rice, Senator, 73
- Richardson, Hon. Daniel, letter from B. to, 335-343, 344
- Richardson Light Infantry, the, 63
- Richmond, 6, 22, 102, 108, 116, 118, 125, 126, 127, 129, 150, 155, 156, 212, 560, 562, 628
- Richmond, Lewis, 478
- Riddell, Dr. J. L., postmaster of New Orleans, 432; letter to B. from, 440-441
- Riley, Dan, 115, 358
- Ripley, Ezra, 174
- Ripley, Gen., letters from B. to, 176, 323-324
- Rip-Raps, the, 107, 108, 214



Ritchie, Lieut. Col., 156, 158  
 "Roanoke," 587  
 Robinson, Rev. Mr., 391  
 Robinson, Wm. S., 77, 100; letters from B. to, 262, 292; letter from A. G. Browne, Jr. to, 280; letter to A. G. Browne, Jr., from, 280, 406  
 Rodgers, Capt., 36  
 Rodman, Capt. F. J., 325  
 Rosier, J. Ad., 565, 567, 569, 573  
 Round Bay, 88  
 Roy, Stanislaus, arrest of, 588; B. orders execution of, 580, 592  
 Russell, Capt., 453  
 Russell, Earl, 476  
 Russell, Judge, 91  
 Ruess, Col. de, 104, 105, 108  
 Ryan, 192  
 Ryan, John, letter to B. from, 306-309

## S

SABLE ISLAND, 421, 426  
 "Sachem," the, 421  
 St. Charles, the, B. orders opening of, 438, 439  
 St. Charles, the, parish of, 611, 612  
 St. Louis, 68  
 St. Martinsville, 583  
 St. Petersburg, Russia, 631  
 Salem, 30, 44  
 Salem Artillery, the, 292, 293  
 Salisbury, 242  
 Salla, Lieut. James R., 293  
 "Sallie Robinson," the, 535  
 Saltonstall, Mr., 128, 130  
 "Samuel Hill," the, 453  
 Sanborn, Dr., 162, 387, 402  
 Sanborn, John D., telegram to B. from, 297  
 Sandler, John, 112  
 Saure, Peter, 464  
 Sawyer, Mrs., 115  
 "Saxon," the, steamer, 295, 320, 333, 345, 376, 378, 380, 393, 394, 399, 403, 404, 409, 413, 418, 419, 420, 423, 424, 425, 430, 437, 438, 515, 588  
 Sayles, Capt., 345, 347  
 Schleider, Mr., visit to Fortress Monroe of, 159  
 Schouler, Gen. William, letters from B. to, 6, 270-271, 273, 274-275, 293; author of *Reminiscences of War No. 19*, 7, 13, 14; interview with B., 10-11; provision of one thousand men by, 16; letters to B. from, 78-79, 112, 260-270; General Order No. 23, 243; letters to Maj. Strong from, 272, 275; letter

from Maj. Strong to, 274-275, 279; letter from J. M. Bell to, 276; letter to J. M. Bell from, 276; letter to Charles Everett from, 276-277; letter to Gov. Andrew from, 284-285; interview with B., 225  
 Schufeldt, Consul, letter from B. to, 400-401  
 Scott, Col. Thomas A., letter from B. to, 198, 210-211, 224; letter to B. from, 205-206; order to Gov. Morton from, 236-237; letter from Gen. Geo. C. Strong, 293  
 Scott, Gen. Winfield S., Miller entrusted with arrangements for transportation of regiments to Washington by, 18; orders from, 20, 48, 185, 205; interviews between President, Cabinet and Hon. G. W. Brown and, 21; letters to B. from, 51, 55, 68, 80, 85, 94-95, 120-121, 131-132, 173-174; letter from Pres. Lincoln to, 51; letters to Gen. Patterson from, 55-57, 60; letters from B. to, 42, 59-60, 66-67, 69-71, 104-108, 112-114, 117-118, 123-124, 125-127, 147-150, 151-152, 154, 155, 180-181, 193, 195-198, 206, 212-213, 213-214, 279-284; telegram from B. to, 61; telegrams to B. from, 43, 54, 65; telegram to Gen. Cadwallader from, 87; instructions received from the Pres. by, 43, 51; instructions as to re-inforcement of Fort McHenry, 56, 61; B. dines with, 64; Gen. Pierce directed to report to, 111; opposition to, 116, 129, 155, 179, 216, 230, 231; J. S. Atlee purports to be employed by, 152-153; attitude toward B. of, 172; action of B. sanctioned by, 287; resignation of, 274; calls for report of the Department of New England, 279; sends for B., 284  
 Scott, George, 133  
 "Sea Bride," the, 408  
 Senger, Mr., 104  
 Secessionists, the, prevented from erecting battery, 30, 46; "Old Ironsides" Frigate saved from, 32, 33, 240; accepting and arming of colored men by, 77; forces of, 105; use of negro labor by, 116; burning of Hampton by, 196; discussion of the regularity of the proceedings of the U. S. Government left to, 341; ordered arrested at Pass Christian, 535; Bayou Sara a hotbed of, 584  
 Sedgwick, 466

- Senate Bill No. 17, 379  
 Servern, the, 42, 87, 88  
 Setter, Officer, 565  
 Sewall's Point, 107, 108, 113; deserters from, 154; attack upon, 155; balloon observations at, 189  
 Seward, Wm. H., Secretary of State, 67; letters from B. to, 253, 277-278, 450; letter to B. from, 254; friendly feeling toward B. of, 399; letter relating to B.'s shipment of cotton and turpentine referred to, 447; conversation between Lord Lyons and, 528; letter from Stanton to, 552; letters to Stanton from, 553, 556; letter to Van Limburg from, 556-559  
 Shaffer, Col., 579, 580, 635  
 Shaffer, Col. J. W., 555  
 Shed, Mrs., 405  
 Shepley, Col. George F., 280, 286, 417, 553; letter to B. from, 315-316, 348; letter from J. H. French to, 317; telegram to J. M. Bell, 320; telegram to B. from, 322; letters from B. to, 333-334, 422-423, 424, 430-431, 554-555; Acting Brig. Gen. at Ship Island, 387; the "Saxon" to report to, 424; goes to New Orleans, 438; leaving New Orleans, 531; appointed Military Governor of Louisiana, 552, 558, 578, 627; letter from V. Kruttschmidt to, 564-565; appointed on commission, 567  
 Sherman, Brig. Gen. T. W., 240; letters from B. to, 368-371  
 Sherman, John, despatch to B. from, 69  
 Shield, 628  
 Shilley, Lieut., 71  
 Ship Island, 285, 295, 296, 297, 299, 326, 327, 328, 333, 334, 343, 345, 350, 351, 359, 361, 363, 364, 368, 371, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 380, 382, 383, 391, 393, 394, 399, 400, 401, 410, 413, 415, 424, 430, 431, 437, 438, 444, 445, 446, 468, 489, 493, 501, 520, 531, 532, 535, 536, 551, 574, 579, 580, 593, 622  
 Shipley, Capt., 467, 468, 469  
 Sibley, Maj., principal of the Qr. Mst. Department at Washington, 55  
 Sickles, Mr., of New York, 8  
 Sigismund, Isidore, 258  
 Simebarnes, Capt., letter from B. to, 501  
 Sitra, A. J., protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474  
 Slidell, Mr., of Louisiana, 7  
 Slocomb, C. A., letter to B. from, 631  
 Small, Lieut., 155  
 Smith, Brig. Gen. M. S., letter to S. Philip Lee from, 545, 590, 617  
 Smith, Col., 87  
 Smith, Edward C., 571, 572, 574  
 Smith, Lieut. Walker, 63, 355  
 Smith, Mr., 496  
 Smith, Sam., 566, 567  
 Smith, Surgeon, 520  
 Smith and Co., Samuel, seizure of specie funds of, 565; commission appointed to investigate banking house of, 567  
 Smith's Point Light Boat, the, 99  
 Snell, Capt., 379  
 Snow, Capt., of the "Saxon," 345, 394, 515  
 Snyder, Mr., 101  
 Soniat, P., 464, 564  
 Souiat, P., 632  
 Soulé, Pierre, arrested for treason, 431-432; conference of B. with, 438, 622, 629, 630  
 "South," the, 551  
 South Carolina, seceding of, 8, 9, 10, 236  
 South Carolina, the Department of, 124  
 Southern Bank, the, 616  
 Southern Confederacy, the, 220, 431, 432, 513, 529  
 Southern Independence Association, the, 431, 432, 513, 514  
 Southern R.R., the, 559  
 Southern States, the, 566  
 "Spalding," the steamer, 175  
 Spear, W., 262  
 Spencer, 71  
 Spinner, Hon. F. E., 523  
 Spofford, Mr., of Massachusetts, 8  
 Sprague, Governor William, of Rhode Island, 337  
 Springfield, 269  
 "S. R. Spaulding," the, 1  
 Stafford, 584  
 Stanley, William, 571, 572, 574  
 Stanton, Edwin M., Secretary of War, 323; order by, 326; in sympathy with B., 331, 578; letters from B. to, 348-349, 349-350, 410-411, 414, 425-428, 431-432, 452-455, 490-495, 516-521, 536-539, 550, 568-570, 595-596, 612-615, 618-619, 629-630; B. directed to make reports to, 377; Hamlin, Fessenden and Morrill report to, 392; the forwarding of supplies, 408, 412, 413; shipments of merchandise made by B. referred to, 447, 465, 533, 612, 613, 622; warned of danger to B. at New Orleans,

- 529; letter to Seward from, 552; letters from Seward to, 553, 556; letters to B. from 400, 528, 577-578, 580, 626, 626-627
- "Star," the, 540
- "State of Georgia," the steamer, 118
- "State of Maine," the steamer, Capt. Elbridge master of, 31
- Station House, the, 65
- Stead, Rev. B. F., letter from B. to, 184
- Stearns, Lieut. Charles, 63
- Stedman, Capt., 34
- Steede, A. C., letter to Elder from, 507-508
- Stellwagen, Commander, 213, 231, 232
- Stephens, Supt., 160
- Steppe, William, 31
- Stetson, Mr., telegram from B. to, 269
- Stevenson, Col., 243
- Stith, Mr., 496
- Stone, 378
- Stringham, Commodore, 107, 130, 213, 225, 226, 227, 229, 231, 232, 233, 236
- Strong, Gov. Caleb, of Massachusetts, 340
- Strong, Maj. Geo. C., letter to G. W. Downing from, 258-259; letter to Gen. Amory from, 262; letter to Lieut. Col. Browne from, 263; letter to Col. Whelden, 268; letters from Gen. Schouler to, 272-273, 275-276; letters to Gen. Schouler from, 273, 274-275, 279; letters to Gen. L. Thomas from, 279, 293, 305; letter to Col. J. H. French from, 296; letter to Lieut. J. W. Jones from, 296; letter to Gov. Andrew from, 298-299; letter from Gov. Andrew to, 299-303; A. A. General and Chief of Staff, 305; telegram from B. to, 319; telegrams to B. from, 319; telegram from Maj. Bell to, 320; telegram to Capt. F. J. Rodman, 335; letter to Gen. Washburn from, 345; letters to B. from, 635-636, 636-637; letter to Col. Neal Dow from, 372; letter to Maj. H. C. Whittemore, 380; expedition to Biloxi, 395, 397, 402, 410; ordered to Mississippi City, 395; ordered to Pass Christian, 395, 410, 411; letter to the Mayor of Biloxi, 396; General Orders No. 10 issued by, 411; General Orders No. 14 issued by, 421; letter to Col. Shepley, 424; General Orders No. 15 issued by, 431-432; B.'s proclamation issued by, 433-436; General Orders No. 17 and 18 issued by, 440; General Orders No. 19 and 20 issued by, 442; General Orders No. 22 issued by, 443; letter to Proprietor of the *True Delta* from, 464; ice and letter sent to "Milan" by, 473; Special Order No. 39, issued by, 476; Special Order No. 37 issued by, 477; General Orders No. 27 issued by, 477; General Orders No. 28 issued by, 490; letters from Gen. Williams to, 503, 512; General Orders No. 30 issued by, 504-505; illness of, 531, 550; report of Brig. Gen. Williams sent to, 539-543; letter from Lieut. G. Weitzel to, 548-549; N. Y. *Tribune* gives credit of B.'s papers to, 636; letter to editors N. Y. *Tribune* from, 637
- Sturges, U.S.N., Capt., 374, 415; letter from B. to, 376
- Suffolk, 118, 126
- Sullivan, Randolph & Budd, 635
- Sumner, Charles, letters to B. from, 21, 111, 159; offers B. use of Committee-room in Washington, 21; criticism of, 192; kind disposition toward C. Cushing of, 304; charges against B. received by, 309; telegram from Gov. Andrew to, 322, 342; telegram to Gov. Andrew from, 322; letters from Gov. Andrew to, 332; tries to adjust difficulty between B. and Gov. Andrew, 339
- Sumter, 9
- "Susquehanna," the, 26, 44, 55, 124, 230
- Sutton, Gen. William, appointment of B. as Brig. Gen. urged by, 12
- Swan, Mrs., 151

## T

- TALLMADGE, CAPT. GRIER, 121, 134, 191, 193; letter from B. to, 178-179, 226
- "Tamerlane," the, 409
- Tanner Creek, 107, 189
- Tappan, Lewis, letter to B. from, 199-200; letter from B. to, 200-201
- Taylor, Capt., 226, 258
- Taylor, Col. S. P., letter from B. to, 449-450
- Taylor, Lieut. George, 293
- "Tennessee," the, 430, 444, 445, 568
- Tennessee River, the, 559
- Tensaw River, the, 548
- Teryaghi, B., protests against arrest of the Consul of the Netherlands, 473; letter from B. to, 474; protests against General Order 41, 597-600; B.'s reply to, 600-604

- Texas, 463, 530, 531  
 Thaxter, Adam W., 312, 314  
 Third Battalion of rifles, the, 54, 205  
 Third Brigade, see *Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, the*  
 Third Infantry, M.V.M., see *Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, the*  
 Thomas, Col. Stephen, 281  
 Thomas, Gen. Lorenzo, 162; letters from B. to, 167-168, 236, 294-296, 299, 305, 319, 326-330, 609; Order of, 207; letters to B. from, 278-279, 377, 400, 550-551; letter from Maj. G. C. Strong to, 279; telegrams to B. from, 284, 286, 318, 320, 359, 627-628; tin box sent by B. to, 479  
 Thompson, Col., 233  
 Thompson's Battery, 430  
 Thurston & Carney, 219  
 Tibbetts, Capt., Temple, 63  
 Tilda, 403  
 "Time and Tide," the, 511  
 Times, the New York, 169, 212, 214, 479  
 "Tin Box," the, 589  
 Tocomoke Bay, 175  
 Torry, Mr., 356  
 Tortugas, the, 438, 477  
 Tower Dupre, 454  
 Towle, Maj., 258  
 Townsend, Capt., 397  
 Townsend, Col. E. D., letter from B. to, 54; letter to B. from, 68, 75-76, 120-121, 132; arrival at Fortress Monroe of, 125; at battle near County Bridge, 133, 144, 145, 147, 149, 150; Special Order No. 336 from, 304  
 Towry, Capt., 235  
 Train, Hon. Charles, 412; letter to Henry Read, 412-413  
 Transcript, the Boston, 11, 325  
 Tremaine, Alfred F., 352  
 Tribune, the New York, 76-77, 79, 93, 100, 183, 248, 249, 262, 271, 272, 287, 288, 290, 291, 636, 637  
 Trimble, Gen., 60  
 True Delta, the New Orleans, 440, 476, 533, 577, 610; letter from B. to proprietor of, 464  
 Trumbull, Lieut. C. N., 305  
 Trumbull's Island, 542  
 Tucker, John, authorized to provide vessels, 273, 274  
 "Tucker," the steamer, 108  
 Turnbull, Lieut., 550  
 Turner, Col., 555  
 Turnley, Maj., 455  
 Twiggs, Gen. David E., B. sends Gen. Thomas' inventory of property of, 609; property of, 625  
 Tyler, Capt., 172, 173, 174
- U
- "UNDAUNTED," THE, 333, 418, 446, 447, 464  
 Union Coast Guard, the, see *New York Volunteer Militia, the*  
 Union Defense Committee, the, 169; letter from B. to, 131  
 United States Artillery, the, 134, 229  
 United States, the, 8, 9, 39, 41, 43, 51, 84, 93, 97, 98, 106, 109, 151, 157, 158, 167, 168  
 Upton, Colonel, 243  
 Usher, Paymaster, 255
- V
- VACCINATION, 174  
 Van Benthuyssen, Major arrest of, 562  
 Van Buren, President, 406  
 Van Limburg, Mr. Roest, 556, 578; letter from Seward to, 556-559  
 Vaughn, Mr., 65  
 Vera Cruz, 108  
 Vermont, recruitment in, 256, 281, 292, 293, 295  
 Vermont Volunteer Militia, the, 94, 104, 105, 107, 177, 195, 277; 8th Regt., 327, 328, 347, 350, 430; 7th Regt., 293, 327, 328, 347, 350, 454, 562; Sayles Battery, 347; Duncan's Battery, 347; Holcomb's 2nd Battery, 452  
 Viaduct, the, 66, 71, 89  
 Vicksburg, projected expedition to, 454, 494, 512, 530, 532, 536, 541, 548, 549, 560, 562, 568, 595, 623; surrender of, 503, 545  
 Virginia, Mr. Mason of, 7; secession of, 37, 102; rumor of war in, 64; surveillance of trains passing through, 66, 68, 70; independent armed movements in, 76; B. sent to, 87, 92; troops of, 102, 103; passage of supplies into, 106; transit of persons and families northward from, 106; negro labor used by inhabitants of, 112; the shore line connecting North Carolina and, 126; prisoners after engagement near Big Bethel citizens of, 135, 140, 151; Atlee to furnish information from, 152; coast of, 233; B.'s expedition to eastern shore of, 241-242, 282, 326  
 "Virginia," the, see "*Merrimac*," the  
 Virginia, the Department of, 124, 133, 151, 206

"Virginia Volunteers," the, 103, 105, 128  
Volunteers, 56, 58, 70, 76, 78, 79, 93,  
94, 123, 161, 167, 168, 173, 178

Von Doehmy, Capt. William, letter to  
B. from, 195

## W

"WARASH," the, steamer, 114, 130, 227  
Wade, Hon. Benj. F., letter from B. to,  
353-354

"Wallace," the, 409

Waller, 21

Wales, Capt., 182

"Wan Vanhan," 369

War Department, the, 52, 64, 76, 93, 96  
119, 152, 164, 174, 257, 263, 264, 276,  
324, 337, 338, 353, 354, 356, 516, 519,  
520, 521, 537, 553, 569, 570, 585, 626,  
627, 628, 630; Order No. 11 of, 352, 353,  
552; supplies to be ordered from, 378

War Records, the, 430

War of the Revolution, the, 40

Ward, G. M., 590, 617

Ward, Hon. Elijah, letter from B. to,  
284-285

Wardrop, Col. David W., 137; Special  
Order No. 14 sent to, 15; letter to B.  
from, 29; attack on Norfolk Navy  
Yard by, 48; fine command of, 109,  
172; wants a new regiment, 181;  
report from, 205

Warren, Lieut. Col. G. K., 135; letter  
to B. from, 144-147

Warrenton, 503, 512

Warrington, 292

Washburn, Adj. Gen. P. T., telegram  
from B. to, 296; General Order No.  
70, 296; letter from Maj. Strong to,  
345; letter to B. from, 346-347

Washburn, Lieut. Col., 149

Washburne, Jr., Gov. J., replies to  
President, 239

Washington, La., 584

Washington, D.C., meeting at 7-9;  
troops ordered to, 12; wounded cared  
for in, 17; reported arrival of Capt.  
Jones' regiment at, 18; B.'s plan for  
reaching, 19, 48; B.'s passage blocked  
to, 23; Annapolis the true military  
port of, 24; B.'s expedition to, 24-26,  
27, 29, 32-35, 43-48, 64; 8th Regt. at,  
50; Gen. Scott not apprehensive for  
safety of, 54; opening of road from  
Philadelphia to, 57, 69; tariff estab-  
lished from Perryville to, 57; National  
Hotel in, 75, 89; construction of  
railroad to, 87

Washington Branch, the, 86

Washington, the Department of, 51

Water Battery, 118

Watson, Assistant Secretary of War,  
letter to Richard Fay, Jr., 612-613

Watts, H. F., protests against arrest of  
Consul of the Netherlands, 473;  
letter from B. to, 474

Weber, Col. Max, 195, 227, 229, 230, 233;  
letter to B. from, 195

Webster, William P., letter from B. to,  
96-97, 357, 403, 620

Webster & Fay, 219

Weiss, Lieut. Col., 233

Weitsel, Lieut. Godfrey, 359, 360, 463,  
537, 539, 549, 550, 563

Welden, Maj., 126, 351

Welles, Gideon, Secretary of the Navy,  
99; letters to B. from, 99; letter from  
David D. Porter to, 429-430; Navy  
bill on, 617

Western Bay State Regiment, the, 314,  
322, 327, 350, 351, 355

Western Gulf Blockading Squadron, the,  
Flag Officer Farragut commanding, 396

West Point Military Academy, 312, 486

West Virginia, 70

Whann, R. S., 499, 501

Whelden, Col. C. M., letter from Maj.  
Strong to, 268; letter from B. to,  
314-315

Whitcomb, Lieut., 467, 468

"Whiteman," the, 508

Whiting, Mr., 135, 139, 151

Whitney, James S., letters to B. from,  
394-394, 515

Whittemore, Maj. H. C., letter from B.  
to, 380; letter from Maj. Strong to, 380

Wicomico River, the, 99

Wiegel, Lieut. W. H., 231, 272, 305, 402;  
B. commends gallantry of, 230; Gen-  
eral Orders No. 40 issued by, 463

Wife of a Southern Planter, the, letter to  
B. from, 448-449

Wiggin, Benj., 392, 394, 398

Wightman, Mayor, letter from B. to, 25

"Wilcoul," the schooner, 424

"Wild Gazelle," the, 383, 407

Williams, Brig. Gen. Thomas, 488, 493,  
494; B. asks promotion to Brig. Gen.  
for, 348; at Ship Island, 387; letters  
from B. to, 413, 418-419, 543-544, 562-  
563, 585-586; off the Passes, 414; his  
jealousy of Col. French, 419; in com-  
mand of troops at Sable Island, 421;  
in charge of landing of the troops, 427;  
at New Orleans, 438; letters to Maj.

- Strong from, 503, 512; expedition to Vicksburg of, 503, 512, 530, 531, 544, 562, 568, 571, 595; report of, 535, 539-543; letters to B. from, 560-561, 561; at Baton Rouge, 561
- Williams, Capt. D. H., letter to B. from, 82
- Williams, Col. Robert, 269
- Williams, George L., 571, 572, 574
- Williamsburg, 103, 126, 150, 196
- Williamsburg road, the, 6
- Willis, Sergeant, 565
- Willoughby's Spit, 108
- Wilmington and Delaware R.R., the, 242
- Wilson, Capt., 145, 146
- Wilson, Col. Henry, 242, 243, 246, 322
- Wilson, Gen., telegram from B. to, 12; letter from, 63; in Washington, 64; recommends Isidore Sigismund to B., 258; regiment of, 338; against Capt. George, 392; criticism of, 399
- Wilson, Israel N., 174
- Wilson, Senator, 10, 172, 304, 332, 336
- Winans, 96
- Winchester, 377
- Winfield, Col., 543
- "Winona," the, 420
- Winslow, Chaplain, 145, 146
- Winslow, Dr., 188
- "Winslow," the, 230
- Winston, Col., ex-Gov., 196
- Winthrop, Maj. Theodore, missing after attack on Big Bethel, 134, 136
- Winthrop, Mrs., letter from B. to, 136-138
- Wise, Gov., 77, 175
- Wisconsin Volunteer Militia, the, 4th Regt., 361, 363, 427, 452, 503, 538
- "Wizard King," the, 394, 398, 409
- Wolf River, the, 508
- "Woman Order," the, 530
- Woodbury, Judge, 160
- Woodstock, Vt., 296
- Wool, Brevet Maj. Gen., ordered to take command of the Dept. of Virginia, 206, 207, 213, 217, 218; Order No. 9, 222; Order No. 13, 226; Order, 235; letter from B. to, 229-235, 363; letter to Simon Cameron from, 236; sends company of regulars to Hatteras, 239; resignation of, 274; letters of advice from B. to, 334; Nim's Battery kept back by, 408
- Wright, Lieut., 375
- Wyman, Col. Powell T., accusations against, 307, 311, 312, 313, 332, 333
- Y
- YANKEE, the, 125
- Yankee Blade*, the, 431
- York, 55, 82, 118
- York River, the, 152, 185, 466
- Yorktown, 103, 124, 147, 148, 153, 185, 189, 196, 391, 466; concentration of troops at, 154
- Young, John Russell, comments on felicity of the Butlers' home life, 1
- "Young Turk," the, 408, 412, 634
- Z
- ZAMA PLANTATION, 406
- "Zenophon," the, 333
- Zouaves, Col. Elsworth's, 61, 65









RY

med on  
w.

---

N

1

2

NOV 1 1993

NOV - 4 1993  
SPRING

NOV 17 1993

NOV 1993

NOV 1993

STANFORD UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY  
Stanford, California



PRINTED IN U.S.A.

